

# A GREATER REALITY

*The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness  
the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*

**Volume #3: Experienter Chapters**

Angels  
**NDES**  
Non-Human Intelligence  
**OBES**  
Hallucinogenic Journeys  
**UFOS**  
Remote Viewing  
**SPIRITS**  
Prayer  
Telekinesis  
Intuition  
Lucid Dreams  
Telepathy  
Mediums  
HICE/CE-5  
Poltergeists  
Orbs  
Post Death Communications  
Automatic Writing  
Channeling  
Energy Healing  
Retrocognition  
Precognition  
Clairvoyance  
Kundalini Awakening  
Cosmic Consciousness  
Teleportation  
Apports  
Meditation

## **Editors**

Rey Hernandez, JD, MCP  
Dr. Rudy Schild, PhD  
Dr. Joseph Burkes, MD  
Dr. Jon Klimo, PhD  
Dr. Michael Grosso, PhD  
Dr. Jeffrey Long, MD

**Consciousness & Contact  
Research Institute, CCRI**

Email: [Info@AGreaterReality.com](mailto:Info@AGreaterReality.com)  
Website: [AGreaterReality.com](http://AGreaterReality.com)



# **A Greater Reality:**

***The New Paradigm of Nonlocal  
Consciousness, the Paranormal  
& the Contact Modalities***

## ***VOLUME THREE: Experienter Chapters***

**Editors**

***Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, JD, MCP***

***Rudy Schild, PhD***

***Michael Grosso, PhD***

***Joseph Burkes, MD***

***Jon Klimo, PhD***

***Jeffrey Long, MD***

**Copyright©2024**

**By**

***Consciousness & Contact Research Institute, CCRI***

**(a 501c3 Academic Research Institute)**



**Consciousness and Contact Research Institute**

***Email: Info@AGreaterReality.Com***

***Website: AGreaterReality.Com***

**ISBN: 9798309241798**  
**Amazon Publishing, Inc.**

***AMAZON CUSTOMERS***

**Please go to Amazon and give us a 5 Star Rating**

**Thank you!**

**All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright owner.**

***Email: Info@AGreaterReality.Com***

***Website: AGreaterReality.Com***



# **ALL OF MY BOOKS ARE AVAILABLE FOR FREE**

**I am giving away all my books as FREE PDF files.**

**The downloadable PDF file is located at the  
CCRI website, located at:**

**AGreaterReality.Com**

**If anyone wants a physical copy or an eBook  
of any of my books, they can purchase it  
from Amazon Press.**

**What I do ask from everyone, those that  
chose to pay for my books on Amazon  
and those that decide to download my  
books via free downloadable PDF files,**

**please go to Amazon and give us a**

**5 Star Review**

**<https://www.amazon.com/s?k=books+by+reinerio+hernandez>**



# A Greater Reality

## Table of Contents

### **Volume 3**

<b>Book Endorsements .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Jeffrey Long, MD, NDE Researcher .....</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Jeffrey Mishlove, PhD, Consciousness &amp; Contact Modalities Researcher .....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>Steve Mera, Contact Modalities Researcher .....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>John B. Alexander, PhD, Consciousness &amp; CAP/UFO Researcher .....</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>Whitley Streiber, Experienter &amp; CAP/UFO Researcher .....</b>	<b>10</b>
<b>Grant Cameron, CAP/UFO Researcher.....</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>Alan Steinfeld, CAP/UFO Researcher) .....</b>	<b>13</b>
<b>George Knapp, CAP/UFO Researcher.....</b>	<b>14</b>
 <b><u>Forward</u>, by Mary Rodwell.....</b>	<b>16</b>
 <b><u>Preface</u>, by Jeffrey Kripal, Ph.D.....</b>	<b>24</b>
 <b><u>Reinerio Hernandez, JD, MCP</u></b>	
<i>Introduction to Volumes 3-6: The Experienter Chapters for the A Greater Reality book series .....</i>	<b>29</b>
 <b><u>Reinerio Hernandez, JD, MCP</u></b>	
<i>Introduction to the CAP-UFO Contact Research .....</i>	<b>40</b>

**Reinerio Hernandez, JD, MCP**

*One Man's Journey of Discovery: The Amazing "Paranormal" Experiences of Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez - Contact with the Mind of GOD, Contact with CAPs -UFOs and UFO Intelligence, Contact with Angelic Energy Beings, A Miraculous Medical Healing of a Total Paralysis, Multidimensional Travel, Spiritual Transformation & Academic Research on Consciousness & the Contact Modalities .....* 73

**Melinda Greer, Medical Doctor**

*A Medical Doctor & her Many Contact Modalities Experiences: Seeing 14 large UFOs, 2 NDEs, many OBEs, Seeing the Deceased, 3 Sasquatch Encounters and other "paranormal" experiences .....* 400

**Joseph Burkes, Medical Doctor**

*Report from the Contact Underground: Human Initiated Contact, The Consciousness Connection, Holographic Projections & the Virtual Experience Model.....* 455

**Preston Dennett**

*Transformed: Seeing my deceased mother, seeing UFOs, Out of Body Experiences and Astral Travel Experiences.....* 534

**Francisco Valentin**

*My Near-Death Experience, Communication with Source, Receiving Information from Source, Daily Documentation of Information Received from Source .....* 572

**Francisco Valentin**

*Benevolent vs. Malevolent: Contact with Non-Human Intelligence, As Above, So Below .....* 612

**Yossi Ronen**

*The ONE Dimension: My Contact with Non-Human Intelligence ("Small Gray Beings") & their many Spiritual Teachings .....* 634

**Marcie Klevens**

*How my Initial Fearful Contact Experiences lead to Conscious Spiritual Evolution: My Experiences with UFOs, Spiritual Guides, Orbs and NDE-Like Life Review, & my Kundalini Spiritual Awakening by "Small Gray Beings" .....* 676

**Carol Rainey**

*Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the  
“Alien Abduction Phenomenon”*..... 712

**Margie Kay**

*Remote Viewing and Telepathic Communication with  
Inter-Dimensional Intelligences*..... 748

**Lynn Miller, BA, MS**

*My many Out of Body and Astral Travel Experiences*..... 771

**Summary of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell**

**FREE Foundation CAP-UFO Experienter Research Study**..... 807

**Documentary: “A Greater Reality:**

**One Man’s Journey of Discovery”**..... 814

**Amazon Book - A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Non -local**

**Consciousness, the Paranormal, & the Contact Modalities**..... 815

**Amazon Book – The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual**

**Reality Model of Consciousness & The Contact Modalities** ..... 816

**Amazon Book - Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness**

**and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence** ..... 817

**Amazon Book – A Greater Reality:**

**One Man’s Journey of Discovery**..... 818

**Experienter Liberation Day – October 1st**..... 819

# **Book Endorsements**

## **Jeffrey Long, M.D.**

Author of the New York Times best-selling “*Evidence of the Afterlife: The Science of Near-Death Experiences*” and “*God and the Afterlife: The Groundbreaking New Evidence for God and Near-Death Experience*”. <https://www.nderf.org/>

The six-volume book series, each 800 pages in length, titled “***Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities***”, edited by my friend, Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez and his distinguished co-authors, is a groundbreaking work that reshapes our understanding of consciousness and the nature of reality. These books are establishing a new paradigm of viewing the nature of our reality. The first two volumes are theoretical volumes that delve deeply into the theoretical underpinnings of consciousness as the fundamental source of existence, expertly connecting it to various paranormal “**Contact Modalities**”, a term that Rey has coined.

By demonstrating that these seemingly separate phenomena-- like Near Death Experiences, UFO encounters, Out of Body Experiences, seeing and communicating with the deceased, Remote Viewing, various PSI phenomena, Hallucinogenic Journeys, etc., are actually interconnected facets of one consciousness-based reality, these volumes challenge conventional materialist views and introduce a cohesive, consciousness-centered model of the universe. The third, fourth, fifth and sixth volumes are a captivating collection of firsthand accounts from major experiencers of these Contact Modalities, giving readers an intimate and transformative look into encounters with Non-Human Intelligence across multiple dimensions.



Finally, Rey's book discussing his personal experiences, "***A Greater Reality: One Man's Journey of Discovery***", offers an illuminating, profound journey that is essential reading for anyone interested in the deeper mysteries of consciousness and our place in the cosmos. His journey and transformation are similar to the NDE journey and spiritual transformation that I have encountered in my 30 plus years of NDE research. All of Rey's books in the ***A Greater Reality*** book series are scholarly, yet a joy to read. They are all essential reading and highly recommended.

### **Jeffrey Mishlove, Ph.D.**

Host of New Thinking Allowed

**<https://www.youtube.com/@wThinkingAllowed>**

Author of "***Beyond the Brain: The Survival of Human Consciousness After Permanent Bodily Death***" (Winner of the BICS Survival of Consciousness Essay Contest), and "***The Roots of Consciousness: Psychic Liberation Through History, Science, and Experience***"

Rey Hernandez is a man on a quest and on a mission. By the grace of the absolute, his life has been transformed in miraculous and synchronistic ways. He has been shown, via a wide variety of experiences, that the wide variety of paranormal experiences (what Rey has coined "**The Contact Modalities**"), reported by thousands, if not millions, of people around the world, have a single source. That source is pure consciousness itself, mind-at-large (as some would put it), or in Rey's own language, the "***Mind of God***". Of course, such experiences and visions are not uncommon. But what is truly rare, is Rey's determination to collect data and reports from thousands of experiencers and dozens of academic researchers investigating their claims. This he has achieved with ceaseless energy. This six-volume book series, 800 pages for each volume, titled "***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities***", is a gift from the realm of spirit to the entire world and

help to establish a “new paradigm” connecting consciousness to the paranormal Contact Modalities. These books are truly historic and an invaluable resource by arguing that all of the paranormal phenomena are actually one integrated phenomenon under consciousness.

Volumes 1 and 2 are academic books, with chapters written by many PhD academics and MDs, many who are my personal friends, is a valuable resource for academic research on the topic of the paranormal Contact Modalities and consciousness. Volumes 3-6 are a collection of articles written by major Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. These experienter written chapters demonstrate the interconnectedness between the paranormal Contact Modalities and consciousness. Most of these individuals have had experiences with 3 or more different Contact Modalities, once again demonstrating that the paranormal phenomena are not separate and distinct from each other but instead are ONE interrelated phenomenon under consciousness.

Finally, Rey’s well documented academic book detailing his personal experiences, "*A Greater Reality: One Man's Journey of Discovery*", provides additional supporting documentation that the “paranormal” involves a multidimensional consciousness-based phenomenon involving a manipulation of spacetime. These collections of books are one of the most important resources that detail the relationship between consciousness and the paranormal. They are an invaluable resource for any consciousness scholar and a must read!

## **Steve Mera - Investigative Researcher**

Founder: SEP - The Scientific Establishment of Parapsychology

Publisher of “Phenomena Magazine”.

**s\_mera@yahoo.com**

The six-volume book series, “*A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*”, edited by Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez and his distinguished team of co-authors, represents a ground-breaking body of work that fundamentally challenges and reshapes our understanding of consciousness and the nature of reality itself. In the first two volumes, the authors dive deeply into the theoretical foundations of consciousness as the primary, underlying source of all existence. They skillfully explore its connections to various phenomena traditionally classified as “paranormal”, what Rey has coined “**The Contact Modalities**”. These include Near-Death Experiences, UFO encounters, Out of Body Experiences, communication with the deceased, Remote Viewing, various PSI phenomena, and Hallucinogenic Journeys, among others. Rey and the other authors propose that these seemingly disparate experiences are not isolated or mysterious events, but rather interconnected aspects of one universal, consciousness-based reality. In doing so, they challenge entrenched materialist perspectives and offer a cohesive, consciousness-centered model of the universe that transcends conventional scientific paradigms.

The series' third, fourth, fifth, and sixth volumes take a dramatic turn, presenting a rich collection of first-hand accounts from individuals who have had direct encounters with Non-Human Intelligence across multiple dimensions. These personal stories, drawn from major experiencers of these Contact Modalities, offer readers a profoundly transformative window into the nature of these otherworldly interactions, deepening our understanding of how consciousness operates beyond the physical world. Together, these volumes offer not only a scholarly investigation of these extraordinary phenomena but also a deeply personal and thought-provoking exploration of human consciousness in its most expansive form.

Rey has also completed a book about his personal experiences via the Contact Modalities titled "***A Greater Reality: One Man's Journey of Discovery***". This book presents Rey's personal "paranormal" experiences in a scholarly manner. He dissects the details of each of his paranormal experiences and provides an academic, yet easily understood hypothesis to explain his many experiences that is both innovative and pedagogical.

In summary, the ***A Greater Reality*** book series is a must-read for anyone seeking a more profound understanding of the mysteries of contact with non-human intelligence, consciousness, our place in the cosmos, and the nature of reality itself. Both intellectually stimulating and deeply engaging, these books are highly recommended for anyone eager to explore the deeper dimensions of human experience.

### **John B. Alexander, Ph.D.**

Former U.S. Army colonel, Los Alamos National Laboratory (retired).  
Author of "***Reality Denied: Firsthand Experiences with Things that Can't Happen - But Did***" and "***UFOs: Myths, Conspiracies, and Realities***"

***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal and the Contact Modalities***, edited by Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez and a team of distinguished academic professors, is an extraordinary compilation of materials that span the breadth of anomalous phenomena. Rey was the first researcher to name this cross correlation of paranormal experiences as the "***Contact Modalities***" -- as one integrated phenomenon under consciousness where consciousness is fundamental and not our perceived physical reality. All of the editors and academics associated with this book series also argue that all of the Contact Modalities should be viewed as one integrated phenomenon under consciousness.

Rey was the first academic researcher to actually collect data demonstrating the cross correlations between what were commonly believed to be unique fields of inquiry. While the concept of the Contact Modalities as one integrated phenomenon under consciousness had been postulated by some of us, Rey was the first to engage thousands of people to evaluate their personal experiences and compare them with those with similar experiences via the Contact Modalities. A massive undertaking, the results were published in Rey's first pioneering academic book titled ***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence***.

Moving beyond his personal research, Rey was instrumental and successful in bringing together a who's who of the serious scientific Ph.D. academic and MD researchers in the fields of anomalous phenomena and consciousness studies and formed the **CCRI, or Consciousness and Contact Research Institute**. The result was a six volume book series, each over 800 pages in length, titled "***A Greater Realty: The Science of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities***".

The introductory book to this six-volume book series is titled ***The Mind of GOD: A Virtual-Spiritual Reality Model of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities***. There is no better place for anyone interested in these topics to survey the topics and be pointed to areas for further exploration and study. While consciousness is considered a quintessential "***Hard Problem***," and quantum physics a keystone to our understanding of the nature of the universe, these volumes provide a substantial foundation to the explorer at any stage of development. All is interconnected, and consider that if you are thinking globally, you are thinking too small.

## Whitley Strieber

Author of “*Communion*”, “*The Afterlife Revolution*”, “*The Super Natural: Why the Unexplained Is Real*”. [www.unknowncountry.com](http://www.unknowncountry.com)

*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*, is a rich exploration of the truly extraordinary life of one of the legendary figures in UFOlogy, Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez. It takes the reader on a riveting journey down some pathways that even very few close encounter witnesses have ever dared to tread.

Rey was the first researcher to academically research the relationship between Consciousness and not only UFOs but all of the paranormal. He assembled a large team of Ph.D. academics and UFO contact researchers to undertake a comprehensive worldwide academic statistical research study of UFO contact experiencers whose data was published in his historic book titled “*Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*”. Much of this data contradicts much of what is currently circulating in materialist Ufology.

The *Beyond UFOs* research study clearly demonstrated that the UFO contact phenomenon was much more complicated than what the field of materialist Ufology is presenting. The study demonstrated that UFO contact was both a physical and a “paranormal” phenomenon. His new 6 volume book series, “*A Greater Realty: The Science of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*”, is a historic book which argues that not only UFOs, but all of the paranormal, what Rey termed the **Contact Modalities**, needs to be viewed as ONE interrelated phenomenon under Consciousness. All of Rey’s books are academic, easy to read, yet mind-opening and fascinating reading! They are a historic treasure that will certainly be appreciated for generations to come.



## **Grant Cameron – UFO and Paranormal Researcher**

Author of “*Beyond Magic*”, “*Tuned-In: The Paranormal World of Music*”, “*Contact Modalities: The Keys to the Universe*”.

*A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*, edited by Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez and other distinguished academics, is a six-volume book series that is required reading for anyone researching the relationship between UFOs, consciousness and the other paranormal “**Contact Modalities**”, a term that Rey coined in 2013. This book series centers on “consciousness”, what is the nature of our reality, and its relationship with the paranormal Contact Modalities. Rey and the other academics featured in this book series argue that UFOs need to be studied as a paranormal related phenomenon. In addition, this book series argues that not only UFOs, but all of the other paranormal “Contact Modalities” are not separate and distinct from one another but in fact need to be researched as ONE integrate phenomenon under consciousness.

I firmly believe that understanding the paranormal lies in understanding what is consciousness. I have written 22 books on UFOs and the paranormal, and have quoted Rey’s research more than any other author. We either go down the road that Rey is on, or we will spend 80 more years chasing lights in the sky and paranormal stories and get no farther than we did in the first 80 years. These six volumes are a prolific academic collection of the data that has been collected, data that has been sadly ignored by the field of materialist Ufology and academia in general.

This 6-volume magnum opus, should be read in corollary with Rey’s personal book, “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”. This book contains many of Rey’s personal paranormal experiences, detailing his personal contact with large and up-close UFOs,

which Rey calls “CAPs”, or **Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon**. It is a wonderful read of stories I have heard Rey tell over the years since I have known him. The book, with all the synchronicities and paranormal events he experienced, illustrates that Rey is truly on a mission to bring the truth about the nature of reality, what is consciousness, to the world, as directed by a greater intelligence, an intelligence that Rey has termed “**The Mind of GOD**”. Rey relates his experiences in a no BS “tell it like it was” manner.

I consider Rey’s work with experiencers and scientists to be some of the most important research ever done in any field. Rey was the first author to publish the direct connection between the paranormal Contact Modalities and Consciousness by arguing that what we initially viewed as separate phenomena, are instead one interrelated phenomenon under consciousness-- all the paranormal, including UFOs, need to be viewed as ONE phenomenon under consciousness.

*"A Greater Reality: One Man's Journey of Discovery"* tells Rey’s personal story of the drive and dedication of the man behind that research. It discusses his personal experiences via the Contact Modalities and should be read as a continuation of his 6-volume book series, ***“A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities”***. All of Rey’s books are required reading for anyone interested in researching the relationship between consciousness and the paranormal Contact Modalities. These are the most important books ever written on the relationship between Consciousness, our greater multidimensional reality, and the paranormal Contact Modalities. They are required reading for anyone interested in not only the UFO field but also the fields of paranormal research and consciousness studies.

## **Alan Steinfeld**

Author of “*Making Contact: Preparing for the New Realities of Extraterrestrial Contact*”.

Some people desperately search for a greater reality; some people stumble upon them out of curiosity, while others have a greater reality thrust upon them. This is the case of Reinerio (Rey) Hernández, whose second book, “*The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities*”, serves as an introduction to his epic 6-Volume book series titled “*A Greater Reality: The Science of Non-local Consciousness, the Paranormal and the Contact Modalities*”, the most important books ever written on the relationship between the paranormal, UFOs, and consciousness.

In the midst of ongoing revelations from the government about the UAP/UFO reality, it is strange times we are living in and this is exactly why this book is most needed at this time. Rey’s writings navigate the unexplored levels of consciousness, which will give us insight into the vaster cosmos of consciousness we are part of.

Like the subjects it convers, this is not an ordinary text, it is an attempt on a grand scale to explore a universe filled with wonder, magic, and possibilities yet to be dreamed. This excellent series of books is a greater sampling of this evolutionary moment. It is indeed a welcome treasure and a companion for the ongoing revelation of who and what the human being really is. Thank you, Rey.

## George Knapp

Chief Investigative Reporter for KLAS TV 8newsnow I-Team, weekend host Coast to Coast AM radio. Co-Author of “*Hunt for the Skinwalker: Science Confronts the Unexplained at a Remote Ranch in Utah*”

Interest in the UFO mystery has spiked in recent years, and most of the attention has focused on government secrets, whistleblowers, crash retrievals, what the Pentagon might know, what kind of classified studies, reports, photos, and videos might be stashed in various stovepipes inside the DOD or intelligence community. This is the materialist approach to Ufology. But what if the truly important information isn't hidden inside a deep, dark Pentagon cubbyhole, but rather is in plain sight? What if the UFO mystery is much more complicated than this materialist approach?

The story told by Rey in the “*A Greater Reality*” book series is historic, compelling, credible, and global in scope. The true significance of human contact with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) might have nothing to do with the quest for advanced technology and materialist Ufology, but rather, with the nature of our interaction with some other form of higher intelligence under the rubric of consciousness, our greater reality. While Volume 1 and 2 of this book series are academic and theoretical in nature, Volumes 3-6 provide thousands of pages of detailed contact experiences of experiencers of the **Contact Modalities**-- paranormal experiences where these individuals are having contact with NHI via Near Death Experiences, UFO Contact, Out of Body Experiences, Remote Viewing, Hallucinogenic Journeys and other paranormal phenomenon. The collection of these books argue that our true reality might not be a physical one but one that is much more complicated.

Secondly, the “*A Greater Reality*” book series argues that all of the Contact Modalities, all of the “paranormal” contact experiences with NHI, including UFO contact experiences, need to be viewed as one interrelated phenomenon. This was the same conclusion reached by the NIDS research team, the National Institute for Discovery Science, in their extensive research of Skinwalker Ranch-- the lesson is that somehow all of these phenomena are related, now it’s up to you to figure out how. Rey’s books go a long way to providing an ontological framework that begin to explain the nature of how all paranormal phenomena might be interrelated. This is truly a historical piece of academic research.

The overall message as described in the “*A Greater Reality*” book series is positive, almost hopeful. The esteemed writers who contributed to this massive effort, many who I personally know, make the case that humanity is being transformed, one encounter at a time. And while most of these encounters are terrifying and bewildering at the time of their initial experience, the humans who've had these experiences eventually come to the conclusion that contact with NHI changed their lives for the better. Whoever they are, wherever they are from, they seem to be interested in slowly preparing us for whatever comes next.

All of Rey’s pioneering books, while academic in nature, are easy to read, illuminating, and a must read for anyone interested in understanding the complexities of the UFO and paranormal contact phenomenon.

# Forward

by **Mary Rodwell**

It is my pleasure and honor to write the forward for the six volume book series, titled “*A Greater Reality, the New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*”, co-edited by my dear friend and research colleague Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez. I personally believe Rey Hernandez’s contribution to this subject with his research into the complexity of human interactions with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) is seminal in its reach and scope. I am not aware of any other source or individual who has compiled such a wealth of information and personal accounts of contact with Non-Human Intelligences to date.

Rey Hernandez’s personal experiences, referenced in his new book, “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”, offers more understanding of the motivation and deep commitment Rey has demonstrated by exploring the complexity and mystery of his own personal experiences and spiritual journey. In this book, Rey details how his personal Contact with Non-Human Intelligence provided the inspiration and on-going connection to this intelligence, who Rey refers to as “**The Mind of GOD**”. Rey explains how his Contact experiences inspired the focus to his groundbreaking research, and the creation of an academic research institute, the Consciousness and Contact Research Institute (CCRI), comprised of more than 25 Ph.D. academics and medical doctors. Rey should be applauded for his attempt to scientifically explain and demonstrate the validity of multidimensional reality behind Contact.



He also needs to be acknowledged for his development of the term **“The Contact Modalities”**, that all of the paranormal is actually ONE interrelated phenomenon under consciousness, which in turn connects human consciousness to Non-Human Intelligence.

Rey’s research demonstrates that the materialist perspective of ‘nuts and bolts’ Ufological research was trapped by its own limits into what data was deemed credible. Many researchers have demonstrated through their own research that the UFO phenomenon is a multidimensional experience involving a manipulation of space-time and as such could only be explored through a broader ‘lens’ if it was to be fully understood. The Experiencers of the Contact Modalities are often connected to other realms or dimensions of the multiverse through what is termed human ‘consciousness.’

Rey through his personal experiences was led to challenge all his previous beliefs, and courageously stepped into the ‘unknown’ with this expanded awareness. Rey, and countless of other Experiencers, have been led to challenge the boundaries of conventional wisdom, exploring scientific parameters in the quantum realms of our multidimensional reality. Rey was inspired to study a layman’s version of quantum physics research and the vast academic research literature on Consciousness Studies and the Near-Death Experience phenomenon because these subjects help explain and indicate that Consciousness is primary and not our perceived physical reality. Rey has argued that not only Consciousness, the nature of our true reality, is “fundamental”, but also that all of the “paranormal” Contact Modalities need to be viewed as one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness, including the UFO phenomena.

He argues that this hypothesis helps us to better understand our multidimensional reality and the experience of Contact with Non-Human Intelligences via the Contact Modalities, which include: Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Travel, UFO contact, contact and

communication with the deceased, Remote Viewing, Hallucinogenic Journeys, the ESP phenomenon, and other forms of contact with Non-Human Intelligence.

Rey's viewpoint is innovative and unique and his many books and publications establish a "New Paradigm" of understanding the nature of our consciousness-based reality and our role in this complex multidimensional existence. No one's work compares to the breadth and scope of the innovative approach of my friend, Rey Hernandez.

It has become increasingly evident that academic research into the fields of Quantum Physics, Consciousness Studies, the Near-Death Experience and the UFO contact phenomena all point to the hypothesis that human contact with perceived Non-Human Intelligence is a consciousness-based phenomenon involving a manipulation of space-time. The academic research of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell (FREE) Foundation, an organization co-founded by myself, Rey, the late Apollo 14 Astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell, and Harvard Astrophysicists, Dr. Rudy Schild, demonstrated statistical data that supported this hypothesis.

The FREE Experienter Research Study was the first and continues to be the only comprehensive statistical academic research study of UFO Contact Experiencers. It provided data from 700 quantitative and 70 open-ended in-depth questions on UFO related contact with Non-Human Intelligence. Over 4,350 individuals from over 125 countries responded to our English language surveys. FREE also conducted these surveys in several other languages. This information is detailed in the 820-page historic book titled ***"Beyond UFO's: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligences"***.

This groundbreaking 6-year academic research study indicated that 75% of Encounters were experienced in an Out of Body (OBE) state, which clearly demonstrated why the previous Ufological methodology researching this phenomenon had been inconclusive.

Such data once again demonstrated we are dealing with non-ordinary states of consciousness.

Much of the FREE survey data contradicted what is still circulating in the field of materialist UFOlogy. The FREE data findings demonstrates that almost everything that one reads in the internet and in materialist UFO books is either wrong or misguided. Materialist UFOlogy focuses on a physical “flying” UFO, argues that the intelligence behind the physical UFO is a physical being coming to visit us, in most cases for less and 30 seconds and is coming to visit us from a physical planet. The focus is on UFO crashes, UFO sightings, UFO videos, UFO photos, in essence, on the physicality of the UFO phenomenon.

This materialist perspective completely ignores the main essence that the UFO phenomenon is a “Consciousness-based Phenomenon”. All of Rey’s books do not use the term UFOs or UAPs. Instead, his preferred term is **CAP, or Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon**, to properly define the phenomena as one that is Consciousness-based.

What was significant from the FREE survey data is that it indicated that many “Contact Experiences” were the result of a multidimensional experience and this was a catalyst for awakening them to be more consciously aware of communication with NHI. Rey Hernandez named the catalyst to this Contact with NHI as “**The Contact Modalities**” -- a term that demonstrates that Contact with NHI may occur not only after a ‘sighting’ of a CAP-UFO but from numerous other experiences such as a Near Death Experiences (NDE), a shamanic experience, Astral Travel, Remote Viewing, mediumship, clairaudience, clairaudience, clairvoyance, channeling, a Kundalini awakening or other paranormal experiences, etc. The term the “**Contact Modalities**” suggest that all of the paranormal needs to be viewed and researched as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness instead of separate and distinct phenomena.

For many individuals, the interactions often began from early childhood but may have been interpreted through spiritual or religious belief, such as angels, spirit guides or religious entities. The individuals were unaware this may be Contact with NHI but their personal spiritual or religious beliefs may provide a different interpretation. Unfortunately, due to the limits of such beliefs it can often take a pivotal event to dissolve and reconfigure a more expansive and open attitude to what is possible, to create a more expanded understanding of reality. A seminal event such as a sighting of a UFO, a ‘missing time’ episode, or a miraculous medical healing experience that was unexplainable, would be pivotal to activate the awakening of the individual awareness, which in turn, leads to further exploration as to the nature of their consciousness-based reality. Each individual will have a unique story to how this occurred for them, although there may be similar patterns to this awakening. In many cases it can be unique to the individual soul. The bottom line is that all of the Contact Modality experiences lead to a spiritual awakening where the Experiencer, over many years, reaches the conclusion that they are eternal spiritual beings within a complex multidimensional reality. Rey has presented this complex evolution leading to spirituality in all of his books including his book on his personal experiences titled “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”.

I am a therapist first and researcher second. My role has been to assist the individual to make sense of their own personal journey to connect the dots to their own personal understanding what these experiences mean to them. Initially it is to help them understand and validate, through offering of information of similar accounts, but also to look deeper into their own experiences to help them discover more about their Contact and what this means as they seek to understand pivotal questions such as: Why me?; Who are they?; What is the purpose of this

experience? The answers to these crucial questions may take them on a deep spiritual journey into questioning reality and their place in it. The outcomes of “Contact” may lead to huge changes in philosophy, motivation, values and their individual worldviews appear to be pivotal to the experiences including the awakening of “intuitive multidimensional” abilities.

I can be tasked to assist the individuals integrate such changes in perspective and to help the individual manage expanding multidimensional awareness which for some is uncomfortable and challenging depending on their religious and educational programming. There is a deep fear for some that exploring such awareness will cause them to fear they will become mentally ill. This is why *Volumes 3, 4, 5, 6*, the Experienter chapter books in the “*A Greater Reality*” book series, are incredibly valuable and supportive as it covers many sensitive aspects of Contact.

The challenge to the Experienter of the Contact Modalities, is how can they embrace their expanding abilities and awareness without losing their sanity. Western society and conventional psychology is still reluctant to accept multidimensional abilities as valid. Hence, many Contact experiences, are mis-judged as fantasy or illness. This means that in many cases the individual will keep such a reality to themselves or share to a few trusted souls. These experiences result in isolation, and often, because of this, many experiencers remain with further doubt or are confused by their experiences.

The “Truth Embargo” on this subject by “authorities”, including many in the field of materialist UFOlogy, has done so much damage as it negates the truth of these realities. However as more of this phenomenon has been exposed as true and other paranormal multidimensional realities are accepted, it provides the opportunity for

more courageous souls with the plethora of extraordinary accounts of multidimensional experiences to share their stories. Rey's new book on

his personal contact experiences and the six volume "***A Greater Reality***" book series, will provide the required revelation to stimulate this new paradigm of thought. All of Rey's books convey how we are interacting with the consciousness matrix, what Rey calls "**The Mind of GOD**". This thesis argues that all is interconnected, all is ONE, that there is no separation from the physical and non-physical realms, all is consciousness.

It is hard for many of us to realize that we are educated into a very limited reality matrix. The awakening of humanity into its true nature is what is now happening. Its challenging us to face all our fears and to be open to what we don't know. ***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities***, Volumes 3-6, are personal accounts of human experiences with Non-Human Intelligence.

In my opinion, these books will amaze, surprise and raise many questions as to who or what we are. These books will educate us to better understand and appreciate the possibility that we are part of an expanding consciousness within a matrix of awareness. I believe these volumes are a gift to help us explore such questions. Rey's contribution and dedication is to bring such profound stories into the light of day. As I often say to myself "We don't know what we don't know". However, the salient point is as follows, "unless they are true, what point would there be in sharing them?" I recall replying to a TV interviewer on a breakfast TV show some years ago who asked me if I believed the Contact accounts I heard. I replied: "***I have never been to Alaska but if enough people have been there, and shared their stories of going there, then I have to believe Alaska exists.***"



There is no reward or publicity for this phenomenon, but more often judgment, isolation and fear. Thus, Rey, and the many courageous individuals who share their truth, need to be commended and supported. For those that resonate or have similar experiences, these extraordinary volumes of Experiencer accounts will give not only validation but hopefully more confidence to share their truth.

Thank you, Rey, for your generosity of spirit in bringing this extraordinary information to the public awareness. A riveting read of all volumes of the *A Greater Reality* book series, will validate and support countless souls who will be grateful for all those who shared so openly their personal lives and for their work and dedication of bringing this valuable information to humanity.

**Mary Rodwell**

Principal of ACERN (Australian Close Encounter Resource Network)  
Author of “*Awakening: How Extraterrestrial Contact Can Transform Your Life*”, and “*The New Human: Awakening to Our Cosmic Heritage*”

# PROLOGUE

## Consciousness & the Contact Modalities: Three Moves into Strangeness

by Jeffrey J. Kripal, Ph.D.

©20204 Dr. Jeffrey J. Kripal

I am happy and honored to be asked to write a brief Prologue for the six volume book series, “*A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*”. As a historian of religions, that is, as someone charged with the task of taking *everyone’s* extraordinary experience seriously and not just this or that culture’s convictions, I have encountered almost all of the exceptional events described in these six volumes in some form or another, either in living people or textual deposits. So, I have been thinking about these matters for some time, decades really. I have also been watching contemporaries react to them, often not so well, often, alas, rather dumbly.

Not here. Rey Hernandez and his colleagues, most who are well known Ph.D. academics and medical doctors, treat an exceptionally broad range of these experiences of transcendence. Rey calls them the “**Contact Modalities**”, a term that he has coined, and speculates that they all have something to do with the primacy of consciousness or Mind as the fundamental base of reality. I strongly suspect that they are correct, or correct enough. I also suspect that, once we take such Contact Modalities seriously and what they imply about our place in the universe, things are going to get stranger, *way* stranger.

Are we ready for that? I think there are three moves into strangeness that we very much need to make, all of which are made in this important six volume book series, *A Greater Reality* and in his personal accounts of his experiences via the Contact Modalities, titled “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”.

**The first move involves the realization that *all of these Contact Modalities are connected*.** In fact, everything is connected to everything, but this is especially true in this twilight zone. This move, I want to suggest, is one of the real markers that separates the novice from the mature thinker and Rey and his research colleagues are certainly one of these mature thinkers. The novices think that their particular specialty is somehow a specialty, that it is set apart from all of that other “crazy” stuff. You know, UFOs are real, but Bigfoot is not. Or maybe telepathy happens, but certainly not precognition. And forget about levitation. That sort of thing.

The seasoned thinkers are not so tricked. They know that the UFO phenomenon and the NDE phenomenon are not the same, but that they are also definitely connected. So are parapsychological phenomenon (precognition, clairvoyance, remote viewing, even levitation, teleportation, and bilocation). So are spectral presences of every kind (from ghosts, angels, and demons to cryptids and monsters). The more one knows, the weirder it gets. Things, in actual fact, never really “makes sense,” and for one glaringly simple reason: such phenomena have little to do with the five senses.

**The second move we very much need to make involves the realization that *the imaginal is the Contact Modality*.** Put a bit less elliptically, once we realize that everything is connected, we have to come up with a model that explain why all of these things are connected ***but are also so different***. We have to become comparativists. This is one of the hardest things for people to do in my experience. The believer wants to believe. The debunker wants to debunk. Neither can recognize the partial truth of the other. Neither can hear the secret—that the imaginal is a symbolic translator, a medium of communication, the dimension of consciousness that connects all of the dots.

By invoking the imaginal, I do not mean that these things are “imaginary.” I mean rather that, under very special circumstances, the human imagination is somehow empowered and becomes, for a while, not a spinner of fantasy but a medium of contact. What this means in turn is that no such contact modality should be interpreted literally but all should be interpreted really. Do not confuse the dream with the dreamer, but recognize that the dream *is* the dreamer, or rather is a symbolic expression and art form of the dreamer.

To invoke a simple metaphor, I have used in other contexts, these Contact Modalities are all functioning like the stain glass windows of the church in which I grew up as a kid. The images and stories told in that glass are all culturally and religiously specific, as is the lead and glass art that constructed the windows many moons ago. But the sun that shines through them is neither culturally determined nor locally specific. And, of course, other places of worship will have other kinds of stain glass windows with other images and stories. What unites them all is the same sunlight shining through them and the subsequent process of artistic illumination and local mediation. There is real difference. And there is real sameness. But, in order to balance these two truths, one needs to recognize the artistic expression, the translation, the medium of contact. Otherwise, one will simply be confused, focusing on the images in the glass as literally true (the believer) or as obviously absurd (the debunker).

**The third move involves what comes after, speculative ontology, that is, the positing of new models of reality and, specifically, new models of reality that are not strictly physicalist or reductive, that is, that do not frame everything as causal products of material reality.** In our present reigning model, essentially different forms of scientism, most all of these extraordinary things are not extraordinary at all. They are simply impossible. They cannot happen. And so, or so we are told, they don't. But they do.

As you read through the remarkable academic essays contained in Volumes one and two and the Experiencer essays contained in Volumes three to six of the *A Greater Reality* book series, you will see the gifted authors making these same three moves. They make them in different ways and toward different ends, but the six volumes as a whole shout their triple truths. It is all connected. The imaginal is the contact modality. And we need to imagine new realities in order to bring these strange things into belief, acceptance, and, eventually, human knowledge.

---

**Bio:** Dr. Jeffrey J. Kripal is the Associate Dean of the School of Humanities and holds the J. Newton Rayzor Chair in Philosophy and Religious Thought at Rice University, where he chaired the Department of Religion for eight years and helped create the GEM Program, a doctoral concentration in the study of Gnosticism, Esotericism, and Mysticism that is the largest program of its kind in the world. Jeff is the author or co-author of eleven books, seven of which are with The University of Chicago Press, including, most recently a memoir manifesto entitled “*Secret Body: Erotic and Esoteric Currents in the History of Religions*” (The University of Chicago Press, 2017). He is presently working on a three-volume study of paranormal currents in the history of religions and the sciences for The University of Chicago Press, collectively entitled “*The Super Story*”.

Website: <https://jeffreyjkripal.com/life/>

**Introduction to  
Volumes 3, 4, 5 & 6:  
The Experienter Chapters  
for  
*“A Greater Reality: The New  
Paradigm of Nonlocal  
Consciousness, the  
Paranormal, and the  
Contact Modalities”***

**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez  
JD, MCP, ex-PhD Candidate UC Berkeley**

**©2025 Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

Our 6-Volume book, titled ***A GREATER REALITY: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities***, is comprised of 6 volumes. Each volume is approximately 800 pages each. The introduction to this 6 volume book series is titled ***The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & The Contact Modalities*** and is published as a separate book.

**Volumes 1 & 2** are our theoretical volumes and feature articles by more than 45 Ph.D. academics, medical doctors, and researchers who focus on researching the connection between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

**Volumes 3, 4, 5 & 6** features articles written by more than 75 major Experiencers of the Contact Modalities who each have had many diverse contact experiences with perceived Higher Forms of Intelligence via the Contact Modalities. These individuals have written a summary of their diverse paranormal experiences with many different Contact Modalities.

***A GREATER REALITY*** aims to articulate a new paradigm that seeks to integrate the findings of consciousness research and the phenomenology of extraordinary experiences, what we at the **Consciousness and Contact Research Institute (CCRI)** call the **Contact Modalities**. **CCRI** is an academic research institute, comprised of 25 Ph.D. academics, medical doctors, and researchers, committed to an integrative approach to the entire spectrum of psychophysical anomalies. In the future, we hope to undertake a comprehensive academic statistical research study, in multiple languages, administered on a worldwide scale, to Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. We hold that it is the Experiencers of the Contact Modalities that may provide humanity with clues as to the question of "**What is Consciousness-- What is the nature of our reality**"-- a question that has been addressed by the academic fields of Philosophy, Neuroscience, Psychiatry, Psychology, Theoretical Physics, Theology, and by humanity at large since the dawn of human existence.



In their contact experiences via the Contact Modalities, these individuals have had experiences that can be considered multidimensional where they experienced a manipulation of space-time and where they have had a diverse array of contact experiences with Higher Forms of Intelligence. Another term I use interchangeably with Higher Forms of Intelligence is the term Non-Human Intelligence-- which can be defined as all higher forms of intelligence that are not physical human beings living in our physical Earthly reality. Examples of Non-Human Intelligence can be as follows: perceived deceased human beings, spiritual beings and guides, demons, extraterrestrials, arch angels, fairies, and thousands of different physical and non-physical forms of Higher Forms of Intelligence seen by humanity over the ages. These experiences involve contact with a cornucopia of an almost infinite community of conscious sentient beings. For example, the FREE academic research study, the world's first and only comprehensive, statistical, worldwide, academic research study on UFO Contact Experiencers, demonstrated that the 4,350 individuals from over 125 countries who took our 3 surveys, saw thousands of different types of physical beings.

In my book, *The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities*, I argue that these contact experiences can be seen as extensions of the Universal Mind of GOD, as an extension of "Consciousness" itself, our multi-dimensional reality, instead of the hypothesis that these are "physical beings who are visiting us from thousands of different physical planets". The overwhelming number of these physical contact experiences on our Earthly plane, with thousands of different types of physical "beings", interact with humans for at most a few seconds to less than one minute. Yet, the majority of Experiencers and researchers of the paranormal Contact Modalities, perceive these experiences as physical experiences instead of conscious-based experiences. The issue of whether these experiences are physical, consciousness-based, or both, was detailed in my book *The Mind of GOD*,

which serves as the formal introduction to the *A GREATER REALITY* six volume book series.<sup>1</sup>

The majority of academic authors and researchers in Volume One and Volume Two of our book, *A Greater Reality*, view these contact experiences with Higher Forms of Intelligence via the Contact Modalities as ONE consciousness-based phenomenon and not necessarily as many diverse physical-based phenomena. While we, as humans living in our Earthly physical reality, perceive these experiences as merely physical, in fact these experiences involve a symbiosis between our 5 physical senses within our 4-dimensional space and our multidimensional consciousness-based reality.<sup>2</sup> Unfortunately, given the physical limitations of the human body, we are not able to perceive our Greater Reality, a reality involving a hierarchy of multiple dimensions under the One Mind of GOD, Consciousness itself. In Volume One of *A Greater Reality* and in *The Mind of GOD*, I argue that we are living in a multi-dimensional spiritual and virtual reality, a reality that Dr. Edgar Mitchell termed the “*Quantum Hologram*”, and that our individuated units of consciousness (our spirit/soul) can travel within these many dimensions, or astral planes, within this “Greater Reality”. Examples of this thesis are Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Experiences, Astral Travel Experiences, Remote Viewing and all forms of Clairvoyance, and many other “paranormal” contact experiences, including CAP-UFO Contact Experiences.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Reinerio Hernandez. (2022) *The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & The Contact Modalities*. Amazon Press

<sup>2</sup>4-dimensional space can be briefly defined as the 3 dimensions of Euclidean Space plus the additional dimension of spacetime, as defined by Albert Einstein. We now commonly coin the concept of 4-dimensional space as “Space-Time”, also written as spacetime.)

<sup>3</sup>I argue throughout this book, and all of my other books, that the UAP/UFO phenomenon is a consciousness-based phenomenon. Thus, instead of the term UAP or UFO, terms that do not define nor explain the phenomenon as one that is consciousness-based, my preferred term is **CAP or Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon**. This term is much more explanatory of the true nature of the phenomenon. Therefore, throughout all of my books, I use the term **CAP-UFO (Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon)** to signify what is commonly called the UFO Phenomenon. I will articulate on this new term later in this chapter.

All of the **Contact Modalities** experiences involve a manipulation of space-time. Not only can human consciousness travel within this “Greater Reality” to other dimensions of existence, but the consciousness of a vast array of Non-Human Intelligence can also travel within this Greater Reality into our physical reality. Example of this is the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon and the physical sighting of deceased humans, commonly called ghosts or spirits. In fact, tens of thousands of **DIFFERENT FORMS** of “physical beings” have been described in the hundreds of books in the field of Ufology, in the literature on ghosts/spirits, in the NDE and OBE literature and in the “paranormal” literature. The human consciousness of Experiencers of the Contact Modalities has also been brought by Higher Forms of Intelligence to other astral realms, also called multidimensional realities, where they have received consistent and similar messages of Unity, Oneness, Spirituality, and the need for humanity to become a more loving species and to promote love for each other and for our mother Earth. I am a witness to this type of personal human consciousness Astral Travel Experience. This experience seems incredulous to almost all of humanity but once you have had a similar experience you are no longer a skeptic.

The academic researchers of CCRI have concluded that only by understanding the Experiencers of the Contact Modalities can one begin to fully understand the nature of our Greater Reality. Scientists, Ph.D. Physicists, Ph.D. Neuroscientists, and Ph.D. Philosophers cannot address the riddle of “***What is Consciousness***” but the information from Experiencers of the Contact Modalities can lead us in the proper direction of addressing these questions: “**What is Consciousness?**”, “**What is the Nature of our Reality?**” and “**How can humanity begin the process of preventing its self-destructive behavior?**”

In the Fall of 2013, I introduced the term the “**Contact Modalities**”.<sup>4</sup> This term is now used by many researchers instead of the term "paranormal" because many major academic researchers, including most of the Ph.D. academics, medical doctors and researchers within CCRI, have long suspected that all of what we call the “paranormal” is actually ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness involving a manipulation of space-time. The term “paranormal” does not provide a consciousness-based explanation of the phenomenon while the term Contact Modalities suggests that all of these contact experiences should be viewed and researched as one integrated phenomenon under the rubric of consciousness.

The term “**Contact Modalities**” is defined as “*all of the diverse ways that humans are ‘piercing the veil’ of our physical reality and having perceived contact with consciousness-based Higher Forms of Intelligence*”. Examples of the Contact Modalities are as follows: Near-Death Experiences (NDEs), Out of Body Experiences (OBEs), Astral Travel Experiences (ATE), which are very different from OBEs, Conscious Aerial Phenomena (CAP-UFOs), (commonly called UFOs), contact experiences with perceived deceased humans (commonly called Ghosts or Spirits), contact experiences via Hallucinogenic Journeys (via entheogens such as DMT, Psilocybin, LSD, etc.), contact experiences via Remote Viewing or other forms of clairvoyance, contact experiences via

---

<sup>4</sup>In the Fall of 2013, I introduced the term “**The Contact Modalities**” when I published an article in the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation website, *Experiencer.Org*, titled “***The Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities***.” I wrote this paper shortly after I had an Astral Travel Experience (ATE), while I was driving my car in a traffic jam and where I was shown the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. Please note that the FREE Foundation website no longer exists and is replaced by the CCRI website, <https://agreaterreality.com/>. I continued to use this term in two peer-reviewed academic articles published in the *Journal of Conscientiology* and in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration* and in my co-edited book, published in May of 2018, titled *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. I continue using this term in my new book, “*A Greater Reality*”. Since 2013, my understanding of the term the Contact Modalities and my hypothesis on the question, “What is Consciousness”, has undergone a profound evolution which is now being presented in my new books, *The Mind of GOD* and *A Greater Reality*.

Channeling or Mediumship, contact via the many forms of Post Death Communications, contact experiences via Lucid Dreams, contact via perceived Poltergeists experiences or spiritual attachments, and many other types of “paranormal” contact experiences with tens of thousands of diverse forms of Non-Human Intelligence.

The CCRI Ph.D. academics and medical doctors (MDs) also hold the view that **“Consciousness is Primary and that our physical world is a manifestation of Consciousness and not our physical reality”**. This hypothesis was articulated and defined in Volumes One and Two of the *A Greater Reality* book series and in my book *The Mind of GOD*.

Before we continue, I want to clarify my use of the term UFOs or Unidentified Flying Objects. This is not a very appropriate term for this phenomenon. First of all, these perceived physical objects do not “fly”. Secondly, even though these objects are perceived as “physical”, the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE UFO Experiencer Research Study confirmed that these perceived “UFO crafts” might not necessarily be physical objects. This is also the hypothesis by the fathers of modern Ufology, Dr. J. Allen Hynek (in the later years of his life), Dr. Jacque Vallee, and numerous other Ufologists such as John Keel, Raymond Fowler, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Dr. John Mack, Brad Steiger, and numerous Ph.D. academics such as Dr. Jon Klimo, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Kenneth Ring, Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, Dr. Jeffrey Kripal, Dr. Joseph Burkes, Dr. Michael Grosso, Dr. John Alexander, Dr. Edith Fiore, Dr. Peter Sturrock, Dr. Glen Rein, Dr. Raul Valverde, Dr. Massimo Teodorani, Coast to Coast radio show host George Knapp, and many others. Instead, all of these scientists, Ph.D. academics, medical doctors, researchers and I hypothesize that UFOs and UFO intelligence, might not be a physical “craft” operated by an “alien being” from a physical planet. Instead, the hypothesis held by the majority of the authors in *A Greater Reality*, and all of the previously mentioned individuals, is that ALL of the Contact Modalities are ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness and that the perceived CAP-UFO might be a consciousness-based phenomenon involving both a

perceived physical and a psychic (consciousness-based) component. This hypothesis is articulated further in this book and in Volumes 1 and 2 of the *A Greater Reality* book series and in my book *The Mind of GOD*.

The findings of the “**Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation UFO Contact Experienter Research Study**” were published in 2018 in our historic 820-page academic book titled *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. This book demonstrated that a small percentage of the 4,350 participants from more than 125 countries, who participated in our 3 surveys, saw a physical “flying saucer”.<sup>5</sup> The overwhelming majority saw thousands of different “light or energy configurations” which were not perceived as a physical flying craft.

More recently, US military intelligence has used the term UAP, or Unidentified Aerial Phenomenon, instead of the term UFO. While UAP is a better term, this term also ignores the consciousness-based aspects of the phenomenon. I argue throughout this 4 volume book series, similar to the numerous UFO researchers and Ph.D. academics previously cited, that the UAP/UFO phenomenon is a consciousness-based phenomenon. Thus, instead of the term UAP or UFO, terms that do not define nor explain the phenomenon as one that is consciousness-based, my preferred term is **CAP or Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon**. This term is much more explanatory of the true nature of the phenomenon. Throughout my writings, I will use the term **CAP-UFO (Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon)** to signify what is commonly called the UFO Phenomenon. In my book, *The Mind of GOD*, I detailed my arguments for the use of this new term CAP-UFO instead of the term UFO or UAP.

---

<sup>5</sup>Hernandez, R., R. Schild & J. Klimo, eds. (2018). *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. Create Space Independent Publishing (Amazon Press).



In 2019, the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation was replaced by the **Consciousness and Contact Research Institute**, or **CCRI**. The 25 members of CCRI include academics in the fields of Astrophysics, Philosophy, Psychiatry, Psychology, Neuroscience, Sociology, Quantum Biology, Information Sciences, Theology, and Parapsychology. The five co-authors of our 5-volume books of *A Greater Reality* are as follows: **Dr. Rudy Schild**, who is a retired Harvard University Astrophysicist, **Dr. Jeffrey Long**, a Medical Doctor and noted NDE researcher, **Dr. Michael Grosso**, a retired professor of Philosophy, who has authored many books on Consciousness and the “Paranormal”, **Dr. Jon Klimo**, a retired professor of Psychology for more than 45 years who has also authored countless books and articles on the topics of Consciousness and the “Paranormal”, **Dr. Joseph Burkes**, a retired Medical Doctor and longtime UFO Experiencer, researcher and author, and yours truly, **Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**, a now retired US federal attorney, an ex-Ph.D. Candidate at the University of California at Berkeley and researcher on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.<sup>6</sup>

The academics and medical doctors of CCRI argue that "Mind" and Consciousness are fundamental, non-local, and that matter, energy, and information are ultimately grounded in “One Mind” and Consciousness. For a materialist, these are not easy concepts to grasp but these concepts have been articulated by numerous Nobel Prize winners in Physics, Nobel Prize winners in Medicine and Physiology, and Ph.D. academics in the fields of physics, astrophysics, biochemistry, engineering, and Ph.D. academics in almost all of the social sciences. These concepts are not “woo woo” science but concepts that have been articulated by various Nobel Prize winning Ph.D. physicists such as Max Plank (Nobel Prize in Physics, 1918); Erwin Schrödinger (Nobel Prize in Physics, 1933); Niels Bohr (Nobel Prize in Physics, 1922); Werner Heisenberg (Nobel Prize in Physics, 1932), Eugene Wigner (Nobel Prize in Physics, 1963); Charles H. Townes (Nobel Prize in physics, 1964), and other physics pioneers such as Sir James Jeans, Sir Arthur Eddington, and David Bohm. All of these

---

<sup>6</sup>Please refer to the CCRI website where you can read more about the many authors in our book. Our website is: **AGreaterReality.Com**

geniuses spoke about the topic of Consciousness, our ONE Mind. The Consciousness writings of each of these noted pioneers of modern physics are discussed in my book, *The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities*.

The *A Greater Reality* book series introduces the post-materialist hypothesis that “Consciousness is Primary” -- the philosophical position that the only thing that exists is consciousness and that our physical reality is derived from consciousness.<sup>7</sup> This is the philosophical hypothesis held by almost all of the authors in our 2-volume theoretical books in our *A Greater Reality* book series. Volume One of our book series also includes numerous academic articles discussing the topic “**Is Consciousness Primary?**”

We also hypothesize that all of the Contact Modalities are interrelated via a manipulation of spacetime, involving a spiritual and virtual reality and by definition might be multidimensional in nature.<sup>8</sup> We argue that there is a range of states of consciousness, the Contact Modalities, where we, as individuated units of human consciousness, can access both non-physical and physical realms, where we interact with perceived Non-Human Intelligence via our ordinary senses within this "Greater Reality". Clear examples of this include the well documented Near-Death Experience and Out of Body phenomenon. Numerous theories might explain this greater reality but our book argues that we are living inside a “Spiritual-Virtual Reality” as detailed in the 5 volumes of our book.

I presented a model of our “Spiritual-Virtual Reality” in Volume One of our 6 volume book series and in my book “*The Mind of GOD*”. We argue that our perceived physical experiences, via our 5 senses, are actually "Maya", an illusion where things appear to be physical but are not

---

<sup>7</sup>Schwartz, S., M. Woollacott & G. Schwartz, eds. (2020). *Is Consciousness Primary? Perspectives from Founding Members of the Academy for the Advancement of Postmaterialist Sciences*, Vol 1. AAPS Press.

<sup>8</sup>The terms multidimensional and interdimensional will be defined and discussed throughout our 6-volume book of *A Greater Reality*.



what they seem to be. This concept of “Maya”, an illusion, was defined and detailed in Volume One of our books, *A Greater Reality*, in the section titled “*Is Consciousness Primary-- A Brief History of Idealism*”.

Why is our material reality an illusion? The answer is that our true reality, and our personal individuated unit of consciousness, are part of a larger living system inside a "Greater Reality"-- part of a larger consciousness system which I have coined “*The Mind of GOD*”. For all of these reasons, we assert that the Contact Modalities need to be studied as **ONE PHENOMENON**-- as manifestations of a single greater source of mind and consciousness. For further clarification on these complex topics, please refer to Volume One of *A Greater Reality* and to my separate book titled *The Mind of GOD*.

# **Introduction to the CAP-UFO Contact Research**

**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

**JD, MCP, ex-PhD Candidate UC Berkeley**

**©2024 Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

The vast majority of the experiencers writing articles in Volumes 3-6 of the *A Greater Reality* book series have had many diverse types of contact experiences via the Contact Modalities. They have had Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Experiences, Astral Travel Experiences, Hallucinogenic contact experiences, they have seen perceived ghosts/spirits, among many other experiences via the Contact Modalities. Approximately 3/4ths of the Experiencer authors in Volumes 3-6 have had CAP-UFO-related contact experiences.<sup>9</sup> All of the UFO Contact Experiencer authors have also had other types of contact experiences via the Contact Modalities. Because the CAP-UFO contact aspect of the Contact Modalities is such a large component of these articles, It is important to educate the readers about the CAP-UFO academic research data on this phenomenon.

The majority of the researchers in the field of “Ufology” are materialists-- they hold the belief that the CAP-UFO related contact hybridization program on human beings. Three prominent Ufology researchers, David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins, and Richard Dolan, argue that 100% of CAP-UFO Contact Experiences are negative and that they result in highly traumatized individuals who suffer from a lifetime of trauma and fear. **David Jacobs, in particular, has argued that he has NEVER met a CAP-UFO contact experiencer that has had a positive experience-- NEVER!** Today, with the rampant circulation of conspiracy theories on the internet, we now understand that if you repeat a lie over, and over, and over again, the lie will eventually become a “fact” in the mind of the intended audience.

---

<sup>9</sup>I argue throughout this book, and all of my other books, that the UAP/UFO phenomenon is a consciousness-based phenomenon. Thus, instead of the term UAP or UFO, terms that do not define nor explain the phenomenon as one that is consciousness-based, my preferred term is **CAP or Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon**. This term is much more explanatory of the true nature of the phenomenon. Therefore, throughout all of my books, I use the term **CAP-UFO (Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon)** to signify what is commonly called the UFO Phenomenon. I will articulate on this new term later in this chapter.

In their hundreds of radio interviews and numerous presentations at major CAP-UFO conferences over the last 40 years, David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins, Richard Dolan and other “Abduction” researchers have articulated negative views of the UFO contact phenomenon, and in turn, these lies, misinformation and disinformation began to establish the mainstream view within Ufology that all CAP-UFO contact involves an abduction by a physical being from a physical planet and that all abductions are highly negative experiences involving the hybridization of humanity.

All of this propaganda is sheer nonsense which was destroyed by the only academically derived data of the 5 year academic research study of the *‘Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation UFO Experimenter Research Study’* which was published in our historic 820-page academic book *“Beyond UFOs”*. In addition, the two principal pioneers of Ufology, Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee, have dismissed the traditional view of the Alien Abduction Phenomenon as documented in their numerous recorded testimonies and books.

The majority in the field of Ufology, in particular Richard Dolan, one of the most well-known materialist Ufologists, has supported the work of Budd Hopkins and in particular David Jacobs. **In one of his radio shows in 2018, Dolan stated that David Jacobs was the “best researcher” in the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon field.<sup>10</sup>** The YouTube video that Richard Dolan released his interview with David Jacobs had the title **“This Planet will be Theirs, interview with Dr. David Jacobs, the Richard Dolan Show”**. The interview date was December 10, 2018. The interview begins as follows:

---

<sup>10</sup>Richard Dolan interviews David Jacobs. <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xQE6qkwfaGo>

*“Welcome to the Richard Dolan show... My guest for this program is Dr. David Jacobs. I think that Dr. David Jacobs is **unquestionably the world’s leading researcher in the generally neglected field of alien abduction**... His take is that it is not just bad, it is very bad... He states that we are in the midst of what he called a planetary acquisition... **David is remarkably careful, and yes, scientific in his approach...**”*

It is important to restate that David Jacobs has publicly stated in numerous of his recorded radio interviews over the last 30 years that **he has NEVER met a CAP-UFO contact experiencer with a positive experience-- NEVER!**

Richard Dolan, based upon his relationship with David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins, and many of the so-called “Abduction Researchers”, also claims to know what is “The Alien Agenda”. In 2020 Dolan published a book titled “***The Alien Agenda***” even though he has never done any primary research on the CAP-UFO contact phenomena nor has he conducted any academic statistical research on this phenomenon. All of his research was based upon secondary sources derived via the hypnotic regression work of David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins and other Alien Abduction hypnotic regression researchers and not on any academic statistical research or any primary research on UFO Contact Experiencers. An old saying in academic statistical research can be applied to the case of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins: “**Junk In and Junk Out**”.

Yet, Dolan, whose book “*The Alien Agenda*” has sold tens of thousands of copies, has presented these claims at numerous CAP-UFO conferences, radio interviews, and his Netflix and Ancient Alien appearances over many years. It is the view of Hopkins, Jacobs and Dolan that pervades the field of modern materialist Ufology-- a view that was dismissed by the Fathers of Modern Ufology, Dr. J. Allen Hynek (last years of his life), Dr. Jacques Valle, and Dr. John Mack (in his book “*Passport to the Cosmos*”). The world’s only comprehensive academic statistical research study on UFO Contact Experiencers, conducted by the academics and researchers of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation, have also dismantled and dismissed the views of Jacobs, Hopkins and Dolan.

Are the views of Jacobs, Hopkins and Dolan correct-- that CAP-UFO Contact Experience with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI) result in highly negative experiences from physical ET beings? Are all of these contact experiences negative? Are these so-called beings conducting alien hybridization on the human species? Are these “beings” physical beings from other planets? Neither Jacobs, Hopkins, Dolan, nor any other Alien Abduction researcher, has ever conducted a comprehensive academic worldwide statistical research study on CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers. All of the data presented by Hopkins and Jacobs has been based on pre-selecting individuals for hypnotic regressions, in particular individuals that perceive their experiences to be a negative phenomenon. Anyone that had a positive or neutral experience were dismissed and not invited to one of their hypnotic regression sessions.

Yet Richard Dolan states that David Jacobs is unquestionably the best researcher in the field and that “*David is remarkably careful, and yes, scientific in his approach.*” Let’s investigate whether Dolan’s statements are an accurate assesment on the “research methodology” of David Jacobs and Budd Hopkins and whether his views reflect the data from UFO Contact Experiencers.

The wife of Budd Hopkins, Carol Rainey, in her article in Volume 3 of the *A Greater Reality* book series, titled “***Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the “Alien Abduction Phenomenon”***”, highlights numerous examples of how Hopkins and Jacobs, through their biased work, created an environment of misinformation and disinformation which resulted in the creation of a fictionalized “***Alien Abduction Phenomenon***”. I highly recommend this article written by the ex-wife of Budd Hopkins to get a better understanding of the biased work of Hopkins, Jacobs and their supporter, Richard Dolan.

It was not until the formation of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation UFO Experienter Research Study (FREE Research Study) that the contact phenomenon was studied academically and statistically for the first time. Before the FREE research study, there were no previous comprehensive, worldwide, statistical, academic research of CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers. There were small studies on CAP-UFOs, on perceived “physical crafts”, such as the Condon Report, but never a comprehensive worldwide academic statistical research study on CAP-UFO contact experiencers-- Never! Some of the previous small studies focused solely on “abductees”. In addition, some of these previous research studies on UFO Contact Experiencers had at most 50 respondents and had less than 50 questions-- all related questions focused on a physical abduction. These studies were severely limited because they focused only on so-called abductees and because of the small preselected sample size of 50 individuals and the 50 questions, focused on the abduction phenomenon.

The FREE Research Study represents the first comprehensive academic multi-language and cross-cultural statistical investigation of individuals who have reported to have seen a UFO and have had various forms of UFO related Contact Experiences with Non-Human Intelligence. The FREE research committee, comprised of more than 8 Ph.D. academics and 8 CAP-UFO non-academic researchers, developed 2 quantitative surveys, comprised of 700 questions, and a qualitative survey, comprised of 70 open-ended questions. FREE received more

than 4,350 responses from individuals from more than 125 countries for our English language surveys. Our Spanish language surveys had responses from an additional 1,200 Spanish speaking respondents. Our research was much more comprehensive than the previous research studies that had only 50 questions and received responses from only 50 individuals who claimed to have had an abduction experience.

Our FREE research study findings contradict almost all of the views currently held by mainstream materialist Ufology and the “alien abduction researchers”. Thus, the FREE research study is the only game in town and the data findings from this academic research study totally contradict all of the abduction hypnotic regression information presented by Hopkins, Jacobs, Dolan and the other “abduction researchers”. These data findings were published in 2018 in the academic book titled “*Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*”.<sup>11</sup>

As previously noted, this book is available for FREE as a PDF file in the CCRI website: **AGreaterReality.Com**. If you want a paperback copy or an eBook such as Kindle, you can purchase a copy via Amazon.

Even though there is no other statistical research study on UFO Contact Experiencers, our book *Beyond UFOs* has sold only a few hundred copies since its publication in 2018 but meanwhile, the books by Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins have sold hundreds of thousands of copies. In addition, these individuals were invited to hundreds of UFO conferences and radio shows over the last 40 years. Yet, the Ph.D. academics of FREE, including Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Jon Klimo, Dr. Bob Davis, and others, were never invited to a UFO conference or radio show. So much for academic research! As usual, conspiracy theories, fear mongering stories, outright lies, misinformation, and disinformation have reigned supreme in the field of materialist Ufology and this worldview of “*Alien Abductions*” resulting in a

---

<sup>11</sup>Hernandez, R., R. Schild & J. Klimo, eds. (2018). *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing (Amazon Press).



*“Hybridization of Alien Babies”* has remained the predominant view within the field of mainstream materialist Ufology.

For these reasons, in my opinion, the field of materialist Ufology remains clueless of the complexities of the UFO contact phenomenon and for this reason other Ph.D. academics and scientists have totally dismissed the field of materialist Ufology, certainly almost all of the academics associated with CCRI-- academics whose primary research agenda is on the topic of **“What is the relationship between Consciousness and the paranormal Contact Modalities”**.

In order to have participated in our FREE Research Study, the participant must have been able to respond to these two questions: 1) the participant must have seen a CAP-UFO, commonly called a UFO or UAP, and must describe what he saw and the details regarding the sighting, and 2) the participant must have had a “contact experience” with a Non-Human Intelligence-- the contact can be contact with a perceived “physical being” or the contact can be via a “telepathic communication”.

The above-referenced FREE data collected from thousands of “Contact Experiencers” clearly indicates that CAP-UFO Contact is overwhelmingly a positive experience and that the majority of individuals call themselves *“Contactees”* instead of “abductees”. Out of the 4,350 UFO Contact Experiencers from more than 125 countries who took our 3 surveys **only 5% claimed that their experiences were negative-- that is it, only 5%**. Both Jacobs and Hopkins have claimed that they have NEVER met a UFO Contact Experiencer that has had a positive experience. So much for the so-called hypnotic regression “research” of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins!

**In addition, over 85% of these contact experiencers have claimed that they have undergone a dramatic positive transformation of their values and worldviews.** Such transformations include an increase in spirituality, they became more loving and caring to others, they became more ecologically friendly, they no longer cared about acquiring

material wealth, they became more consciously aware, they no longer feared death, and this was just a few of the more than 70 transformational questions we asked. We borrowed these 70 questions from the work of Ph.D. academic Dr. Kenneth Ring <sup>12</sup> in his work *“The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large”*.<sup>13</sup> The data findings from the FREE surveys matched the data findings from Dr. Ring’s statistical research findings.

Over 84% of those that took the FREE surveys stated that they did not want their CAP-UFO Contact Experiences to end. 70% claimed that their CAP-UFO contact experiences changed their lives in a “positive way”. The data also did NOT reveal any evidence of a hybridization of humanity like David Jacobs has alluded to. In fact, over 67% stated that they have seen CAP-UFOs and have seen a perceived Non-Human Intelligence but they never had an “abduction”. Of the 30% that stated that they “initially” thought that they had a perceived abduction experience, over 70% of these individuals now claim their experiences were highly positive and that they now consider themselves a “Contactee” instead of an “Abductee”.

Thus, 70% of the 30% who initially thought they had an “alien abduction” experience now perceive their experiences as a positive contact experience and not as a negative abduction experience. Remember, David Jacobs has publicly stated that he has NEVER met a UFO Contact Experiencer who has had a positive experience—NEVER! Yet Richard Dolan has stated that Jacobs is **“unquestionably the world’s leading researcher in the generally neglected field of alien abduction”** and that **“David is remarkably careful, and yes, scientific in his approach.”** For

---

<sup>12</sup> Dr. Kenneth Ring is Professor Emeritus of Psychology at the University of Connecticut, and an internationally recognized authority on the subject of near-death experiences, a topic where he has written five books and nearly a hundred articles. He is also the co-founder and past President of The International Association for Near-Death Studies and the founding editor of its quarterly scholarly journal, *The Journal of Near-Death Studies*.

<sup>13</sup> Ring, K. (1992). *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large*. William Morrow and Co.

Dolan, hypnotic regression from a biased researcher, who preselects the person he wants to interview and who asks one leading question after another, is superior to a non-biased statistical academic research study developed and supervised by various Ph.D. academic professors.

The overwhelming majority of the UFO contact experiencers now state that they are not an abductee but instead they now call themselves a “Contactee” and that their experiences were overwhelmingly positive. All of the data for these statements are presented in Chapter One of our book ***“Beyond UFOs”***. **So much for the views of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins that ALL UFO Contact Experiences are negative!**

One additional and important research finding is that the CAP-UFO contact experiences are primarily “paranormal” experiences instead of physical experiences. The numerous articles in Volume 3-6 of our ***A Greater Reality*** book series also confirm this fact. Raymond Fowler, a UFO researcher, who has spent over 60 years researching UFO Contact Experiencers, presents hundreds of examples supporting the hypothesis that UFO contact is primarily a “paranormal” experience instead of primarily a physical experience. Raymond Fowler’s article, presented in Volume 4 of the ***A Greater Reality*** book series, clearly substantiates the hypothesis that the UFO Contact Phenomenon is primarily a Consciousness-based “paranormal” phenomenon involving the Contact Modalities, including a relationship between CAP-UFOs, Out of Body Experiences and the Near-Death Experience (NDE) phenomenon. This was the same conclusion also reached by Dr. Kenneth Ring, Harvard Medical Professor Dr. John Mack and by the academics of the FREE Foundation.

The FREE Experiencer Research Study demonstrates that these individuals have seen a perceived physical CAP-UFO and have physically seen a perceived “physical being”, but more than 90% of their experiences can be considered “paranormal” in nature. For example, 80% have had an OBE; 78% have received telepathic messages from Non-Human

Intelligence (NHI); 50% have stated that they or a family member has received a “miraculous” medical healing from NHI; 37% have had an NDE; 67% have had a past life memory; 55% have physically seen an orb; 76% have seen a ghost or spirit; and the overwhelming majority have had other types of paranormal experiences in their home.

There were over 75 different types of paranormal experiences described by these individuals in our statistical questionnaire. While these types of paranormal contact experiences have been documented in the past, the FREE research study, for the first time, quantified each type of CAP-UFO associated paranormal contact experience. Remember that this data was derived from more than 4,350 UFO Contact Experiencers from more than 125 countries for our English language survey. Volumes 3-6 from the *A Greater Reality* book series documents the detailed experiences of more than 75 individuals that highlight the positive aspects of the CAP-UFO contact experience and its paranormal nature.

Initially, some of these individuals viewed their experiences as negative, but when they took the survey, sometimes more than 30 years after their initial UFO Contact Experience, all now view the initial UFO Contact Experience as highly positive. This data is in contrast to the views of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins and almost all materialist Ufologists who have never acknowledged the paranormal aspects of the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon. **Once again, so much for the so-called alien abduction “research” of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins.**

It should be pointed out that neither Jacobs, Hopkins nor Dolan has ever conducted nor published any statistical research on CAP-UFO related contact experiences with Non-Human Intelligence. Meanwhile, the academics of the FREE Foundation published 2 peer-reviewed academic articles in two academic journals, on our FREE Research Study.<sup>14</sup> It should also be noted that the FREE research did not allow memory

---

<sup>14</sup> Hernandez, R., Schild, R., Klimo, J., Davis, R., Scalpone, R. A Study on Reported Contact with Non-Human Intelligence Associated with Unidentified Aerial Phenomena. *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Vol. 32, No. 2, pp. 298–348, 2018

recollection based upon hypnotic regressions, which can be very biased (see the article by Hopkin's wife, Carole Rainey, in Volume 3 of *A Greater Reality*) but almost all of the information received by Hopkins, Jacobs, Dolan and the other "abduction researchers" has been derived via hypnotic regressions. Carole Rainey's article details numerous examples of how Jacobs and Hopkins co-created the "Alien Abduction Phenomenon" via biased selection of their candidates for hypnotic regressions, the many leading questions they asked, and their refusal to admit when one of their interviewees have been caught in numerous lies and deception.

Unlike the opinions of Jacobs, Hopkins, and their supporter Richard Dolan, who both believed that ALL of the contact experiences revolve around an "alien abduction breeding program," the FREE study revealed that only 7% of our entire sample population reported that a fetus "**might have been taken**" from them, even though this 7% of the survey participants did not present any detailed written response nor evidence of their suspicions of an "alien hybridization program".

Many of these individuals later told us in their open-ended questions that the information of hybridization came from a hypnotic regression even though the survey instructions told them not to include memories from a hypnotic regression. Of the 7% that mentioned that they "might" have been involved in an alien hybridization program, only 5 individuals did write down the details of these hybrid pregnancies in our open-ended survey. All of them, however, stated that the information was recalled via "hypnotic regression" and not via "conscious explicit memories".

Were these 5 individuals hypnotically regressed by David Jacobs? In statistical language, the small numbers that answered the "alien hybridization" question can be viewed as an "outlier", possibly due to the influence of Jacobs, Hopkins, Dolan and other "abduction researchers" who began publishing their views of "Alien Hybridization Program" over the last 30-40 years at all of the major UFO conferences and in UFO

related radio shows. All of this indoctrination was bound to affect a small group of individuals over a 30–40-year period. In statistical analyses, these “outliers” are thrown away because they are not consistent with what the overwhelming majority of the 4,350 participants in our 3 surveys have told us. Unlike David Jacobs and Budd Hopkins, who argued that 100% of the Alien Abduction involved an Alien Hybridization Program, our FREE data found just the opposite. **Once again, so much for the so-called “alien abduction research” and “alien hybridization findings” of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins.**

While initially, 37% of the FREE survey respondents viewed their experiences as negative, **over time**, only 5% came to view their experiences as negative-- **that is it, only 5%!** This initial rate of negativity is understandable and were described in the cases of Dr. John Mack who stated that these initial experiences can be described as an “ontological shock”, due to the anxiety, confusion, and searching for answers, etc., of these initial contact experiencers. Nevertheless, with repeated interactions with various forms of Non-Human Intelligence, in many cases lasting 20-40 years, such as the case of UFO Contactee Whitley Strieber, the majority of CAP-UFO contact experiencers came to regard their experiences as highly positive and transformative. This was the same conclusion reached by the FREE Foundation researchers Dr. Leo Strieber, Kathleen Marden, Barbara Lamb, Mary Rodwell, Rosemary Ellen Guilley, Brad Steiger, and non-FREE researchers such as Raymond Fowler, Dr. John Mack, and so many others. What all of these researchers lacked was an academic statistical research study to provide data for their initial hypotheses.

**What accounted for this extreme rate of positivity over the long term in the thousands of FREE survey participants?** Both the quantitative and qualitative data findings confirm two reasons why initially the rate of negative experiences decreased from 37% for their initial experiences but later only 5% viewed their experiences as negative. First, the nature of their experiences changed over time—over time their

experiences became more positive and more spiritual. In addition, their perception of their experiences also changed over time-- they realized that the initial perceived negative experience triggered them to reflect on the nature of our reality and the spiritual aspects of their lives. Again, this hypothesis is reinforced by the finding that, 84% of the FREE study population reported that they did not want their contact experiences to end. Specifically, approximately 5% of this population regarded their Contact Experience (CE) with NHI as “negative” while more than 71% stated that their CEs were “highly” positive.<sup>15</sup>

Dr. Joseph Burkes and researcher Preston Dennett, in Chapter Six of “*Beyond UFOs*”, a chapter titled “*Medical Healings Reported by Contact Experiencers: An Analysis of the FREE Data*,” described that 50% of the thousands who took the FREE surveys stated that they had a “*miraculous CAP-UFO medical healing*”. FREE defined a **medical healing** as “a physiological improvement of a severe medical ailment as the result of an encounter with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI)”. CAP-UFO medical healing cases have appeared regularly since the modern age of CAP-UFOs, in historical religious texts, and continue to be reported today. Once again, thousands of experiencers have documented a medical healing but Jacobs, Dolan and Hopkins never bothered to mention the fact of UFO medical healings. These medical healings were totally dismissed by these 3 individuals.

---

<sup>15</sup>Hernandez, R., R. Schild & J. Klimo, eds. (2018). *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing (Amazon Press).

In 1996, prolific UFO researcher Preston Dennett released his book, ***UFO Healings***, that discussed in detail more than 100 cases of medical healings by CAP-UFO related Non-Human Intelligence.<sup>16</sup> In 2019, after the FREE Foundation published its 820-page book, “***Beyond UFOs***”, Preston published a second book, but now with over 300 new cases of CAP-UFO medical healings.<sup>17</sup> While many researchers now agree that these cases exist, little was known about how common they actually were until the FREE study. The data from the FREE survey revealed that 50% of the thousands of respondents that took our surveys, reported a CAP-UFO related medical healings by Non-Human Intelligence-- **again, over 50% had a medical healing!**

Alien Abduction researcher Budd Hopkins stated, “*The question is whether we hear about healing cases. We do sometimes, very rarely, but they do turn up*” (Dennett, 1996). Alien Abduction researcher David Jacobs in his book, *Secret Life*, writes, “*In extremely rare cases, the aliens will undertake a cure of some ailment troubling the abductee*” (Dennett, 1996). The FREE surveys documented that not only “mere ailments” were medically healed, but cancers, complete paralysis, and other MAJOR illnesses, which are certainly not “mere ailments”. Retired medical doctor, Dr. Joseph Burkes, reviewed the medical records of many major medical healing cases and confirmed these “miraculous” medical healings. Many of these major healing cases were fully documented and presented in Chapter Six of our book “***Beyond UFOs***”. One case was from Kathleen Marden, a major UFO researcher, author and a FREE Research Committee member. Before the book’s publication she did not want her name to be identified as one of the 10 UFO medical healing cases. She has now publicly discussed her own UFO medical healing. A second case of a UFO medical healing was from another emergency medicine doctor who wished to remain

---

<sup>16</sup>Dennett, P. (1996). *UFO Healings: True Accounts of People Healed by Extraterrestrials*. Wild Flower Press.

<sup>17</sup>Dennett, P. (2019) *The Healing Power of UFOs: 300 True Accounts of People Healed by Extraterrestrials*



anonymous. Dr. Burkes interviewed this other ER MD and all of the individuals in the 10 presented healing cases mentioned in Chapter Six of *Beyond UFOs*. He also reviewed and confirmed the medical records of these individuals.

While Hopkins and Jacobs both asserted that such accounts are “very rare,” Harvard Medical School professor of psychiatry, John Mack MD, in his book, *Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters*, a book that was a watershed event for the CAP-UFO experiencer community, writes “...*many abductees have experienced or witnessed healing conditions...*” (Mack, 2000). Edith Fiore Ph.D. concurs with Mack and writes, “*One of the most interesting findings that emerged from this work was the many healings and attempts to heal on the part of the visitors...In about one-half of the cases, I’ve been involved there have been healings due to operations and/or treatments*”.

<sup>18</sup> FREE’s data matches exactly Fiore’s cases-- one half of contact experiencers have had a medical healing! Again, this data is not from a small group being hypnotized on the couch of David Jacobs or Budd Hopkins. Instead, the medical healing data was derived from more than 4,250 individuals from more than 125 countries that took our 3 surveys.

This example clearly illustrates that while many major researchers have uncovered thousands of cases of medical healings, these cases have been minimized by mainstream materialist ufologists and the majority of the “Alien Abduction” researchers. Why? -- because quite frankly, many have a mindset, like Jacobs, Hopkins and Dolan, that all of the CAP-UFO contact experiences with NHI are primarily negative, evil and that medical healings do not buttress these worldviews.

---

<sup>18</sup>Fiore, E. (1997). *Encounters: A Psychologist Reveals Case Studies of Abductions by Extraterrestrials*. Random House Publishing

The topic of “***UFO related Medical Healings***” is just one of the many prime examples of how David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins and Richard Dolan tried to misinform and disinform the public with their negative spin on the CAP-UFO Contact Phenomenon. **Once again, so much for the so-called “Alien Abduction” research of Dolan, Jacobs and Hopkins.**

Many well-known individuals who wrote about their early negative abduction experiences are now stating that their experiences, viewed after many years, were actually highly positive and were not abductions. Two well-known CAP-UFO researchers who initially viewed themselves as “abductees”, Whitley Strieber and Kathleen Marden, now consider themselves “Contactees” and now claim that they became deeply spiritual because of their contact experiences. They underwent a complete psychological profile transformation for the positive and became deeply spiritual just like the thousands who took our FREE surveys.

UFO and Alien Abduction researcher Kathleen Marden many years ago wrote a book titled “***Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience. The True Story of the World’s First Documented Alien Abduction***”. This book buttressed the negative alien abduction scenario created by Whitley Strieber, David Jacobs and Bud Hopkins. If you read this book you were frightened to death. Kathleen, who is a dear friend, recently wrote a book titled ***Forbidden Knowledge: A Personal Journey from Alien Abduction to Spiritual Transformation***.<sup>19</sup> In this latest book, Kathleen moves away from the “negative abduction genre” to the spiritual aspects of the UFO contact phenomenon. She has also recently revealed that she also has had a miraculous medical healing of a major disease by UFO related Non-Human Intelligence. Her recent lectures over the last few years have moved away from the “horrors” of the abduction phenomenon to the spiritually transformative aspects of CAP-UFO contact phenomenon.

---

<sup>19</sup>Marden, K. (2022). ***Forbidden Knowledge: A Personal Journey from Alien Abduction to Spiritual Transformation***. Independently published.

Whitley Strieber is arguably the most well-known “Abductee” known to humanity. His abduction-related books have sold hundreds of thousands of copies and have freighted an equal number of readers. His early books, together with the books by Jacobs and Hopkins, helped to establish the negative abduction stereotype. Yet, even Whitley Strieber has moved away from the negative abduction narrative to one of spiritual transformation.

His book *Communion* was a New York Times bestseller and spoke about the horrors of the CAP-UFO “abduction phenomenon”. After the publication of *Communion*, Whitley was invited to speak at all of the major UFO Conferences and major UFO and paranormal radio shows all over the world for the next 40 years. Whitley, together with the “evil alien” narrative of Jacobs, Hopkins and Dolan, set the initial narrative that ALL CAP-UFO contact was evil, negative and involves an alien hybridization program. Now Whitley is presenting a contrasting view.

For over 40 years the majority of CAP-UFO radio shows or CAP-UFO conferences would prominently feature either Strieber, Jacobs, Hopkins, or other “abduction researchers”, as featured speakers who would usually speak of the horrors of the abduction phenomenon. They set the tone, the worldview so to speak, of the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon. Remember that this worldview took root without any comprehensive academic statistical research on the phenomenon-- all of their “findings” were based upon “hypnotic regression” from biased researchers working on their living room couches. All of the positive aspects of the phenomenon demonstrated by researchers Dr. Kenneth Ring, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, Dr. John Mack, Barbara Lamb, Mary Rodwell, Raymond Fowler, Dr. Edith Fiore, and so many others, were ignored and the preference was to have the appearance of Jacobs, Hopkins, and more recently Dolan as featured speakers at these major UFO conferences and UFO radio shows. As the old saying goes, “Fear Sells”. This allowed their hypothesis of the evil alien, and the negative alien abduction phenomenon, to become firmly ingrained in the world view of materialist Ufology. Anyone hypnotically regressed during the

1980s, 1990s, until 2015 was heavily influence by the 30 years of non-stop propaganda campaign of the evil aliens who are capturing humans, the evil aliens doing wild experiments on us, and the evil aliens impregnating human females with hybrid babies. All of this hypnotically induced false information was promoted by the biased regression therapist teaming up with a propaganda filled experiencer who jointly created the perfect environment for propagating this false alien abduction narrative.

As previously mentioned, I encourage everyone to read Volume 3 of *A Greater Reality* book series which contains an article, written by Carole Rainey, who was the ex-wife of Budd Hopkins, which provides numerous details how the false narrative of the alien abduction phenomenon was propagated by Jacobs and Hopkins. She describes this process as the “*Fabrication of the Alien Abduction Phenomenon*”.<sup>20</sup>

Would it come as a surprise that UFO Contact Researchers Kathleen Marden, Mary Rodwell, Barbara Lamb, and the late Dr. Leo Sprinkle, individuals who have jointly researched over 10,000 UFO Contact Experiencer cases, have recently stated that the alien abduction phenomenon has almost completely disappeared over the last 15 years. It is now rare to hear of a new “evil alien abduction” case. What could be the reason for this dramatic decline? In the 1980s, 1990s and early 2000s, almost anyone that saw a UFO later stated that they “might have been abducted”. Why are these evil aliens no longer capturing us? Why are they no longer inseminating human females in hopes of producing hybrid babies? Why are these evil beings no longer doing wicked experiments on humans? Could it be that the good aliens have

killed off all of the evil aliens, a rumor spreading all around the internet? Or could the reason be that Hopkins is dead and that Jacobs is no longer on the UFO lecture circuit? You decide!

---

<sup>20</sup> See the article by Budd Hopkin’s wife, Carole Rainey, in Volume 3 of the *A Greater Reality* book series, titled “*Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the Alien Abduction Phenomenon*”

Over the years, Whitley Strieber's books changed their tone-- he moved away from the horrors of the alien abduction phenomenon to his current position that the CAP-UFO contact is highly positive in the long term and that this contact experience results, in the long term, in a positive spiritual transformation of the experiencer. Whitley's latest books, titled *The Afterlife Revolution*<sup>21</sup> and *Jesus: A New Vision*, speak about his movement away from the alien abduction narrative towards a narrative of spirituality, resulting from his "Contact Experiences". In one of his recent interviews, he stated that he literally prays to his "Visitors" every night for making him a spiritual person and allowing him to communicate with his deceased wife.<sup>22</sup> Again, here is an example, just like Kathleen Marden, and the thousands who took our surveys, of individuals starting off with a fear-based perspective of their experiences, but over time, eventually came to view their experiences as highly spiritual and highly positive. **Once again, so much for the so-called "Alien Abduction" research of Hopkins, Jacobs, Dolan, and other Alien Abduction researchers.**

Numerous other individuals, such as Debra Kauble, Rev. Michael Carter, and many other individuals who were publicized in the books of David Jacobs and Budd Hopkins, also represent examples of individuals who moved away from the negative aspects of their initial experiences to the spiritually transformative aspects of their experiences. They initially were horrified and scared by their initial experiences but now they view their experiences differently and now promote the view that their experiences were highly positive and deeply spiritual.<sup>23</sup> **Once again, so much for the views of Jacobs, Hopkins and Dolan who view ALL CAP-UFO contact as highly negative.**

---

<sup>21</sup>Strieber, W. (2020). *The Afterlife Revolution*. Beyond Words Publishing.

<sup>22</sup>Jeffrey Mishlove interviews Whitley Strieber.  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oBQ33MyNBr4>

<sup>23</sup> See the chapter in Volume 2 of A Greater Reality, authored by Rev. Michael Carter, titled "*The Spiritual Transformation of the UAP Contact Experiencer: An Analysis of the FREE Research Data*"

John Keel, one of the pioneer Ufologists during the 1960s and 1970s, and author of numerous Ufology books, eventually reached similar conclusions to Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee. Keel stated:

***I abandoned the extraterrestrial hypothesis in 1967 when my own field investigations disclosed an astonishing overlap between psychic phenomena and UFOs... The objects and apparitions do not necessarily originate on another planet and may not even exist as permanent constructions of matter. It is more likely that we see what we want to see and interpret such visions according to our contemporary beliefs.***<sup>24</sup>

In the last few years of his life, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, who I consider the Father of Ufology, began to speculate that the CAP-UFO phenomenon was both physical and psychic and that the phenomenon might be a consciousness-based interdimensional phenomenon. In Curtis Fuller's book titled "*Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress*",<sup>25</sup> he quotes Dr. Hynek as follows:

*... in addition to the observations of materialization and dematerialization, he cited the "poltergeist" phenomenon experienced by some people after a close encounter; the photographs of UFOs, sometimes in only one frame, and not seen by witnesses; the changing of form in front of witnesses; the puzzling question of telepathic communications... the sudden stillness in the presence of the craft; levitation of cars or people; and the development by some of psychic abilities after an encounter. "Do we have two aspects of one phenomenon or two realms, so mysterious to us today, may be an ordinary part of an advanced technology". Fuller, C. (1980).*

---

<sup>24</sup>Raynes, B. (2019). *John A. Keel: The Man, The Myths, and the Ongoing Mysteries*. Self-Published.

<sup>25</sup> Fuller, C. (1980). *Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress*. New York: Warner Books.

Note that Hynek was not specifically referring to an advanced technology of a physical alien being from a physical planet. Towards the end of his life, he was publicly discussing the consciousness-based aspects of this “advanced technology”. From the above-referenced quote of Dr. Hynek, the Father of Ufology, one can easily apply the Virtual Reality Hypothesis to the phenomenon of Ufology. What Hynek was missing was the spiritual aspects of the phenomenon which would make it the Spiritual-Virtual Reality Hypothesis. Hynek, unfortunately, was not privy to the extensive academic research data we have today from the field of Near-Death Experience research or the UFO data from the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE CAP-UFO Experienter Research Study, which details the spiritual connection to CAP-UFO Contact. This connection between NDEs and the UFO phenomenon was discussed in Dr. Kenneth Ring’s 1993 book titled ***“The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large”***.<sup>26</sup> The connection between NDEs and the UFO phenomenon is also articulated in the attached article in Volume 4 of this book by noted UFO researcher Raymond Fowler, titled ***“The Relationship Between Ufology & the Paranormal: The UFO and NDE Connection”***.

Dr. Jacques Vallee is in my opinion, the Father of Modern Ufology. He basically took over the mantel held by Dr. Hynek after his passing. As of this writing, in October of 2024, Dr. Vallee is still alive. Dr. Vallee has written over a dozen books on the topic of Ufology since the mid-1960s. He initially was a Research Astronomer and later received his Ph.D. in Industrial Engineering and Computer Sciences from the same university that Dr. Hynek was a professor of Astronomy at, Northwestern University. They were very close friends and shared many similar worldviews.

---

<sup>26</sup>Ring, K. (1992). *The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large*. William Morrow and Co.

During that same time period when Dr. Hynek was changing his views on CAP-UFOs from a materialist to a consciousness-based position during the late 1960s and early 1970s, Dr. Vallee also began to speculate that the intelligence behind the CAP-UFOs might also be a consciousness-based phenomenon. In Vallée's many books, he speculates that the CAP-UFO phenomenon might be a multidimensional phenomenon based on consciousness and that CAP-UFOs might not be a physical flying saucer from a physical planet. Instead, he argued that the UFO phenomenon might be a multidimensional intelligence from another reality-- part of an informational mechanism of "Consciousness". Two of my books, "***Beyond UFOs***" and "***The Mind of GOD***", have greatly expanded on this initial hypothesis of Dr. Vallee.

Dr. Vallee stated in an interview with Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove the following:

*"My personal contention is that the [UFO] phenomenon is the result of an intelligence, that is technologically directed by an intelligence, and that this intelligence is capable of **manipulating space and time** in ways that we don't understand... The essential conclusion I'm tending to is that the origin of the phenomenon of the intelligence is **not necessarily extraterrestrial**... I think we are dealing with something that is **both technological and psychic**, and seems to be able to **manipulate other dimensions**. This is neither wishful thinking nor personal speculation on my part. It's a conclusion that comes from interviewing critical witnesses, and then listening to what they have to say."<sup>27</sup>*

Dr. Vallee is stating a CAP-UFO hypothesis that mirrors both the model previously stated by Dr. Hynek and what I have presented in my two recent books -- a model that the CAP-UFO phenomenon is a multi-dimensional consciousness-based phenomenon. The difference between the positions of Dr. Valle and myself is that I am presenting the

---

<sup>27</sup> Dr. Jacques Vallee, Ufology research pioneer and consciousness scholar. (YouTube video titled "Thinking Allowed – Implications of the UFO Phenomena"), interviewed by Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, dated 2003) <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sP10HPJk4Q&t=86s>



Dr. Vallee is stating a CAP-UFO hypothesis that mirrors both the model previously stated by Dr. Hynek and what I have presented in my two recent books -- a model that the CAP-UFO phenomenon is a multi-dimensional consciousness-based phenomenon. The difference between the positions of Dr. Valle and myself is that I am presenting the CAP-UFO phenomenon as a phenomenon integrated with all of the other Contact Modalities under the rubric of Consciousness, our multidimensional Greater Reality. I also differentiate from Dr. Vallee because I incorporate a spiritual component within a Universal Mind of GOD, a model revealed by the research on the Near-Death Experience phenomenon. Thus, while we share some similarities, our hypotheses on the CAP-UFO Contact Phenomenon are very different. I also contend that all of the Contact Modalities, including CAP-UFOs, need to be researched and viewed as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness because all of the Contact Modalities, including the phenomenon of CAP-UFOs, involve a manipulation of space and time.

Needless to say, Dr. Vallee was ostracized by mainstream Ufology, especially the Alien Abduction researchers, who still cling to their nuts and bolt materialist approach. Vallee did not believe in a physical ET being and certainly did not believe that these perceived physical beings came to visit us from a physical planet in our physical universe. Even though Vallee is the most well-known and respected Ufologist of his time, and one of the few Ph.D. trained scientists in the field of Ufology, he had decided to speak at only a few recent UFO conferences over the last 20 years. Dr. Vallee chose to ostracize himself from the many Ufology conferences circulating around the world and the field of Ufology. He rarely discusses his Psyche Non-ET hypothesis.

Ufology today still remains a field with almost zero academic research and zero academic credibility. Ph.D. academics, certainly not the Ph.D. academics associated from CCRI, will not associate with Ufology organizations. Mainstream materialist Ufology organizations still have not embraced the controversial non-materialist theories of Dr. Hynek and Dr. Vallee, the two pillars of Ufology.

Dr. Jacques Vallee's classic book, "*Passport to Magonia: On UFOs, Folklore, and Parallel Worlds*", first published in 1969, became a highly controversial book because it completely broke with the theories of materialist Ufology.<sup>28</sup> One of Vallée's major accomplishments in this classic book is that he thoroughly documented hundreds of events in human history that detailed contact with gods, angels, demons, fairies, dwarfs, giants, monsters, and numerous other types of diverse physical beings. Vallee argues that these experiences were very similar to the modern CAP-UFO descriptions. He then speculated that all of these experiences appear to be manifestations deriving from a common origin-- a consciousness-based psyche origin.

It was in this book where Vallee first speculated that *the CAP-UFO phenomenon demonstrated both a physical and a psyche, consciousness-based component*. It was with the publication of this book that Vallee became a heretic among heretics and he was soon ostracized from materialist Ufology. Why? Because in 1969 the field of Ufology was comprised of materialists and this remains to this day. Dr. Vallée's approach was not a traditional Ufology materialist approach but a much more complicated one involving a consciousness-based approach involving both materialist and psyche (Consciousness) based components.

My research and publications in the field of Ufology and Consciousness Studies can also be considered as the writings of a heretic among heretics. First, research arena that merges the topics of Consciousness Studies and the Contact Modalities is comprised of a small niche of researchers. Also, my writings have been rejected by the materialist Ufologists because of my Consciousness-based approach of Ufology. I have been ostracized by those in charge of UFO conferences and UFO radio shows because I am not a materialist and I hold the view that "Consciousness is Fundamental".

---

<sup>28</sup>Vallee, J. (1969). *Passport to Magonia: On UFOs, Folklore, and Parallel Worlds*. Contemporary Books.

Even though I was one of the academics responsible for the only academic statistical research study on UFO Contact Experiencers, I have not been invited to speak at any of the major UFO conferences or well-known radio shows except for George Knapp, the host of Coast to Coast radio who invited me to his show one time. By the way, Mr. Knapp also shares the hypotheses of CCRI which is that 1) Consciousness is Fundamental and 2) that all of the Paranormal (Contact Modalities) might be ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness; and finally; 3) that “little green” are not visiting us from a physical planet to promote the alien hybridization of humanity. I conducted a lengthy interview of Mr. Knapp at the home of Dr. John Alexander in Los Vegas a few years ago which will be revealed in my upcoming documentary titled “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”.<sup>29</sup>

In addition, most of the researchers that study the Contact Modalities still believe that they are all separate and distinct phenomenon. In contrast to this, I have argued that not only the phenomenon of Ufology, but all of the Contact Modalities, is ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness (Our Greater Reality). I am also one of the few Consciousness researchers, together with the majority of the academics and MDs in the CCRI organization, that argues that Consciousness is Fundamental and not our material reality.

As one can see, I am also a heretic among heretics. My worldview, my new paradigm of reality, has to wait for later generations to shatter the previous old paradigm. At this time, very few are able to digest the hypotheses of my books. This will be left for future generations.

---

<sup>29</sup>The documentary, titled “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”, co-produced with Kevin Layne and Helene Layne, is expected to be released in January of 2025. A draft trailer of this documentary can be viewed at the bottom of the CCRI website, <https://agreaterreality.com>

Dr. Vallee, in many of his books, stated that UFO “crafts” and UFO “beings”, could possibly be holographic projections and might not be “physical”. As I stated in my book, “***The Mind of GOD***”, I also share this hypothesis and I amplified on this view with numerous detailed examples in my new book on my personal experiences titled “***A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery***”. In this book, I discussed in detail how I learned that the UFO and the UFO related beings are actually “***Holographic Projections***”.

In his book “***Passport to Magonia***”, Vallee introduced this concept which was later discussed in almost all of his later books-- that UFO crafts and UFO beings might be “**Holograms**”. Vallee states:

*“If it were possible to make **three-dimensional holograms** with mass, and to project them through time I would say this is what the farmer saw... Are we dealing... with a parallel universe, where there are human races living, and where we may go at our expense, never to return to the present?... From that mysterious universe, have objects that can materialize and “dematerialize” at will been projected? Are UFO’s “windows” rather than “objects”?<sup>30</sup> (Vallee, J. 1969)*

In addition, regarding the hypothesis that both the thousands of diverse forms of CAP-UFOs and the thousands of diverse forms of Non-Human Intelligence seen by humanity might be “***Holographic Projections***”, please read the article by medical doctor, Dr. Joseph Burkes, in Volume 3 of the “***A Greater Reality***” book series, titled “***Report from the Contact Underground: Human Initiated Contact, The Consciousness Connection, Holographic Projections & the Virtual Experience Model***”. I also share this view that the CAP-UFOs and the Non-Human Intelligence seen by Experiencers are also “Holographic Projections”. My book, ***The Mind of GOD***, presents numerous reasons for the “Holographic Projection” argument.

---

<sup>30</sup>Vallee, J. (1969). *Passport to Magonia: On UFOs, Folklore, and Parallel Worlds*. Contemporary Books.

My writings, in addition to the Ufology works of Dr. Jacques Vallee, Dr. John Mack, Dr. Jon Klimo, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Claude Swanson, Mary Rodwell, John Keel, Raymond Fowler, and many others, argue that the materialist approach to Ufology has contributed very little since Kenneth Arnold described seeing a “Flying Saucer” in 1947. What has this materialist approach contributed to our knowledge about CAP-UFOs? My answer is **ALMOST NOTHING!** We know that CAP-UFOs exist, that is about it. We have seen pictures and videos of CAP-UFOs, none of them up close. We know that they move very fast and that they have materialized on radar and then quickly dematerialized from the radar screen. We know that they change their appearance right in front of your eyes. We know that while a large group of individuals are looking up, only a select few are “allowed” to see the CAP-UFO. Allegedly, Ufologists have recovered metal from crashed physical UFOs but there is not one shred of documented evidence to support this statement. So, what are we left with? Almost nothing! If you truly want “**UFO DISCLOSURE**”, why are you waiting for the US Federal government to release additional videos and photos? Instead, I recommend that you read our books “*Beyond UFO’s*” and Volumes 3-6 of the “*A Greater Reality*” book series where you will read “**DISCLOSURE**” from thousands of UFO Contact Experiencers.

If you want to understand the CAP-UFO phenomenon, you need to understand the CAP-UFO Contact Experiencer and not rely on a materialist Ufologist who clings to their collection of long-distanced UFO videos, photos and who promote a biased use of hypnotic regression.<sup>31</sup> The approach of the older Dr. Hynek, Dr. Vallee and the FREE Foundation research team was to focus on the Experiencer, the witness to the CAP-UFO phenomenon and not to use hypnotic regression as data in interviewing the CAP-UFO witness. It was this approach, of detailed investigations of UFO Contact Experiencers that led them to hypothesize the consciousness-based and not the materialist approach, to Ufology.

---

<sup>31</sup> Hypnotic Regression can be a useful tool in the hands of an unbiased professional.

Unfortunately, only a few of the major materialist Ufologists have even bothered to read the data findings from the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation 5-year academic research study on CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers-- data that contradicts the more than 80-year history of materialist Ufology. For this reason, the majority in the field of Ufology remain clueless about the complex nature of this phenomenon and will remain clueless for the foreseeable future. How ironic that one of the very few academic research studies on the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon has been totally ignored and criticized by most of these well-known materialist Ufologists.

Richard Dolan, for example, in his radio show has publicly stated that the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation UFO Experiencer Research study is “**not scientific**” and called our work “**woo-woo science**”, when in fact the FREE Foundation had over 8 Ph.D. academics and scientists (we had 3 Ph.D. physicists, a Ph.D. Neuroscientist and several other Ph.D. scientists and medical doctors in the FREE Foundation). Dr. Jon Klimo, who taught “Statistical Research Methodology” to Ph.D. students for over 40 years, was the chair of the FREE Research Committee and was the lead academic in our development of the 3 FREE surveys and our research methodology. Unlike the FREE Foundation, the CCRI organization has many more Ph.D. academics, scientists and medical doctors, totaling more than 25 individuals, as can be viewed in our website (<https://agreaterreality.com/>).

Yet how many materialist Ufology researchers are academic Ph.D. scientists? Almost none! I can count them with one hand. I should remind everyone that neither Dolan, nor Hopkins is a Ph.D. and they are not scientists or academics. Jacobs is a Ph.D. historian but unlike the academics of FREE or CCRI, he is not a scientist. Thus, whose work is considered “woo-woo” science? Is it the work of FREE’s or CCRI’s Ph.D. Physicists, Ph.D. Astrophysicists, Ph.D. Neuroscientists, Ph.D. Biochemists, and Medical Doctors? Should their work be considered “woo-woo” science? Or is the hypnotic regression work of Hopkins, Jacobs, and their supporter, Richard Dolan, considered woo-woo science?

One uses laboratories, scientific instruments and statistical analysis to gather data while the other group uses a living room couch and the tool of “hypnotic regression” with leading questions to acquire data. Yet Dolan has stated that Jacobs “**is remarkably careful, and yes, scientific in his approach.**” You be the judge.

The materialists within Ufology have avoided stories from Experiencers that have had contact with Non-Human Intelligence. Raymond Fowler has researched the UFO phenomenon since 1963 and was involved with all of the major UFO organizations over the last 50 years. In Fowler’s article in Volume 4 of *A Greater Reality*, he informed us that almost all of the early research in Ufology during the 1950s, 1960s, and 1970s would dismiss all cases involving UFO Contact cases which also involved the “paranormal”.<sup>32</sup>

The materialist approach to Ufology seeks to explain a CAP-UFO as simply a physical ET “Alien” being who is visiting us, usually for less than one minute, from a physical planet. Nevertheless, this materialist approach cannot explain many facts: this approach cannot explain the tens of thousands of different types of CAP-UFO-related physical beings that usually appear for less than 30 seconds; this approach cannot explain the tens of thousands of different physical UFOs seen by individuals; it cannot explain the numerous and diverse paranormal experiences associated with CAP-UFO contact phenomenon; it cannot explain, as both Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee have shown, that CAP-UFOs have the ability to “manipulate spacetime”; this approach cannot explain the fact that 50% of UFO Contact Experiencers have had a miraculous medial healing; it cannot explain that 50% of the Contact Experiencers have been brought to multi-dimensional realities where the majority have received spiritual teachings; it cannot explain that over 85% of these Contact Experiencers have had their worldviews shattered in a positive way and

---

<sup>32</sup> Raymond Fowler. “*Coming of Age as a Ufologist: The Relationship Between Ufology & the Paranormal Contact Modalities (NDEs, OBEs, PSI, Ghosts, etc.)*” in *A Greater Reality*, Volume 4.

are making positive changes in their lives. This is just a small sample of facts, out of thousands of facts, that materialist Ufology is not able to explain away. It is only recently that many Experiencers are becoming aware that there are thousands perhaps millions of individuals around the world that are having similar experiences. Some of these “Experiencer stories” are presented in Volumes 3-6, the Experiencer chapters, of *A Greater Reality* book series.

A few of the materialists within Ufology are slowly accepting the CAP-UFO Experiencer contact phenomenon but very few are accepting the consciousness-based explanation of the phenomenon. At best, they are arguing that the tens of thousands of different physical beings encountered in the CAP-UFO phenomena are actually tens of thousands of different physical beings coming from tens of thousands of physical planets. In contrast to the materialist approach, the “New Age” metaphysical approach to Ufology is that these physical beings are coming from every constellation known to humanity-- they are coming from the Pleiadeans, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda, Orion, etc., and many even argue that they come from planets in our solar system-- this is Venusian, this is a Martian, etc. Are there really tens of thousands of different physical beings, arriving from tens of thousands of different planets, interacting with selected individuals, usually for only less than one minute? Or is the explanation more complicated than this simplistic argument?

Both Dr. Vallee, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. John Mack and the many authors of the FREE Foundation, and now the CCRI organization, and the many books that I have published, disagree with the views of materialist Ufology, in particular the view of David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins and Richard Dolan. If anyone wants to truly begin to understand the CAP-UFO Contact Phenomenon, there is only one game in town-- there is only one comprehensive, academic, statistical research study, administered in multiple languages, on a worldwide basis, prepared and supervised by a team of Ph.D. academics and experienced researchers in the UFO contact arena, and that is the work of the Dr. Edgar



Mitchell FREE Foundation UFO Experienter Research Study, as published in our 820-page book, *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*.<sup>33</sup> In addition, Volume 2 of the *A Greater Reality* book series also contains 11 chapters that discuss the consciousness-based aspects of the UFO contact phenomenon. Once again, I want to reiterate that all of these 11 UFO chapters in Volume 2 are available for FREE as downloadable PDF files at the CCRI website, (<https://agreaterreality.com/>).

In conclusion, if you continue to rely on the “Alien Abduction” research of biased individuals such as David Jacobs, Budd Hopkins, and Richard Dolan, you will remain clueless as to the complexities of the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon. I emphasize that Richard Dolan stated that David Jacobs is “*unquestionably the world’s leading researcher in the generally neglected field of alien abduction*” and that “*David is remarketably careful, and yes, scientific in his approach.*” Yet, David Jacobs has repeatedly stated that he has NEVER met a UFO Contact Experienter who view their experiences as positive. For Jacobs, all UFO Contact are negative and evil.

It should be emphasized that Richard Dolan is not a Ph.D., he is not a scientist, he is not an academic, and he has not done any academic statistical research on the UFO Contact Phenomenon. He considers the methodology of David Jacobs, which is to preselect biased individuals to “hypnotically regress” this person in his living room couch as “*scientific*”. The Ph.D. academics in the FREE Foundation and the CCRI organization disagree.

Once again, the FREE Foundation and the CCRI organization, comprised of Ph.D. academics and scientists, do not view the biased selection by Hopkins and Jacobs, of less than 100 individuals who they have hypnotically regressed over the last 30-40 years, as “scientific”.

---

<sup>33</sup>Hernandez, R., R. Schild & J. Klimo, eds. (2018). *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing (Amazon Press).

Compare their sample of 100 preselected individuals that they have hypnotically regressed with many leading questions, over 40 years with the sample of 4,350 individuals from more than 125 countries from our FREE academic research study. These 4,350 survey respondents were also not “pre-selected”-- they were volunteers who chose to answer our surveys based upon the fact that they had seen a UFO and had some form of “Contact” with a Non-Human Intelligence. These surveys were also developed and the data collection was supervised by numerous Ph.D. academic professors.

**Thus, which approach is “scientific” and  
which one is “woo woo” science?**

I encourage every one to download the free PDF copy of our 820-page academic book, “*Beyond UFOs*” if you want to get educated about the UFO Contact Phenomenon.

You can also download free PDF copies of Volumes 1 and 2 of our “*A Greater Reality*” book series. Volumes 1 and 2 are theoretical chapters written by Ph.D. academics and medical Doctors. Volumes 3-6 contain chapters written by major experiencers of the Contact Modalities. Each of these 6 volumes are approximately 800 pages each. In addition, my book “*The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities*”, is also available for free as a free PDF file at the CCRI website: <https://agreaterreality.com/>



# **A Greater Reality**

*One Man's Journey of Discovery*

**The Amazing “Paranormal” Experiences of  
Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

**Contact with the Mind of GOD,  
Contact with CAPs -UFOs and UFO Intelligence,  
Contact with Angelic Energy Beings,  
A Miraculous Medical Healing of a Total Paralysis,  
Multidimensional Travel, Spiritual Transformation &  
Academic Research on Consciousness &  
the Contact Modalities**

**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

©2024 Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez

Website: [AGreaterReality.Com](http://AGreaterReality.Com)

Co-Producer of a Feature Film titled  
**“A Greater Reality: One Man's Journey of Discovery”**  
(To be released in 2025)

Trailer of the Film can be viewed at: [AGreaterReality.Com](http://AGreaterReality.Com)

# **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

<b>I. <u>Introduction</u></b>	<b>78</b>
<b>II. <u>An Energy Being &amp; Miraculous Medical Healing</u></b>	<b>81</b>
<b>III. <u>Paranormal Experience of Ex-Wife</u></b>	<b>91</b>
a. Ex-Wife's Dead Sister	91
b. Teresa & Ex-Wife's Visitation Experiences	93
c. Large CAP-UFO seen by Ex-Wife	95
d. Large CAP-UFO seen by Ex-Wife & Many Friends	97
e. Ex-Wife & Cleansing of Humanity	100
f. Premonition & Other PSI Experiences	102
<b>IV. <u>Beyond UFOs: My Education on CAPs-UFOs</u></b>	<b>104</b>
a. I "Called Down" my First of Many CAPs-UFOs	104
b. I Saw a Holographic Projection of a CAP-UFO	107
c. Use of Cameras, Videos & Hypnotic Trance	114
d. HICE & Mind Influence	119
e. Ability to Upload & Download Information	125
f. All Physical Sensory Information are Holographic Projections	127
<b>V. <u>How GOD gave me Spirituality</u></b>	<b>134</b>
a. Forced to Read Hundreds of NDE & Consciousness Studies Books	134
b. I Won the Lottery 3 Straight Days in a Row: 3 Consecutive Days of NDE-Related Experiences	136
1. December 21, 2012 (My Pediatrician's NDE)	137
2. December 22, 2012 (X-Ray Tech's NDE)	139
3. December 23, 2012 (My Father's NDE)	142

c. Began to See “Shadow People” .....	149
<b>VI. <u>I Knew When Others Near Me Had Paranormal Experiences</u> .....</b>	<b>151</b>
a. The 6-foot Glowing Orange/Yellow Orb.....	151
b. The Locksmith, Dead People & a Unicorn .....	153
c. Next-Door Neighbor & Her Many Paranormal Experiences .....	155
d. A School Teacher & Her Backyard UFO Visitations .....	159
e. 75-Year-Old Ezekiel Hernandez & His 3 NDEs.....	163
f. The 2 Barbers & Their Poltergeist Experiences.....	169
g. The 2 Phlebotomists, Their NDEs & Ghost Experiences .....	171
<b>VII. <u>How I was Guided Towards Academic Research</u></b>	
<b>    <u>on the Contact Modalities</u>.....</b>	<b>173</b>
a. My Astral Travel Experience in the Middle of a Traffic Jam in a Major Highway in Miami, Florida .....	173
b. How I met the 3 Other Co-Founders of FREE within 2 Days .....	182
1. Mary Rodwell, Australian UFO Contact Researcher.....	182
2. Dr. Rudy Schild, Astrophysicist, Harvard University .....	185
3. Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Apollo 14 Astronaut .....	187
4. Email between Dr. Mitchell & Dr. Schild .....	194
5. Dr. Jon Klimo, Professor of Psychology .....	196
c. The World’s First & Only Comprehensive Academic Statistical Research Study of UFO Contact Experiencers .....	198
d. Academic Article on the Relationship Between The Quantum Hologram Theory & The Contact Modalities .....	204

<b>VIII. <u>A “Medical Doctor” Teaches Me about Cosmology, Advanced Physics, and Spirituality</u></b>	<b>213</b>
a. Introduction .....	213
b. My Second Meeting with the MD: Unification Theory of Physics & Living in an OBE Reality for 2 Years .....	218
c. Communication with the MD .....	232
d. Channeling & Past Lives with the MD .....	233
e. I was sent a Messenger to Sober Me Up .....	237
<b>IX. <u>Beginnings of My Cosmology &amp; Physics Lessons</u></b>	<b>242</b>
a. Introduction – Four Years of Cosmology Lessons .....	242
b. Cosmology Lessons for the Month of October 2013 .....	245
c. Cosmology Lessons for the Month of November 2013.....	291
<b>X. <u>Postscript: My Most Recent Experiences</u></b>	<b>315</b>
1. The Apport Golden Ring .....	315
b. The Apport Wife .....	324
<b>XI. <u>What I Have Learned</u></b>	<b>331</b>
a. Introduction .....	331
b. The Questions & Answers are “Beyond UFOs” .....	334
c. Development of CCRI and the “A Greater Reality” Book Series .....	340
d. The Experiencer Holds the “Key” to Understanding “What is Consciousness” .....	347



1.	OBE National Conference.....	348
2.	UFO National Conference.....	349
3.	NDE National Conference.....	351
4.	Consciousness Studies National Conference .....	353
e.	What I Learned from the MD & the Ph.D. Physicists .....	357
f.	What I Learned from My Experiences.....	359
1.	<u>Commonality # 1</u> : Manipulation of Spacetime.....	359
2.	<u>Commonality # 2</u> : Travel of the Consciousness Of Human & Non-Human Intelligence .....	368
3.	<u>Commonality # 3</u> : Contact with a Diverse Array of Non-Human Intelligence.....	375
4.	<u>Commonality # 4</u> : The Relationship Between CAPs-UFOs & the NDE Phenomenon .....	385
g.	What Have We Learned from Materialist Ufology? .....	387
h.	Purpose of the Contact Modalities.....	389
	CONCLUSION.....	392

# I. Introduction

Since March 4, 2012, my life has been a series of orchestrated “paranormal” events staged by the Mind of GOD, the Universal Mind, by Consciousness itself.<sup>34</sup> Unless you are a major contact experiencer of the Contact Modalities, it will be a challenge for you to understand the above statement and to accept as true what I am about to explore in detail concerning my CAP-UFO<sup>35</sup> related contact experiences and other

---

<sup>34</sup>The terms “**The Mind of GOD**”, the “**Universal Mind**”, and “**Consciousness**” all reflect similar idealist terms that have been used to describe the concept that Consciousness is Fundamental, that we are living in a “simulated-virtual reality” and that this reality is also “spiritual” in nature. The specific form of Idealism that most closely resembles my own thesis on what is the nature of “Consciousness” is the thesis of Thomas Campbell, author of “*My Big TOE: Awakening: Book One of a Trilogy Unifying Philosophy, Physics and Metaphysics*”, 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition. Campbell’s thesis also closely resembles the Idealist philosophy of Dr. Bernardo Kastrup who has authored “*The Idea of the World*”, “*Why Materialism is Baloney*” and “*Decoding Jung’s Metaphysics*”. In addition, almost all of the 45 Ph.D. academics, medical doctors and researchers of the Consciousness and Contact Research Institute (CCRI), the authors of my co-edited 4 volume book series, “*A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Non-local Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*”, also share similar idealist hypotheses. Visit the CCRI website to review the free articles in the *A Greater Reality* book series and the bios for each author. (<https://agreaterreality.com>).

<sup>35</sup>I argue throughout this book, and all of my other books, that the UAP/UFO phenomenon is a consciousness-based phenomenon. Thus, instead of the term UAP or UFO, terms that do not define nor explain the phenomenon as one that is consciousness-based, my preferred term is **CAP or Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon**. This term is much more explanatory of the true nature of the phenomenon. Therefore, throughout all of my books, I use the term **CAP-UFO (Consciousness Aerial Phenomenon)** to signify what is commonly called the UFO Phenomenon. I will articulate on this new term later in this chapter.



“paranormal” experiences via the other paranormal “**Contact Modalities**”.<sup>36</sup>

The word synchronicity is not an appropriate term to describe my experiences-- a more appropriate description would be “*a series of orchestrated events*”. This is also a common term used by many Near Death Experiencers. During their NDE, they also learned that their life experiences was also “a series of orchestrated events”. After reading my contact experiences, I imagine that you will understand why these events have been “orchestrated” and why the term “synchronicities” is not appropriate. Many of my experiences, just like those of the many thousands that have had CAP-UFO contact experiences, involve a manipulation of space-time. Some of these choreographed events, happened one day after each other-- many occurred over a series of 3 days, 3 days in a row, all reinforcing the previous day’s experience. As you read on, I suspect you will agree that I had a higher probability of

---

<sup>36</sup>In the Fall of 2013, I introduced the term “**Contact Modalities**” when I published an article in the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation website, *Experiencer.Org*, titled “*The Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities*.” I wrote this paper shortly after I had an Astral Travel Experience while driving my car in the middle of a traffic jam. During this experience, I was shown by the intelligence behind the Mind of GOD that all of what is commonly called “the Paranormal” Contact Modalities (UFOs, NDEs, OBEs, Astral Travel, Remote Viewing, Ghosts/Spirits, the PSI phenomenon, and other related experiences), needs to be viewed as one interrelated phenomenon under “Consciousness”. I was shown the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. I will detail this experience later in this book. Please note that the FREE Foundation website no longer exists and has been replaced by the CCRI website, **AGreaterReality.Com**. I used the term the “**Contact Modalities**” in two peer-reviewed academic articles published in the *Journal of Conscientiology* and in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration* and in my co-edited book, published in May of 2018, titled “*Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*”. I continue using this term in my new 6 volume book series titled, “*A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Non-local Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*” and in my book titled “*The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities*”. Since 2013, my understanding of the term the Contact Modalities and my hypothesis on the question, “**What is Consciousness**”, has undergone a profound evolution which is now being presented in this book, in my book *The Mind of GOD* and in my *A Greater Reality* book series.

winning the billion-dollar Mega Lottery than for these events to have happened by chance in the sequence that they occurred. In any case I encourage you to keep an open mind.

Before March 4, 2012, I was an overeducated materialist and atheist who did not have any interest in the topics of consciousness studies and what I now call the “paranormal” Contact Modalities. I graduated from Rutgers College with high honors. I later was a straight A student both for my master’s program at Cornell University and for my Ph.D. studies at the University of California at Berkeley. While attending Berkeley during the 1980s, I was a Ph.D. Candidate and I received the National Science Foundation Ph.D. Fellowship, one of the most important Ph.D. fellowships in the United States. I later worked as an Adjunct Professor for seven years at the New School for Social Research and at the City University of New York. From 1990 to 1994, I was the Director of the Office of Environmental Quality in the New York City Department of Environmental Protection. From 1994 to 1998 I was the Director of an Environmental Program at the City University of New York.

For the last 23 years of my career, I worked as an Estate Tax Attorney with the US Department of Treasury, until my recent retirement on January 1, 2023. For the first 56 years of my life, I had neither knowledge nor interest in the topics of consciousness studies, the PSI phenomenon, parapsychology, CAPs-UFOs, or any topic associated with the paranormal and contact with Non-Human Intelligence. All of this changed on March 4, 2012.

## **II. An Energy Being & Miraculous Medical Healing**

My life dramatically changed on March 4, 2012, when my ex-wife and I had a joint experience with what I now call an "**Energy Being**". She in turn, has called it an "Angel" -- maybe she is correct. This astounding event happened in our living room when our paralyzed 15-year-old Jack Russel Terrier dog had a miraculous medical healing.

This beloved pet was like a family member. She was named "Nena" (which means little girl in Spanish). She became paralyzed the night before and we made a painful decision to euthanize her the following day, the same day of my contact experience with the "Energy Being".

Before this date, Nena was very ill and like many other 15-year-old dogs, she was taking various medications to keep her alive. She was like a very sick 95-year-old elderly lady. The night before, she became completely paralyzed below her neck and she could only bark. She tried to move but was only able to move her neck but not the lower parts of her body. Before the paralysis, she walked like an old lady with arthritis-- very gingerly and very slowly. We just could not bear to put her to sleep because we considered her a family member. During the many months of her chronic illness, instead of putting her to sleep, we constantly took her to our veterinarian. Her medical treatment included taking Viagra for her bad heart and a diuretic to flush out the excess liquid in her body.

Within hours of her paralysis, I called our family friend and veterinarian, Dr. Phil Cruz, who told us that Nena probably had a cerebral hemorrhage, a stroke. Dr. Cruz recommended that we euthanize her the next day. The following day was Sunday but he informed us that he would open up his office so we can euthanize Nena. My ex-wife, who was a devout Roman Catholic, began praying all night for Nena. As a good atheist, I ignored her prayers but was deeply saddened by Nena's life-ending illness and her upcoming death.

After Nena's paralysis, my ex-wife began PRAYING all night for a miracle. She was a hardcore Roman Catholic, having been born and raised in Mexico where she practically lived in her church. I had to accompany her to Sunday mass and attend Thursday group prayer meetings and if I refused it was "World War III." That night she went to sleep very late after many hours of praying to "La Virgin de Guadalupe", the Virgin Mary saint of Mexico. I, as a good atheist, totally ignored her prayers and went to sleep while she continued praying all night.

The next day, Sunday at 6 am, Nena began to bark. We checked her out and we determined that she was still paralyzed. There had been no improvement in her paralysis. My ex-wife then decided to carry Nena downstairs to see if she could go to the bathroom outside in the back yard. Because it was 6 am I went back to sleep.

When she arrived downstairs, my ex-wife saw a glowing object (shaped like an upside-down letter U). It was approximately 2 ft in width and 3 ft in height. The object was silver in color and had two vertical small round lights inside which blinked two green pulsating laser-like beams aimed directly at my ex-wife. These light beams were narrow. When my ex-wife saw this object, she immediately got down on her knees and started praying. Being a hard-core Catholic raised in Mexico, she immediately thought that this object might be an angel or a spirit. She stated out loud that if you are a bad spirit then leave but if you are a good spirit, or an angel, or even the Virgin Mary (Mexicans report seeing the Virgin Mary a lot), then "please stay and do not let my Nena suffer." As she started praying, the object's bottom left side emitted bursts of very bright florescent white light, some long and some short. This object at times appeared very physical and at other times seemed to slowly dematerialize. Most of the time it was semi-transparent, and she could see the couch behind the object. The object appeared to be at times a physical object and at other times the object appeared to be transparent and made of energy. It appeared to be manipulating our physical reality. The object was located near a corner wall and appeared to be floating about 4 feet off the ground. Below is a graphic rendering of the object my ex-wife saw in our living room. The graphic rendition contains a photo of our living room.

**Credit to Jatta Redman for this graphic display. Thank you Jatta!**



After one minute of communicating with this object, she started to yell for me to come downstairs. I was in my bedroom upstairs and I was trying to fall back asleep. I heard her yelling at me, but I ignored her because it was Sunday morning and I wanted to sleep. After several minutes of her yelling at me, and

because I did not respond to her calling me, she came upstairs and literally pulled me from the bed. I asked her what is going on but she only said, “You will see, you will see.” She did not tell me what she had witnessed--she just wanted me to go downstairs and that it was an emergency. I was upset because it was 6 am Sunday morning. I thought she had seen a water bug or a small mouse.

At that time, I was a pure rationalist, a materialist. I was also an agnostic regarding a belief in God or religion and I had little to no spirituality. I wanted to believe in a GOD but my materialist upbringing did not allow any room for spirituality. All of this would soon change. I had never read any UFO literature and I thought all the “Ancient Alien” shows were bull shit (I still do). I had never read nor was I interested in materials related to the “paranormal”, “consciousness studies” or “new age” metaphysical topics. I was a total materialist and skeptic. I was a

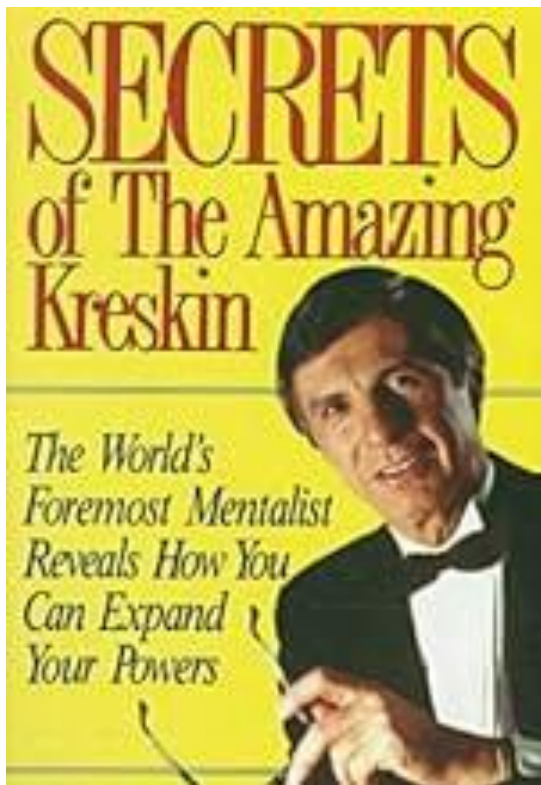
pure rationalist and any “metaphysics”, paranormal, or UFO related themes were pure baloney. On that day, my entire world view came crashing down.

Let me describe to you what happened when I got downstairs to my living room. Please keep an open mind with what I am about to tell you-- my explanation is not logical and physically impossible but all topics associated with the “paranormal” are also considered by society to not be logical and physically impossible. Yet millions of individuals every year are having diverse paranormal experiences via the Contact Modalities.

I walked right behind my ex-wife going down the stairs. She stopped next to Nena who was on the floor, still totally paralyzed lying on her back. When my ex-wife got to the bottom of the living room, I was still on the last step of our staircase leading to our living room. Once I reached this location, my ex-wife and Nena **DISSAPEARED** right in front of my eyes!

Almost immediately, I entered an altered state of consciousness. I can describe it as being in a hypnotic trance. In college I once saw a show by “*The Amazing Kreskin*”, whose real name was George Joseph Kresge. It was 1975 and I was a freshman at Rutgers College. He appeared in the college auditorium and had college students walking like ducks and chickens and he was putting students to sleep and waking them up at his suggestion. It truly was a mind-blowing experience. Their minds were completely influenced by this hypnotist, George Joseph Kresge.

That morning my mind was also completely influenced. It was as if I was waking up from a dream, half of my mind was conscious and the other half was in a dream world. While this experience was taking place, I sensed that I was somewhat aware of my conscious thoughts but my mind was being totally influenced. This astounding change in my state of consciousness is very difficult to explain. It was a condition in



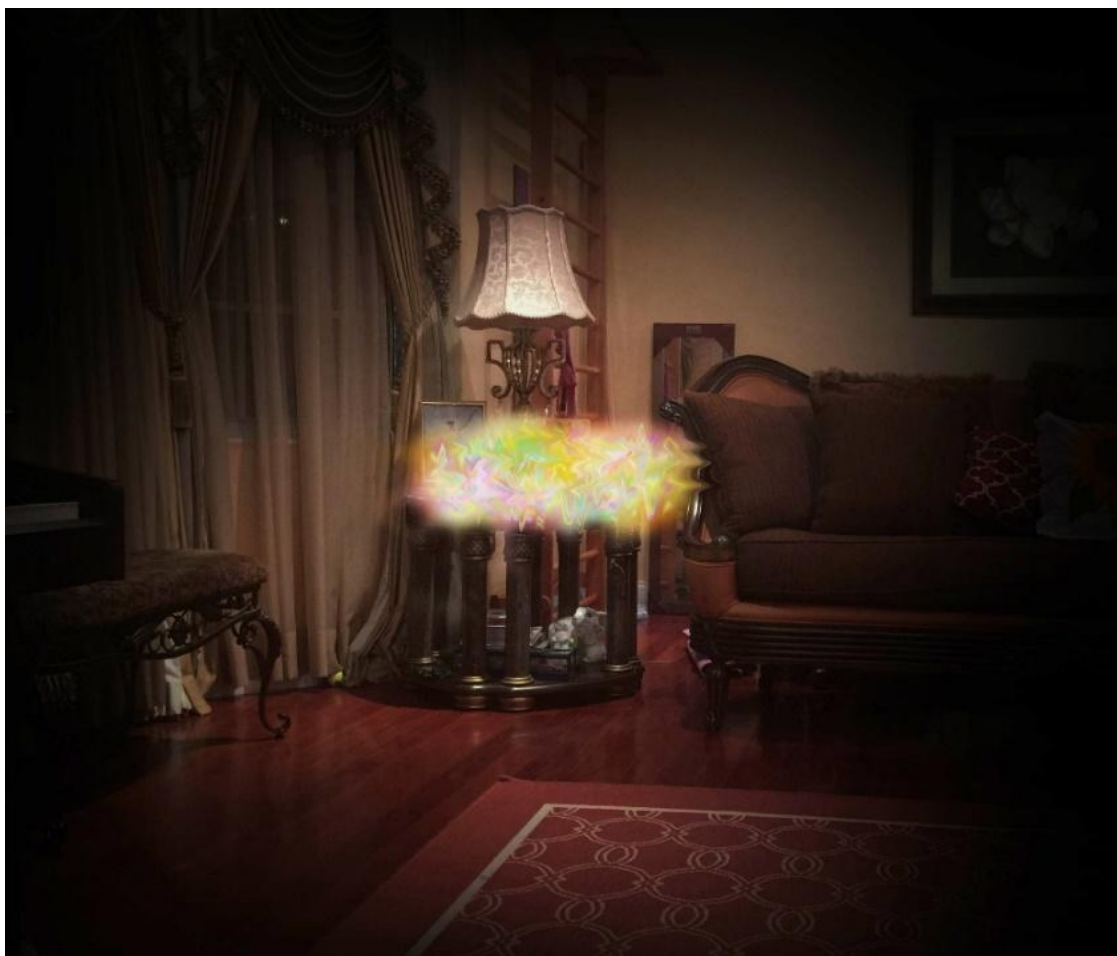
which I could not act rationally. It was as if you are partially conscious, yet in a mental state as if you are slowly waking up from having general anesthesia.

As previously stated, my mind was completely influenced. I did not care that my ex-wife and dog had disappeared right in front of me. Instead, I turned my head toward the left, looking at the corner of the living room. I saw an object very different from what my ex-wife would later describe to me. I did not see the upside-down U-shaped object but a completely different object-- something that I now call an **“Energy Being”**. I do not believe

that it was a physical “alien being” but something much more profound, a multidimensional Non-Human Intelligence.

What I witnessed did not appear to have edges. It seemed like a gas-like energy object with constant movement both inside and on its edges. Within the object were multiple translucent colors similar to a plasma. Each color was not unique and separate like a rainbow. Instead, the colors meshed together, like swirling colored water and the colors were constantly mixing. Floating in the air, it seemed to be pure energy with colors. This Energy Being appeared to be about 2-3 ft in width and 2-1.5 feet in height. It was floating about 4 feet off the ground in the same corner wall location where the U-shaped object was seen by my ex-wife.





*Graphic depiction of the Energy Being - credit to Jatta Redman*

What I am describing to you is not rational. In fact, it probably sounds crazy, but you must understand that I was under some type of mind control and my actions could not be considered “rational.” As I previously stated, it is very difficult to properly describe this altered mental state because I was not acting “rationally.”

I looked at this object for a few seconds and realized that I had “tunnel vision”. I simply could not see any other areas around the living room-- everything except the floating object was blacked out. I did not see the rest of the living room including my ex-wife nor my dog



who had just disappeared. Everything greater than 2 feet from this bizarre object could not be seen because it was all dark. It was a complete tunnel vision! I could only see that Energy Being that was approximately 5-6 feet in front of me and the part of the living room directly behind it because the object was also transparent.

This is how I strangely reacted. In my mind, I thought that this object was nothing special, it was not important-- I waved my hand at it, dismissing what I was seeing, and thought to myself "This is BULL SHIT-- this is why she (my ex-wife) got me up for-- she got me up for this junk?" I realized that seeing this object was not important and I then inexplicably turned around and went upstairs. I then entered into my bedroom and lied down on my bed. While in this semi-conscious state, I stared up at the bedroom ceiling and folded my hands on my chest. I immediately was put to sleep. When I woke up, about one hour later, I was fully conscious and aware of what had just occurred.

After awakening from this semi-conscious hypnotic-like trance, I thought, "holly shit what the hell just happened." I immediately ran down the stairs. I stopped in the exact location, on the last step right before you enter the living room. I then saw my ex-wife and Nena pop back into our physical reality in the right side of the living room in the SAME EXACT SPOT where they had DISSAPEARD one hour before.

Our dog began to rapidly run around the living room and my ex-wife then looked down and saw Nena running around. My ex-wife began jumping up and down, raising her arms and screaming in Spanish, "**The angel cured her, the angel cured her!**" She was laughing, smiling and picking up our beloved pet Nena, repeatedly kissing her, and putting her down to continue her celebrations. Nena continued to run rapidly around the living room.

My reaction to this series of events was literally mind-blowing-- I felt like an ATOM BOMB had just exploded in my head-- my reality was totally blown away. I could not cope with what had just happened.

I was speechless. For the first time in my life, I was completely lost for words. When I recovered, I asked my ex-wife what happened and she repeatedly stated that “the Angel cured her, the Angel cured her” -- “**El angel la sano, El angel la sano**”. I asked my ex-wife “**where did you go? It is 7 o’clock now and you were gone for one hour. Where did you go?**” She stated, “**I did not go anywhere and that the clock must be wrong**”. When I first woke up that morning my bedroom clock showed 6 am. I was certain that we woke up at 6 am and now my kitchen wall clock registered 7 am. So, she was gone for one hour, yet she had no recollection of what happened to this missing time of one hour.

Several months later, after my ex-wife and I had various up-close CAP-UFO sightings, I sent an email to MUFON, a UFO organization. We were highly traumatized, confused, and needed help from someone that can try to explain what was happening to us. Several days later I received a phone call from a MUFON representative in Miami named Mary Margaret Zimmer, a retired school teacher from Miami, Florida. Her husband had recently retired as a scientist with the National Hurricane Center, also in Miami. She visited us alone for her first visit and on the second visit she brought her scientist husband. Mrs. Zimmer asked my ex-wife and I numerous questions. She later explained to me that what my wife experienced was called “missing time”, a very common occurrence among UFO contact experiencers. I had no idea what this concept was. At that time, I just could not process her explanation-- how can someone have missing time? This was physically impossible! She was not shocked with the many experiences we were having. She even acknowledged various other cases she investigated in the Miami area of miraculous medical healings and even missing time cases associated with UFO sightings. We were completely blown away from the information she was telling us.

Our dog, “Nena”, was previously diagnosed with an enlarged heart and she had kidney problems. She was taking Viagra for her heart condition and diuretics for her kidney problems. She also had severe

arthritic problems and had difficulty walking, let alone the ability to run. She was like a 95-year-old lady in a nursing home, barely ambulating around. Now she was like a young teenager, jumping very high in the air and running around very rapidly. I was compelled to conclude that Nena had a “*miraculous medical healing*” by this Energy Being. After many years of having experiences via the Contact Modalities, and after interviewing hundreds of many other “Contact Experiencers”, ***I now consider this Non-Human Intelligence a messenger of GOD-- a “Modern Angel”***. This intelligence was able to manipulate space-time, making me believe that my ex-wife and dog de-materialized in front of me, bringing them to another multidimensional reality, and curing a major total paralysis of our dog, in less than one hour. If this was not a “*MIRACLE*” then I do not know the definition of the term.

We cancelled our appointment to have Nena euthanized later that afternoon with my friend, Dr. Phil Cruz, and we scheduled an appointment to see him the following week. About a week later we took Nena to Dr. Cruz and she seemed to be completely cured of her ailments. He checked her out and saw that she was very active and very healthy. Nena was jumping up and down like a puppy. He asked us what happened to her. We were too embarrassed to tell him what really happened. Instead, we told him that we changed her diet. He could not believe us because it was not rational that a change of diet would cause a miraculous medical healing of her health. Besides her paralysis, she was also cured of all of her other previous ailments. He was deeply perplexed with her major change. We asked him if we should continue to give her Viagra and the diuretic medicine, and he said “NO” because she now appeared very healthy. He told us to monitor her and if she returns to being lethargic and sick to resume the administration of her medication. We stopped giving her all of her medications. We did not have to take her out at all hours to go to the bathroom and she lived for about another year, having almost 12 months of living life like a “teenager”. She lived to be an old lady in a teenager’s body for one additional year. 12 months later, for the last 2 weeks of her life, she

descended rapidly to the point where Dr. Cruz had to put her to sleep. It was like the Cinderella story-- once it was 12 midnight, Cinderella's coach turned into a pumpkin and Cinderella was once again dressed in rags instead of like a princess.

When we went to euthanize Nena one year later, we finally told Dr. Cruz the details of what really happened-- Nena was miraculously healed of a total body paralysis by an Energy Being that appeared in our living room. Dr. Cruz looked at both my ex-wife and I with a weird expression and totally ignored our statement of why Nena was really healed-- the Miraculous Medical Healing by this Energy Being. We realized how crazy he thought we both were, and he quickly changed the subject. He then continued his conversation as if nothing had happened. We did not press him to continue discussing the subject. That is exactly how almost all our close friends reacted when we told them of our initial "paranormal experiences". We quickly learned to keep quiet.

My ex-wife does not want to speak much about this initial incident nor any of her subsequent "paranormal" experiences and she acts like nothing of consequence happened-- to her this Energy Being was merely an angel that had answered her prayers. Maybe she is correct.

### **III. Paranormal Experience of Ex-Wife**

#### **a. Ex-Wife's Dead Sister**

This is not in chronological order, but it is important to state because it was the first paranormal event involving my ex-wife while we were married. Her sister died in 2007, 5 years before the miraculous medical healing with our dog. One day after her burial, my wife had a “paranormal” experience. It was a communication from her dead sister.

First, let me say that my ex-wife hates “Salsa” music (music from Cuba and Puerto Rico). She was Mexican and instead enjoyed Mariachi and romantic music from her native Mexico. 15 years before sister’s death, when we were first dating, a friend of mine who was a producer for Fania Records, the major record label for all the major “Salsa” artists in New York and Puerto Rico, gave me front row tickets to a major Salsa concert in Madison Square Garden in New York City. This event featured all the major Salsa artists at that time. The Garden was packed with more than 18,000 fans. I was having a great time. My ex-wife insisted that we leave less than 45 minutes into the show because she had a migraine headache. I felt like giving her \$20 bucks for a cab ride back to her apartment but I decided otherwise. She later told me that she hated that type of music and wanted to leave. In contrast, I grew up dancing to this music and to this day listen to Salsa and Cuban music on a daily basis. I am listening to my Cuban music right now as I type this sentence.

My ex-wife’s sister, on the other hand, loved Salsa and was a very good Salsa dancer. My ex-wife has two left feet and refused to dance to this type of music and always switched the radio station when I was playing my music. She absolutely hated Salsa music.

The day after her sister’s burial, my ex-wife was at the home of her mother in Catemaco, Mexico. Catemaco is called “La Ciudad de los Brujos”, the Town of the Shamans. My ex-wife, as a matter of fact, had

a nanny who was the wife of the head shaman in Catemaco. Her mother was also deeply ingrained with not only Catholic traditions but also shamanic cleansing rituals. As an example, when I first met my ex-wife's mother, she did a spiritual cleansing of me using sage, an egg, and water. My ex-wife's grandmother was also staying at my ex-wife mother's home in Catemaco. The night after her sister was buried, my ex-wife was sleeping with her mother in her mother's bedroom. That night, her mother and grandmother were woken up by Salsa music blasting from her mother's living room. They went downstairs and found my ex-wife dancing to her sister's favorite Salsa CD which her sister kept in her mother's house.

Her mother and grandmother yelled at her and said, "how can you be playing music and dancing in the middle of the night when we just buried your sister". My ex-wife replied, "Mommy, I was just playing my favorite CD and I was having fun and dancing." Her mother was very upset and she turned off the stereo. My ex-wife went back to sleep in her mom's bed. Later that night, the Salsa CD went on by itself again. Her mother woke up and found my ex-wife sound asleep next to her in her bed. Her mother and grandmother then went downstairs to turn off the music on the CD player. Who had turned on the CD player again? Her mother was certain it was not her daughter because she was sleeping with her in her bed when the loud music once again began to blast away in the living room.

That morning, my ex-wife's mother began to query her about what she had experienced the previous night, and my ex-wife did not remember anything-- she refused to believe she had been Salsa dancing. She told her mother that she hated Salsa music. She told her mom that she didn't remember anything that occurred the previous night. She insisted that she had been asleep the whole night.

After she was told what had happened the previous night, my ex-wife, her mother, and her grandmother concluded that the spirit of her dead sister had entered the body of my ex-wife and that the purpose of

the music and her dancing was to let them know that she was “OK”. During this trance in her mother’s living room, my ex-wife stated “Mommy, I was just playing my favorite CD and I was having fun and dancing.” The message from her dead sister was that she was fine and for them not to continue crying because she was in Heaven.

**b. Teresa and Ex-Wife’s Visitation Experiences**

In December of 2013, almost 18 months after our initial experience in our living room, I, together with my ex-wife and my young daughter spent one-week in New York City. A very good friend of ours, Maria Teresa Aguilar, a chemistry teacher in the New York City public school system, who lived with my ex-wife before we were married, offered to give us her home for the entire week because she was spending two weeks with her family in Mexico. I asked my ex-wife, “should we tell her about our recent experiences” because she remained our close friend. My ex-wife said “Yes, let’s tell her.”

We then proceeded to give her a summary of our experiences. It was at this time that Teresa told us that she used to “play” with small beings when she was young, but she described these “friends” as 3 feet tall beings with large heads, large oval eyes, slim limbs and feet and they had a grey color. She was describing what are commonly called the “Small Grays”. I asked her if she feared them. She said “***No, they were my friends and I loved it when they came. They played with me all the time.***” She stated that they stopped visiting her when she was about 10 years old. Later, when she was a Chemistry student at her university in Orizaba, State of Veracruz, Mexico, where she was studying for her final exams during her senior year, the small beings visited her again, a group of five beings. Teresa recognized them and warmly greeted them. She then stated that they even played with her the Spanish version of “Ring around the Rosie” -- a game she used to play with them when she was young. Following this game, she fell asleep and had full memory of what happened.

My ex-wife and Teresa began to share other similar experiences when they lived in Veracruz. Both saw tall beings dressed in white robes who moved while floating and not walking, and several other similar experiences, such as seeing large Orbs and other “beings”. I was in total shock-- it was surreal. My ex-wife never told me these stories. How many more stories she had hidden in her closet? This experience was indeed surreal-- two individuals, previous roommates, while living in the State of Veracruz, Mexico, had very similar experiences during their youth. Both of their experiences were also highly positive experiences-- they had no fear of their experiences with the Non-Human Intelligence that appeared to them. It is of great importance that neither of them had previously revealed these stories to each other or even to close family members. My ex-wife also never mentioned these experiences to me. This is the same pattern for other CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers-- almost everyone remains quiet because of fear and ridicule. Hopefully Volume 3 - 6, the Experiencer volumes of the “***A Greater Reality***” book series, will change this attitude for humanity. These experiences are common but very few publicly reveal their experiences.

Except the episode of my ex-wife’s dead sister, my ex-wife never told me the details of her previous “paranormal” experiences. Several years after our meeting with Teresa in New York City, out of the blue, my ex-wife told me that she also used to play for many years with “little people”. We were having a very different conversation and then out of nowhere, she began to tell me about one of her experiences with “Little People”. It was as if this memory was revealed from the depths of her human consciousness-- it was locked up for many years. I asked her did these little people have large heads, large oval eyes, like the ones that Teresa described-- the “Small Gray” beings. She said “***No, they were actually humans but they were just small, about 2-3 feet tall.***” I asked her if she saw them once or twice and she said “***NO, I saw them throughout my childhood***”. I asked her “did you see them for one or two years”? Her response was “***No, I saw and played with them from the time I was a small child to when I was about 10 or 11 years old***”. I



asked her if she was scared of these beings. She said ***“No, they were my friends... I played with them all of the time. I missed them when they stopped showing up”***. I was in total shock-- she had never told me about this experience. I have heard of many similar stories from other contact experiencers, where in their childhood they played with fairies, little people, and hundreds of other different types of physical entities. But my ex-wife's statements were very different because this similar experience occurred to a family member. Once again, I was in total shock from what she told me. I immediately wondered what else she has not told me. Finally, was it a “coincidence” that two previous friends and roommates have very similar experiences? I emphatically argue NO! These were orchestrated events by the “Mind of GOD”.

**c.     Large CAP-UFO seen by Ex-Wife**

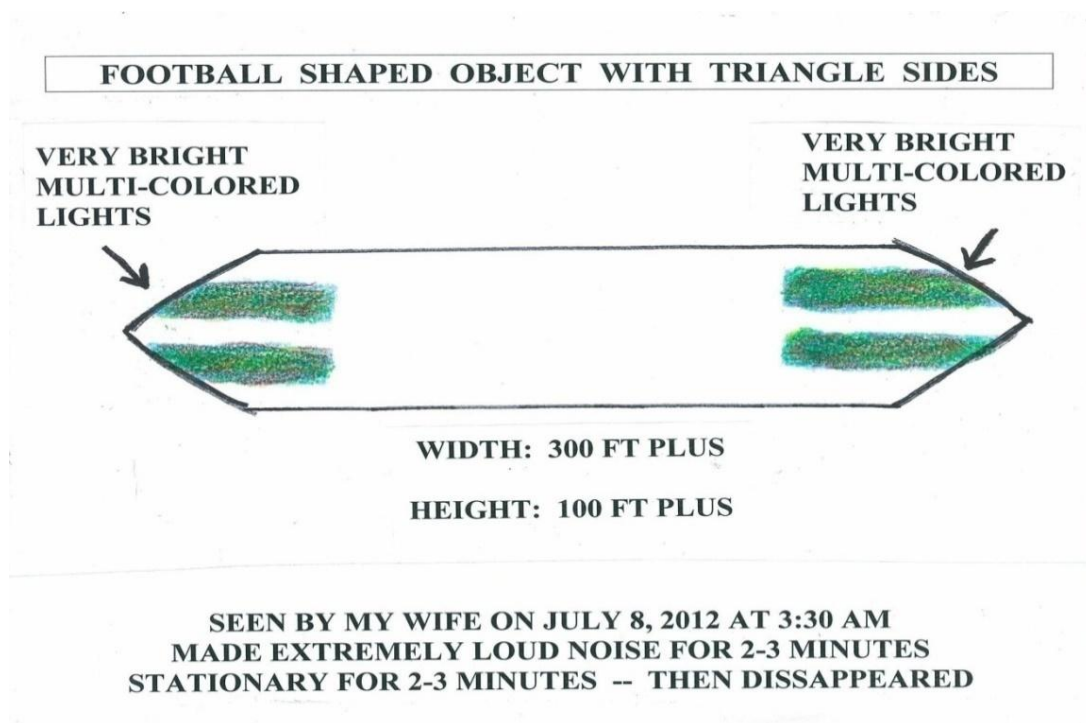
We lived in the Killian area of Miami, an upper middle-class neighborhood with large lots for each property. Our home was located in a large cul-de-sac that had four large homes. On July 8, 2012, at approximately 3:30 am, my ex-wife saw a huge CAP-UFO. The object was a football field in length and appeared two hundred meters above our house. This was a physical object and it appeared to be only a few blocks away from our house and very close to the ground. It was very large, silver in color, cylinder shaped, and was illuminated with bright multi-colored lights on the edge on its sides. The object was so enormous that even at 2-4 blocks away, it visually appeared from one end of our cul-de-sac to the other side.

This was the story that my ex-wife told me about her sighting. At approximately 3:30 am, our dog Nena, who had been healed by the Energy Being only 3 months before, began barking loudly. My ex-wife always takes her out to our backyard but always at around 7 am when she wakes up. But this time, for reasons that she did not understand, Nena woke her up at 3:30 am. The dog started jumping up and down at our front door instead of the door leading to our backyard. She always wanted to go to the backyard. My wife then opened our front door and stepped outside with Nena.

When my ex-wife stepped outside, she heard a tremendous noise that ***“It sounded like a 747 jet was right on top of my head”***. She said that the noise was so loud that it should have woken up the entire neighborhood. The jet-like roar lasted for 2-3 minutes. I asked her if she saw any lights turned on in the local houses because of the loud noise and she responded “No”.

After this noise stopped, my ex-wife looked up, in a south-westerly direction, and she saw the large CAP-UFO at approximately a 45-degree angle. The object remained stationary for about a few minutes and then it disappeared.

Below is a drawing of the object seen by my ex-wife. It was shaped like a long cylinder with pointed triangle edges on both sides. The right and left sides, inside the triangle portion of the edges, had two large bands of extremely bright multi-colored lights on each side. The middle part of the object appeared very light silver/grey colored.



I later researched the weather for that night and found that the visibility was 10 miles, and that there were scattered clouds at 3:30 am that night. My ex-wife said that she saw many stars in the sky that night and thus she had excellent visibility. She said that this object blocked out the stars in its line of sight.

The next day my wife described her sighting in the following way. She said that her “*Angels*” *came to visit me-- Los Angeles me visitaron*”.

d. **Large CAP-UFO seen by Ex-Wife & Many Friends**

My ex-wife is originally from the State of Veracruz, Mexico and she took a yearly vacation with our daughter to visit her family. In the summer of 2012, her main agenda was to attend the baptism of her brother’s daughter in Veracruz, which was scheduled for Sunday, August 12, 2012. She left Miami on July 20, 2012, and returned on August 17, 2012.

The day before the baptism, on Saturday August 11th, my ex-wife was on the roof of the 4-story house owned by her sister in Veracruz, Mexico. It was late in the evening, around 9:00 pm and the sun had just gone down. She started to “pray/meditate” and requested to “See” the same 300-foot CAP-UFO “Angelic Object” with large multi-colored sides that she had seen in front of our house on July 8th. She was requesting that GOD allow her to see her “Angels” once again. My ex-wife considers what are commonly called “UFOs” to be her “Angels”. She kept staring around but could not see anything unusual. After a half hour she stopped praying and went downstairs to her bedroom located in her sister’s home.

At 11:00 pm, various family members called her downstairs to the large TV in the living room. They told her that a UFO had stopped airport traffic over Veracruz Airport for over an hour from 9:15 to 10:00 pm. They were watching the 11 pm evening news on TV which stated that thousands of people had seen a CAP-UFO over the Veracruz airport which later flew over the port of Veracruz and then disappeared. This was the exact time that she had requested a sighting of her “Angels”. The TV station had reporters in both the airport and in the port of Veracruz where they interviewed various witnesses who saw the CAP-UFO.

A day later, at the baptism of my ex-wife's niece, a family friend that had flown into Veracruz airport the previous night to attend the baptism, stated that the airport flights were closed for up to one hour because the UFO was in the airline traffic lane. He also took videos of the



object from his airplane that was circling the airport area waiting to land. My ex-wife saw the video and said that the UFO video was purple in color and looked like a plasma energy ball in the sky. She knew it was her "Angels" that had come to visit her.

On Sunday, August 12, 2012, the Veracruz newspaper, “El Dictamen”, published an online article the day after the event which included various photos of the UFO seen that same night. The article was entitled “***Veracruzanos impactados ante un avistamiento de un OVNI***” which translates to “***Veracruz residents are impacted by the sighting of a UFO.***” Attached is a photo taken by this newspaper which contained photos of this CAP-UFO that my ex-wife called down and hovered over Veracruz airport.

At the baptism party on Sunday, August 12, 2012, the UFO was the talk of the party. My ex-wife has a second cousin who informed her that she was “cured” of a major illness, throat cancer, by a human looking Non-Human Intelligence that entered her house and beamed a laser on her throat area. She also stated that she “communicates” with these entities on a frequent basis-- she also considers them her “friends.” The beings that have appeared to her cousin are human-looking physical beings that can go through objects and appear and disappear right in front of her. They are dressed in long white robes. My ex-wife and her cousin then exchanged stories. Both agreed to pray/meditate and “request to see” a CAP-UFO that night at 9 pm while both of them were traveling to their homes which were on opposite directions. The cousin was heading south along the coast and my wife was travelling westward to the hilly countryside in the interior of the State of Veracruz-- to the capital city "Xalapa".

At about 8:45 pm, my wife and seven adults and two children travelling in two cars, departed from Veracruz to Xalapa. In these two vehicles were her sister, who is an attorney, two dentists, an architect, and another attorney, as well as the two teenage nieces of my ex-wife. At approximately 9:30 pm, mid-way to Xalapa, both cars saw a multi-colored large orb, primarily purple in color, that descended from the sky. The Orb then appeared above and slightly in front of their car. This large orb then beamed a huge blue light beam in front of the lead car. After several minutes, the blue beam was retracted and the large orb then took off at a rapid speed. It immediately disappeared upwards in the night sky. Everyone in both cars saw the blue beam of light and the large orb. It is important to note that my ex-wife and her cousin, during their meeting at the baptism, had agreed to request that this

object appear at 9 pm. Instead of appearing at 9 pm it appeared at 9:30 pm. I personally spoke with almost all of the witnesses to this event and they all confirmed the sighting described by my ex-wife.

e. **Ex-Wife & Cleansing of Humanity**

On March 22, 2013, three months after my 3 NDE-related experiences, my wife freaked me out. Before she went to sleep, she went downstairs to my study room and said "we need to prepare for the coming changes, for the **NEW ERA**". She said there will be a necessary cleansing of humanity. I initially was shocked. I was working on my desk and then she interrupted me to tell me this information. I thought "What the hell is happening"? I was waiting for the next shoe to drop.

She had never said anything remotely close to that before. She does not read any "New Age" literature or watch TV; she does not watch YouTube and hardly ever goes on the internet. She is 100% ignorant on these subjects. I asked her what made her say that statement. She just answered in Spanish that she has not read anything on it but that "**I just know it**".

The day before, we were discussing whether what she and I saw inside our living room in March of 2012 was in fact an Angel-- a messenger from GOD. We had two couples over our house who are dear friends, and like her, extreme true believers in the Catholic Church. She told me that I needed to have faith just like our friends.

She said that she "***feels these Angels all the time, that they are surrounding her now***", and that when she goes to Church and has her palms out open and praying, she feels their presence like a ball of energy in her palms.

But here is the important part. I will try to accurately translate from Spanish to English what she said. She said the following which shook me to the core of my soul. We were in the middle of a different conversation and she then interrupted the conversation and blurted out of the blue the following:



*"A **NEW ERA** is going to come. It is starting now but will become more powerful in the future. Pure love will emerge. All the bad is going to depart and a cleansing will take place. In the future we will have an era of purity, of honesty."*

*"**There will be a great war with lots of death. Millions will die.** There will be a lot*

*of blood. The earth will be cleansed of the bad, of evil. We might not live through this cleansing but the result is that we will have a better earth where we will respect nature, where money will not be needed, we will not have doctors who are too expensive, we will use medicines just like the Native Americans and we will use natural remedies. It will be Angels that will bring this about and we have to be ready and prepare ourselves with Love."*

These comments were completely unexpected because my wife has never stated anything close to these comments. I asked her how do you know about this information? Do you hear voices? Did you read about this information? How do you know all of this? She just said that "***I just know***" and she looked at the hairs of her forearm which were standing up and commented "***you see, look at my hairs-- I just know it.***"

She then told me that I needed to have faith and believe in God and really feel him. I then told her that hundreds of people in our Catholic Church attend church and state that they "believe in God" but they have no spirituality. She responded, "***I can feel God. I feel these spirits in my hands when I pray and I can feel the energy of God and these spirits in my body.***" She then went upstairs. A few minutes later I also went upstairs to continue questioning her about what she just said. I had many more

questions. She was sound asleep and I did not wake her up. The next day she could barely recollect what had occurred that evening. I remained shocked regarding the information she provided me. This information is very similar to the information received by many UFO Contact Experiencers and also many NDE experiencers. How did she receive this information and why?

#### **f. Premonitions & Other PSI Experiences**

Both my ex-wife and I began to have premonitions and other psi experiences that started shortly after our contact with the Energy Being in our living room. The following are just a few examples. We can fill out an entire book with the other similar experiences. These precognitive experiences occurred after our encounter with the Energy Being in our living room and lasted approximately 4 years. In my case they continue to this day. The following are just a few of the many precognitive experiences my wife had during this time period.

In February of 2013, *my ex-wife began to tell me that she knows I have a tumor on my lower back and even pointed to it.* When I touched it I could not feel anything. I looked in the mirror and I could not detect anything. I ignored her for weeks until she became a constant nag. I asked her “*How do you know this?*” and she responded, “*I just know it.*” When I went to my medical doctor, he touched my lower back and he ordered X-rays. Indeed, a large tumor was discovered in my lower back. I had it removed by a Surgeon and thankfully it was benign. I still have the 6-inch scar as proof.

I found out that there was an upcoming UFO conference taking place on May 10-12, 2013 in Sebring, Florida, which is about a 4-hour drive from our home. After several weeks of convincing my ex-wife to attend, she decided to join me. We had a slight delay because she refused to go because she believed that our car was going to blow up. *She told me*



*that we could not take the long road trip because our car was going to "explode."* I told her that the car was less than 3 years old and that it was working fine. While driving she would point to the air conditioning, that was blowing cold air inside the car, and she would say "See, the engine is going to blow up". Again, after weeks of nagging me, I took the car to our mechanic a week before we were going to go on the long car trip. Up to that point she refused to go with me on this trip. I had purchased tickets to our first UFO Conference in Sebring, Florida and she initially wanted to go with me but not if the engine was going to explode. After I brought the car to our mechanic, he told me, "***Thank GOD you did not take that trip because your engine would have exploded.***" He then gave me the explanation for the car's mechanical problem. For both of us these types of premonitions continued between March 2012 to the Fall of 2016. How did my ex-wife know that our car's cooling system would fail even though there were no signs of this?

## IV. Beyond UFOs: My Education on CAPs-UFOs

### a. I “Called Down” my First of Many CAP-UFOs

My dear friend, retired medical doctor Joseph Burkes, has been “calling down” CAP-UFOs since 1992. He coined the process of telepathically calling down a perceived CAP-UFOs as “*Human Initiated Contact Events*”, or *HICE*. This is exactly what I did in late August of 2012. By this date, my ex-wife was successfully praying outside of our house and large CAP-UFOs would appear. She calls them her “Angels” and they appear to her while she was praying outside wanting to see the “Angels” that she believes had medically healed our dog, Nena, in our living room on March 4, 2012. She does not want to talk about these experiences but as far as I know, her experiences of calling down CAP-UFOs occurred only in the year 2012. As previously stated, she does not want to discuss her CAP-UFO-related “paranormal experiences”.

My ex-wife and daughter arrived from Mexico on August 17, 2012, where they had stayed 3 weeks with her family. Upon her return, she did not immediately tell me of her adventures of calling down CAP-UFOs. I would spend countless hours on the internet reviewing the topics of UFOs and the Paranormal and she did not want to add more fuel to the fire, so to speak. I had also ordered and was reading numerous used UFO books from Amazon after she told me of her July 8, 2012 UFO sighting outside our house. It was only a few days after she arrived from Mexico, that she told me of her many UFO experiences outside our home and in Mexico.

Several days after she arrived from Mexico, on a very cloudy night, I was waiting for a friend to give me some of his legal papers so I can review them. He told me by phone that he was close by. I responded that I would go outside to wait for him in front of my house. It was 9:30 at night, a hot and muggy evening in Miami, and I decided to wait for him outside.

After 10 minutes of waiting outside, he had not arrived. It was at that point that I remembered a YouTube video of a man named “Prophet Yahweh” who had “called down” a tiny CAP-UFO object in broad daylight-- he had many YouTube videos with him staging CAP-UFO sightings in daylight. The one I remembered involved a video from an NBC camera crew with a professional cameraman. He was being interviewed by an NBC reporter and both the TV station and reporter were ridiculing him during the process. Eventually the small UFO did show up on live TV and the TV station immediately stopped the live feed recording.

It was now approximately 9:30 at night and I stood about 10 meters from my house. I thought to myself, ***“I want to try to call down a CAP-UFO just like Prophet Yahweh and perhaps even see the CAP-UFO that my ex-wife had previously seen outside our house”***. At first, I was not very sincere. I wanted something to do while I was waiting for my friend-- I never really believed that the CAP-UFO would appear-- I was just “killing time”. With a conscious telepathic thought, I then tried to call down the large multi-colored CAP-UFO craft that my ex-wife witnessed in front of our house just one month before.

In the beginning I was not very sincere in my effort but over time I became very emotional in my efforts. I wanted to convey my sincere gratitude and love to the intelligence that healed our beloved pet, Nena. ***Over time, I became more emotional and loving in my request to “call down” the intelligence that had cured Nena.*** Approximately every 2-3 minutes I turned around 360 degrees to see if the CAP-UFO had appeared. I did this for about 15 minutes but I did not see anything in the sky. I then thought to myself the following: ***“I need to stop this because I am going crazy trying to call down a UFO and with my UFO obsession.”*** Immediately, after I had this thought, I suddenly saw this huge object right on top of my next-door neighbor’s house. It was approximately 600 meters in length and was about 100 meters in height.

I was astounded! The object was the size of a small football stadium. Its bottom was less than 5 feet above my next-door neighbor's roof. The object was only 30 feet away from me! I could have thrown a rock and hit the bottom of this object. It was truly enormous and it was very close to me!



What I was viewing however was not solid. It was made up of hundreds of very long oblong streaks of thin white lights that were circulating around the outside of what might be described as a barely visible cloud-like energy form. Hundreds of the oblong streaks of light moved around three large cloud-like energy objects. The oblong lights appeared to form the shell or outside portion of this object. It appeared

like a skeleton around this tall and long oblong form. Inside the object I could see a swirling cloud-like white colored energy moving around inside this object. I recall that the portion that was nearest to me was partially covered by the palm trees in front of my neighbor's house-- that is how low to the ground this object was. The object's bottom was literally 2 meters from the rooftop of my next-door neighbor's house!

**b. I Saw a Holographic Projection of a CAP-UFO**

In the following section, I will explain how I reached the conclusion that this object was a holographic projection and that the intelligence behind the CAP-UFO can upload memories from your Mind, your conscious thoughts, process the information, and then reload it onto your conscious memories. Let me explain the details of what happened. This explanation is extremely complex and might be difficult to accept by materialists and non-experiencers. Nevertheless, I encourage you to please have an open mind because all topics surrounding the "paranormal" Contact Modalities cannot be viewed from the materialist perspective of rationality.

While watching this object, I heard a telepathic voice, which was my daughter's voice, that stated: "***Daddy, next time you see a UFO please let me know. You and mommy have seen a UFO and I want to see one too.***" I turned around because I thought my daughter was next to me and she had just spoken. She was not next to me. The voice sounded like my daughter was right inside my head, but I perceived it like she was next to me. I had never had a telepathic communication and perceived it like someone is talking right next to you. You do not hear it but your "mind" hears it. In hindsight, I now understand that it was not an actual voice but a telepathic message. This was the first of several times that this has happened to me but this time I interpreted it as a voice. Because of other subsequent telepathic communications, I now differentiate the difference between a telepathic and non-telepathic communication.

Once I heard my daughter's perceived voice, I began to believe that my daughter wanted to see the UFO. I was still confused because I initially thought that my daughter was next to me but realized she was not next to me. I then decided to walk toward my house, which was only a few feet away, and I started yelling for my daughter to come outside. My daughter had just turned 10 years old several weeks before. In hindsight, how can a responsible father call a 10-year-old to see this large object outside your house? It was not logical to call my daughter but this is exactly what I did. I now realize that the intelligence behind the UFO phenomena, The Mind of GOD, wanted my daughter to experience the phenomena. She eventually began to have numerous "paranormal" experiences as well.

After yelling outside her bedroom window located on the second floor, she opened the window and I told her to hurry and come outside-- I had just seen a UFO. She quickly ran outside and stood next to me, gazing at this large object that was on top of our next-door neighbor's house. She asked me, "***What is that Daddy?***"? I told her that "I do not know but I believe it is a UFO in "hiding" -- it does not want to be caught by radar." I asked her if she knew what radar is and she said "Yes, the technology used in airports to determine where airplanes are located." I said "yes, that is correct". She said "thank you Daddy" and just looked at the object in amazement. As I stated earlier, this huge object was less than 30 feet away from us, almost on top of us. She and I were not afraid, we were just awestruck by what we were experiencing.

Almost all of many CAP-UFOs I have "called down" were very large objects that were comprised of light or energy configurations and all were low to the ground and not far away. Most of the CAP-UFOs that appear to Experiencers are small flashing orbs, usually at a great distance, and not the very large and up-close energy configurations that have appeared to me. These were not tiny orbs floating in the sky but very large energy objects in the sky. Only one time did a large physical object appeared to me and I will discuss this experience in another section of this book. All of CAP-UFOs I have witnessed, except for one very long large

cylinder-shaped object, were not solid in shape-- all of the others were very large “energy light configurations”.

My daughter and I were watching this CAP-UFO for approximately 15-20 minutes. We were mesmerized by the experience. Most of the time, we remained silent, just observing this wondrous enormous sight that was hundreds of meters in height and length. The bottom of this “object” was less than 10-15 meters on top of us. After observing this object for 15-20 minutes, my friend Luis, who was 48 years old, and his wife, Sandra, who was 52 years old, and their daughter, who was 17 years old, drove up to my house. I was waiting for Luis to bring me legal papers. Both Luis and Sandra were college educated in their native countries and both are US citizens. Luis is a conservative Catholic who was raised in Mexico. He goes to Catholic Mass every Sunday and participates in various church ministries. His wife Sandra is from Colombia and is also a college graduate. Both work as professionals in Miami and each own their respective businesses. After this experience, both told me that they never believed in CAP-UFOs or anything associated with the paranormal. They were also accompanied by their 17-year daughter. Their daughter gravitated next to my daughter and Luis and Sandra approached me.

Upon seeing this object, both Luis and Sandra were shocked and asked me “*what is that?*” I told them in Spanish, “*You know very well what this is.*” They responded, “*That is impossible*”. For the next 5 minutes, each tried to come up with an explanation of what they were seeing, but they clearly could not come up with one that adequately explained the phenomenon they were watching. They both doubted whether this was indeed a CAP-UFO and discussed the following possibilities: circus lights; lights bouncing up from the car headlights from the street behind us; atmospheric conditions; lightning; and that it must be some type of large light “anomaly”. They were struggling to explain away this phenomenon.

I did not tell them that I was the one that had “called down” this object because that would have caused even more confusion for them. After 5 minutes of them trying to “explain away” this object, I started

laughing out loud because the explanations became more outrageous over time.

I still do not know why I did the following action. It was as if I had “communicated” with this intelligence all my life.

**I then telepathically conveyed to this intelligence the following:**

***“My friends don’t believe you, you better come up with some better bullshit than this.” Immediately, the entire object completely disappeared and was replaced with something totally different.***





What now physically appeared were approximately 50 large round white orbs, each the size of a large Volkswagen Beetle car. They appeared at the location of the disappeared original object, but much lower to the ground and much closer to me. The large white circular orbs were very close to us, from 10 meters above us to approximately 100 meters away from us. These large orb-like objects then began to rapidly turn on and off, repeatedly, like the safety strobe light on the back of a bicycle at night. This occurred instantaneously after I had the somewhat crude thought **“you better come up with some better bullshit than this”**. These were not stars in the sky appearing at a long distance. Instead, these very large orbs that were at a close distance above my next-door neighbor’s home. The totality of these large orb configurations was the size of a small football field right above this house. I could have thrown a rock at one of the bottom orbs and hit it.

The thousands of oblong steaks of light and the white plasma energy swirling inside the previous object were gone and replaced by approximately 50 huge, white-colored orbs that were quickly flickering on and off, on and off, on and off. It was surreal. The orbs then took turns, one at a time, growing to approximately 10X bigger than the others. Following this they returned to the previous smaller size and continued to flicker on and off. These large orbs would take turns, one at a time, slowly increasing in size and returning to their previous normal size. Needless to say, this was a mind-blowing experience.

Because my friends were doubting what they were seeing, and because I telepathically thought to myself, **“They don’t believe you, they don’t believe you.”**, the intelligence behind this phenomenon, what I now call **“The Mind of GOD”**, wanted to put on a show for us and clearly demonstrate, that in fact, what we were viewing was not man-made or even a physical object. Instead, I learned that evening that this was not a physical object but instead was a “Consciousness” manifested object. I learned that night that what we are seeing when we see a CAP-UFO is not a physical “craft”. Instead, what we are seeing is a

***“Holographic Projection”*** from the Mind of GOD. We physically see them and believe that they are indeed physical, but in fact they are not physical-- they are Holographic Projections, or consciousness based “projections” into our physical reality. The initial object was immediately replaced by a totally different physical object based upon my thought that they needed to replace what we were initially seeing. This intelligence then deleted the old physical projection and immediately replaced it with a totally different physical projection.

We were not frightened by this new display. Instead, we started yelling— “look at that, look over there” -- pointing to the star-like orbs bursting all over the different parts of what was now a completely different perceived object. We were watching these giant white orbs grow very large and then shrinking to their normal size right in front of us. Meanwhile, all of the other orbs were flickering on and off, on and off, at a rapid rate, like the blinking strobe lights behind a bicycle at night. This perceived “object” was clearly putting on a show for us and no one was afraid. Everyone immediately knew that this was not a physical object that had an Earthly materialist explanation. It was a mind-blowing experience!

After 15 minutes of watching this light show of large blinking white orbs, going on and off all over the place, my friends said they had things to take care of early the next day and they decided to leave. I did not even try to convince them to stay. Looking back at it now, I did not even question them why they were leaving. Both of our actions were not rational! Here they were, in the middle of an “event of a lifetime”, and for some chores they decided to leave. It was only about 15 minutes after they saw this totally new object and they suddenly “had to leave”. It was strange that I did not even question them leaving early. It was not rational, but I now know why they left. They had been present so that I could have witnesses for this experience. Having only a 10-year-old child there as an additional witness might easily be dismissed. But having two adult friends and their 17-year-old daughter also watching this event is a memorable experience that cannot be easily dismissed because there were now five witnesses!

After they left, my daughter and I remained watching this wondrous display of the fluctuating huge white orbs. We watched this unbelievable light show for another 15-20 minutes. I then felt hundreds of mosquitoes attacking my arms and legs. I was wearing shorts and a white T-shirt. After two minutes of these constant mosquito attacks, I just could not take it anymore. I told my daughter that ***“it was time to go inside because these mosquitoes were killing me”***. I then grabbed her hand and walked inside the house. My ex-wife was waiting at the front door which was fully opened. Our dog Nena was right next to her. This was strange because our dog was the type of small animal that when she heard someone she immediately ran outside and tried to defend her territory. She was so fierce that we joked that she wanted to “bite someone’s head off.” This time, she heard all the commotion a few feet away yet she stayed quiet and next to my ex-wife who appeared to be in a trance. I began to tell her what had happened and she only said *“Oh, how nice”* almost in a sleep-like hypnotic trance. I then told her the details what we saw with our two friends and their daughter and that we had to go inside because hundreds of mosquitoes began attacking us. My daughter then turned around, looked up to me, and told me:

***“Daddy, there were no mosquitoes outside.”***

After she told me this, ***I “woke up” from what clearly was a hypnotic-like state.*** I realized that I again had been placed in an altered state of consciousness, but I was now wide awake. It was like a hypnotist had counted to three, snapped his finger, and I was then awakened from a deep trance. I then became fully aware of what had just occurred. I ran down the stairs to get my professional camera and camcorder. But it was to no avail. When I got outside, the object was gone. All of us had cell phones, except for my daughter, but not one person took a video or photo of these two separate objects that were just a few meters above us. Not even the 17-year-old, who was carrying her cell phone in her hand-- she had not bothered to raise her cell phone to take a picture or video.

If we had taken a video or up-close photos, our videos and photos would have been in the front cover of every newspaper and in every major TV news program around the world for the next several years. We would have initiated UFO disclosure all around the world. For all of the UFO disclosure advocates out there, up-close videos and or photos would have been the definitive disclosure event. In the following section, I will present my explanation why the CAP-UFO intelligence will not allow up-close pictures or videos of very large and up-close objects like the one I saw that night or my other experiences with large physical CAP-UFO objects that I have called down. They will allow you to take videos of little orbs in the sky but not what I saw and similar objects I have “called down”.

Let me analyze this experience from the knowledge that I currently have after spending 12 years collecting data from thousands of CAP-UFO contact experiencers from over 125 countries and interviewing hundreds of CAP-UFO contact experiencers for the FREE Foundation and the CCRI, Consciousness & Contact Research Institute.

c. **Use of Cameras, Videos & Hypnotic Trance**

During my first CAP-UFO contact experience, which took place on August 23, 2012, I initially believed that I was fully cognizant and “awake” for this experience. I believed that I understood what we were seeing. We all had cell phones and yet no one even bothered to take a picture, especially my friend’s 17-year-old teenager who always had her cell phone glued to her hands. I also did not notify my neighbors to inform them what we were watching above their house. They were aware of us looking at them because they had turned the light on in their living room and saw us staring at the roof of their home. My neighbor should have thought **“Why is my neighbor, his daughter and three strangers staring non-stop on the roof of my house? What is happening? Let me go outside to find out.”** This never took place. I also did not tell them what was happening. I should have knocked on Pablo’s door and stated “Pablo, please come outside. Look what is on top of your home.”

Although it was not logical at that moment, I did not realize that I was in a “trance-like” state. It was only after my daughter told me that there were no mosquitoes outside, did I realize that I had been in a hypnotic trance. I could not understand why I had walked away from such a dazzling display of anomalous lights. If I had taken an up-close video or a series of photos of this object, a large object that was right on top of us, our photos would have been on the front cover of every major newspaper and magazine all around the world. Our video would have been displayed in every major TV show for the next several years. That was how up close we were to this object. This object was huge, and it was right on top of us for almost one hour! When I “woke up” from my altered state, I quickly ran downstairs, got my camera and camcorder, and ran outside but the huge CAP-UFO object was gone. It was as if the hypnotist had counted to three and snapped his fingers and I miraculously “woke up”.

Several months before this event, after my wife saw the huge multi-colored CAP-UFO outside our house, I had purchased a large telescope, a night vision CCTV camera with adapters to attach this camera to the telescope, an old used SONY camcorder with night vision technology and a digital camera with high powered zoom for night shots. Even when I purchased this equipment, I had not seen a UFO, I said to myself “the next time my wife or I see these objects we will be prepared to capture them on video and on camera so no one will doubt us”. This never occurred. LOL.

The irony was that while we were looking at this huge object it never even entered my mind to go inside the house and get these newly purchased items and take a video or a picture. I also never took a photo or video even though I had a high-quality Apple I-Phone. About one minute after I entered my house with my daughter, I woke up from my trance and ran out with my digital camera and my SONY video camera but the CAP-UFO had disappeared. I now believe that via these imagined and holographically projected “mosquitoes”, I was “instructed” by this Non-Human Intelligence that **“OK Kids, classroom is over, it is time to go back home”**. I was gently guided to go inside and not take any videos or pictures.

I have subsequently learned that ALL HICE CAP-UFO contact experiencers have never been able to take good up close quality videos or pictures of large and up-close CAP-UFOs, especially when it is large and up-close and you have either a camcorder or cell phone. You are only allowed to take photos or videos when these objects are small orb-like objects or at a large distance. Never has anyone been able to capture a large perceived physical, or light configured CAP-UFO object that is up-close like the one I saw that night or the ones I saw on other occasions. The intelligence behind the CAP-UFO phenomenon will not allow it.

Several years later, at the home of my friend Michael Murburg, who is a Princeton University graduate and a fellow Florida attorney, I called down a very large CAP-UFO. But this time, the CAP-UFO, unlike the other times, was not a huge agglomeration of lights. Instead, it was a physical object similar to the one my wife saw on July of 2012. I had called down large energy CAP-UFOs but the one I called down at Mike's home was very large and up-close, and importantly, was very physical. Mike had previously invited me and a group of my friends from Miami for a HICE event, which he holds at his ranch in Dade City, Florida, on a monthly basis. Mike owns a huge professional video camera, which could have taken an up-close video of a small ant on top of the large silver-shaped oblong object that we both saw. Yet when the CAP-UFO appeared up close, less than 100 meters above, he did not take a video even though his huge video camera was sitting on a tripod right next to him. I also had a cell phone with video capability, but I too did not take a photo nor a video of this large physical object. The following are the details of this event that occurred in February of 2018 on a very cold night.

That night in February of 2018 was frigid cold. Mike had invited approximately 10 members from his local HICE group from the Tampa and Orlando area. I rented a large van and invited 10 of my friends from Miami to Mike's ranch. By 12 am, almost everyone was shivering and our teeth were shattering with cold. All of Mike's local friends left except for Mike and 2 of his friends who remained outside. I, and my other friends from Miami, went to the various bedrooms that Mike had in his large home.

At approximately 12:30 am, after everyone from Mike's group and the guests I had invited from Miami had gone to bed, I heard a telepathic message informing me that I needed to go back outside. I immediately grabbed a large Mexican Poncho that Mike had in his living room couch and went outside to bear the cold again.

I was looking in a northerly direction, concentrating on one specific area of the sky, like I usually do when I "call down" a CAP-UFO. A large object usually appears within 15 minutes after I initiate the request. My method is to focus on a tiny area and to project immense LOVE while asking for a CAP-UFO to appear. All of the previous times, a large and up-close object comprised of physical lights or energy would appear. This time, a large physical object appeared. This was the first time that a large and up-close physical solid object appeared to me.

When I arrived outside, Mike and two of his friends were looking in a south-westerly direction. I, instead, looked in a northeasterly direction. One friend was a male and the other was a young female. After I began my HICE request, at approximately 15-20 minutes, a large round object appeared at a great distance very low to the ground. I was the first one to see this object-- it appeared from a northerly direction in the exact spot I was requesting to "call it down." A very large bright light appeared close to the ground at a great distance in the exact spot I was focusing on. I initially thought it was a helicopter because it was extremely low to the ground and moving very slowly towards our direction. I yelled out to Mike and his two friends to look in this northerly direction. We all saw this large ball of light moving very slowly and close to the ground. We all had plenty of time to take a video or photo because it was approaching us very slowly.

After almost one minute, the light which now appeared to be huge was very close and about 100 meters away from us. At this point I still thought it was a helicopter. It had no noise and all we saw was a very large and bright light slowly approaching us. Everyone else did as well.

Almost on top of us, the object then turned towards a westerly direction. We then saw that it was not a huge bright orb or a helicopter. Instead, what we saw was a huge silver physical oblong object. We viewed this object moving slowly toward us for approximately 3-5 minutes. Once close to us, it then made a westerly turn almost on top of us. The object looked very similar to the one my wife described and pictured a few pages before. One of Mike's two friends said "***Look, it's got no wings.***" We all had cell phones, but no one bothered to capture a video or take a picture of the anomalous object. Mike even had his huge video camera on a tripod. Why did no one take a video or picture?

It appears that not only the CAP-UFO intelligence is able to read your mind; this intelligence can also dramatically influence your thoughts and behavior preventing any attempts at taking up-close pictures. Thus, as previously stated, we do not have any up-close, dramatic videos or still pictures of large and up-close CAP-UFOs-- we only have pictures or videos of small moving orbs. I have often called down large CAPs-UFOs but only two times with many witnesses. I had two prime opportunities, but the intelligence behind the CAP-UFO phenomenon would not allow for videos or photos. All the other times that I have successfully requesting a CAP-UFO, my objective was not to photograph it. Since 2018 I do not bother to "call down" a CAP-UFO. My attitude now is "***Been There, Done That - What is the Next Adventure***".





d. **HICE & Mind Influence**

Each time I have “called down” a CAP-UFO, it has appeared within 15 minutes of requesting one. My good friend, retired medical doctor Joseph Burkes, has also requested to see a CAP-UFO numerous times in his life. He wrote a chapter for Volume 2 of our book, *A Greater Reality*, titled “*Report from the Contact Underground: Human Initiated Contact, the Consciousness Connection and the Virtual Experience Model*”. In his article, he developed the term living inside a virtual reality and that this virtual reality model might explain the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon. I, and most of the authors in our book “*A Greater Reality*”, also share this thesis, the thesis that not only CAP-UFOs, but all of the Contact Modalities, need to be viewed as one integrated phenomenon under

Consciousness. I initially presented this thesis in my 200-page book titled ***“The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & The Contact Modalities”***.

There are literally hundreds of groups around the world that are successfully telepathically “calling down” CAP-UFOs. Facebook is littered with numerous HICE groups (also called CE-5 Groups) located in many different geographic locations. Joseph’s article provides a history of how this phenomenon spread around the world after the wide publicity received by a group in Lima, Peru named Grupo Rahma which began to call down CAPs-UFOs since 1974. The work of Grupo Rahma has spread around the world and continues to this day. Their telepathic protocols began to spread around the world. These HICE protocols have not Changed much since they were first introduced by Sixto Paz Wells who together with his brother started Grupo Rahma in Lima, Peru. Some HICE groups have group meditations while other groups do nonstop chants for several hours. Nevertheless, in my opinion, there is not a set protocol for “calling down” a CAP-UFO. I have never used any specific “protocol” yet I have been successful with almost all of my HICE attempts, in contrast to the person who coined the term “CE-5” and claims to have all definitive answers in Ufology and who has earned millions of US Dollars profiteering from this fame. I firmly believe that the necessary requirement in an HICE attempt is to present the intention of “LOVE” and spirituality. You need to be sincere about wanting to connect with source, with the Mind of GOD. In my opinion, these are the only requirements.

I have tried to call down a CAP-UFO many times and I was successful every time except once. Each time I was successful in calling down a CAP-UFO, a large object, almost always made up of various large up-close light configurations, would appear less than 100 meters away from me. I no longer see the need for doing this-- I have nothing to prove to anyone. I have had enough witnesses observing me successfully call down CAP-UFOs and I now realize that these are deeply personal and spiritually related experiences. As I described above, these objects always appeared within 15 minutes after I commenced to call down the CAP-UFO.

As previously discussed, the last time I attempted to call down a CAP-UFO, I was at the rural home of attorney and Princeton grad, Michael Murburg, who lives in Dade City, Florida. One additional interesting fact that occurred during this experience is the fact that the CAP-UFO intelligence has the ability to completely influence your thoughts. It not only does not allow the use of up-close photos or videos, it can also completely control, or influence, your thoughts during the CAP-UFO sighting. Let me provide an illustration of what happened.

The CAP-UFO that we all saw resembled the first UFO that my ex-wife had seen outside of our house except that it did not have any colored lights on its edges like the one my ex-wife saw. One of Mike's friends yelled out, "Look it's got no wings!" It also didn't make any sound, except for a very low humming noise. What happened next was that the intelligence behind the CAP-UFO has the ability to control your human consciousness and your thoughts. I have already discussed this aspect in my earlier dialogue of my first initial CAP-UFO contact experience which occurred in late August of 2012.

After Mike's friend stated, "***Look it's got no wings!***", Mike blurted out that "***it was probably a secret military plane heading to the local Airforce base on the West Coast***". I then thought, "***Yes, this was probably a US secret airplane***". LOL. This object had no engines, it had no wings, it did not have any windows, and it did not make any noise. It also made an impossible sharp right turn almost on top of us. It appeared to be a large silver colored cylinder. Yet all of us accepted Mike's theory that this was a man-made US secret military airplane. How ludicrous!

How could this have possibly happened? Why did we suddenly believe this? Again, the explanation for this is that the CAP-UFO intelligence controlled our minds and made us believe that this was a US secret military airplane. Mike and I are highly educated individuals. He attended one of the top universities in the world, Princeton University. He is also a board licensed attorney in the State of Florida, just like I am. I

also attended Cornell University, an Ivy League school, and the University of California at Berkeley, which in the early 1980s was considered one of the top 3 universities in the US. All of us were intelligent and rational individuals. Yet, how can both of us assume that this was military plane even though it had no wings, it did not have an engine, it did not make any noise, it did not have any windows, and this large cylinder object made an impossible turn right on top of us. Why did both of us, sane and rational individuals, think this way? Why did Mike's two other friends also reached the same conclusion?

In Mike's home, the following day, while we were eating breakfast with 10 other guests that I brought from Miami, and on the way home in our van filled with 10 guests heading back to Miami, Mike and I did not discuss our sighting from the previous night. Yet this was the purpose of our trip-- go to Mike's home, to call down a CAP-UFO.

Mike did not say anything about the CAP-UFO cylinder object we saw the night before. I did not tell anyone in the van what had happened the night before. In my mind, I was convinced that this was a secret US military airplane. What I do recall is writing in Mike's HICE-CE5 Journal the details of what we saw that night. Mike kept the journal in his living room, on the center living room table. I wrote the date and about one paragraph of details of what I saw. If anyone knows Mike, or goes to his home for a future HICE event, ask Mike to read his journal from February of 2018. In his journal I wrote all of the details of what I saw. I did not write down that it was a secret military plane but what actually occurred. How strange? I can write about the details of the experience but I was not allowed to discuss it with others. This concept is completely insane. How can this be?

About one week later, I called Mike and asked him, "**Mike, what did you see out there.**" He responded, "**I saw a UFO.**" We both began to laugh. I then asked him, "**Then why did you say you saw a secret US military plane, especially when it had no wings, no motors, no windows, did not make a sound, and made an impossible sharp right turn right on**

*top of us?”* I also asked him “*why did we all agree with your statement?*” He responded, “*I don’t know.*”

Now we know, the CAP-UFO intelligence has the ability to strongly influence, even manipulate, your thoughts, your consciousness. For the vast majority of those of you that are reading this information, many of you think that I might be delusional or outright lying. Yet, other major contact experiencers are saying the same thing. Once again, there is no rationality or scientific explanations to what took place because all of these “paranormal” contact experiences involve the concept of Consciousness and a manipulation of spacetime within our multidimensional Greater Reality.

All the other times I called down a CAP-UFO the object was huge and up-close and was comprised of diverse light configurations, like small football stadiums on top of me. This event at the home of

Mike Murburg was the only time that the object appeared to be a physical object. The object was very similar to the object my wife saw in July of 2012 except that her object had bright colored lights on the edges of the object she saw. This was the last time I tried to call down a CAP-UFO. My attitude now is, “*been there and done that, what’s next.*” These HICE events, “calling down a UFO”, are not overwhelmingly stimulating experiences given my previous personal encounters with anomalous phenomena. Nonetheless, facilitating Human Initiated Contact Events (HICE) is a good way for socializing with other CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers, giving them a chance to learn about HICE and the consciousness-based aspect of CAPs-UFOs. At this time, “calling down flying saucers” has become a somewhat boring experience due to the power and diversity of my other interactive experiences and my academic research on Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. My mission now is to focus on academic research on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. Since February of 2018, the date Mike and I saw the large CAP-UFO, I have not requested to see any CAP-UFOs but I have published 5 books on this topic. I will take this trade any day of the week.

In summary, the process of “calling down” CAP-UFOs begins with telepathic communications comprised of love and spirituality where you request to see the intelligence behind the phenomenon. ***I call this intelligence, “The Mind of GOD”.*** In addition, I have learned that not anyone can stage a successful HICE event. If you are going to attempt this, you might want to bring with you someone who has had a previous CAP-UFO experience, someone who already has had contact. The members of Grupo Rahma call this individual, an “Antenna”, someone who has the receptors, the telepathic connection, to initiate and engage in contact. Secondly, there is no formal protocol except to promote LOVE. You can do all the meditative chanting you want; you can chant “OM” a million times, but if there is no love behind it, all you will probably attract are sand flies like the so-called CE-5 and disclosure “expert” who charges \$5,000 for his CE-5 events and has made millions from exploiting the UFO Contact Phenomenon.

In my opinion, one of the most well-known CE-5 tour guides, a well-known name who charges an arm and a leg for a HICE-CE5 event, has only attracted sand flies for almost all of his events over the last 20 years. Some of you know who I am talking about, but I refuse to even mention this person’s name because of the EGO and GREED<sup>37</sup> (a term very similar to this person’s last name) associated with this individual’s money-making business enterprises and ego-based personality profile. Unlike this person’s multi-million-dollar businesses, I have given away all my books as FREE PDF files and there is no monetization of my intellectual work. I do not charge a speaker fee for my requests to speak at a conference. If anyone wants a physical copy or an eBook of any of my books, they can purchase it from Amazon but all of my books are given away as free PDF files. Unlike this other egotistical and greedy individual, all of my work and intellectual property must be gifts to humanity.

---

<sup>37</sup>“**Greed** is an insatiable desire for material gain or social value, such as status, or power. Greed has been identified as undesirable throughout known human history because it creates behavior-conflict between personal and social goals.” **Wikipedia**

e. **Ability to Upload & Download Information**

For 6 months after I had my first encounter with that Energy Being in my living room on March 4, 2012, I would always ask myself “Why did I behave that way?” I had waived my hand at this Energy Being in my living room and directly told it, “**This is why she called me down, for this BS. I am going back to sleep.**” Why did I not care that my ex-wife disappeared right in front of me? Why did I wave my hand at the Energy Being and totally dismissed its importance? I did not have any answers to these questions until my next major experience which occurred in August of 2012 when I called down my first CAP-UFO. I then learned why I acted that way on March 4, 2012. The answer was simple, yet extremely complicated-- because my mind was “controlled”, by this Non-Human Intelligence.

After this experience outside of my house in August of 2012, I finally had my answer. First, I realized that the CAP-UFO Non-Human Intelligence could scan my conscious thoughts after I first requested to see it and it appeared within 15 minutes of me “calling it down”. If these are physical “Aliens” from a physical planet, then they must be traveling faster than the speed of light to arrive in front of my house in Miami, Florida within such a short time interval. Furthermore, I made the request to see the CAP-UFO-- they did not make this request, I did, I took the initiative. This intelligence listened and responded immediately to my request, after only 15 minutes of me requesting to see it. How does this telepathic initiative work? As I stated earlier, it all begins with “*Unconditional Love*”. The intelligence behind the CAP-UFO phenomenon somehow received my information and within 15 minutes this intelligence responded by physically appearing to me. This explanation can be better understood by understanding that this is a multidimensional phenomenon that is outside of space and time. If space and time were involved, because of the speed of light limitations, a physical object could not possibly respond within 15 minutes after it is being “called down”. If this intelligence is multidimensional, it can be independent of space and time and can appear almost immediately after it is being summoned. It all sounds very “metaphysical” but from my experiences, this is a very real possibility.

Secondly, the CAP-UFO Non-Human Intelligence was able to upload the memories of my conversations with my daughter from my treasure chest of conscious memories. It should be noted that neither I, nor my ex-wife, had previously mentioned our UFO related experiences to our daughter. I certainly could not have told her this statement because this was the first time I had actually seen a CAP-UFO. It was as if they were able to tap into the Akashic Records of my stored memories and download my daughter's conversations from my mind. This intelligence was then able to upload these previous conversations with my daughter and reformat these previous conversations of my daughter into a new sentence structure-- into a sentence that I had never previously told her. Finally, this newly formatted conversation from my daughter was then uploaded to my consciousness and what I heard was **“Daddy, you and mommy have seen UFOs. Next time you see one you let me know, I want to see one too. Don't forget daddy!”** It was as if an intelligence had cut and spliced my daughter's previous historical conversations into this particular phrase.

This non-human intelligence operates like an information storage and retrieval device, like a hard drive; this is exactly what Dr. Edgar Mitchell references in his article in our book, *A Greater Reality*, Volume 1, titled *“The Quantum Hologram & the Nature of Consciousness”*. Dr. Mitchell states that our reality is a Quantum Hologram and that it is nature's information storage device. Everyone needs to read this powerful and stimulating article written by the late Apollo 14 astronaut, Dr. Edgar Mitchell. Remember that this article, and all my books, are available for FREE as PDF files from our website: <https://agreaterreality.com/>. I hope that now you are beginning to understand that the UFO Contact phenomenon is a complex Consciousness-based phenomena and that materialist in Ufology are totally clueless regarding its complexity.



f. **All Physical Sensory Information are  
Holographic Projections**

In late August of 2012, after I called down my first CAP-UFO, I realized that the intelligence behind the phenomenon put the thought in my human consciousness that I was being attacked by hundreds of mosquitos. I did not see one mosquito but in my mind, they were all over me. When my daughter told me “*Daddy, there were no mosquitoes outside*”, I then woke up from an altered state of consciousness and realized that I had been in a trance and that the mosquitoes never existed. Again, what I experienced was a consciousness-based telepathic communication that can influence all your five senses-- what you are seeing, what you are hearing, what you are tasting, what you are touching, and what you are smelling-- all human senses are being transmitted to us via holographic projections.

These same holographic projections occur to us when we are having a Near Death Experience, when we are having an Out of Body Experience, when we are having an Astral Travel Experience, when we are engaging in remote viewing, etc. In these other types of Contact Modalities experiences, our Consciousness, our individuated unit of Consciousness, is outside of our physical body. Yet, in these types of experiences, we, as souls/spirits, my preferred term is “individuated units of consciousness”, who are out of our physical body, are still able to perceive our environment via our perceived physical senses.

In OBEs, Astral Travel, NDEs, Remote Viewing, and even in CAP-UFO contact experiences, our perception of our 5 senses is perceived so convincingly, that we are convinced these experiences are physically real. We believe that we physically experience them with our sensory organs-- we experience the Contact Modalities with our eyes, we smell them, and hear telepathically just like we are in our physical body. Unlike the other Contact Modalities, in the CAP-UFO contact experience, we are in our physical body, but our physical perception of our 5 senses is completely distorted, just like experiences in the other Contact Modalities.

I argue that our physical sensory experiences are “maya”, a temporary sensory illusion conveyed to our human brains that process the five sensory inputs. Once you have a Near Death Experience, many NDE experiencers have no electrical activity in their brain, their heart might have stopped working and you are technically “dead”. Nevertheless, your individuated unit of human consciousness has left your dead body. In this NDE transitional state we realize that our Earthly reality is a temporary illusion. Consciousness, and the sensation of our 4D Earthly reality, creates this false impression. The five physical sensations, through our human consciousness, create a 4D holographic illusion.<sup>38</sup> This holographic illusion creates and controls all perception of our physical reality.

One clear example of the “holographic illusion” is when I told the CAP-UFO intelligence responsible for my August 2012 sighting, “***You better come up with some better bullshit than this because my friends do not believe you.***” The object that we were watching **completely disappeared** and was **immediately replaced** by a totally different visual display. It was as if the image was withdrawn from its projection device and was replaced by a new one. The holographic projection implanted into our group Consciousness was replaced by another one. This new holographic projection could not be easily dismissed away by my friends. I realized later that what I was initially physically seeing did not necessarily exist as a physical object. Far more likely, I later realized that these two different objects seen were both holographic projections from a consciousness-based intelligence. How can we begin to understand this process of “holographic projections”? Let me begin by providing additional explanations.

---

<sup>38</sup>My book, *The Mind of GOD*, provides a detailed description of the thesis of the nature of our multidimensional reality and the concept of holographic projections by the Mind of GOD.

One of the most important concepts I learned that evening on August 2012 was that these up-close contact experiences, especially visual experiences of CAP-UFOs and even perceived physical non-human beings, are holographic projections. Both the perceived CAP-UFO and any related beings that we see, quoting Dr. Jacques Vallee and Dr. J. Allen Hynek, are both “physical” and “psyche” (Consciousness-based). The CAP-UFOs might even appear on radars, but as I presented in my book ***The Mind of GOD***, our five senses and our cognitive neuroscience perception of our reality, is not the best arbiter of what is truly real. This perspective is supported by the many articles from the 45 Ph.D. academics and MD authors in the theoretical Volumes 1 and 2 of our 6 volume books, ***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities***.<sup>39</sup>

Furthermore, this non-physical perspective of the nature of CAP-UFOs is discussed in the Volume 4 article by Raymond Fowler and in the writings of Dr. Jacques Vallee and John Keele. In addition, Volume 2 of ***A Greater Reality*** has 11-chapter articles, each discussing the consciousness-based aspects of the UFO Contact Phenomenon.

Let me first start with a quote from the Father of Modern Ufology, Dr. Jacques Vallee, who for more than 50 years has been researching the topic of Ufology and CAP-UFO Contactees. He is considered the most respected and consistent researcher in the field of Ufology. In his book ***Passport to Magonia***, Dr. Vallee stated:

---

<sup>39</sup>All articles contained in Volume 1 and 2 of the ***A Greater Reality*** book series can be viewed for free as PDF files in our Consciousness & Contact Research Institute, CCRI website, **[AGreaterReality.Com](http://AGreaterReality.Com)**.

*“If it were possible to make **three-dimensional holograms** with mass, and to project them through time I would say this is what the farmer saw... Are we dealing... with a parallel universe, where there are human races living, and where we may go at our expense, never to return to the present?... **From that mysterious universe, have objects that can materialize and “dematerialize” at will been projected? Are UFO’s “windows” rather than “objects”?**” (Vallee, J., 1969)*

***If the Father of Modern Ufology hypothesizes that CAP-UFOs and even the physical beings we are interacting with are holographic projections from a multidimensional reality, then my hypothesis does not sound too outrageous.***

In Vallee’s many books, he speculates that the CAP-UFO phenomenon is a multidimensional phenomenon and that the CAP-UFOs are not physical ET craft from a physical planet, but they might be manifestations of a multidimensional intelligence from another reality-- a reality very similar to what I have presented in this chapter. Dr. Vallee continues:

*“My personal contention is that the phenomenon is the result of an intelligence, that is technologically directed by an intelligence, and that this intelligence is capable of **manipulating space and time** in ways that we don't understand... The essential conclusion I’m tending to is that the origin of the phenomenon of the intelligence is not necessarily extraterrestrial. ... **I think we are dealing with something that is both technological and psychic and seems to be able to manipulate other dimensions.** This is neither wishful thinking nor personal speculation on my part. It's a conclusion that comes from interviewing critical witnesses, and then listening to what they have to say.”<sup>40</sup>*

---

<sup>40</sup> Dr. Jacques Vallee, Ufology research pioneer and consciousness scholar. (YouTube video titled “***Thinking Allowed – Implications of the UFO Phenomena***”), interviewed by Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, dated 2003)

As previously reported in this article, the data from the FREE UFO Experienter research study, data derived from more than 4,300 individuals from more than 125 countries, these UFO Contact Experiencers were witnessing thousands of different types of “UFO Objects” and tens of thousands of different types of UFO related Non-Human Intelligence. Details and data from this research study are reported on chapters one and two from my jointly edited book title “***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence***”.

The observations of UFO researcher John Keel, one of the pioneers of Ufology, illustrate my hypothesis. In his classic work, ***Operation Trojan Horse***, he cleverly discusses the thousands of different types of UFOs, stating:

*“Our UFO catalog now contains flying cubes, triangles, hexagons, doughnuts, spheres, objects shaped like giant metal insects and transparent flying jellyfish. We've got UFOs with wheels, with wings, with antennas, with pointed domes, flat domes, no domes at all. We've got objects of every color of the spectrum... We've got wheel less automobiles cruising along deserted backroads a few inches above the ground. And we have unmarked airplanes and unidentified helicopters and jets flying above flap areas. **We have just about everything except a basic assembly line model that has appeared consistently in many years and in many places.**”*

I might also add that one of the co-editors of the ***A Greater Reality*** book series, Dr. Joseph Burkes, a retired Emergency Room Physician, saw flying right above him, an old wooden aircraft from the 1920s, painted in bright red, that did not have any propeller and did not have a pilot in the open and nor a visible cockpit. It was slowly hovering above him, like a helicopter, less than 20 meters away, and the details of the object were very visible. It also did not make any noise. This was yet another example of the diversity of “UFO crafts” seen and that the CAP-UFOs are Holographic Projections.

A second co-editor of the *A Greater Reality* book series, Dr. Michael Grosso, also saw a series of strange and perplexing objects in the sky in lower Manhattan. Michael had just received his Ph.D. in Philosophy from Columbia University and was looking outside his 5<sup>th</sup> floor apartment building. He was listening to a classic piece by jazz saxophone artist John Coltrane, titled “*The Father, The Son and The Holy Ghost*”, which is one of my favorite jazz works. Micheal looked across the street to the dome of his local Catholic Church, and he saw 3 large golden orbs that were dancing to the beat of John Coltrane’s entire song on top of the dome. After the song finished, the 3 golden orbs then stopped dancing to the rhythm of Coltrane’s song, and then immediately shot northward and disappeared past the Empire State Building. This event was witnessed jointly by his then girlfriend and a friend who was watching from his rooftop. All major UFO researchers have documented that there are literally tens of thousands of diverse “CAP-UFOs” seen by “UFO” witnesses. In this case, it was a UFO dancing to the rhythm of John Coltrane.

I discuss in great detail on page 320, in the section titled “*Commonality # 3: Contact with a Diverse Array of Non-Human Intelligence*”, that the FREE research study, and all credible Ufologists, such as Dr. Jacque Vallee, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Dr. John Mack, Raymond Fowler, John Keel, Preston Dennett, and so many others, also documented tens of thousands of different forms of diverse UFO “crafts and objects” as well as tens of thousands of different forms of Non-Human Intelligence--you name a type of being and the UFO Contact Experienter has seen it. They have seen hundreds of different types of Energy Beings, Human looking beings in all shapes, colors, clothing, races, etc., “Greys” (with different colors, clothes, insignias, heights, head sizes, etc.) cat beings, 6-foot-tall owls (seen in living rooms, porches, bedrooms, etc.) Sasquatch beings of all shapes and sizes, Mantid-Ant looking beings, blue beings, black beings, red beings, and literally thousands of other diverse types of physical beings. I even heard of an experienter having telepathic communications with a large “bugger” (secretion from the nose). How

strange is this? Did all of these tens of thousands of diverse perceived “crafts” and tens of thousands of diverse beings travel to visit us, mostly for a few seconds, from tens of thousands of physical planets? Or is the explanation for this a bit more complicated than this simplistic materialistic approach?

I have argued throughout this discussion that the CAP- UFOs we are seeing, as well as the thousands of diverse UFO related Non-Human Intelligence, are all “**Holographic Projections**”. In a subsequent article in Volume 3 of *A Greater Reality*, Medical Doctor Joseph Burkes also makes the same argument-- that we are living inside a Virtual and Spiritual Reality and that the UFO craft and UFO “beings” we are seeing are Holographic Projections. The section of this book titled “***Commonality # 3: Contact with a Diverse Array of Non-Human Intelligence***”, also provides examples of how Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee also raised this possibility that the UFO phenomenon is multidimensional one involving a manipulation of spacetime.

## **V. How The Mind of GOD gave me Spirituality**

After I initiated my first Human Initiated Contact Event (HICE) in August of 2012, I began to have four years of non-stop “paranormal” experiences, which I now call experiences via the Contact Modalities. I was having the following: seeing a diversity of physical beings (usually shadow people), having Out of Body and Astral Travel Experiences (these are separate types of modalities), having precognitive abilities and other PSI experiences, and I had a series of orchestrated NDE-like types of experiences that led to my spirituality. I also began to “call down” many CAPs-UFOs almost at will. I have a diary with almost 400 pages of entries with additional kinds of anomalous experiences from 2012 to 2016. I am only presenting a fraction of them in this book. One of my more important series of orchestrated events are the NDE events that led to my new-found spirituality.

### **a. Forced to Read Hundreds of NDE & Consciousness Studies Books**

After my ex-wife and I had the experience with an Energy Being in our living room that medically healed our paralyzed dog, I, the rational materialist atheist who was never exposed to the topic of the “paranormal” before, spent hundreds of hours on the internet initially reading topics on the paranormal. Later, when my ex-wife began to “call down” many large and up-close CAPs-UFOs, beginning in July of 2012, I then switched my research exclusively to CAPs-UFOs. This did not last for very long. All of this changed after my August 2012 close encounter with the huge football stadium sized CAP-UFO that I “called down”.

After my daughter, myself, and 3 friends saw a huge light energy CAP-UFO that was less than five feet above my neighbor’s house for almost one hour, I stopped reading all the UFO books I had ordered from Amazon. This is the reason why. That night after my first CAP-UFO sighting, for the first time, I saw a Near Death Experience (NDE)



video on YouTube. I became fascinated with NDEs and spent all night listening to one NDE video after another. Remember, this was the SAME night after my first CAP-UFO contact experience.

That same night I also listened to various videos that discussed the topic of “What is Consciousness” -- what is the nature of our reality, from an “Idealist” perspective, that argues that our physical reality is an “illusion” and that our non-physical reality, Consciousness, is primary/fundamental, and not our physical reality. Some of these videos mentioned the names of Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Dean Radin, Dr. Gary Schwartz, Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, Stephan A. Schwartz, Dr. Raymond Moody, Dr. Kenneth Ring, Dr. Eben Alexander, Tom Campbell, and many others. All of these individuals eventually wrote articles for my co-edited book series, *A Greater Reality*. As previously noted, all of the academic articles contained in both Volume 1 and 2 can be viewed for free as PDF files in our Consciousness & Contact Research Institute, CCRI website, **AGreaterReality.Com**.

Early that morning, after spending almost 6 hours listening to one NDE and Consciousness video after another, I ordered 20 used books on these topics from Amazon. I began reading 4 hours a day, then 6 hours a day, then 8 hours a day, then 10 hours a day, and eventually I was spending all of my time reading both NDE and Consciousness Studies books. Over a 4-month period, I eventually ended up reading several hundred used books from Amazon on the two topics of Near-Death Experiences (NDEs) and the science and philosophy of Consciousness as a non-physical phenomenon. This was not ordinary light reading. I started reading these books 4 hours per day and after 4 months, I was reading these books between 12-16 hours per day, 7 days per week. I became obsessed and behaved like a mad man. My obsession reached a point where my ex-wife threatened to leave me if I did not go see a psychiatrist.

As time went on, I increasingly spent less time watching TV, using the internet and less time on my IRS tax attorney work. By December of 2012, I did not shave and rarely showered. It was 12-16 hours per day reading these NDE and Consciousness studies books seven days per week just like a "crazy madman." By the end of December of 2012, I had ordered and read over 300 used books from Amazon on these topics.

Then, in late December of 2012, once again, I had yet another "*orchestrated event*." Up until that time, I had never spoken to anyone about the books I was reading. My ex-wife was never on the internet, she is not interested in any of these topics, and she does not want to discuss any of her experiences except to say that CAP-UFOs are "her angels." Then one day, 4 months after my experience with this football stadium size object outside my house, my life completely changed once again.

**b.     I Won the Lottery 3 Straight Days in a Row**

For the first time in my life, over three consecutive days in 2012 (Friday/Saturday/Sunday, December 21<sup>st</sup>, 22<sup>nd</sup>, and 23<sup>rd</sup>), I asked three individuals whether they knew anything about NDEs. During this 3-day period, I only asked three individuals about NDEs. I "hit the lottery" each of those times, with each person telling me about their NDE over this 3-day period. Before this 3-day series of events, I had never known anyone with an NDE. Now, three consecutive days in a row, the very first three individuals I mentioned NDEs to, all had NDEs. What are the statistical probabilities of this happening over 3 consecutive days-- one in a billion? Another interesting fact is that for the first two individuals, it was not me that asked them the NDE question, but bizarrely, it was some other intelligence that spoke through me in a very robotic fashion. I know, I know, this sounds completely crazy. Well, I initially I thought so too! I initially thought I was going insane!

## 1. December 21, 2012 (Mayan Calendar)

I had never discussed the NDE topic with anyone except my ex-wife and she was not interested in pursuing this discussion because her Catholic religious views conflicted with the NDE information. On Friday, December 21, 2012, my daughter developed a low-grade fever for two days and I brought her to our pediatrician, Dr. Claudia Herrera. Previous to this date, it was my ex-wife that had always brought my daughter to visit Dr. Herrera. She was originally a native of Colombia and our conversation was in the Spanish language. After Dr. Herrera informed me that my daughter did not have a fever and after checking her ear, nose and throat, she told me that my daughter did not have an infection. Suddenly, I got a sudden urge to tell this relative stranger about the topic of NDEs.

In Spanish, an uncontrolled robotic voice came out of my mouth and I asked the pediatrician, the following question:

***“Excuse me Dr., have you ever heard of Near-Death Experiences? I have just finished reading over 300 books on this topic and I estimate that at least 20 medical doctors have written about this topic area. Thus, NDEs have been scientifically studied and validated and this is something that you need to be aware of”.***

As I was saying this, I felt that I could not control what I was saying. Part of me was conscious of what I was saying but the other part of my mind was thinking ***“Stop, what are you doing, why are you asking her this question? Who is this other personality in my body that is asking this question in a robotic manner?”*** I truly believed that I was possessed or had suddenly developed split personality syndrome. I had never had a similar experience. I thought that I was going crazy, that I had a dual personality, and that I needed to see a psychiatrist ASAP.

When I asked the doctor whether she knew about NDEs, her eyeballs popped out. I immediately thought "***Why did this verbiage come out of my mouth to this stranger-- why did I say this?***" I believed that I was going crazy and I felt a need to apologize to her. I told her: "***Excuse me doctor, I apologize, I do not know why I said that.***" She immediately responded: "***There is no need to apologize, how did you know I had an NDE?***"

I was completely shocked with her response. She then told me a story of when she was 10 years old, she had a heart attack in Colombia and was brought to a hospital clinically dead. She described her NDE experience in the presence of my 10-year-old daughter. It involved her floating out of her body (OBE) and hovering above her dead body for a short period of time.



She described in detail what the doctor and nurse looked like. She told me how the doctor was using a defibrillator trying to revive her heart. She then described going through two walls and floating above her parents who were in the waiting room. In the presence of my daughter, she told me verbatim the 15-minute

conversation that her parents had. She then floated back through these two walls and saw her emergency room (ER) doctor putting a very long needle into her heart. The next thing she recalled was waking up in the presence of her parents in the ER recovery room.

In the hospital recovery room, she told her mother and father exactly what she saw and heard while floating out of her body and the details of their discussion. Her parents were shocked and confirmed that what she told them was exactly what they said to each other. She also told them the exact descriptions of what the doctor and nurse looked like. Later, when the doctor and nurse came by to visit her,

## Dr. Claudia Herrera, Pediatrician



they matched exactly what she had told her parents. It is important to note that she closed her door and for 15 straight minutes told us the detail of her NDE. This must have been the longest MD visit in history.

### 2. December 22, 2012

The very next day, on a Saturday night at a Catholic Church dinner for married couples, my ex-wife sat down next to her friend who was also born in Mexico. Her friend's husband (Max) is a radiological technician at a local hospital in Miami. He was born in Cuba like I was. I had never met this man before.

We briefly introduced each other and out of nowhere, this same robotic voice re-appeared. In this same robotic tone, I told Max similar statements that I told the Pediatrician.

***“Excuse me Max. Have you ever heard of Near-Death Experiences? I have just finished reading over 300 books on this topic and it is a topic that you need to know about.”***

I knew that this was not my conscious thought but I just could not control this voice that was channeled through me. Again, I realized that I was having a mental breakdown because this entity was speaking through me. I asked this stranger whether he had heard about NDEs just like the

previous day when I said similar statements to my daughter's pediatrician. He became the second person that I spoke to about NDEs. Once again, I "hit the lottery" two days in a row. I had never met this man before-- he was a total stranger. In addition, when we first chatted, I never mentioned my conversations with the medical doctor the previous day.

Again, his eyeballs popped out, just like the pediatrician. I then realized that another personality had invaded my consciousness because I did not willingly say this but some other mind within me had spoken. I almost knew that I was going crazy. Just like the doctor, I then apologized to Max. He also told me:

***"Rey, I have never told this to anyone except my wife, but several years ago my mother died in my arms in my house and she had a Near Death Experience."***

He also confirmed that his mother was lying motionless in his living room. He immediately called 911, the emergency ambulance medical service. Because Max has worked in a major hospital emergency room for many years, he was trained on a yearly basis on how to administer Cardiopulmonary Resuscitation (CPR). CPR is an emergency treatment that's done when someone's breathing or heartbeat has stopped. Max checked out his mother's pulse and noticed that she did not have a heartbeat and she was not breathing. Max continued to administer CRP until the paramedics (licensed emergency response technicians) arrived. Two fire department paramedics arrived and upon seeing her condition, they continued with the CPR and brought her to their ambulance and then to the local hospital. Max then followed them to the local hospital.

Max's mother was resuscitated on her way to the hospital. Once she was stabilized, Max was allowed to see her in the hospital's emergency room. It was then that Max learned that his mother had a profound Near-Death Experience. Initially, Max was in complete shock but this would change when she began to tell Max the details of his CPR

on her and what he said to her while she was dead on his living room floor. She also described what the ambulance workers looked like and their clothing.



Once she had recovered, she then told him about her NDE experience. First, her individuated unit of consciousness (her soul or spirit) floated above her dead body (in an OBE-like condition) and she heard and saw everything that her son was doing to her body. She stated that she saw him crying and that he was giving her mouth-to-mouth resuscitation. She saw the two ambulance personnel-- a big, tall black man that was overweight and looked like a football player and a short white slim lady with a blond ponytail. They in fact were the two paramedics and she described them in detail. These two paramedics then placed her in an ambulance. While hovering above the ambulance she then suddenly went into a tunnel. He told Max that she was flying very fast along this long dark tunnel where she saw a light at the very end of the tunnel. The light grew bigger and bigger and she then entered this light. Once there, she met her previously deceased husband who was in spirit form. Her husband then presented her to an energy spirit that she stated was GOD. She then had a telepathic conversation with this intelligence. God then told her she needed to go back. She wanted to stay in this non-Earthly heavenly place but this intelligence told her it was not her time and then she was sent back to our Earthly physical reality. She woke up in the hospital.

What is perplexing about this experience is the fact that just like the previous day with my conversation with my daughter's pediatrician, I did not associate Max's conversation with my previous reading over a 4-month period, of over 300 books on NDEs and academic consciousness studies books. I guess that the reason for this was that I was still a materialist and an atheist. All of this would soon change with an experience I had the very next day, on Sunday, with my very own father. This was the experience that finally convinced me that I am an eternal spiritual being and that life continues after our physical death.

### **3. December 23, 2012: My Father's NDE**

So far, I have stated that on Friday, December 21, 2012, my daughter's pediatrician revealed to my daughter and I about her Near Death Experience. A similar experience occurred the very next day, on Saturday, December 22, 2012 with Max, an X-Ray technician who works at a local hospital in Miami. The very next day, on Sunday, December 23, 2012, I went to visit my parents that evening. Both were elderly; they were both in their mid-80s. As of this writing, my father has passed away but my mother is 92 years and thank GOD she is reasonably healthy. On December 22, 2012, my father was very ill and bed-ridden most of the time when I visited him that Sunday.

At this time, I believed that my father was not a spiritual person. He had only been at a church two times in his life; for the baptism of my two sons and during the wedding of my sister. He never went to any religious ceremonies and never mentioned GOD. I believed that he was a complete atheist. I then felt a sudden urge to tell my father of my NDE-related experiences for the two previous days. I believed that my father needed to listen to my two previous NDE-related experiences because I thought he was a complete atheist, and because he was very ill and elderly. I knew that he would not have much time on this Earthly plane. Somehow, he needed to be exposed to the topic of spirituality before he died. He would die three years after this incident.



After assisting him to the porch with my mother, I told my parents about my discussions with the pediatrician, Dr. Claudia Herrera, and my discussion with Max, the radiological technician. I wanted to provide my father with some sense of spirituality before he died. Mind you, at this time, even after reading all these NDE and Consciousness studies books and even after speaking with Dr. Herrera, the pediatrician on Friday and the following day with Max, the radiological assistant, regarding their NDEs, I was still an atheist and had zero sense of spirituality.

I told my parents the NDE stories I heard over the last 2 days. After listening to my two stories, my father waived his hand up and down, as if to dismiss the novelty of the idea and to my surprise, he blurted out:

***“I had the same thing happen when  
I died 15 years ago”***

I was in total shock! He told me that 15 years before, when he had his quadruple heart bypass surgery, he floated out of his body (OBE) in the operating room and saw his body on the operating table where he observed various doctors and nurses surrounding him. He saw and heard everything while his spirit was out of his body.



He started to tell me the classic NDE story. First, he was floating above his body, his chest had already been opened and he saw many doctors and nurses surrounding his body. He then told me how he was sucked up, “like a vacuum cleaner”, into a dark tunnel. He traveled at a high speed through this tunnel until he saw a light growing larger and larger. Finally, he entered a reality of pure light. When the light dissipated, he then saw his mother, father, and brother, all previously deceased, in spirit form. They all looked to be about 30 years of age. He said that they talked to him with their minds (telepathic communication) and tried to comfort him. They then presented him to this massive being of energy and light that he knew was “GOD.”

**My father then stated that time does not exist and that he “*was up in heaven for 20-30 years*”. I asked him in shock, “*What do you mean when you said you were up there for 20 to 30 years?*” He responded, “*That was the time it took for GOD to show me all of the good and bad things I had done in my life.*”**

He was given, what the NDE literature calls, a “**Life Review.**” He then told me that GOD gave him a lesson by reliving each of these experiences again. He saw these events simultaneously from both his mind and body, and, at the same time, from the mind and body of the other person he had affected. He experienced these events, the emotions, the thoughts of both bodies simultaneously inside each body and mind at the same time.

**He also told me that “*There is no hell because GOD is only made up of pure love.*” He added that “*We are living here on Earth to learn lessons and that there is no judgment and that there is no Hell because GOD is pure love. There is no need for GOD to forgive us.*” GOD then informed him that he needed to return.**

He told me that he did not want to return because he knew that this was his “home”. My father then stopped and refused to continue his explanation.

I asked him if he remembered other details of his conversation with GOD. He said, ***“How in the hell can I remember... it was 15 years ago and I was up there for about 20 years.”*** He then refused to talk more about this experience. I knew that he had more information but he simply did not want to continue the discussion. I was in complete shock. I did not know that he had died on the operating table. I did not know that he had an NDE. This was never discussed the numerous times I went to visit them. I was literally “blown away” by this discussion. Mind you, this information was coming from my father who I believed was an atheist.

My father remained sitting in the porch table with my mother and I. He continued to just stare in the air seeming to just contemplate what he had just told me. He continued to ignore my questions.

I then turned to my mother and told her that she never told me whether she had previously heard my father’s NDE story. I asked her if he had previously told her his NDE story. She said that my father had discussed this experience with her only once and it was when he was waking up in the recovery room after the surgery. He woke up excited and wanted to tell her something. She told him to go back to sleep because he just had heart surgery and he was slowly waking up. He raised his voice and told her that he must tell her what had just happened. Again, she told him to go back to sleep because he just had a dream and to not get too excited. He then began to shout at her, stating that he needed to tell her something important. He told her that he had been away for 20 years and he was now back into this world and that she needed to know what had happened to him. This was when she heard his NDE story for the first and only time. After hearing his story, she thought that the anesthesia had affected him and she urged him to go back to sleep. He then immediately went back to sleep. Since that date, my father never told anyone else of this experience and he and my mother never discussed this NDE incident.

**That Sunday night, while driving home from my parents’ home, I looked up to the stars and I finally got it!**

It was like a lightning bolt had entered my body. I finally understood what the Mind of GOD was trying to do. This Universal Mind, GOD itself, was giving me spirituality by forcing me to read on a daily basis, hundreds of NDE and Consciousness Studies books over a 4-month period. Even though I was still a complete atheist at the end of these 4 months, the Mind of GOD did not give up on me. It then gave me two NDE related experiences on Friday and on Saturday. Even then, this hardcore atheist still did not have an ounce of spirituality. How can a hardcore materialist believe in a “GOD” and an afterlife? Finally, after 3 consecutive days of this NDE-related staged event, the final being my father telling me about his own NDE,

**I finally “got it”. I finally understood!**

**Below is a photo of my father, my daughter, and my mother during the approximate dates he had his heart surgery and his NDE**



While driving home from my parent's home that night, I looked up to the sky and I spoke to GOD for the first time in my life. I said to GOD and the Non-Human Intelligence that has been interacting with me, who I now call messengers of GOD, the following:

*"I want to thank you because in a 4-month period you have managed to completely transform a total atheist into someone who does not believe, but KNOWS, that I am an eternal spiritual being and I have this knowingness more than any Catholic priest in Miami.*

*For all of this, I want to thank you".*

*To this day, I continue to talk with GOD.* The Universal Mind of GOD has consistently responded to my conversations with her. I have learned that the Mind of GOD responds to your requests-- one just has to be patient and one needs to learn to pay attention to the details of your life to listen for GOD's response.

In summary, the first three people I ever spoke to about NDEs, over three straight days, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, December 21-23, 2012, all confirmed that they had an NDE. Before this event, I had never spoken to anyone, except my ex-wife, about NDEs. What are the statistical percentages of this event occurring 3 days in a row? This 3-day NDE-related series of events is just one of many clear examples of the numerous "orchestrated events" of my life since my ex-wife and I had that initial encounter with an "Energy Being" in our living room in March of 2012. Throughout this chapter I will continue to provide many more examples of my "orchestrated events" by the "**Mind of GOD**".

c. **Began to See “Shadow People”**

Shortly after the sighting of my first CAP-UFO in August of 2012 I began to see in my home what is commonly called “*Shadow People*”. This experience lasted for approximately 4 years. I dared not tell anyone about this experience, not even other experiencers, because I initially believed that I would lose all credibility as an academic researcher. My experiencers were just too insane to tell anyone else. The only one I spoke about this was to my close friend, Alberto Fernandez, who has had many more contact experiences than I have had, and to a medical doctor friend of mine who I will introduce later in this chapter. I now know that these experiences are actually common among major CAP-UFO contact experiencers. They are not common to the typical CAP-UFO contact experiencers who have seen a few CAP-UFO s but have had only minor accompanying paranormal experiences.

One time I was on a Skype call with two volunteers of the FREE Foundation in 2015. All of us had our camera turned on so we could see each other’s video image. One volunteer is “**Lynn**” and she lives in Massachusetts and the other one lives in Canada. Suddenly, I saw in my video image a shadow person moving behind me and going right through a solid large glass door on my left-hand side that led to my back yard. The volunteer that lived in Canada saw this image and she began to scream in a very loud hysterical voice, “***Rey, what is that, what is that?***” She was obviously very scared. The shadow being was humanoid in form, appearing like a large dark shadow with a head, body, arms, and legs. It was not solid but the body appeared to be non-material, dark colored, and transparent. I began to laugh and told her, “***Don’t worry, that was just a Shadow Person.***”

I was accustomed to seeing these beings on a weekly basis and to me it was part of my household-- no big deal! The other person from Massachusetts did not see it but the person from Canada was scared out of this world. To me, this experience, like all of the others, has no rational physical explanation. I just tried to live my life without going





completely crazy. I knew I was not crazy because my wife and daughter had similar experiences, at least initially, but I continued to have them. All of us could not be going crazy at the same time! Because I had to try to rationalize the experience, I concluded that the sighting of “Shadow People” were the ghosts, or the spirits of the deceased-- I only concluded that the phenomenon was associated with the other paranormal experiences I was having after the experience with the Energy Being in my living room and the initial CAP-UFO Experience. I still do not have a hypothesis of what might be this phenomenon. All I know is that I was never afraid of seeing them and I have never been afraid of any of my “paranormal” experiences.

## **VI. I Knew When Others Near Me Had Paranormal Experiences**

One form of ESP (Extra Sensory Perception) that started to occur in January of 2013, shortly after my 3 NDE related experiences, was that I began to know when someone near me has had a major experience via the Contact Modalities. This would happen on a weekly basis-- at the supermarket, at the barbershop, at the Miami County Courthouse, walking in the street, in the doctor's office, coming out of the post office, or even when a locksmith was changing my front door lock-- in almost every type of setting. It happened on a weekly basis for more than 4 years from 2013 to 2017. After 2017, these experiences subsided but still occurred a few times per month and more recently, only a few times per year.

When this experience occurs, I do not see or hear anything. Instead, it is a powerful "knowingness" that would consume my mind. I would look at that person and I would have an instant knowledge about their experiences. It was not detailed information but an awareness that they had a major paranormal contact experience. After receiving this sensation, on purpose, I would then initiate a conversation with them about a paranormal topic to see if my hunch was correct. I was correct almost every time. I eventually was informed by the person that they had a major, or a series of major paranormal experiences, with one or more of the Contact Modalities.

After December 2012, when I had three consecutive days of meeting people with NDEs, and after my new-found spiritual transformation, I began to identify and verify hundreds of individuals that have had a wide range of paranormal experiences. These included: NDEs, OBEs, Astral Travel, UFO sightings, seeing a deceased person, poltergeist phenomena, and many other forms of the Contact Modalities. Initially, every month I would encounter at least 4 or 5 of these individuals. The sensation was non-stop. I was always the one who initiated the conversation. I now want to present just a few of these experiences.



The following is the detail of my first experience with this new “gift” I was given-- a gift that lasted on a consistent basis for 4 years on a weekly basis. This gift continues to this day but not with the intensity as my first 4 years. What follows are a series of examples, examples among many, of this new ability which continues to this day.

**a.     The 6-foot glowing orange/yellow orb**

On January 18, 2013, my daughter, and about 10 other students, were invited to a University of Miami charter boat trip to tag sharks in Miami bay. Besides the students, there were 4 adult chaperones, 15 students from the University of Miami marine biology program, a faculty member, and the boat captain.

Up to this time, I had only spoken about my UFO experiences to my ex-wife and several close friends. After receiving ridicule from my close friends, I stayed close lipped because I did not want to receive further ridicule. When I sat next to a particular University of Miami student, I felt some type of energy emanating from her. I did not know what it was or what was happening to me but I clearly understood that something strange was happening to my mind. I do not know why but out of the blue; I decided to tell her about my UFO and paranormal experiences. Why did I decide to talk to this complete stranger about my experiences and not family members or dear friends and why this person and why at that specific time? I would later understand that the energy I felt next to this young lady was because that person had some form of communication via the Contact Modalities with a Non-Human Intelligence in her past. Later, upon repeated confirmations, I began to recognize this sensation-- a new gift where I was able to confirm an Experiencer of the Contact Modalities. As I previously stated, I would have this same sensation on a weekly basis over the next four years. Since 2017, this sensation has diminished but I still receive this sensation. I quickly began to recognize this Extra-Sensory Perception (ESP) energy sensation and I would then initiate

communication with that person. Nevertheless, this engagement with the University of Miami student was the first time that I was became aware of this new sensation.

I approached this student and asked her, **“Have you ever had a UFO experience?”** She said NO. I then asked her, **“Would you like to hear my UFO story.”** She said YES. I then told her a quick summary of my experiences. After I finished telling her of my “paranormal” experiences, she then pulled me to the side of the boat so no one could listen to her. She then told me a story about a very close encounter she had with a 6-foot diameter glowing orange orb. She had not told anyone about this encounter, not even her father, her brothers, or her close friends- only her mother, who also experienced this event, was the only other person aware of this experience.

When she is not at the University of Miami, she lives with her parents in Naples, FL, which is on the south west coast of Florida. Her mother travelled to the University of Miami to pick her up to bring her home for the weekend. It was evening when they departed Miami. While travelling along “Alligator Alley”, Route 75, between Ft. Lauderdale and Naples, a highway with little traffic that runs through the Everglade swamp of South Florida, they suddenly saw a large orange ball of light quickly descend from the sky. **This orb then attached itself to the passenger’s side window of their car.** She said that she could open her window and touch it if she wanted to-- that was how close it was.

She described it as a large 6-foot-wide glowing orange/yellow orb. Her mom then hit the accelerator and sped to over 90 MPH. She immediately moved next to her mother, who was driving the car, so she could be away from this object. The Orb remained in the same position for approximately 20 minutes and then it sped off to the sky. She told me that both she and her mother were extremely terrified during and after this experience. She has not spoken about this incident to anyone except her mother who was driving the car.



Why did I approach this young lady-- a total stranger? She was the first “stranger” I had spoken to about my UFO/paranormal experiences. She was a total stranger. **This was the first of many experiences over the next four years where I sensed an unknown energy when a person has had contact with a**

**Non-Human Intelligence.** This experience occurred 3 weeks after the 3-day NDE experiences. Was there a connection with my 3-day NDE experiences and this new gift from the Mind of GOD. Of course! Let me continue to explain this connection.

**b. The Locksmith, Dead People and a Unicorn**

There are so many examples of experiences with this newly acquired PSI gift but I am now presenting the second major event involving a locksmith which occurred in February of 2013, less than 2 months after my NDE related experiences. Later in this chapter I will be providing additional examples of this new found gift.

In February of 2013 I contracted a locksmith to change my front door lock and again I had this same “knowingness” sensation. ***By now I recognized this sensation. I knew that he was a major contact experienter.*** I began to ask him a question about paranormal experiences. He took the bait and eventually described how he had seen “ghosts” his entire life, not only in his home but in many other locations. He then provided numerous examples of seeing dead people.



He also told me that he, his brother and sister, and other friends, as youngsters, saw a white unicorn on a local farm near their home in the rural part of Hialeah, Florida. I started to smile and he became upset because he thought I was ridiculing him. I was not.

Instead, I was waiting for the next shoe to drop with more detailed experiences. Right in front of me, he called his brother who argued with him. His brother told him that he was busy and that he did not want to tell the unicorn story again. After he told his brother, ***“You owe me one, you owe me one”***, was when his brother began to tell me the story. Within one minute I had his brother on the cell phone telling me about their joint unicorn experience. I stated, ***“Maybe someone put a fake horn on the horse.”*** The brother and the locksmith responded ***“No Way” because the horse got close to them and they all were able to touch its horn.*** The horn was very hard and very real. In addition, all of the other horses were either brown or black, but this horse’s color was pure white. I then smiled again knowing that this was yet another example of my newly found skill that continues to this date. The locksmith then continued for the next hour telling me of his many paranormal experiences.

c. **Next-Door Neighbor and Her  
Many Paranormal Experiences**

Later in the book I will discuss of an Astral Travel Experience I had in the middle of a traffic jam in May of 2013 which resulted in my meeting with Dr. Mitchell, Dr. Schild, Mary Rodwell within 2 days of this experiences. Shortly thereafter, they introduced me to many other Ph.D. academics and researchers who later became associated with the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation.

Only July 1, 2013, several weeks after my initial meeting with Dr. Edgar Mitchell at his home in Florida, I was able to identify that my next-door neighbor was a major contact experiencer. This individual lived in one of the 4 homes in my cul-de-sac. As discussed earlier, my house is on a cul-de-sac that is U shaped and has 4 houses in it. On August 25th of 2012, my daughter, I, two adult friends and their 17-year-old daughter saw a giant CAP-UFO object, 6 football fields in length, that displayed an enormous light show display for our benefit. The bottom of this object was about 2 meters on top of our next-door neighbor's roof.

The CAP-UFO appeared between my next-door neighbor house and the house where a middle age couple lived. Her husband was a partner in a law firm in Miami. The female neighbor is an avid gardener and was always seen with a tie-dyed peace sign, or tai chi T-shirts. She would have fit perfectly in the hippie culture at UC Berkeley, CA where I studied for my Ph.D. from 1981 to 1988. I would estimate that she was about 55 years old in 2013. We rarely spoke but did wave to each other when we saw each other.

After the death of our beloved pet Nena, I decided to purchase a new puppy for my ex-wife who was still traumatized by her death. My new puppy dog, BENJI, a small red colored poodle, escaped and my neighbor saw me trying to chase him down, without any success. She helped to capture him. When I was next to her, I had that magic sensation that she was a major contact experiencer. It was a knowingness and I now recognized this information because I had this sensation for last

6 months and learned to recognize it. I instantly knew that she was a major contact experiencer. I told her about the huge CAP-UFO object that I, my daughter, and 3 others saw above the next-door neighbor's house, the house between both of our houses.

What followed was a mind-blowing conversation that lasted approximately 1 hour. We did not discuss details; it was boom, boom, boom, one topic after another in rapid fashion. She told me of numerous paranormal contact experiences via the Contact Modalities. She told me that she has had "ET" contact, has seen many CAPs-UFOs, and has had other paranormal experiences that were all "conscious recollections". She then told me the details of some of her experiences, and I then I told her some of my experiences. We took turns discussing our experiences for about 1 hour when we agreed to continue our discussions some other day.

She informed me of the following:

1. She has NOT been hypnotized-- all of her memories are "Conscious" memories.
2. She has seen many CAP-UFO objects, both large and small ones, and they had different shapes and sizes. She has seen many floating orbs since she was a young child. Her first memory was when she was about 8 years old when both she and her father both saw a large UFO craft up close.
3. She has had missing time.
4. She has had numerous contact experiences with many diverse forms of Non-Human Intelligences. We only discussed the specifics of one encounter and for this one time she described them as short and green, and their bodies were similar to what is commonly called small grey beings, except that their color was green instead of gray. Most of the others she saw were tall human looking beings dressed in white robes or tunics. All of her experiences were frightening at first but over time she has viewed them as positive and these experiences became spiritually transformative.

5. She told me that she purposely does not read or listen to any internet or YouTube videos on the topic of UFOs or the paranormal. She just mentioned watching "Ancient Aliens" once in a while. She did not want to reexamine her UFO related contact experiences. She has not had any "experiences" for many years.

6. After many years, she now feels more comfortable and is not as traumatized by her early experiences. She emphasized that she now views her experiences as positive. She does not believe that these beings are "evil" but mentioned that they are "spiritual" beings. Even after her initial trauma, she says that overall, her experiences were highly positive and they gave her spirituality.

7. She also had an NDE when she was young and briefly described it.

Once again, we did not discuss the details of her experiences. It was a quick moving conversation hitting on highlights from her many experiences. We exchanged emails and I told her that I would be sending her various documents that I had prepared about my experiences.

Two days later I caught her mowing her lawn with an edger and she told me she had read my attached email documents detailing my experiences and that she decided to write up her own experiences. I told her that it is very therapeutic. We stated that we will continue to communicate and work together.

Several days later I knocked on her door and invited her to meet Dr. Edgar Mitchell in a few days at his home. She accepted the offer. I called Edgar and asked if it was fine if I bring my next-door neighbor to our next appointment and he approved my request.

In summary, this recent experience was really freaky. This huge UFO appeared in the middle of two houses where individuals and families have had not minor but major CAP-UFO encounters, contact with Non-Human Intelligence and numerous diverse experiences via the Contact Modalities. The CAP-UFO appeared between my house and the next-door neighbor's house. What are the statistical probabilities of this happening? Yet another Synchronicity? NO! Once again, this was an orchestrated event by The Mind of GOD!

**My next-door neighbor & Dr. Edgar Mitchell at his home.**



She now spends much of her free time ridding the Burmese Python that has invaded much of the Florida Everglades



d. **A School Teacher & Backyard UFO Visitation**

Anabel Gonzalez is a good friend of my ex-wife. In mid-January, 2014, she visited our home and ***I had the same similar sensation-- that she was a major paranormal contact experiencer.*** Since this knowingness was very strong, I informed her of my research on UFO Contact Experiencers to see how she would respond. She then asked me “***what do you know about UFOs?***”. I then informed her of the academic research I was beginning to undertake with the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation. My suspicions were correct. She was shocked by my statement. Indeed, she was a major CAP-UFO contact experiencer. She had almost the same exact experience as the teachers and children in the now infamous 1994 Ariel School sighting in Zimbabwe Africa that was investigated by Harvard Psychiatrist Dr. John Mack.



Ms. Gonzalez wishes to remain anonymous but I have been pestering her for several years to video record her testimony but so far, she has refused. She did give me permission to write up her experience and to publish her photo associated with this writeup. She is a friend and her son attended school with my daughter from the 6th to 8th grade. When she asked me “What do I know about UFOs?”, I then asked her

whether my wife had ever told her about our UFO experiences. She said “NO”. I then told her to sit down and I began to tell her about our first experience in our home and the CAP-UFO sightings seen by my wife, my daughter, and I and my many paranormal experiences.



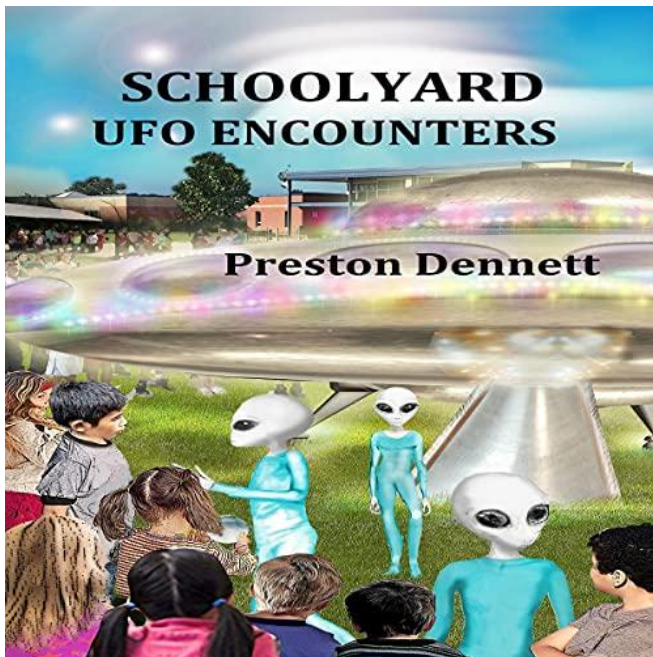
She then told me details similar to the 1994 Ariel UFO Landing at a grammar school in Zimbabwe but in her case, this occurred in a rural Catholic school outside of Cali, Colombia. She was a kindergarten teacher and she recalled that it was during the school year 1994-1995. The name of the school was Ana Julia Holguin de Hurtado, a rural Catholic School in the city of Candelaria, Valle del Cauca (1 hour southeast from Cali, Colombia). Her

story was almost identical to the 1994 Ariel UFO landing in Zimbabwe. The only difference was that the children that saw the UFO “craft” and the small Grey beings were younger than the Ariel incident- all of the children at her school were below the ages of 8 years old. Only the younger children at her school were in the yard during their recess period when the CAP-UFO object landed in the school’s backyard. The children in the Ariel incident were slightly older.

She knows nothing about UFOs and is not interested in this topic. She does not read UFO books or watches UFO videos. She is a deeply Christian woman and forced herself to forget about this experience because this incidence posed a great conflict with her Christian beliefs. She never told anyone else about this incident. The only witnesses were the young school children, the teachers at the school, and the school principal. I asked her if she knew about a similar incident in Zimbabwe. She said no, she told me she knows nothing about UFOs and that she is not interested in them.

Briefly, this is what she said. A small saucer shaped craft landed in the back yard of her rural school during a teacher meeting and that the small children were in recess playing in the large backyard. I believe that this was the same scenario in the Ariel incident. In both cases the UFO “craft” appeared in the school’s yard during a teacher meeting.

Anabel stated that all of the children saw the UFO craft. The children saw 3 beings walk out from the craft. The 3 small beings communicated with the children “mind to mind”. She does not recall what these beings told the children. After this brief communication, the 3 beings then walked back to the UFO and the object “flew” away at rapid speed. Shortly thereafter, the children ran inside the school where they interrupted the teacher meeting to tell the teachers of what took place.



Anabel and the other teachers asked the children to explain to them what happened. They also asked the children to draw the beings and the UFO craft. The children made drawings of the small beings. I asked Anabel if she can draw for me the beings and the craft that the children drew for her. She then drew for me on a napkin what the kids drew. I told her they are called Small Grays. She also drew the craft that the

children saw. The drawings were almost identical to the drawings of the Ariel school incident. She told me that the school principal, a Catholic nun kept all of the drawings and told both the children and all of the teachers to never mentioned this incident to anyone, including their parents. The principal of the Catholic school was a Catholic nun.

I then showed Anabel on my computer the photos of Dr. John Mack and the Zimbabwe school children and the drawing that these children had done. She gasped and put her hand on her mouth when she saw the drawings the children made. She told me that her children made the same EXACT drawings. I wanted to ask her more questions but she

was extremely uncomfortable and just told me she did not want to speak any more about it. She wants to forget about this incident.

Mary Rodwell, a major UFO Experienter researcher and one of the 4 co-founders of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation, told me of a similar event that occurred in Australia in the 1960s. I also learned from an MD friend, Dr. Jose Aldrich, a rheumatologist in Miami, Florida, of a similar incident that occurred in a Miami school yard, I believe in the 1960s. I was also informed by my friend, Preston Dennett, that he wrote a book about UFO school yard encounters and that these experiences were not as rare as I previously believed.

**The author and Anabel Gonzalez, the school teacher from Colombia, who witnessed a very similar incident to the Ariel Zimbabwe school yard UFO sighting as researched and described by Harvard Professor of Psychiatry Dr. John Mack.**



e. **Ezekiel Hernandez - his UFO Contact & 3 NDEs**

Once again, I was having these types of experiences where I would meet people and I would immediately get a strong intuitive sensation that they were a major Experienter of the Contact Modalities-- I just did not know what specific experience they had. Again, the following is yet another example when I had the PSI knowingness that someone sitting next to me was a major contact experienter. This time it was 75-year-old Ezekiel Hernandez.

On June 12, 2015, my daughter was encouraged by her 12-year-old friend to go to a Salsa dance school for a free Salsa lesson for the first class. My ex-wife, my daughter and her friend and her parents attended. Both girls were 12 years old. ***In the waiting room I met 75-year-old Ezekiel Hernandez. I immediately had this knowingness that he was a major contact experienter and I quickly introduced myself to him.*** He informed me that his name was Ezekiel Hernandez. I said "excuse me, WHO" and he said, "***Ezekiel, just like Ezekiel's Wheel from the Bible***". At that point I knew he was some kind of major Experienter because I immediately sensed it and thought of the bible's Ezekiel's spinning wheel story just like the spinning wheel in my May 2013 Astral Travel Experience. My Astral Travel Experience was similar to the one described by Ezekiel in the Bible.

I immediately knew that something big was about to occur. Again, this was not a minor coincidence, but an orchestrated event. As the proverbial saying goes, I was thing "***I am waiting for the next shoe to drop***". My senses were heightened and I needed to explore this precognitive knowingness. I was shocked because of the Ezekiel's wheel comment and then immediately realized we had the same last name, Hernandez. My interest was extremely peaked. I immediately knew that this was yet another "orchestrated event" and that this going to be a big one.



The father of my daughter's friend and I started talking with Ezekiel and we discussed the artificial divisions in humanity. I told him it will probably take humanity 1,000 years before we end all divisions such as race, culture, nationality, country borders, etc. Ezekiel interrupted and stated that

***“it will not take that long because there is a big UFO craft in space around Earth that is making sure humanity is being evolved to the next level”***

At that point my suspicions came true and I then started to ask questions because I knew that this was another "set up job" by the Mind of God. Synchronicity is not in my vocabulary because it is too frequently used-- I knew that this was another “orchestrated event”. ***I said to myself “Here we go!!!!”***

I then directly asked him, ***"Have you had any ET or UFO contact Experiences"***. He said he will not answer that question. I then asked him why he made that last statement. He said that he had read somewhere from NASA that they had spotted a huge craft in space. I knew, or "sensed", that he was previously on this perceived UFO but he was hesitant about speaking about these topics.

It was at that point that I told him that I had many contact experiences and had seen a large football stadium sized CAP-UFO that hovered less than 30 feet above me for more than one hour. I then pulled out an envelope I had just gotten from my mailbox before we had left for the Salsa class. I knew that the large envelope was from Dr. Leo -- I had carried it to the Dance Studio so I can do some reading while I waited outside while my daughter was taking the Salsa classes. I then asked Ezekiel to open the envelope and to read the title of the enclosed article. He opened the envelope and read the title which was a copy of Dr. Sprinkle’s article with the title of ***"Personality Characteristics of Persons Who Claim UFO Experiences"***.

***His eyes opened really wide. He was shocked. He then started to inform me of several of his experiences.*** One such experience was that while he was driving in Miami, he approached a stop sign and a small creature, which he described as looking like a Small Gray, jumped in front of him, stared at him, and then ran and jumped over a tall fence in front of him while he was in a semi-trance. That was when the father of my daughter's friend quickly ran away from us and sat next to his wife 30 feet away from us. I started to chuckle out loud. He knew about my, my ex-wife's and my daughter's many experiences because his wife and my wife were very close friends but he is the type that just ignores this information or changes the subject. He quickly ran away and never came back and stayed with his wife looking at us the whole time. LOL, the man was frightened to death. I, instead, was captivated by Mr. Ezekiel Hernandez. Like so many other Experiences, he was making a connection between the UFO and the NDE contact phenomena. Once again, these are not separate phenomena but ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness.

Ezekial then spoke about the transformation of humanity and how Non-Human Intelligence, which he acknowledged are multidimensional spiritual beings, are transforming us to recognize our true reality. He told me that not only do we not have any answers but we do not even know what questions to ask. I then remembered that I made the same post to a person in our Consciousness and Contact Facebook site earlier that morning and I started to laugh to myself because of this “coincidence”. ***He also told me that there is an acceleration of the transformation of humanity.*** I then told him about who I was, my role in the FREE organization, about the FREE UFO Contact Experiencer Research Study and what he was telling me was also being experienced by thousands of UFO Contact and Near-Death Experiencers.

He then told me something that impacted me. He made a statement that clearly demonstrated that he knew some basic principles of Quantum Physics. He told me in the middle of one of the discussions, ***“suppose I look at this chair and it is there, I can also look away and think it is there but is it really there?”*** He stated ***“Is our physical reality real or not real”***. He also made many other similar statements where he

demonstrated knowledge of Quantum Physics and Consciousness Studies. He also told me that when he was young, he always asked many questions but never received any answers. He was very bright and articulate.

Ezekiel informed me that he had a recent stroke and was slowly recovering and that he was taking Salsa classes as part of his physical therapy. He told me he grew up in Cuba but had never learned how to dance. He told me that he is a widow and has lots of free time and wants to stay busy with life and do new things. He previously told me that he has a heart from a donor. I remembered all of this after we starting talking about UFOs. I then asked him whether he ever had a Near Death Experience. He knew about this phenomenon and **told me that he has had 3 NDEs** and began to tell me the details of each of them.

I then asked him ***"did you go out of your body and looked down at your body?"*** He stared at me and asked ***"How do you know that?"*** I then asked him ***"Did you travel through a tunnel at high speed?"*** He then jumped up and back, started laughing wildly and ask me ***"How do you know all of this?"*** I told him that I had done lots of research on NDEs and I have a personal reason for researching NDEs. He then started to tell me some details of his three NDE experiences.

In one of these experiences, he informed me that he fainted while he was in a hospital waiting room. When he woke up, he realized he had a heart operation (before his second operation for a new heart). What he told me was that **he had an NDE and then had an Out of Body Experience** (OBE) and saw his body lying on the floor.

**He then told me that while he was OBE, he was floating a few feet above his body and he then floated feet first in an upwardly direction.**

***When he "woke", he found himself in a huge round area with many windows surrounding this room. He interpreted this room as the inside of a UFO.***



He informed me that he met many humans who told him "Look, its Ezekiel", "Look, its Ezekiel". He said they all knew him but he did not know any of these individuals. His face then seemed confused and he asked himself, "How did they know me but I did not know them". ***This experience seemed to be a combination of an NDE experience and a typical on-board UFO experience***-- I have heard numerous similar stories of individuals that have had a Near Death Experience and that as part of an NDE, they appeared to be on-board a UFO. I have interviewed several of these individuals.

***Ezekiel's experience, and hundreds of others whom I have interviewed, and the data from the FREE Experienter Research Study, once again, confirms that the on-board UFO phenomenon is a consciousness-based phenomenon involving an OBE-like experience taking place in a multidimensional reality.***

My ex-wife and daughter then came and I introduced Ezekiel to them. I then told my ex-wife and daughter that he had 3 NDEs and told him that my daughter's pediatrician told my daughter and I about her NDE in her office and she was the first person I had ever spoken to about an NDE. He then told my ex-wife and daughter that he had 3 NDEs and very briefly described each of them. My ex-wife did not like to talk about our experiences and at that point she was encouraging me to go which I did. We exchanged numbers and emails and agreed to go for some Cuban coffee the following week. I wrote his contact information in the white large envelop cover in the mailing from Dr. Leo Sprinkle. I then asked my ex-wife to take a picture of us.

Again, I do not like to use the word "Synchronicity" because it is over used which gives it minimal relevance but between 2013 to 2017 my life was filled with one "synchronicity" after another-- I now call them "Orchestrated Events" by the Mind of GOD.

Two days after I met Ezekiel, the FREE foundation was going to have its inaugural NDE/ET Contact Committee Meeting. We had 6 individuals at this initial meeting that were trying to explore any possible relationship between NDEs and the CAP-UFO contact phenomena. It is comprised of 2 retired academics and four Experiencers who had both UFO related contact experiences with a Non-Human Intelligence and also had at least one NDE. Our intention was to begin developing a survey that explores this relationship. We never got around to developing this survey, LOL.

I spent the next day after meeting Ezekiel preparing documents for this meeting. Ezekiel is classic case of this relationship. In our Phase 2 Study, we discovered that 37% of survey participants had both a UFO related ET Contact experience and at least one NDE. All of the researchers in the FREE foundation (Mary Rodwell, Kathleen Rodwell, Barbara Lamb, and Dr. Leo Sprinkle) know of the relationship between NDEs and UFOs. We just did not have any data on this relationship. We just need to open the door and look in!!!!!!! Unfortunately, we never got around to developing the proposed UFO Contactee – NDE Experiencer Survey.

One additional interesting fact-- a few days after my meeting with Ezekiel, I tried to find his contact information on the white envelop that was mailed to me by Dr. Leo Sprinkle. Ezekiel's contact information was not there. I then thought that maybe I had placed his contact information on the actual article that Leo had sent me. I checked both the front and back of each page of his article and his information did not appear. What the hell happened to my annotation of Ezekiel's contact information? I was only carrying Leo's closed envelop so I can read while my daughter was having her dance class. I distinctly recall writing Ezekiel's information on the envelop and now it was not there. I just figured that the "Mind of GOD" did not want me to pursue additional conversations with Ezekiel. Six months later found him on Facebook in Miami, Florida but he never responded. Maybe he had passed away.

**Attached is the photo of myself & Ezekiel Hernandez  
(UFO & ET Contactee, 3-time NDE Experiencer  
who also loves to Dance Salsa)**



**f. The 2 Barbers & their Poltergeist Experiences**

I will now skip 10 years of these experiences because they are very repetitive. I will now present two recent experiences that occurred at the time of this writing. These examples demonstrate that these experiences continue but at a reduced rate of occurrence. The following are two examples of very recent experiences. These are just a few of hundreds of individuals that I suspected had a “paranormal” experience and they wound up telling me their “weird” paranormal experiences. At first, this “new gift” was quite unsettling and disturbing. They were occurring at the same time as my many paranormal contact experiences. As previously stated, there reached a point where I thought I was going crazy. ***Fast forward 10 years later and I just laugh when this ESP experience occurs and I now enjoy the stories that these individuals tell me.*** These recent experiences occurred in late July 2023 and early August 2023 within two

weeks of each other. They occurred a few weeks before writing this section of my article. The first involved two barbers at a local barbershop and the second one involved two phlebotomists when I had my blood taken two weeks later.

I had a haircut a few days after the July 26, 2023 UFO testimony before Congress. There were three barbers in the barbershop. I decided to sit down with one of them, a tall young man about 30 years old. The other barber was sweeping the floor and the third was sitting in his barber's chair reading a magazine. I sensed that the person cutting my hair was a major experienter.

By then I recognized this sensation, and I knew the routine. I fully expected him to reveal to me his various paranormal experiences. I asked him if he heard of the recent Congressional testimony about UFOs. All three barbers immediately started to talk about UFOs, stating that the day before they had a lengthy conversation about UFOs and the recent Congressional testimony. I told them ***“The UFO phenomenon goes beyond a UFO spaceship and a physical alien. The phenomenon was much more complicated. It also involves the paranormal.”*** This was my method of introducing the topic of the paranormal to the young barber that was cutting my hair.

The man cutting my hair then became excited and told me about ***a recent experience he had with a Shadow Person*** that appeared to him two weeks ago while he was waking up and caused him to freeze in his bed and hide under his sheets. He was about 30 years old, very athletic like a body builder, and very tall, yet he told me he was scared to death and was trembling in his sheets to cover himself from the Shadow Being. He eventually got the courage to run out of his room but notice that this being was no longer in his room.

He told me the details of many paranormal experiences in his house. The guy sweeping the floor then said ***“That ain't shit. I grew up in a poltergeist house and my sister and I saw dozens of ghosts and in our***

*house, things were always flying around.”* This second barber then provided many details of his paranormal experiences. The third guy reading his magazine just stared in amazement with his mouth wide open. This back-and-forth conversation between the two barbers then went on for about 20 minutes, each barber trying to outdo each other with one paranormal story after another, until my haircut was finished. This is just an example that while this sensation of “knowingness” does not currently occur on a weekly basis, I still occasionally get a “hit” and this time it was a major hit because two individuals were involved.

#### **g. 2 Phlebotomists, NDEs & Ghost Experiences**

Shortly after the barbershop event, I also had an experience where I had a major “ESP knowingness” and again it involved two individuals who worked next to each other in a phlebotomy office at a local hospital. It also was a “double hit”. When I went to get my blood taken, I noticed that one of the two phlebotomists was heavily tattooed. *This “knowingness” immediately overtook me and I once again knew that she had a hard life and that she possibly had an NDE.* I just knew this. I started with one lady but it wound up that BOTH ladies that worked in this medical office had paranormal experiences.

I told the first one, the one that I suspected of having an NDE, the following: *“Many folks that work in a hospital like this one see deceased people.”* She was shocked and told me *“How do you know this?”* This first lady then told me that when she was younger, she was addicted to drugs and had an overdose where she died. She told me that she had an NDE. She then provided the details of her NDE and several details of the deceased spirits she began to see after her NDE. She told me that the deceased spirits would appear right in front of her and they quickly disappeared. Many would go through walls. All were both physical and yet transparent. She also informed me that she has seen many “dead” people in the hospital where she works.

After the older Phlebotomist heard the story from her younger colleague, the older lady then told me that her husband had an NDE and described the specifics of his NDE to her. She also described how she physically saw her deceased mother in her home a few days after her mother's death. She described in detail what her mother looked like, the dress she was wearing, even the perfume odor that her mother commonly wore. We all spoke for about 15 minutes while I was in the Phlebotomist office. Once again, my ESP intuition was confirmed and continues as of the date of writing this article.

***This knowingness and these conversations at first occurred on a weekly basis but now, 12 years after the initial UFO Contact Experience, they now occur every 2 or 3 months.*** I occasionally get this sensation of “knowingness” but they are rare and it is not as strong as when they first started. These last two times the “knowingness” was very strong because two individuals were involved and because they worked in proximity to each other. It was as if the ESP “signal” was doubled in these two cases. Initially, this ESP sensation was very disturbing and debilitating but now this ability has become a part of my life and I continue to treasure this ability.

## **VII. How I was Guided towards Academic Research on the Contact Modalities**

### **a. My Astral Travel Experience in the middle of a Traffic Jam in a Major Highway in Miami, Florida**

My academic research on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities occurred after I had my most important and profound “paranormal” experience. This major event occurred on Tuesday, May 14, 2013, 15 months after I had my initial experience with the Energy Being in my living room and 2 days after arriving from my first UFO conference in Sebring, FL, a conference where I met for the first time UFO Contact Researchers Grant Cameron and Yvonne Smith. I will discuss my experience with Grant Cameron and Yvonne Smith later in the book.

It is also very important to note that this event occurred one week after I met a medical doctor, a man who has had the most profound experiences of any one that I have known via the Contact Modalities. He has had thousands of Astral Travel Experiences since the age of 8 years old where he has received a lifetime of lessons on cosmology, advanced physics, and spirituality. He has also had a diverse array of both physical and non-physical contact with a diverse array of various forms of Non-Human Intelligence. It was my experiences with this MD where my most important lessons on cosmology and spirituality occurred. In addition, outside of my Astral Travel Experiences, my experiences with the MD have been the most profound paranormal experiences that I have had. I will discuss my experiences with the MD later in this book.

A series of events occurred one after the other beginning with my initial contact with the medical doctor. I will discuss these details later in my book. These experiences were not mere “coincidences” and they were not “synchronicities”. These terms are not explanatory of the series of events that later occurred. Instead, once again, I argue that

series of events that later occurred. Instead, once again, I argue that these were a series of “orchestrated events” -- events orchestrated by “The Mind of GOD”.

Let me discuss the Astral Travel Experience first, which occurred on May 14, 2013. Later in this book I will discuss my profound experiences with the medical doctor.

For a lack of a better term, I had an “Astral Travel Experience” while driving my car while I was stuck in a traffic jam on I-836 in Miami, next to Miami Airport. I know, it sounds crazy, but I have now come to accept these experiences as very real! I was very hesitant about mentioning this event because of fear that I would lose all credibility. However, reflecting on the totality of my personal history with the paranormal, who in the world would believe my other accounts anyway. The only one that would understand these experiences are fellow major contact experiencers of the Contact Modalities and the few who are interested in anomalous phenomena.

In essence, I am not heavily invested in what others might think about me. These are my experiences, I am completely sane, I am a highly educated academic, and I have been a tax attorney for the U.S. Dept of Treasury for 25 years auditing the estates of millionaires and billionaires in their obligations to properly file their Estate Tax Returns. Across the table from me were a large array of private tax attorneys, who were also certified public accounts, from the major tax firms in the U.S. I more than held my own in my tax negotiations. Thus, I was not only sane, I was also a competent professional.

The reason I have gone public with my experiences is that humanity needs to understand that these types of experiences are common among major contact experiencers. For big time skeptics, I suggest that they read all the “Experiencer” chapters in Volumes 3, 4, 5, and 6 of the *A Greater Reality* book series and then they will realize that some of the details from other experiencers make my “wild” stories seem quite tame.





On May 14, 2013, while I was driving my car in the middle of a traffic jam at 8:30 in the morning in Miami, Florida, on Interstate 836, a major 8 lane highway next to Miami Airport, I was literally brought to another dimension. I know, this sounds bizarre to a non-Experiencer, but thousands of Experiencers of the Contact

Modalities are having similar experiences. My “individuated unit of consciousness” (my soul/spirit) was transported to a place outside of space-time, to what I call a "Greater Reality.” It is a multidimensional realm very different from our prosaic 4-D reality. There was no time or space in this reality. During this experience, I was given information on the relationship between "Consciousness and the Contact Modalities." I was then returned to my car, with no time elapsed. I was still in the middle of a traffic jam heading to work.

This experience occurred during a time period when I was having major mental problems related to the stress of being emerged in non-stop paranormal experiences. During this time period, I questioned, almost on a daily basis, whether I was going insane. Yet, I was still receiving the highest workload reviews from my supervisor as an IRS Tax Attorney and received “Outstanding” work performance ratings from my supervisor. I believed I was going crazy but I was perceived as highly functional in society. Nonetheless, I understood that these experiences were as physical and even more “real” than our physical Earthly reality. How can this be? Why was this happening to me?

I was driving to work at 8:30 in the morning on highway 836 which runs parallel to Miami Airport. Highway 836 is a major highway that has 4 lanes on each side of the highway. It runs from western Miami, where major Miami suburbs are located, and in the morning brings traffic into the downtown Miami area. At this time of the morning, the traffic drops to a crawl because it is the only major highway that runs from the western part of Dade County into downtown Miami.

I was listening to an interview on National Public Radio. The host was interviewing a man who was in a local film school and who was making a documentary on the art of liposuction. I found the interview fascinating, and I was paying great detail to this interview. Suddenly, I was not in my car. Everything appeared dark and I could not see any physical reality. My consciousness was only MIND and I appeared to be in a very dark location without any physicality. Then suddenly, I began to see where I was sent to.

During this Astral Travel experience, I appeared to be inside a very large cartwheel, hundreds of meters in height and width. The cartwheel had approximately 8-10 spokes. I was positioned inside the fulcrum; the very center of this cartwheel and I was looking outward. It was as if you are in the center of a Ferris wheel and you are looking outward while the wheel was slowly spinning. In addition, I had 360-degree vision-- it was as if I had eyes on the sides and back of my head.

Suddenly, different videos began to appear inside each of the different sections of the spoke. I now understand that inside each spoke was a video of a different Contact Modality! I had a panoramic vision of this image, an image that is difficult to describe because my visual field encompassed a 360-degree view. I appeared to see like a fruit fly, with 360-degree vision all around me. It was as if I had eyes all around me. I then received “information” that was straight telepathic but without a voice associated with it. It was not a voice conveying information but a straight transmission of information into my consciousness. I later learned that the experimenter term for this phenomenon is called a “download.”

The information conveyed informed me that

***“All paranormal contact experiences are being viewed by humanity as separate and distinct phenomena, but in fact, they are ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness”.***

Inside each of the spokes of this cartwheel was what I now call a different Contact Modality: NDEs, OBEs/Astral Travel, CAP-UFOs, Ghost/Spirits, Remote Viewing, Channeling, Hallucinogenic Journeys, and other so-called paranormal experiences. I was informed that

***“The glue that binds all of these experiences together as ONE phenomenon, humans are calling it Consciousness.” I was informed that “Consciousness” is actually “the fabric of our reality—everything is Consciousness.”***

Needless to say, I was totally clueless as to what was going on. It was as if I was not able to think properly. All I could do was to just absorb this information. There was no opportunity to digest this information-- there was no rationality to the experience. I now understand that my individuated unit of consciousness, and not my physical body, was taken into another reality. My experience was similar to an Astral Travel Experience or a Near-Death Experience (NDE). I was fully conscious but all communication was mind to mind-- I was receiving instantaneous information, a “telepathic download”, where I was able to identify and understand that all of what I now call the Contact Modalities is ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. I received detailed

information about each of the Contact Modalities that were located inside each of the spokes and about other topics of spirituality and cosmology that would require an excessively long narrative to fully discuss.

Suffice to say, I was shown that we, as individuated units of consciousness, are residing in a temporary physical reality that in fact is an illusion. Instead, of being a “physical being”, we are actually eternal spiritual beings. I was shown that our reality is made up of a hierarchy of diverse dimensions or astral planes, and that human consciousness and other forms of non-human consciousness can travel between these astral planes.

***I was informed that our reality can be viewed as a vast  
information storage device that is not like a computer  
but more like a MIND,  
the Mind of GOD, and  
we all are part of this Mind of GOD.***

***I was told that everything is interconnected with this  
ONE MIND.  
We are all interconnected.***

***When our physical body dies, we return to become part  
of this One Mind. In fact, our individuated unit of  
Consciousness is never separated from this One Mind  
and that this perceived  
“separation” is just an illusion.***

***I now understand that we can describe this reality as  
both a  
VIRTUAL AND SPIRITUAL REALITY.***

These are human terms but there are no accurate terms to describe this relationship. At the same time of this occurrence, I was also being downloaded with advanced physics concepts that I was not able to process. I was visually seeing these equations and numbers in my mind but they occurred very quickly. There appeared to be hundreds of these equations appearing very rapidly, scrolling down in front of me, just like seeing a scrolling of a holographic projection right in front of me. While this experience was occurring, I had no idea what was happening. I was unable to adequately process and understand this knowledge. I was merely receiving the information.

I could not tell how long I was in this environment. I had no sense of time. I was then given very specific instructions:

***"You need to inform humanity of the relationship  
between us, the spirit world, and consciousness."***

I now understand "us" to be the "One Mind of Consciousness". I also understand that the term "spirit world" is meant to convey what happens to our individuated unit of consciousness after we physically die. Finally, I now understand the term "Consciousness" to be the fabric of our reality-- how our reality operates, it is both a virtual as well as a spiritual reality that operates under the One Mind of GOD.

I was then told:

***“You will need help but there were  
two criteria for this assistance:***

***1) your mission will not be about Greed and,***

***2) you will need help, but you need to ensure that those  
who help you have to be  
individuals with “MINIMAL EGO!”***

Once I perceived the words “Minimal EGO”, I was brought back to my car from this other dimension, and I was still listening to the radio interview on the “art fat documentary.” It seemed as if no time had elapsed because I was "taken out of my physical reality" and immediately returned to my car in what I believe was a fraction of a second. I began to listen to the radio interview at the exact moment that I was brought to this reality--there was no lapse of time. I sensed that the experience lasted a very long time but I now understand that this experience involved a manipulation of spacetime and I had no proper sense of time. You might say I was taken "outside" of both space and time. Not surprisingly, I was hyperventilating and in total shock from this experience but by this time, a full 15 months after my initial experience with that Energy Being in my living room, I was accustomed to having many of these unusual types of “paranormal” experiences.



b. **How I met the other 3 Co-Founders of FREE within 2 Days**

1. **Mary Rodwell**



While this Astral Travel Experience was occurring, I had zero understanding of the information that I was receiving. I just perceived it as another crazy experience without any reason or rationality. I had no idea why it occurred. It was only a few days later that I began to understand its significance. This happened after I spoke to Mary Rodwell, Dr.

Rudy Schild, and Dr. Edgar Mitchell within 2 days after this experience. ***These three important contacts were all made within 50 hours after this experience. Before this experience I had never met any of these three important individuals.*** Then, within 50 hours of this experience, I had met all of these 3 individuals who would eventually be the 3 other co-founders of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation. Let me provide the details of what happened next.

The morning of my Astral Travel Experience, I arrived at my office in the federal building in downtown Miami but I simply could not work-- I was reliving this Astral Travel experience over and over again in my mind. I just could not do any work. After not accomplishing much in my office, I



decided to return home early that afternoon. Later that evening I reviewed my emails, and I noted an email from Mary Rodwell, a major CAP-UFO researcher from Australia. Her email read ***“Dear Rey: I am sorry that I am responding to your email that you sent 6 months ago, but the email just appeared on my computer today”***.

Sounds crazy? Let me explain. In October of 2012, I had sent a similar email to approximately 10 well-known researchers of the topics of the paranormal and CAP-UFOs. I was literally begging for help to enable me to understand what was happening to me-- I thought I was going crazy and I needed someone to talk to. I knew that I was not crazy because my daughter and my ex-wife were having similar experiences and the entire family could not be crazy at the same time. I desperately needed someone to talk to. I was going down the proverbial “rabbit hole” very quickly and going into the hole of insanity.

Mary Rodwell had never responded to my initial October 2012 email but two other researchers, Whitley Streiber and Grant Cameron, did respond. I thought I was going insane and I had no one to talk to about the bewildering place my world had become. For my ex-wife, these experiences were all “Angelic Encounters”, and she was not having the diverse experiences that I was having. In addition, because she perceived all of these experiences from her Catholic religious background, and because she just did not want to speak about them, I had no one to turn to for help. The few friends that I mentioned these experiences to all ridiculed me and refused to accept these experiences, all except for my dear friends Alberto and Rebeca Fernandez, who were major contact experiencers themselves.

I immediately replied to Mary’s email that same evening of my Astral Travel Experience. I also sent her my recent diary excerpts that contained descriptions of many anomalous events over the previous six months since I had sent her my initial diary abstracts. I also sent her a summary of what occurred during the OBE/Contact Download event that happened earlier that morning while I was stuck in traffic. She

immediately responded. A few hours later we spoke via Skype. During the Skype call, I told her the details of what had occurred over the last 6 months since I had sent her the initial email and what had occurred that morning. We spoke until 1 am which was 1 pm in Australia. We agreed to resume our discussions the next day.

## 2. Dr. Rudy Schild, Harvard Astrophysicist



The next day, at 9:30 in the morning, 25 hours after my travel to another multi-dimensional reality, I received a phone call that went as follows: ***“Hello, is this Rey Hernandez?”*** I responded, ***“Yes, who is this?”*** This man then responded, ***“Dr. Rudy Schild”***.

I then responded, ***“Who?”*** (I had no idea who this man was). He then stated, ***“My name is Dr. Rudy Schild and I am a retired Research Astronomer for over 45 years at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics”***. He then informed me that Mary Rodwell had given him my telephone number. He told me that he had worked for many years with the late Professor of Psychiatry at the Harvard School of Medicine, Dr. John Mack, and that he has been working with many CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers since his time with Dr. Mack. He told me that he was working with Mary Rodwell on individuals that had received “downloads” of advanced physics or information on what is Consciousness. He asked me if I would give him permission to continue our conversation. I quickly agreed.

Rudy was specifically interested in interviewing Experiencers who had received “downloads” of advanced physics, science, cosmology, and topics related to Consciousness. I told him what happened to me. He informed me that the information I had received during my experience was similar to Dr. Edgar Mitchell’s Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness-- Edgar’s theory of Non-locality and Consciousness. It was Rudy who encouraged me to contact Dr. Mitchell and provided me with his telephone number. He stated ***“Please write down this telephone number-- this is the phone number of my mentor and I would like you to contact him.”*** I thought, “Who in the world can be this guy’s mentor” -- After all, he was a professor of Astrophysics at Harvard. I then asked Rudy, ***“Who is your mentor?”*** and he responded, ***“Dr. Edgar Mitchell.”***

After our 90-minute conversation, Rudy volunteered to assist me as a "scientific advisor" for the mission that I was given by what he termed as ***“Cosmic Intelligence”*** (this was his term not mine). We then agreed to keep each other informed. When we hung up our phone call, I suspected that even though he was a genius professor of Astrophysics at Harvard I suspected that this man was mentally ill. Even though I had numerous paranormal experiences, and even after I had this profound Astral Travel Experience where I was “downloaded” with profound information as to the nature of Consciousness and our “Greater Reality”, I was still not fully accepting these experiences as real. I was still a materialist and it would take a few more years before I was “softened up” to the point where I began to fully accept these experiences.

I now understand that Rudy was not crazy but instead was a genius who clearly understood the complexities of the consciousness-based aspects of the “paranormal” phenomenon. He was seeking to learn from my experiences and in turn, he, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Mary Rodwell and an MD that I will introduce later in this book, became my most important mentors in helping me to understand the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. I had much to learn and Rudy would become one of my most important mentors. Before we ended our call, Rudy encouraged me to call Dr. Edgar Mitchell and after our phone

call he informed me that he was going to call Edgar to inform him of the details of our conversation.

### **3. Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Apollo 14 Astronaut**



That very same day after my conversation with Dr. Rudy Schild, with much hesitation, I called Dr. Edgar Mitchell late that afternoon. Via my extensive readings, I came to learn of the importance of Dr. Edgar Mitchell in the fields of consciousness studies and ufology. I learned

that Edgar was a pioneer in modern consciousness research and was the founder of the Institute of Noetic Science. He was also the only US astronaut that openly discussed the topic of UFOs.

After hesitating to call him for four hours, I finally called Edgar. Once I reached him, the Moon walking astronaut informed me that he had been waiting for my phone call. Edgar said that he had just finished a lengthy conversation with Dr. Rudy Schild, and I was the main topic of conversation. He invited me to his home the following day at 10 am in Lake Worth, Florida, which was only 90 minutes north of Miami, Florida where I lived. I accepted his offer and 50 hours after my multi-dimensional Astral Travel experience, I arrived at the home of Apollo 14 Astronaut, the 6<sup>th</sup> man to walk on the moon, Dr. Edgar Mitchell. At 10 in the morning, I was greeted by a huge German Shepard who was rolling a bowling ball with his nose all around his front yard. I did not leave the car but thankfully Edgar saw me through his window and brought his powerful pet inside.

That day I met with Dr. Mitchell from 10 am until 4 pm. We spend the majority of our initial conversations conversing about his childhood, how he became an astronaut and many of his personal experiences. He told me about his own Samadhi event that occurred while he was returning from the Moon. He said that he received a “download information” on his return from the moon that:

***“We are all interconnected, we are all one, that every particle in our body and the universe came from the same source.”***

This was the same information that I received in my Astral Travel Experience. Edgar informed me that I received a similar message during my experience. He stated that his Samadhi experience and the information I received from my Astral Travel Experience, is very similar to that of many other experiencers of the Contact Modalities, including many NDEs, OBEs, and CAP-UFO contact experiencers. He informed me that many experiencers of NDEs, OBEs, mystical meditation, and even CAP-UFO contact experiences receive similar information about universal knowledge, that we are all “ONE”, but then suddenly when you return from the experience, you cannot remember the totality of the information conveyed. It is described as at one point having an understanding of everything in the universe, which then vanishes once the contact experience ends.

After I told him of the miraculous medical healing of our dog by the Energy Being, Edgar told me that he was also cured of two cancers by long-distance psychic healers. He also told me that he founded the Institute of Noetic Sciences (IONS) in 1972 to understand the Samadhi experience he had returning from the Moon in 1971 when he received “information” which he described as follows:

***“I knew that life in the universe was not just an accident based on random processes. This knowledge came to me directly-- noetically. It was not a matter of discursive reasoning or logical abstraction. It was an experiential cognition... Clearly, the universe had meaning and direction. It was not perceptible by the sensory organs, but it was there nevertheless-- an unseen dimension behind the visible creation that gives it an intelligent design and that gives life purpose.”<sup>41</sup>***

I was told by Edgar that he and Rudy had discussed my experience and that “You were given a very important mandate.” He told me that he and Rudy were volunteering to be my scientific advisors for the task that I was given by “Cosmic Intelligence” (his term and not mine). He told me that he has a large group of Ph.D. physicists, called Quantrek, and that these academics can also assist me. He said,

***“You need to undertake what your guide’s told you to do.”  
I responded, “Edgar, I have no idea what happened to me  
and I certainly have no idea what I am supposed to do.”  
He responded, “Don’t worry, it will come to you—  
it always works that way.”***

Even though we had very similar experiences and we had much in common, I had no idea what this man was talking about. While driving home that day, I suspected that both Edgar and Rudy were possibly just two crazy old men. My inclination was that I wanted nothing to do with them because they would drive me deeper into this rabbit hole of pure insanity.

---

<sup>41</sup>Mitchell, E, and J. White, eds. (1974) *Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science, Understanding the Nature and Power of Consciousness*. G.P. Putnam's Sons



I later determined that they were crazy like a fox-- they were two of the most brilliant men that I have ever met. Both were knowledgeable on the vast literature of Consciousness studies and their perspective of “What is Consciousness” was an idealist perspective that

Consciousness is Primary and that all of the paranormal, what I now call “The Contact Modalities”, is one unified phenomenon under Consciousness. They also had spoken with hundreds of Experiencers of the Contact Modalities-- they clearly understood, perhaps even better than I could, the emotional difficulties that I was struggling with. They also understood the importance of the message that I was given by the Universal Mind of GOD, what Edgar and Rudy call the “*Cosmic Intelligence of the Quantum Hologram*”.

Thus, within 50 hours after my multi-dimensional Astral Travel experience, I was brought to the other 3 future co-founders of what later came to be called “The Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation”. It was at the home of Dr. Edgar Mitchell where the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation was formed with Edgar's suggestion that “I was given a mandate”.



Dr. Mitchell was a member of the Apollo 14 NASA crew and was the 6th man to walk on the moon. He lived only 90 miles to the north of me, in Lake Worth, Florida. I later visited Dr. Mitchell at his home more than 20 times before his passing in February of 2016. I even visited him at his hospital 2 days before he passed away. I called Dr. Rudy Schild from the hospital. Rudy was a good friend of Edgar and I asked Rudy to say his “goodbyes” to Edgar because he was in very bad shape. Edgar spoke briefly with Rudy and they had a pleasant but limited conversation because of Edgar’s condition.

Before I left, I briefly spoke to Edgar about the important lessons from NDEs and that he needed to have faith in GOD. Edgar told me “**Yes I know Rey, I know**”. It was at this point that I realized that Edgar was a deeply spiritual man, much more spiritual and knowledgeable than I could ever hope to be. May GOD bless his soul.

Was it a coincidence that within 50 hours of my Astral Travel experience I was presented to three individuals who later agreed to be the three co-founders of the FREE Foundation?<sup>42</sup> Or, was this a preplanned event by the Universal Mind of GOD? I believe that it is the latter because of the many synchronicities, or my preferred term, “orchestrated preplanned events” that occurred during the 4-year time, between 2012 to 2016, of non-stop “paranormal” experiences via the Contact Modalities.

Over three years, between May of 2013 and the untimely death of Dr. Mitchell in February 2016, I had regular conversations with Edgar and I was at his home numerous times. IMO, Edgar should be recognized not only as the 6th man to walk on the moon, but more importantly he was the founder of the Institute of Noetic Sciences (IONS). IONS is the world's leading academic research organization dedicated to researching the relationship between consciousness and the psi phenomenon. I consider

---

<sup>42</sup>The details of being introduced to the 3 other co-founders of FREE within a 50-hour timeframe have been fully documented via video testimony from both Mary Rodwell and Dr. Rudy Schild, two of the three surviving FREE Co-Founders.



Edgar to be one of the most important authorities not only on the topic of “What is Consciousness” but also on the the interrelationship of all the Contact Modalities. This was Edgar's legacy.

I also have had hundreds of conversations with my friend, Dr. Rudy Schild, a retired research astronomer for over 45 years at the Harvard Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics. Rudy has also researched the topics of consciousness and our multidimensional reality for many years. Rudy was also a dear friend of Edgar. In 2012, Edgar invited Rudy to give a lecture sponsored by the South Florida Science Museum. Rudy’s lecture was titled “*The Modern Miracles and Consciousness*” -- the same topic as my 2013 Astral Travel download.<sup>43</sup>



---

<sup>43</sup>The following is the YouTube video of Rudy’s presentation and the introduction by Dr. Edgar Mitchell. Rudy’s PowerPoint presentation was titled “*The Modern Miracles and Consciousness*”: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BHa3hu6Ma5g>

Was it a coincidence that one year after Rudy's lecture on "*The Modern Miracles and Consciousness*" I then had my Astral Travel experience where I was given the same exact information on the same topic that Rudy had lectured one year prior? NO!

***There are no "coincidences"  
only orchestrated events by our Universal Mind***

On a Saturday morning, only a few days after my Astral Travel experience and two days after visiting Edgar Mitchell at his home, I woke up with very detailed information on what I was supposed to do with "the mission I was given." I woke up with a detailed outline for a comprehensive academic statistical research study on CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers. I woke up with the information that there was lots of literature and statistical research data on NDE Experiencers, OBEs experiencers, mediumship and on the topic of ghosts/spirit communications, but there was no comprehensive academic statistical research data, collected on a worldwide basis and in multiple languages, on the CAP-UFO Contact Phenomenon. I then typed out the information I received which resulted in a seven-page memo with extensive details of survey topic categories, for the world's first comprehensive academic research study on UFO Contact Experiencers.

I sent an email to Edgar Mitchell, Rudy Schild, and Mary Rodwell which contained my detailed proposal and how I woke that that morning with this detailed information. All three were very excited and gave me the green light to move forward with this initiative. All four of us then agreed to be the Co-Founders of the FREE Foundation, later changed with Edgar's approval, to the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation. Edgar, Rudy, and Mary then began to notify other researchers and academics to see who else might be interested in working with us in this research study. By mid-August of 2013, three months after my Astral Travel Experience, we had the first Skype meeting of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell Research Committee where many academics and researchers participated. If I recall

correctly, more than 10 individuals participated in this initial Skype call. Over the next 4 years, we continued to add additional academics and researchers. By the publication of the research data from our 5-year comprehensive academic statistical research study on UFO Contact Experiencers, published in our 820-page book titled “*Beyond UFO: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*”, we had over 25 Ph.D. academics and researchers participating in this complex academic research study.

**4. Email Communication between myself,  
Dr. Edgar Mitchell & Dr. Rudy Schilds**

Meeting with Rey Hernandez  
2 messages

---

Edgar Mitchell <mitc1615@bellsouth.net>

**Tue, Aug 13, 2013  
at 4:06 PM**

To: Rudy Schild <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

Cc: Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Rudy, I have had a couple of meetings with Rey Hernandez, discussing our mutual interests of alien visitation, astronomy, cosmology, etc. etc. The latest was today for a couple hours, and I promised I would advise him that I had let you know; thus he is copied on this email.

I hope all is well with you and that we can soon find money to better pursue our areas of interest in understanding such interactions in our universe better. Be well and I hope to see you again soon. Edgar

---

Schild,  
Rudolph <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

**Tue, Aug 13, 2013 at 5:56  
PM**

To: Edgar Mitchell <mitc1615@bellsouth.net>

Cc: Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Hi, Edgar,

Thank you for your check-in mail. I have recently been noticing that the excitement about Eben has waned, but I don't know how to re-ignite it. To my knowledge he has never been invited to a university science department to talk to the students and faculty. This is a real shame because as we understand the quantum hologram formulation it is the missing piece in the "Theory of Everything" that everybody is seeking but doesn't have the time to listen to.

What is wrong with this Universe? Is the guy running the show asleep at the switch?

It sometimes feels like 2012 came and went and everybody went back to sleep. Or to their video games. I am convinced that the Boston Marathon bombers thought that life is a video game, and when the going gets rough you just hit RESET.

(REDACTED PORTION OF EMAIL)

Apparently, the fundamental constants of the universe, like  $c$ ,  $G$ ,  $h$ , proton mass, etc. are not changing in time or space. This makes sense because we already concluded that the universe does not work if you change these constants, but you can always imagine that the Divine Consciousness has an even smarter plan in place that we haven't yet figured out. Also, the universe is rotating since creation, and all universes are, but they do not all rotate in the same spin vector direction. Because there are many universes in the Universe of Universes, and because Cosmic Intelligence appears in all universes, I thought that perhaps all had to rotate in parallel so consciousness could most easily be shared. But this is apparently not so, even though apparently all universes are made when two mother universes somehow spatially interact. That sets off a rotating daughter universe. Of course this is all not proved or observed, although our Universe does have a special direction seen in observations of 2 kinds.

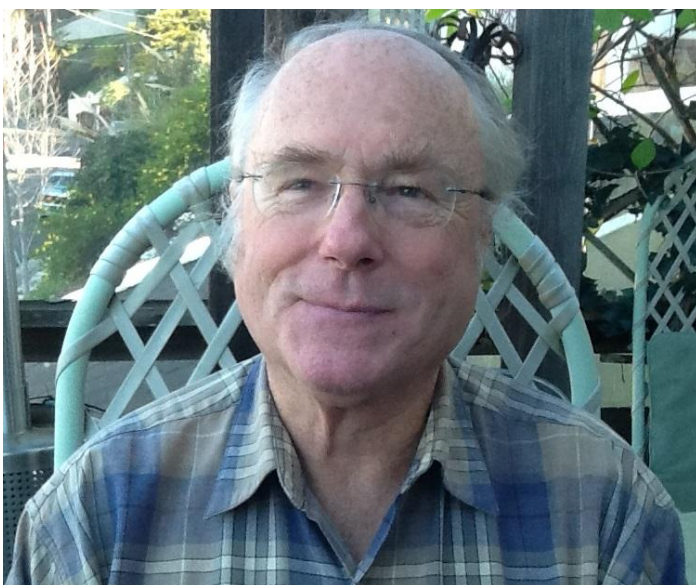
(REDACTED PORTION OF EMAIL)

I have talked to Rey Hernandez also, and he is ambitious and sincere, and I expect to work with him as requested, because we share his vision. If ever we get some resources, I hope that we can get him launched.

Jane and I are fine, and I am real glad that you are well and able to receive visitors. Cheers.

--Rudy—

## 5. Dr. Jon Klimo, Professor of Psychology



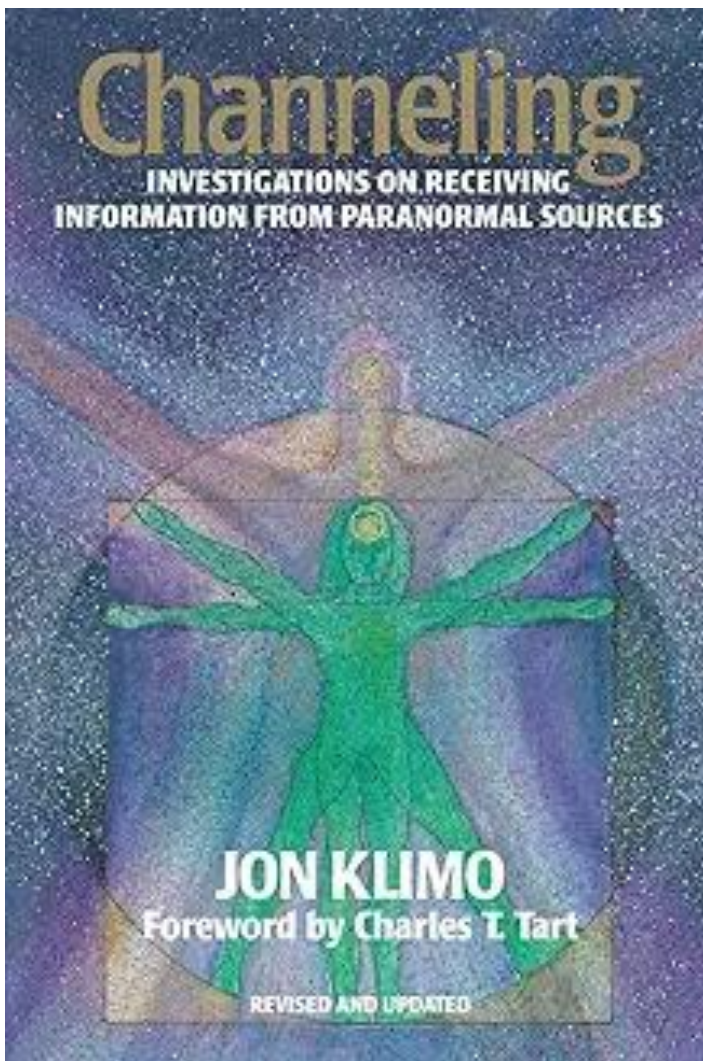
Yet another member of the FREE Foundation research committee is my good friend, Dr. Jon Klimo. Jon is a Ph.D. graduate from Brown University and a professor of psychology for 45 years. Jon is now retired. Dr. Klimo dedicated much of his life to studying the topics of consciousness and the paranormal. His most well-known book is

titled “*Channeling: Investigations on Receiving Information from Paranormal Sources*”.<sup>44</sup>

---

<sup>44</sup><https://www.amazon.com/Channeling-Investigations-Receiving-Information-Paranormal/dp/1556432488>





While Rudy became the Director of the FREE Foundation, Jon and I became the co-chairs of FREE's Research Committee. After our research data was collected, Rudy and I wrote Chapter One and Jon wrote Chapter Two for our 2018 book titled "***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence***". Rudy and I wrote a 100-page analysis of the quantitative data portion of our research. Dr. Klimo was responsible for an analysis of the qualitative data, data from the 70 open ended questions we used for survey # 3, and he wrote

a 200-page analysis of the qualitative data for what became known as the "***FREE UFO Contact Experienter Research Study***".

By mid-August of 2012, three months after my Astral Travel experience, The Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation was formally established and incorporated as a 501c3 research institute. We had the newly established organization's first conference call via Skype which included the following individuals: myself, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy

Schild, Mary Rodwell, Dr. Jon Klimo, Dr. Leo Sprinkle, and UFO researchers Kathleen Marden, Barbara Lamb, Dennis Briefer, Denise Stoner, Brent Raynes, Giorgio Piacenza and paranormal researcher Rosemary Ellen Guiley, plus a few other researchers and PhD academics. Over the next few years, we added more than 10 additional Ph.D. academics and researchers to our group, including recently retired professor of Neuroscience Dr. Robert Davis, who also became a co-chair of our FREE Research Committee.

c. **The World's First and Only Worldwide  
Comprehensive Academic Statistical Research  
Study on UFO Contact Experiencers**

In the initial meetings of what later came to be called “*The Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation*”, all of the attendees supported the hypothesis that all of the “paranormal” experiences might be one interrelated phenomenon under our Greater Reality, Consciousness. At these meetings we discussed that there was much statistical data on various categories of the “paranormal”. Many were aware of the wealth of data from the Near Death Experience academic literature. Specifically, we discussed the academic publications of two tenured professors, Dr. Kenneth Ring and Dr. Bruce Greyson, who had dedicated their research since 1975 on the NDE phenomenon. The Group also discussed the academic literature that was published by the Ph.D. academics at the Stanford Research Institute, SSRI, by Dr. Russel Targ and Dr. Hal Putthoff, on the topic of Remote Viewing. The group also discussed the literature, much of it published in academic journals, on the research work being done on Out of Body Experiences and Astral Travel Experiences, by the Robert Monroe Institute, Tom Campbell, and others. The academic research on Mediumship and Channeling was also discussed in detail. Many members were aware of the academic research done by Dr. Gary Schwartz on Mediumship and on communication with the deceased. Dr. Jon Klimo, a member of FREE, had also written various academic articles and an academic book titled “Channeling”, that was translated into 18 languages. Most of the FREE members were also aware that the topic of communication with the deceased was written about since the dawn of mankind. Dr. William James, the father of modern psychology, in the 1890s wrote extensively about his research on communication with the deceased.

We also discussed that there was minimal to no academic research on the UFO Contact Phenomenon-- certainly there was no comprehensive statistical academic research on the UFO Contact Phenomenon. Because there was almost no academically derived data on UFO Contact



Experiencers, we could not begin to compare and contrast CAP-UFO Contact with NDE, OBE, Ghost/Spirit contact experiences and contact via the other Contact Modalities because the CAP-UFO statistical data did not exist. Thus, there was the need to acquire for the first time the necessary statistical data on UAP/UFO Contactees in order to compare it to the other Contact Modalities. To this end, a team of 15 Ph.D. academics and lay researchers spent 5 years developing, conducting, and writing academic books and articles on the world's first comprehensive, multi-language and multinational academic research study on the CAP-UFO Contact Experience. Thus, all of us initially began to discuss how do we begin to collect data on the UFO Contact Phenomenon-- a project that had never before been undertaken.

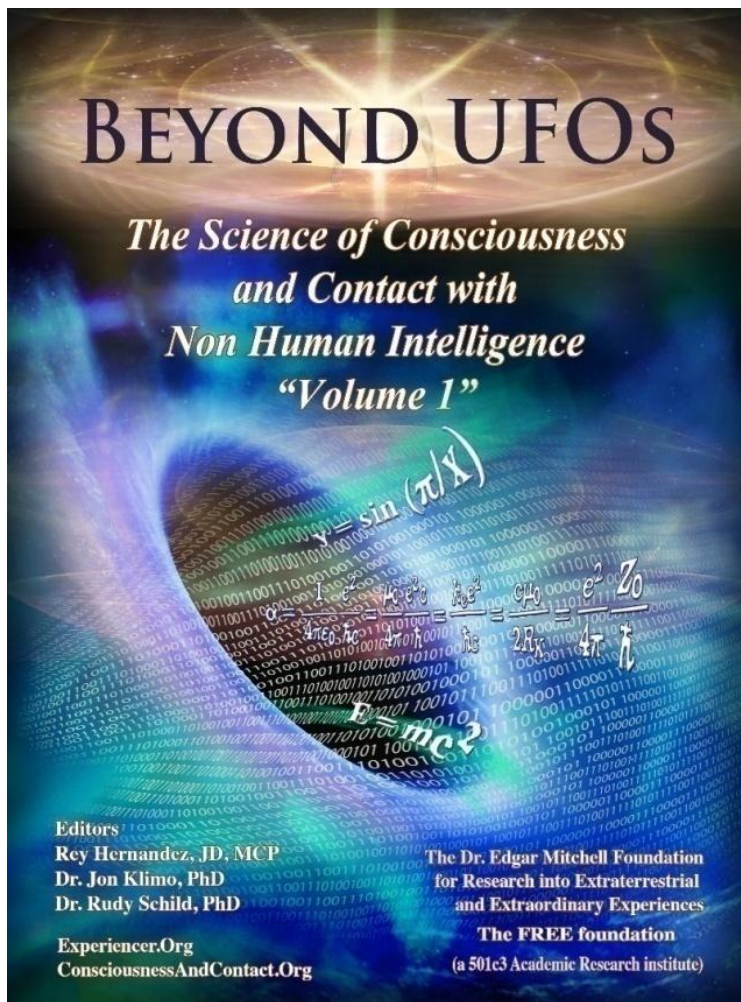
The Group selected Dr. Rudy Schild as the President of the FREE Foundation. Rudy was the individual that presided over all FREE Meetings. Rudy then asked that I personally meet with Dr. Edgar Mitchell at his home and for me to request his permission to name the organization “***The Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation***”. I recorded this conversation with Edgar where he agreed to the renaming of our organization. Rudy also spoke with Edgar as well. I was then a local fixture at Edgar’s home, visiting him more than 20 times between August 2013 until his death in February of 2016. I even visited Edgar at a local hospital in Palm Beach County a few days before he passed away. I also set up a call with Rudy so Rudy can “say his goodbyes” to Edgar.

We also selected two co-chairs of the FREE Research Committee, myself and Dr. Jon Klimo. Dr. Klimo had taught the subject of “Research Methodology” for over 40 years to Ph.D. graduate students. Approximately one year later, Dr. Bob Davis, a recently retired professor of Neuroscience from the State University of New York, was invited to be a co-chair of the FREE Research Committee.

The FREE Foundation developed 3 statistical survey instruments. Two of the instruments were quantitative in nature, comprised of more than 700 quantitative questions. The third survey was qualitative, consisting of 70 open-ended questions. We spent more than 9 months developing the research methodology and the survey questions. Initially, we only developed an English language survey. One year later, we developed surveys in Spanish, German, and the Slovak languages. We also developed a survey in the Chinese language but we could not assemble the required Chinese-speaking researchers to administer, supervise the data collection, and to review the data.

For our English-speaking surveys, we received responses from more than 4,350 individuals from more than 125 countries. Our research findings were historic because most of our statistical data contradicts much of what has been circulating in the field of mainstream “materialist” Ufology. The reason for this was simple-- the necessary statistical data was never previously collected. We completed developing surveys on January of 2014 and we began to publicize and administer our surveys until the late Fall of 2017. We then spent 9 months analyzing our survey data findings and writing our historic 820-page book titled: “***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence***”. Our book was published on February of 2018. We also published two peer-reviewed academic articles based on the data from this research study, published in the *Journal of Conscientiology* and in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*.

For those who genuinely want to understand the complexities of the "UFO Contact Phenomena" and the data that was produced by our 3 surveys, I encourage you to read Chapters One and Chapter Two of our book, ***Beyond UFOs***. Both of these chapters are available as free PDF files on the CCRI website, **AGreaterReality.Com**. If you want to read a physical copy of our book, the physical book is available via Amazon Press.



Chapter One is 100 pages in length and is an academic analysis of our quantitative data, comprised of 2 surveys totaling 700 quantitative questions. The authors of Chapter One were myself, together with Dr. Bob Davis (retired professor of Neuroscience at the State University of New York), and Dr. Rudy Schild (emeritus professor of Astrophysics at Harvard University). Dr. Jon Klimo had the arduous task of analyzing the data findings from

responses for our 70 open-ended questions. We received over 10,000 pages to these open-ended questions and Dr. Jon Klimo, who taught Qualitative Research Methodology to Ph.D. students for over 45 years, spent 9 months reviewing, analyzing, and writing the 200-page Chapter Two. Dr. Edgar Mitchell could not participate in authoring our book because he had passed away in February of 2016.

The data findings from our research study completely contradict much of what has been circulating in the field of materialist Ufology for the last 80 years. Why? Because no one ever attempted to undertake a comprehensive statistical worldwide research study on CAP-UFO

Contact Experiencers-- in essence the required research was never undertaken before our massive 5-year academic research study. As of today, very few materialist Ufology researchers have even bothered to read our book yet we are the only “academic” book available in the field of UFO Contact Experiencers. The numerous research findings will be detailed in Chapter One of our book “*Beyond UFOs*”, which includes the following findings:

1. While initially, 37% of the CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers viewed their experiences as negative, over time, only 4% viewed their experiences as negative. More than 25 questions were used to derive this finding.

2. Only one-third of the survey participants had what is commonly called an “abduction”, which can be defined as taking and transporting the individual or their consciousness, usually their consciousness, to another location. Our data suggests that many of these so-called “abductions” might be Out of Body Experiences. Of the 32% who stated they had an “abduction experience”, over 80% of these individuals now call themselves “Contactees” instead of abductees. Why? Because after many years they determined that their contact experiences were highly positive and transformative. Most of these individuals became highly spiritual, less egotistical, their interest in material wealth declined, and most received information of their mission in life.

3. We asked over 70 questions on how these individuals changed from their contact experiences and depending on the question, between 75-90% of these individuals underwent a profound transformation for the positive. For example, these individuals became more spiritual, more loving, and more ecologically friendly, do not fear death, became less materialistic, etc.

4. The CAP-UFO Contact Experience is primarily not a physical experience but a psyche/paranormal consciousness-based experience involving most of the Contact Modalities.

5. The CAP-UFO Contact Experience involves a manipulation of spacetime and over 50% of survey participants were brought to other multidimensional realities, where most were taught constructive lessons, mostly involving spirituality.

6. 50% of the CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers reported a miraculous medical healing by Non-Human Intelligence on either themselves or a member of their immediate family. This was how my family's initial contact experiences began, with a miraculous medical healing of our paralyzed dog by an Energy Being that appeared in my living room to both myself and my wife on March 4, 2012.

7. The overwhelming majority of CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers underwent a spiritual transformation, and received spiritual lessons from Non-Human Intelligence, including being given lessons on what is GOD, the Afterlife, Reincarnation, and a large percentage of these individuals were told of the importance for humans to learn to love each other and to protect our planet from ecological destruction and nuclear war. This is almost the exact information given to Near Death Experiencers.

Chapter Two, which is over 200 pages in length, is an analysis of our qualitative survey instrument, comprised of written responses to 70 open-ended questions. We received more than 10,000 pages of written responses to our open-ended questions. Dr. Jon Klimo (who taught research methodology to Ph.D. Psychology students for more than 45 years at various universities) had the distinction of spending 9 months reviewing this data and writing his 200-page analysis of what UFO Contact Experiencers stated about their experiences.

Both Chapter One and Chapter Two from our book "Beyond UFOs" is available for free as a downloadable PDF file from the CCRI website, **AGreaterReality.Com**.

**d. Academic Article on the Relationship between the  
Quantum Hologram Theory & The Contact Modalities**

After the FREE Foundation was formed in August of 2013, I began to have numerous discussions with Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, and other academics and researchers of the FREE Foundation. I asked Dr. Mitchell, Dr. Schild, Dr. Klimo, Dr. Sprinkle, Mary Rodwell and the many academics who I was introduced to, the following question:

*"I would like to read a book or even academic articles that describe the relationship between what is Consciousness, the nature of our reality, and the unified "Contact Modalities"-- which argue that all of these "paranormal" experiences need to be studied and researched as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness, instead of being viewed as separate and distinct phenomena."*

This was the message that I was given in my Astral Travel Experience. All of these individuals, and the many other Ph.D. academics I was referred to all informed me that they also believed in this hypothesis but that no one has ever written a book or an academic article on this specific relationship. They then introduced me to other academics and researchers-- individuals such as: Dr. Dean Radin, Dr. Charles Tart, Dr. Stanley Krippner, Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, Dr. Claude Swanson, Dr. Kenneth Ring, Dr. Gary Schwartz, Stephan A. Schwartz, Dr. Larry Dossey, Dr. Michael Grosso, Dr. Jeffrey Kripal, Dr. Russel Targ, Dr. John Alexander, Dr. Glen Rein, Dr. Raymond Moody, Dr. Jeffrey Long and many others, all individuals who had an interest in the topic of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.<sup>45</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup>Almost all of these individuals wrote an academic article for my 4 Volume book series titled *"A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities."*

All of these individuals informed me that they also agreed with the following hypothesis:

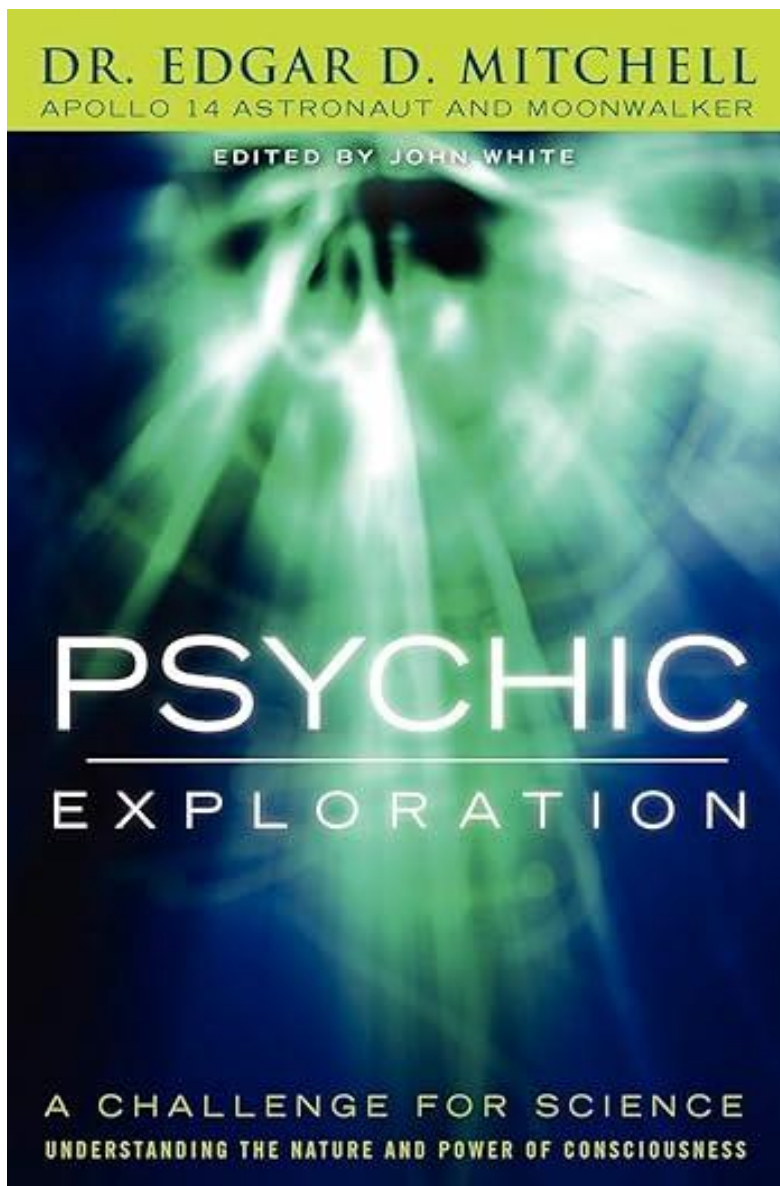
- 1) that Consciousness is fundamental and not our physical reality; and
- 2) that all the “paranormal” Contact Modalities need to be researched as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness.

Nevertheless, all of these individuals informed me that no one has ever written a comprehensive academic article, nor an academic book, arguing the details of this new paradigm.

It should be noted that I coined the term “*The Contact Modalities*” during this time period and began to refer to this term during these diverse conversations with these Consciousness scholars. I found all their responses quite surprising because all of them agreed that there is a relationship between the paranormal and consciousness, yet not one had attempted to put this thesis into an academic article or book. Almost all of them had alluded to this argument in many of their writings but they had never articulated a thesis elaborating on the details of this relationship.

Edgar informed me that in 1974 he co-edited a book with John White, titled “*Psychic Exploration: A Challenge for Science*”, which included some of the lessons that I learned during my astral travel to this multidimensional reality. He told me that his book intended to introduce the topic of “What is Consciousness” to the fields of psi, parapsychology, and spirituality. His book had many chapters on various topics such as the psychic phenomena (Telepathy, Clairvoyance, Precognition, Retrocognition, Psychokinesis, etc.), in addition to the topics of OBEs, “Man-Plant Communications”, “Apparitions, Hauntings, and Poltergeists”, Paraphysics, Energy Healing, “Psychic Phenomenon and Mystical Experiences” and various altered states of consciousness. Edgar admitted that his book did not discuss the topics of CAP-UFOs contact or the NDE phenomenon because there was little to no academic research on either of these two phenomena at the time of the book’s publication.

Thus, in 1974, Edgar wrote a book that discussed almost all of the Contact Modalities, except the topic of CAP-UFOs and the topic of NDEs. The book suggested that they might be interrelated, but it did not provide a detailed analysis of “how” they could be interrelated, and what was the role of consciousness in any possible relationship.



Once again, I ask “Was it a coincidence that within 50 hours after I was brought to a multi-dimensional reality, I was introduced to Dr. Rudy Schild, who one year earlier had lectured at the South Florida Science Museum on the very same topics I was exposed to during my journey to a multidimensional reality? Was it also a coincidence that I was also introduced to Dr. Edgar Mitchell less than 50 hours after this experience and that Edgar had published a 700-page book on these same topics



back in 1974? Was it a coincidence that Mary Rodwell, a researcher in Australia who had been researching the varied paranormal aspects of ufology and who also believed in my hypothesis, was also introduced to me during this same 50 hours? Was it a coincidence that Mary's email was held up in cyberspace for six months until the actual date of my Astral Travel Experience? Was it a coincidence that Mary communicated with Rudy on the same day as my experience and my communication with her? Was it a coincidence that Rudy then called me the next day and later provided me with Edgar's phone number and encouraged me to call him? Was it a coincidence that Edgar and Rudy agreed to be my scientific advisors? Was it a coincidence that they both provided me with the contact information of various Consciousness researchers who also agreed with the information that was provided to me in my Astral Travel Experience? The information provided was of a "New Paradigm" on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities that lead to my current 6 volume book, *A Greater Reality*.

NO! These were not mere coincidences-- these events were orchestrated events by the Universal Mind of GOD. Edgar, Rudy, Mary and Jon Klimo certainly were pioneers in the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities and all four had an understanding that all of what is commonly called the "paranormal" and psychic phenomena were somehow interconnected via consciousness. In many ways, the six volume book series, titled "*A Greater Reality*" is an extension of Edgar's pioneering work that he began in the early 1970s.

Dr. Mitchell introduced me to Dr. Dean Radin, the lead scientist at IONS, the Institute of Noetic Sciences. Dean has written numerous books about the connection between Consciousness and the PSI phenomenon but he did not explore the additional Contact Modalities. In a separate conversation after I was invited to lecture at IONS, Dean told me that he agreed with my hypothesis, that all the Contact Modalities should be studied as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness and that Consciousness was fundamental. Nevertheless, he told me that

because the Contact Modalities are such a large and complex array of phenomena, he and IONS decided to focus primarily on the PSI phenomenon.

Dr. Jon Klimo knew many parapsychologists, especially those living in California. In early 2014, Jon introduced me to Dr. Charles Tart, one of the founders of the field of transpersonal psychology, and to Dr. Stanley Krippner, one of the pioneers of what is now called “parapsychology”. Both wrote about altered states of consciousness, Remote Viewing and OBEs, but they did not connect the dots-- they never formally argued in any of their books or academic paper or book that argues that of the “paranormal” contact experiences need to be studied as one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. In an email correspondence I had with both individuals, they informed me that they never incorporated the topic of CAP-UFOs into their research on altered states of consciousness and the field of parapsychology. They also rarely mentioned the topic of Near-Death Experiences and many other experiences via the other Contact Modalities. Nonetheless, they did agree with the hypothesis that Consciousness is fundamental and that the “paranormal” might be an interrelated phenomenon.

Dr. Mitchell and Dr. Klimo also knew Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove. Dr. Mishlove has interviewed hundreds of researchers on the topic of Consciousness studies and the various Contact Modalities. Dr. Mishlove has also interviewed me on 2 separate occasions and he has participated in many CCRI meetings with the other CCRI Ph.D. academics. He also received his Ph.D. in the field of “Parapsychology”, at my alma mater, the University of California at Berkeley. His dissertation was on the topic of his first book titled the “***Roots of Consciousness: The Classic Encyclopedia of Consciousness Studies***”. Dr. Mishlove is also the author of “***Beyond the Brain: The Survival of Human Consciousness After Permanent Bodily Death***”, which was the winning essay in the Robert Bigelow BICS Survival of Consciousness Essay Contest. His essay prize was half a million dollars.

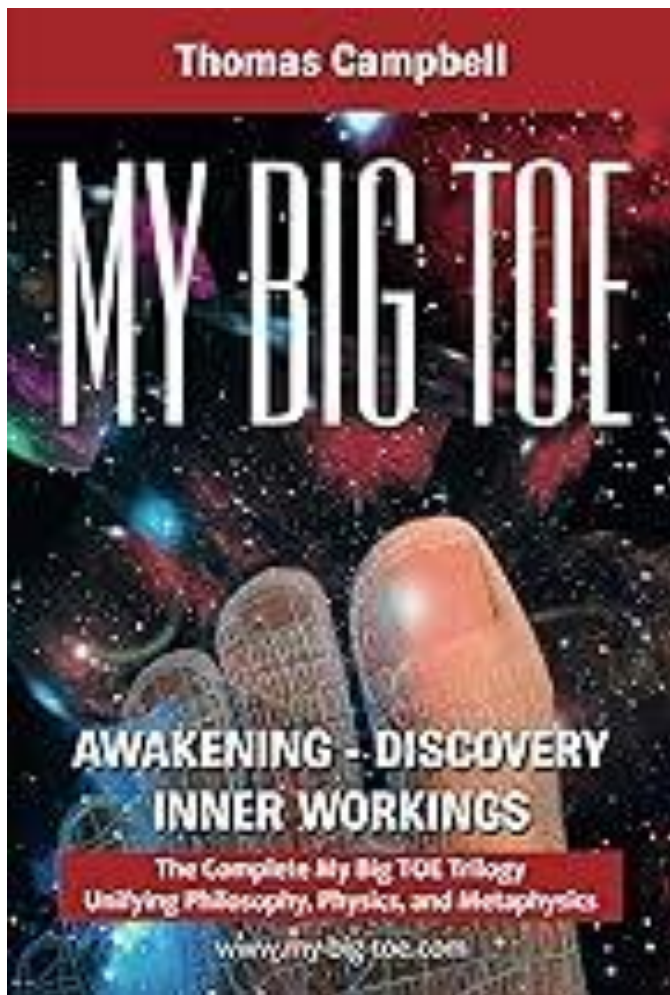
Dr. Mishlove, similar to Dr. Dean Radin, agreed with my hypothesis, that all the Contact Modalities should be studied as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness and that Consciousness was fundamental. In my opinion, Mr. Mishlove, Dr. Mitchell, Dr. Radin, and Dr. Jeffrey Kripal, a professor of Religion and Philosophy at Rice University and author of the Prologue to our *A Greater Reality* book series, are in my opinion, the most important researchers that have studied the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

Nevertheless, to the best of my knowledge, none of these Ph.D. academics has written an article or book arguing that Consciousness is primary and that the Contact Modalities need to be researched as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. They have all alluded to these concepts but none have written on this relationship. Jeffrey Mishlove, however never dedicated an entire book or academic article dedicated solely to the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.<sup>46</sup> I was surprised because he had told me on many occasions during our interviews that he agreed with my hypothesis.

My personal hypothesis as to the nature of “**What is Consciousness**” closely coincides with the thesis of Tom Campbell and Dr. Bernard Kastrup, an Idealist Philosopher. Tom Campbell worked very closely with Robert Monroe and he developed many of the OBE protocols that Monroe used. Campbell, in my opinion, is the world’s leading academic scholar on OBEs, Astral Travel Experiences, and even Consciousness Studies. He has had thousands of controlled OBEs and Astral Travel Experiences where he began to do controlled physics experiments while he was in these altered states of consciousness in these multidimensional realities.

---

<sup>46</sup> Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove has a YouTube site that contains hundreds of interviews over a 50-year period with many of his guests on the topics of Consciousness, Parapsychology, and the Contact Modalities. His YouTube site can be found at:  
<https://www.youtube.com/channel/UCFk448YbGITLnzplK7jwNcw>



From the data of his thousands of experiments while his individuated unit of consciousness was out of his body, Tom Campbell, who similar to me never completed his Ph.D. dissertation,<sup>47</sup> wrote a 700-page book titled *“My Big TOE: A Trilogy Unifying Philosophy, Physics, and Metaphysics: Awakening, Discovery, Inner Workings”*.<sup>48</sup>

While Campbell’s work does focus on the topic of Consciousness and OBEs, he only minimally discussed the other paranormal Contact Modalities. In many of his recent YouTube posts, he does argue that all of the paranormal needs to be

studied as one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. Tom Campbell also wrote a 20-page introductory article for Volume One of our *A Greater Reality* book series where he discusses his theory that we are living inside a virtual and spiritual multidimensional reality and that Consciousness is fundamental. I also agree with Mr. Campbell’s hypothesis.

---

<sup>47</sup> Tom Campbell and I were both Ph.D. Candidates at our respective Ph.D. programs. We both completed all of our academic courses for our Ph.D.’s, we passed all of our written and oral exams, we wrote our dissertation prospectus which was approved, but we never completed our actual Ph.D. dissertation. In my case, my first wife had a brain aneurysm due to her Systemic Lupus disease, she became disabled, and I was forced to take two full-time jobs to assist my two young children, my ex-wife (who is now deceased), her elderly mother, and her young sister. Thus, I never had the time to complete my dissertation.

Almost all of these Ph.D. academics agreed with the argument that all the Contact Modalities should be researched as ONE integrated phenomenon because of the hypothesis that “Consciousness is Primary” yet no one has written a comprehensive article or book on this relationship. After interviewing or corresponding with over 50 of these scholars and researchers between 2013 to 2018, I soon realized that what I sought out did not exist and that I would have to write this necessary book myself. The subject of my new book will be to provide an academic treatise on the topic of: what is Consciousness and that the Paranormal Contact Modalities are one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness; that we live in both a virtual and spiritual reality; and many other topics.

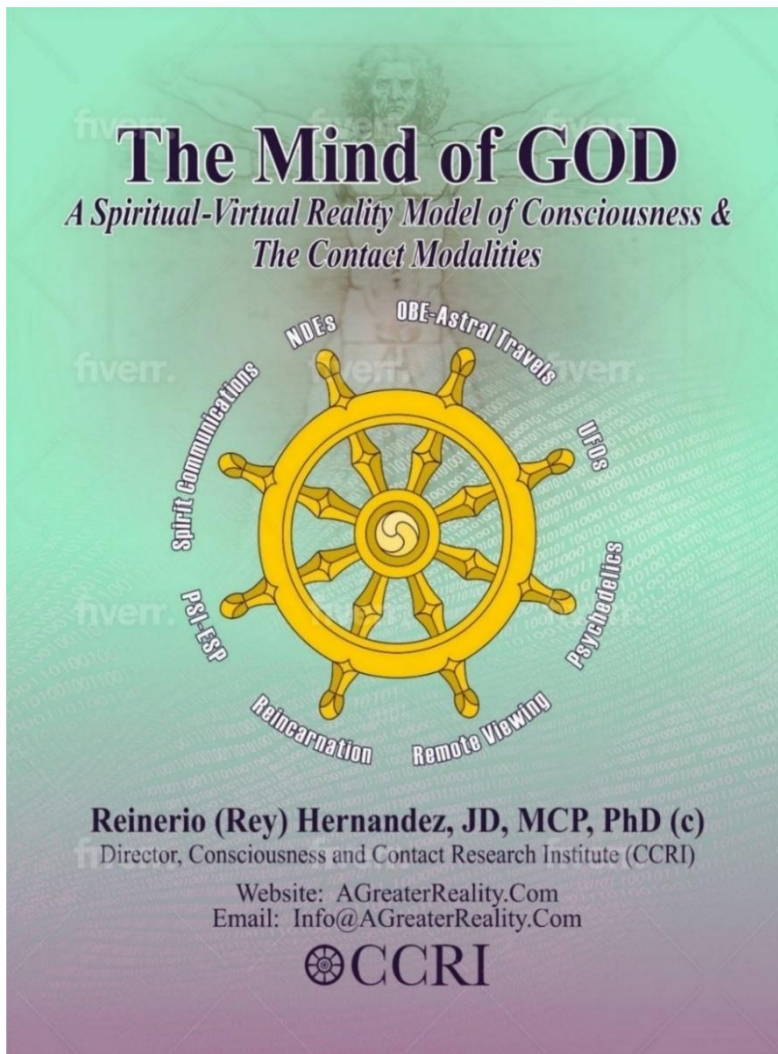
I began a summary of these topics in my most recent book titled *“The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities”*.<sup>49</sup> My new book greatly expanded on the Mind of GOD thesis. The Mind of God is the theoretical introduction to my 6 Volume book series, *A Greater Reality*.

In 2013, I wrote an article that was published in the FREE Foundation website, *Experiencer.Org*, titled *“The Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.”* It was a relatively short 20-page academic article where I attempted to present the information that I had been mandated to explore during my OBE experience-- the relationship between the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness and that the “paranormal” needs to be studied as one unified phenomenon under Consciousness. It was in this initial 2013 article where I introduced the term **“The Contact Modalities”**.

---

<sup>48</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/s?k=Campbell%2C+my+big+toe&i=stripbooks>

<sup>49</sup> <https://www.amazon.com/Mind-GOD-Spiritual-Virtual-Consciousness-Modalities/dp/B0BC6QXHX4>



I also incorporated in this article Dr. Edgar Mitchell's thesis on the Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness. The result of that mandate is now the substance of the ***A Greater Reality*** book series-- that Consciousness is Primary and that the Contact Modalities needs to be studied as ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. In Volume One of my ***A Greater Reality*** book series, we have 5 academic articles discussing

Dr. Edgar Mitchell's Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness. I encourage everyone to read and upload these 5 articles for free at the CCRI website, ***AGreaterReality.Com***.

## **VIII. A Medical Doctor teaches me about Cosmology, Advanced Physics, and Spirituality**

### **a. Introduction**

Buckle up your seat belts because what I am about to tell you is truly incredible. Out of all of my experiences, my most profound experiences (outside of my Astral Travel Experience in the middle of a traffic jam in Miami and outside of my contact experience with the Energy Being) have occurred in the presence of a medical doctor, a young man who was in his early 30s when I first met him. I never discussed this experience in any of my previous interviews or conference lectures. Only a few individuals, such as Mary Rodwell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Jon Klimo, and a genius physicist, Ralph Steiner, knew about this individual. These experiences were unbelievable and I did not want to lose any of the remaining credibility I had left by publicly revealing my relationship with the MD. Because my experiences with this MD were just “too crazy”, for many years I decided not to mention my experiences with the MD. I have recently changed my opinion because this interaction with this medical doctor has been my most profound prolonged experience and I realized that my story would not be complete without publicly admitting these experiences. Well, here we go!! Put your seat belts on and please keep an open mind.

My experiences with the medical doctor occurred on a weekly basis during the 4-year period of late 2013 to mid-2017. They continue to this date but in a limited capacity. I first met the MD on May 6, 2013 at the Miami Dade County Probate Court filing room, a few days before my profound Astral Travel Experience while I was in the middle of a traffic jam. My interaction with the MD lead to 4 years of teaching lessons on the topic of cosmology, advanced physics and spirituality.

These experiences with the medical doctor eventually led me to debate whether I was going insane. I began to question if this person was a physical human with extraordinary abilities, whether he was indeed a Non-Human Intelligence, or if he was a mentally deranged person. Most of my 4 years of interacting with this person was a constant struggle of refusing to believe my paranormal experiences with this person and then being pulled back to realizing that my interactions with this person were very real.

I was very hesitant about revealing these experiences. I am sure that the majority who will read this information on my interactions with the MD will conclude that I am either not telling the truth, that I am mentally deranged or they will simply refuse to believe me. Only a few of my close research friends know of my experiences with this medical doctor. The ones that do know are the other 3 co-founders of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation, including the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Harvard Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell, and FREE's Research Committee Director, Dr. Jon Klimo. All spoke with the Medical Doctor. In addition, my dear friend, Dr. Joseph Burkes, a retired emergency room physician who wrote Chapter 6 on medical healings for *Beyond UFOs*, also interviewed the medical doctor about his miraculous medical healing and his ability to heal. Each of these individuals has spoken with this young medical doctor. Dr. Mitchell and Dr. Schild verified that the MD was brilliant and highly gifted in theoretical physics and advanced mathematics.

I met this young medical doctor in the Miami Dade County courthouse for about 20-30 minutes. The day was Monday, May 6, 2013.

*This was one week before I had my profound Astral Travel Experience while I was driving my car in the middle of a traffic jam on highway 836 next to Miami Airport. This was also 9 days before I was introduced to Mary Rodwell, Dr. Rudy Schild, and Dr. Edgar Mitchell after this profound Astral Travel Experience.*



I was in the courthouse to investigate the assets and debts of a decedent's estate who was a resident of Miami-Dade County. During my research in the filing room of the Probate Court, I met an elderly lady who I had previously known. I then shook the hand of the elderly lady. A young man then introduced himself to me and shook my hand.

***My entire body quivered like I had placed my hand in a 220 electrical outlet. I instantaneously knew that this individual was a major contact experienter. In all of my years of having my "ESP knowingness" of individuals who have had contact experiences via the Contact Modalities, this meeting, was by far, my most profound physical reaction. My entire body was physically energetically impacted.***

When I shook his hand, I instantly knew that this person has had major contact experiences. I knew by my reaction that I would eventually find out that he had major paranormal contact experiences. My initial assumptions were proven correct.

This young MD was in the Probate court to obtain documents to write three Florida Appellate Court briefs for his elderly aunt. He also told me that he only had 2 weeks to file the 3 Appellate briefs. I felt sorry for this young medical doctor and offered to help him because he did not have an attorney to assist him in writing these complicated legal briefs and because my legal background was in Wills, Trusts, and Estates. I gave him my business card and I asked him to email me his draft briefs so I can correct them.

One week later, **on the day before my Astral Travel Experience**, I received an email from the MD containing drafts of 3 FL Appellate Court legal briefs that the MD had prepared-- each one was very lengthy and was properly cited with numerous probate case law and Florida statutes. I could never have prepared these documents nor could any other attorney that I know of. It could have been written by a Harvard Law School professor who was certified by the Florida Bar in Wills, Trusts and

Estates. These legal documents were incredible scholarly research and writings since this medical doctor wrote these complicated legal briefs within one week and he was not an attorney. How can this be?

My ESP intuition then kicked into overdrive and I received a telepathic communication that this was a major contact experiencer and that I needed to send to him my diary which contained numerous detailed stories of my paranormal experiences via the Contact Modalities. I intuitively knew that this was not solely a genius but someone with unique “gifts” -- someone with unique and powerful paranormal experiences. I then sent him my diary for the last 14 months. I had never sent my diary to anyone else previous to this except for Mary Rodwell. Why did I send my personal intimate diary of my contact experiences to this total stranger?

It should be noted that during my previous conversations with his aunt, she had previously informed me that the medical doctor was a certified genius with the highest IQ that was ever tested or something along those lines. She told me that he had an IQ test at an early age but that the IQ test assessor could not adequately measure the IQ because he tested outside the highest range ever measured. She told me that the young doctor was performing advanced calculus and physics equations in his mind as an 8-year-old for entertainment. He was skipped numerous grades and graduated college at the age of 16. I have also had numerous discussions with Ph.D. physicists Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, physicist Ralph Steiner and Dr. Claude Swanson, who is a Ph.D. physics graduate from Princeton University and all have spoken with my MD friend and all have verified the advanced physics knowledge of this young physician. I also attended graduate programs at Cornell University, an Ivey League school, and the University of California at Berkeley for a Ph.D. program. When I attended UC Berkeley, it was considered one of the top 3 academic universities in the United States. UC Berkeley also has the most Noble Prize science winners in the history of the Nobel prize. I met many extremely bright individuals at these two prestigious universities. Many of the Ph.D. academics associated with the CCRI and FREE organizations were also geniuses.

Nevertheless, I can unequivocally state that the MD is the most intelligent person I have ever met in my life. He was like a walking encyclopedia. He quotes verbatim ancient Hindu texts such as the Vedas and the Upanishads, many other mystical texts from Middle Eastern, Latin, and Greek traditions and he has detailed knowledge of all major religions and spiritual philosophies. He can quote you these texts while you have a page open and he can read verbatim what that page states. He can also inform you, in layman's language, what was the meaning of the read passage. He is like a walking computer, an information storage device, and had very detailed and precise answers to all of my questions. In addition, he frequently speaks in parables. He eventually became my mentor on Cosmology, Spirituality and advanced physics for the next 4 years.

After I reviewed these 3 perfect and detailed legal briefs, I began to think that there was something more to this medical doctor. My intuition kicked in and I recalled our handshake where I "knew" that he was a major "Experiencer of the Contact Modalities." I decided to send him my UFO/Paranormal chronological diary.

That same night he sent me an email response and informed me that he had a lot to tell me in response to my UFO/Paranormal chronological history document but that he could not tell me this information over the phone or via email. I thought he might have seen a little tiny UFO in his past and I completely forgot about him for almost 3 months until I received an email from him. His next email was the same day of our first FREE organizational meeting.

***Remember, his initial email response was the DAY BEFORE my profound Astral Travel Experience where I was shown the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.***

**b. My Second Meeting with the MD: Unification Theory of Physics & Living in an OBE Reality for 2 Years**

On August 26, 2013 this medical doctor called me and informed me that he was arriving in Miami and staying for 3 days from Monday to Wednesday (8/26 – 8/28/2013). The only free time I could meet him was Tuesday afternoon on 8/27/13, the date of our first FREE Foundation Board of Director’s meeting which took place at 6 pm that same day. We agreed to meet at a local Starbucks near Miami airport at 1:30 pm. This time would allow me to prepare and attend our first FREE meeting via Skype scheduled to begin at 6 pm EST. I thought he was going to tell me he saw a little flying saucer flying hundreds of feet in the sky, same stuff we hear from “contactees” all the time.

What happened next was a complete shock to me. He began to tell me his history of numerous contact experiences via the Contact Modalities, especially his history of living OBE on a daily basis for two years straight. He told me that he has told no one else of his experiences, absolutely NO ONE.

When he was 8 years old, he doing advanced physics and advanced calculus for entertainment. At this age, he learned how to meditate and initially had the standard OBE experience-- his consciousness was floating above his body. Soon thereafter, he began to meditate on a daily basis but the second time he tried to meditate he had an Astral Travel Experience that took him to another multidimensional reality. He then began to have daily “Mystic Meditation Travels” -- not the “remote viewing” OBE kind where you are interacting with your physical earthly reality, but the kind where you enter different multi-dimensional realities-- he was inducing Astral Travel Experiences via advanced meditation. Remember, he was only 8 years old when he began to pop out of his body at will. In these multidimensional realities, he began to interact with Non-Human Intelligence. He described them as non-physical but they initially appeared to him as human looking beings dressed in white monk robes.

He informed me that he has seen many different types of Non-Human Intelligence beings over many years.

After a few days of meditation, these human looking beings began to physically appear in his bedroom and would take him to a multidimensional reality for further teachings. Within a few years these beings were shown to actually be “pure energy beings” who were initially using the human looking physical forms so he would not be scared of them. They revealed to him that they were spiritual energy beings and that he was also one of them-- they were part of his family.

I asked numerous questions about these spiritual energy beings. He informed me that it would be difficult for me to initially understand but he mentioned that he will provide me with an analogy that I might understand. He informed me that the Bible had a hierarchy of different types of Angels. He told me that he was one of the Angels in the highest hierarchy and that he had reincarnated on Earth to guide humanity during this crucial time period.

It was at this point that I realized that this man was mentally deranged. I eventually found that it was the complete opposite, that he in fact, has had the most profound paranormal contact experiences of anyone I have met. It took me many years, after continuing to view him as a crazy mad man, to finally accept this man for what he truly was-- an individual who has had truly remarkable experiences with the Contact Modalities and Consciousness.

He informed me that when he was approximately 10 years old, after 2 years of daily Astral Travel Experiences ‘to other realities’, he began to have formal teachings from these spiritual energy beings because he was now prepared to accept this new information. He was then taught about specific topics on the nature of our reality. The teachings included advanced spiritual teachings, reincarnation, the evolution of our souls (individuated units of consciousness), what we commonly call GOD (our Consciousness system), spirituality and advanced physics and science. He

informed me that some of the information is not retained once he returned to his physical body but that these “teachings” occurred for many years. Needless to say, I was left speechless with these comments and was assured that this was going to be a short conversation because of his severe mental instability. Nevertheless, the conversation was entertaining and I continued to engage him for the next 3 hours.

I learned that he had graduated college with the highest honors at the age of 15 and later was admitted into medical school. He could have entered college at the age of 10 but his parents did not want him to be repeatedly skipped. His entire high school years, in an elite private school, was spent with complete boredom. He would spend his high school years doing independent research on advanced mathematics, advanced physics, and reading almost all of human knowledge on all of the ancient mystical and philosophical texts. He informed me that he has the ability to fully retain, verbatim, all of this information, just like a giant hard drive. I tested him and asked him to read to me sections from several of these ancient mystical texts, specifically the Bhagavad Gita (obviously after I had Googled the actual language), and he was 100% accurate. I began to question how was this possible? There must be an explanation for this! I believed that he was a crazy mad man but at the same time I also thought that maybe he was a savant genius among savant geniuses.

He applied to medical school at the age of 15 and had to wait one year because of the time required for the MD application process and the formal MD school interview before admission to medical school. Before he entered medical school at the age of 16, he was “advised” by his spirit guides, by his spiritual family, that he needed to take 2 years off before starting medical school because he was simply too young. He was living with his elderly grandmother at this time. For these 2 years, he locked himself in his room and for 18 hours per day, for 2 years. He spent all of his time in meditation and he would immediately be brought to his angelic family for his “daily teachings”. He became a full-time hermit mystic at the age of 16. For the entire 18 hours each day he was out of his body in these spiritual multidimensional realities where he received daily

instructions from multidimensional intelligence. He would return to our physical reality to take care of his physical bodily needs.

After this 2-year hermit existence as a full-time mystic traveler, he then began medical school. He informed me that after he had graduated from his medical residency, he took a 7-day vacation. Not a standard vacation but one guided by his “spirit guides”. He went into a meditative state in front of a computer. He was transported into a multidimensional reality where he met a group of highly developed beings, his spiritual family. As stated earlier, he described them as the highest form of spirit who are right underneath “God Consciousness”. When he returned back to his body, he worked on physics problems in his computer. Over a 7-day period he completed “The Unified Theory” of Physics that Einstein could not complete-- he was able to unify Quantum Mechanics and Einstein’s General Theory of Relativity. He told me the following:

***“Please note that these ‘Spirits’ did not dictate or channel this information to me. Instead, I did the work myself, under the guidance of my spiritual family”.***

He informed me that he was guided to go to his computer and began to read and “download” hundreds of advanced physics articles during this 7-day period. At the end of the first 5 days, he had solved the “Unification Theory of Physics”. On the 6<sup>th</sup> day he had solved the “Physics of Zero Point Energy”. On the 7<sup>th</sup> day he was given direct physics blueprints for various advanced “Energy Applications”. On the 7<sup>th</sup> day, after completing this work, guided by these highly advanced Spirits, they then congratulated him and celebrated on his behalf. He did not celebrate because he was exhausted. He told me that he was in and out of his body for the entire 7 days completing this work.

For the first 5 days, his “downloads” involved the integration of both Quantum Physics and Einstein’s Theory of Relativity. Quantum, as you might know, pertains to the atomic and sub-atomic world. Einstein’s theory pertains to the world of larger bodies and forces such as space,

time, gravity, etc. Each of these theories has been independently verified through numerous scientific experiments and each is unanimously accepted by the physics community. The problem is that they are completely independent of each other-- they cannot be superimposed on each other and unified-- there is no Unified Theory in Physics. String theory is the latest attempt to provide a solution to this problem but its various theories have not been successful in explaining the most fundamental concepts in our physical reality and defining what is “Consciousness”.

Now, getting back to the MD, he told me that he did not complete a “formal academic article”, one ready to be submitted for verification in an academic journal. Instead, what he wrote are four separate sections, all completely verified by him, when put together, forms the Unified Theory of Physics. All he has to do is complete the actual write up of a formal academic paper. I was informed that the research, analysis, and its verification have been determined and verified under numerous standards. He explained some of these verification standards but the only item I can remember, and somewhat understand, is something about the “theory of elasticity”. There were many others that were also mentioned but I could not remember them because of my unfamiliarity with these concepts.

He also informed me that what he did was to reverse engineer the problem-- whatever that means. I have heard that you can reverse engineer a foreign technology, usually associated with military equipment, but how in the world do you reverse engineer the entire theory of the quantum and at the same time Einstein’s theory of relativity. Only a savant genius can even attempt this, especially one that has had only one year of formal high school physics and one year of high school calculus. Nevertheless, he informed me that he was doing advanced physics and calculus since the age of 8.



He also informed me that he had come up with various applications and devices which can both destroy or greatly benefit mankind and our planet Earth. These new technologies had the potential to completely change this planet-- free energy, numerous beneficial technologies, etc. However, there was the flip side-- he said if that one person, with the intent to kill billions of individuals, can utilize this technology to make a small device the size of a refrigerator that can blow up the entire City of New York. In discussing some of the energy applications, he stated something along the lines of "Why do you think we have so much water on this planet". Being a non-physicist, the only thing I could come up with was nuclear water based cold fusion technology.

He told me that after he realized the potential negative outcomes from this research, he became petrified and decided to shut down the writing of his advanced new energy technology. Because of the negative outcomes, he wanted to totally forget about this experience and this work. He then decided go to an MD psychiatrist who gave him medication that prevented him from dreaming. He also went to a hypnotist so he can forget what he had learned. Finally, he placed all of his documents in a storage facility. He then took this medication for 3 years until one month before I met him. He has been "clean of meds" for almost 1 month. When he stopped his medications, his spiritual families began to reappear again. While he was telling me this information, I concluded that this was a crazy mad man and that he was put in a psychiatric facility and was given psychiatric medications so his crazy mentally deranged experiences would stop.

This was my mindset while he was telling me this information. I was thinking how can a mentally deranged emergency room physician treat extremely sick patients, almost on a daily basis, in a major metropolitan hospital? I thought that I was going crazy yet I managed to receive the highest workload review ratings from my supervisor. I could not possibly understand how this crazy mad person managed not to kill the majority of the patients that walked through his local emergency room hospital.

After he explained to me the benefits and possible negative consequences of this new technological information, I then analyzed this dilemma with him. I was playing “devil’s advocate” to see where this dialogue would take me. I asked him ***“why would these higher realm spirits, your family, give you this gift, if it was not for the positive use of humanity?”*** I said that if they wanted to get rid of us, they would have blown us up years ago given the ability of GOD and these Angels. I also told him that these Energy Beings and other forms of higher intelligence work indirectly through the utilization of other humans under their guidance. This is their method of interference and upgrading of humanity. He did not disagree with me but kept quiet.

I also pointed to our glass of water on the table and asked him ***“whether the glass is half full or half empty?”*** I asked him what are the positive energy applications he developed. He began to rattle them off one by one. I then asked him ***“do you realize that humanity is dying a slow death?”*** -- we are like fish with decreasing oxygen and eventually we will be asphyxiated by the growing toxicity and moral damage being done to our world. He agreed with my analysis. I then asked him whether we should face a slow eventual death or a “possibility” of either immediate death from this technology or our eventual evolution to another sphere of technological evolution. I told him that I would take my risk and instead of a slow death like a fish living in a bowl with diminishing oxygen, that I would prefer a much healthier Earth for the future of humanity.

I also told him ***“Who are you to question the will of these spiritual beings who are right underneath God Consciousness?”*** You are in a human body yet you are questioning these highly evolved spiritual beings. We continued our lengthy conversation and I tried to convince him that he needed to “come out” with this knowledge because it was a gift from these “Spiritual beings” who sought to deliver us to a higher consciousness level.

After I had these thoughts, I went back to thinking that he was a crazy lunatic. This pattern of behavior occurred throughout my 4-year interactions with the medical doctor. I would be accepting what he was telling me and then a few minutes later my rational mind would return and I would dismiss his teachings.

## **An Expert in Black Holes**

I asked him how long it would take for him to complete his Unified Theory paper. He informed me that he had several potential obstacles. First, he informed me that only a specialist in Black Holes would be able to understand his Unification Theory. He then told me that Sir Stephen Hawking was actually wrong about what is a Black Hole and that in fact the event Horizon of the Black Hole does not operate like Hawking stated. He then told me that “Information” actually does not disappear into the Black Hole but actually gets processed like a Quantum Computer of pure Consciousness. Approximately 6 months later, in January of 2014, Hawking came out publicly and stated that for the last 30 years he, Dr. Hawking, was completely wrong on how a Black Hole operates. Eventually I learned from Dr. Rudy Schild, a retired Astrophysicist from Harvard University, whose specialty was Black Holes, that my MD friend was completely correct on how a Black Hole operates. This medical doctor told me that Black Holes are actually information depositories, that operate like a hard drive, and that inside the Black Hole, Einstein’s theory of relativity breaks down. He told me that the inside of the Black Hole provides the mathematics and physics of the Unification Theory.

I then responded that I am a member of a not for profit that was just formed, titled FREE. I discussed the mission of FREE and stated that we have a retired professor of astrophysics from Harvard who was an expert in Black Holes and his name was Dr. Rudy Schild. I told him that maybe Rudy can help him out in his Black Hole equations and his Unification Theory of Physics. I told him that tonight at 6 pm I was going to be having the first meeting of this new organization.

I then pulled out the biographical abstract of Dr. Rudy Schild and his photo that I had prepared for today's FREE first initial meeting. I informed him that Rudy has published numerous astrophysics academic articles. Rudy informed me that these academic articles corrected many of the previous articles of the many Black Hole astrophysics academics, including the errors of Stephen Hawkins. I then showed him a page that contained Rudy's detailed bio that included his extensive publications on Black Holes, which Rudy calls "MECOs", and Rudy's photo. All this medical doctor stated was "*How interesting*".

## **An Expert in Zero Point Energy Theory**

The next problem he mentioned was that on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of this 7-day journey he had solved the physics of Zero Point energy and that no one is studying the complexities of this concept. I then informed him that Apollo 14 astronaut, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, is a friend and that I have been at his home on 4 occasions since we first met in May a few months earlier. I informed him that Dr. Mitchell is also a member of our FREE organization and will also be at today's initial FREE meeting. I told him that the last time I was at Edgar's house I asked him what he did with his spare time and he told me he spends most of his time working on the physics of energy healing and the physics of Zero Point Energy (ZPE). Edgar told me that ZPE research is fundamental to avoid future catastrophic problems for our future. I then told this MD that Edgar informed me that for many years he was working with a physics group, called Quantrek, on the topic of ZPE. I also showed him a page that contained Edgar's extensive biography and areas of interest. Edgar's biography specifically mentioned his interest in ZPE. Once again, this young medical doctor only stated "*How interesting*".

When he mentioned the topic of ZPE, I woke up and began to realize that this meeting was another "orchestrated event" -- that maybe, just maybe, the meeting with this MD was being arranged by higher intelligence and somehow this man might be telling me the truth. Once again, this was not a coincidence. The MD needed an expert in Black Holes and then an expert in Zero Point Energy and what is the focus of

these two co-founders of FREE-- these same exact topics. What are the statistical probabilities of this occurring? Just like my NDE experiences, I have once again hit the lottery, this time twice. ***Are you ready for hitting the lottery 3 times in a row once again, just like my NDE related experience?***

## **An Engineer to Build New Energy Devices**

The third problem he had was that on the 7<sup>th</sup> day he was given many direct physics applications for advanced energy devices. He informed me that he had the physics for these various applications but that he was not an engineer and could not attempt to build said applications. I asked him for examples of these applications and he informed me that there were three types of applications. The simplest one was based on cold fusion and was the size of a refrigerator. He told me that this technology can be stored in an object the size of a refrigerator and can power either all of New York City or all of South Florida. He then detailed two other forms but that they would be too complicated for me to understand. He told me that he needed an engineer with some knowledge of these concepts in order to build the simplest form of device.

I then started to laugh and told him about Dennis Briefer, yet another new member of our FREE organization. Dennis was a past president of the Dr. John Mack Foundation and was both an engineer and a physicist. He holds 22 energy patents to his name and for the last 25 years he has been researching Cold Fusion technologies and Zero Point Energy. I told him that Dennis can be brought in to help with the actual building of these technologies. I then showed him the biography of Dennis, information on his 22 energy patents, including his research interest in Cold Fusion Technology and Zero Point Energy and his photo. Again, all he said was “***How interesting***”.

When I was telling him this information, I was laughing the whole time because now I had hit the lottery once gain for 3 straight times-- my NDE related experience was 3 days in a row, I met Mary, Rudy, and Edgar over 3 days, and now I was given 3 new physics applications by this medical doctor. I informed him that I had our first FREE meeting at 6 pm and that these 3 individuals will be at this meeting. At that point, I do not know whether he believed me, whether he thought I was crazy, or the reverse, whether this person was indeed mentally unstable or might actually be telling me the truth.

***NOTE: I later realized that he had knowledge of everything that was to transpire that day and about every member of our Board of Directors. He posed these questions because he knew that our FREE organizational meeting was that same day and that these 3 individuals would be at the FREE meeting at 6 pm.***

This medical doctor then informed me that humanity was not ready for these new energy devices. He told me that humanity must become more spiritual in order for these devices to be released to humanity. He informed me that this information will be misused and will result in the destruction of humanity because of the potential destructive power of these new technologies. He then gave me approximately 15 pages of advanced physics with approximately 15 pages filled with physics equations. He told me that this document was the Unification Theory of Physics but that he had purposely eliminated 4 segments in this document to prevent its misuse. He informed me that a good theoretical physicist can attempt to fill in the 4 missing segments.

The next day I called Edgar and told him that I needed to see him ASAP. He allowed me to see him the next day. I gave him a copy of the 15 pages of physics equations done by my new MD friend. Edgar knew right away that this was advanced physics. He told me that he had a Ph.D. in Aeronautical Engineering from MIT but that he was not a theoretical physicist and he did not adequately understand much of the material. I told

him that my friend only gave me a quick summary of his work but he has the details in another location.

I also express mailed a copy to Rudy. The following day Rudy informed me that this information was the “real deal”, that the document was fragmented into separate sections and that it needed much work to decipher this complex physics work. He told me that he was interested in working with this Medical Doctor and with Edgar. This was now my first tangible information that this information might be valid.

It was already 5:00 pm and I was going to be late to our first FREE Skype conference call meeting which was scheduled to start at 6 pm. I had not even paid attention to preparing for this meeting because I was completely captivated by this medical doctor. While I was still at Starbucks, I was faced with a dilemma. Was this person telling me the truth? Was this person indeed a savant math and physics genius with “special information”? Was this person a Non-Human Intelligence in an Earthly body? Was this person a pill popping mentally deranged emergency room physician? Given my paranormal/UFO experiences over the last 18 months, and the 3 “coincidences” regarding Rudy, Edgar, and Dennis Briefer, and my 3 NDE synchronistic experiences, and my meeting Mary Rodwell, Rudy Schild and Edgar Mitchell within 50 hours after my Astral Travel experience, I have learned not to underestimate anything and that there might be validity to almost any crazy, even “INSANE” story just like the one told to me by this medical doctor.

I then said to myself that if this story has any ounce of validity, even if remote, it can have enormous consequences for humanity. I decided to proceed as if what this MD told me was true and that a vetting process was required for this individual and his Unified Theory equations. It was now 5:30 pm and I was going to be late for my first FREE meeting. I then made the decision to invite him to this Skype meeting and to let him listen just as a spectator. He has never spoken to anyone else about his experiences and I believed that attending this meeting might be a therapeutic experience for him. He agreed to attend the meeting. I then

informed the MD not to say anything during the meeting. I still did not know if this person was mentally deranged or whether there might be some truth to his experiences.

On my drive to where the meeting would take place, I began to think about the numerous “synchronicities” involved in my interaction with this person.

○ I initially met the MD one day before my profound Astral Travel Experience while I was driving my car in the middle of a traffic jam. **Was this a coincidence?**

○ Two days later, I was introduced to Mary Rodwell, Dr. Rudy Schild, and Dr. Edgar Mitchell, the other 3 co-founders of FREE, by Cosmic Intelligence. **Was this a coincidence?**

○ This man had no idea of my May 2013 “OBE download” where I received a message from Cosmic Intelligence informing me that I needed to do a project on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities, including the relationship to the human death process and the so-called “spirit world”. Yet, this same information was the information I was receiving from this medical doctor. **Was this a coincidence?**

○ Why would this person decide to meet with me in Miami the same day of our first FREE meeting? This man had no idea that our first FREE meeting was taking place today at 6 pm. **Was this a coincidence?**

○ Why was Edgar introduced to me? Edgar was the 6<sup>th</sup> man to walk on the moon. He was one of the fathers of modern ESP and consciousness studies and founded the Institute for Noetic Sciences. He also wrote a 700-page book on almost all of the Contact Modalities back in 1974. He had a PhD in Aeronautical Engineering from MIT and he informed me that he spends most of his spare time researching and collaborating on Zero Point Energy. This was an expertise that this doctor needed. **Was Edgar’s involvement a coincidence?**



○ Why was Rudy introduced to me? For 45 years he was a Research Astronomer and Astrophysicist at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics and he is a specialist on Black Holes-- an area theorized to be the center of Cosmic Consciousness, where Information gets processed and stored. Rudy is also one of the few physicists who is not scared to talk about the relationship between UFOs, ETs, the Paranormal, and Cosmology and Quantum Physics. Rudy also informed me that one of his major objectives for the last few years was to spread the information of the Quantum Hologram, Consciousness, and the UFO Contact Phenomena. This was an expertise that this medical doctor needed. **Was Rudy's involvement a coincidence?**

○ Why is Dennis Briefer in our group? Dennis is both a physicist and an engineer. He was the past chair of the John Mack Institute where he researched UFO Contact Experiencers. Dennis was also a Contactee. He was an individual who has had a 30-year interest in Zero Point Energy and Cold Fusion and he has numerous physics patents to his name. Can this be the person who can assist this medical doctor in building the numerous advanced energy applications downloaded to my MD friend? This was an expertise that he needed. **Was Dennis' involvement also a coincidence?**

All of this craziness was whirling around in my mind at this time. Again, I thought that I was not in my physical "reality" and that one day I would "wake up" from this dream. It was just surreal.

### **c. Communication with the Medical Doctor**

As you know, I attended graduate school at Cornell and was a Ph.D. candidate at UC Berkeley. I have never met anyone who I would consider a genius except for this medical doctor. On September 2, 2013, I sent him an email suggesting that he read "*The Holographic Universe*" and the "*Irreducible Mind: Toward a Psychology for the 21st Century*". I also sent him videos of recent lectures by Dr. Rudy Schild and Dr. Edgar Mitchell.

Here is his response:

*"Thank you very much for sharing with me the videos of Dr. Schild and Dr. Mitchell. They seem far ahead of their time and to somehow have insight into the inevitability that as the consciousness of our planet elevates, the disciplines of "science and religion" must inevitably merge.*

*When I was a child, I conducted a study in which I sent anonymous surveys to hundreds of biologists, chemists & physicists to determine which scientific branch had the greatest proportion of theists, and the physicists came out significantly ahead, which I believe is due to the intrinsic nature of their work in cosmology. Incidentally, after much internal debate, the secular school I was attending decided I would not be allowed to publish the study, as they thought the results too controversial, LOL.*

*I also appreciate the reference to Michael Talbot's The Holographic Universe, which I thoroughly enjoyed reading. My favorite parts were the multiple strikingly accurate descriptions of the bardo throughout the middle and last half of the book."*

#### **d. Channeling & Past Lives with the MD**

On September 9, 2013, I coordinated a skype call with Mary Rodwell (FREE board member), Dr. Jon Klimo (FREE board member), Marilynn Hughes (a major author on Out of Body Experiences), Giles Campbell (a major experiencer who lives near Mary in Australia), and the medical doctor. I scheduled this meeting because the medical doctor had informed me that he had never spoken to anyone about his lifetime of Astral Travel Experiences and his many experiences via the Contact Modalities. I felt sorry for the man and hoped that he might receive some insights and assistance from this panel of experts, researchers, and contact experiencers. I felt sorry for this person and believed that he needed some counseling and therapy. Boy was I wrong!

The medical doctor stayed on the call for about 15 minutes and then informed us that he was working the night shift at his hospital. He told us that he had to go to work. I was not aware of this before I scheduled this meeting. The MD then abruptly left the meeting and his Skype connection was dropped. The group then agreed to proceed to chat with Marilyn Hughes about her Astral Travel Experiences. Shortly thereafter, all of us began to have video problems with the Skype program. We agreed that all of us would have our audio turned on but not the Skype video. We believed that this would allow us to continue our meeting. We agreed that I would have my audio and video on but everyone else would have the video turned off.

Shortly after the MD left the Skype call, I saw Marilynn Hughes banging her head with her hand and she said “***Rey I am getting slammed, I am getting slammed***”. I later learned that her comments meant that she was getting a “download”. At the same time, I saw on my computer that Mary Rodwell began to frantically rub her shoulders and elbows and she stated “***me too, me too***”. Giles Campbell was in Mary’s house sitting next to her and he was looking at her like “***what the hell is going on***”. I later

learned from Mary that when she gets her own “downloads”, she starts to rub her upper body because it dissipates the energy that is entering her body. I was seeing all of this and I also was thinking “***What the hell is going on?***” Remember that no one else was able to see each other and was not aware what was happening to the other Skype participants.

Dr. Jon Klimo had been a Ph.D. professor of Psychology for 40 years and is considered one of the world’s leading academic experts on the “Paranormal”. He has published various academic papers on the “paranormal” and he also wrote the definitive book on Channeling, titled “***Channeling: Investigations on Receiving Information from Paranormal Sources***” that has been translated into 18 languages. I later found out that Jon had been completely knocked out during this part of the Skype call-- he had missing time and could not remember anything after the medical doctor left the meeting.

***What happened next drove me to drink  
for one straight week.***

I had seen an Energy Being inside my house. My wife had “called down” many CAP-UFOs and numerous different types of Non-Human Intelligence. Then my daughter and I and 3 adult friends saw a huge football stadium size CAP-UFO for 1 hour floating on top of my neighbor’s house less than 30 feet away from us. But this incident, and what later happened with the MD, drove me to drink for the first time in my life.

Marilynn started channeling an entity. She made statements and then Mary would finish her sentences. Mary would then start a sentence and then Marilyn would finish her sentence. This back-and-forth channeling of a Non-Human Intelligence occurred for about 15 minutes. One would start a sentence and the other person would finish the sentence. Marilyn started by saying that “***my friend (the MD) had a previous***

*reincarnation where his mission in that past life was to bring advanced energy applications to his world*". Mary would then continue by saying that *"Rey, tell him that it was not his fault, that he really had good intentions in trying to bring his society advanced energy devices."* Marilyn then said that *"it was greed and selfishness that intervened and misapplied this technology for the wrong purpose"*. Marilyn and Mary then stated that *"society misused this advanced energy technology and they managed to destroy their species and the rest of their world"*. Mary then said that *"it was not even Earth"*. The details of this channeled conversation went on for almost 15 minutes. At the end, they recovered, became conscious, and transitioned to their senses. They then both told me *"Rey, you need to talk to him and tell him it was not his fault... tell him it was not his fault"*. Dr. Jon Klimo then woke up from his trance and did not realize what had taken place. We then later told him the details. Giles Campbell remained freaked out the entire time and was just listening to these two ladies channeling a being with instructions for me and that I needed to speak with my medical doctor friend. He was blown away just like I was.

After this took place, the remaining rationalist part of my mind completely exploded. I could deal with seeing a huge CAP-UFO object outside my house. I could deal with seeing an Energy Being in my living room. I could deal with a miraculous medical healing of our paralyzed dog. I could deal with seeing shadow and ghost beings on a weekly basis. I could deal with my 4 months of reading over 300 NDE and Consciousness Studies books and my 3 consecutive days of NDE-related experiencers. I even accepted the fact that we are all eternal spiritual beings. But I still could not fathom what I just heard. I could not digest and accept the concepts of a Past Life, Channeling, Reincarnation and communication from a Non-Human Intelligence from a multidimensional reality. I could not accept that this MD might be a Non-Human Intelligence, that he might be a reincarnated Spiritual Being who was here on this Planet to either blow us up or to provide us with advanced energy technology. I could not deal with a live channeling by two rational and sane ladies right in front of my eyes.

This information was just too much for me to handle. I needed to just stop this insanity and revert back to my normal life. I thought I was going crazy!

I just could not muster up the courage to call up the medical doctor immediately. I waited 4 days before I had the courage to call him. How was I going to convey this information to him? Part of me wanted to believe him but I was convinced that he was mentally deranged and needed counseling and therapy. I also wanted to forget that this channeling experience ever occurred.

It was September 13<sup>th</sup> when I called my MD friend and I was going to tell him what these two ladies had channeled. I did not even get a chance to tell him what the two ladies said. Without even a hesitation, he told me

***“I know what happened Rey. Tell the 2 ladies thank you but I already know the information they told you. I already know of all of my ‘Past Lives’ and I also know my Earthly mission.”***

***He then repeated VERBATIM what these two ladies stated. I felt similar to the time I saw the Energy Being in my living room-- I was speechless. It was another “Atomic Bomb” going off in my Mind. I had reached my point of insanity!***

He then told me that when he was 16 years old and spent 2 years in an OBE state 18 hours per day in a multidimensional reality, he was informed by his benevolent “spiritual beings”, his family, all of his previous “Past Lives”. He then told me that there is no such thing as a “Past Life” because all of our reincarnations are occurring simultaneously.

He did state that he learned that in one of his “Past Life” experiences, his mission was to spread both spiritual teachings and bring new energy technology to his world. What happened was that the ego, selfishness and greed intervened and the technology was used inappropriately and the result was that his world was blown up and destroyed. He then reiterated his apprehension for releasing this information because humanity had not reached the appropriate state of spiritual evolution. We as humans were not spiritually evolved.

I was in shock by his response. Without any hesitation he confirmed everything that these 2 ladies had channeled and his response was almost verbatim. I started to freak out and hyperventilated. For the first time since I had these experiences, I thought I was going crazy. I just could not take it anymore. How could this person know what these two ladies stated? How did these two ladies know all of the details of this MD when I had never spoken to them about his experiences? I was also listening to a story of reincarnation, bringing new energy technologies to another reality which was eventually blow up by this new technology. Now this MD has similar technology that can also blow-up humanity. Was he a Non-Human Intelligence! This information was simply too much for me to handle.

***After the MD told me verbatim what the two ladies channeled, I began to drink every day for 5 days straight, until yet another CRAZY event took place.***

***I would buy a 12 pack of Heineken beer every day and worked on gardening in my backyard all day in the Florida heat. I was drunk by 5 pm and I had forgotten all of my experiences. I truly believed that I was going insane and that I could not deal with my experiences anymore.***

e. **I was sent a Messenger to Sober Me Up**

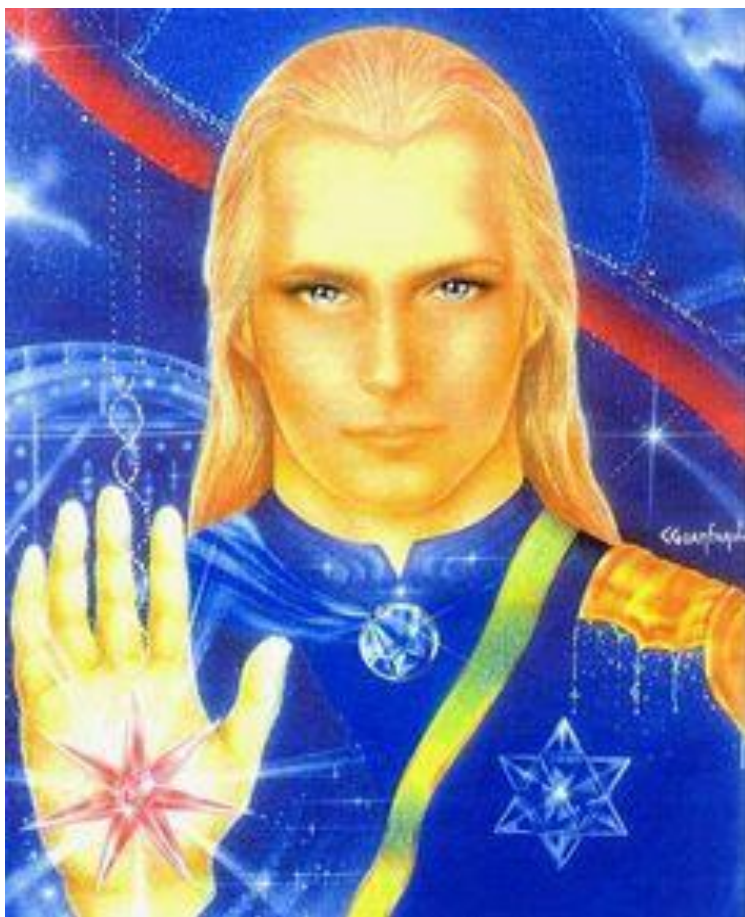
On Friday evening, September 19, 2013, the husband of a lady that was cleaning our house came by to pick up his wife. His name was Fernando Kearny. He hung himself a few years after this experience because his “paranormal” experience returned after many years of hibernation. I had known this couple for over 8 years and have helped them out many times. Both were undocumented immigrants, he was from Argentina and she from Mexico. They had a young child and we tried to help them by occasionally hiring them to clean our house and for various tasks in the home.

Last year my daughter told the housekeeper friend of ours of the CAP-UFO we saw outside our house that occurred several months before. Fernando’s wife then told him about my CAP-UFO sighting outside my house the previous year. On this date, when the husband went to pick up his wife, he asked me “***Rey, have you seen any more UFOs?***” Since it was 5 pm and I was drunk, I wanted nothing to do with this line of questioning. I tried to dismiss him by responding, “***It is not about UFOs but about Non-Human Intelligence and advanced physics***”. I thought that this comment would easily dismiss his line of inquiry. I was wrong. He then told his wife to get into the car with his daughter. Over a 5-minute period he then told me a story that literally blew me away.

As a 13-year-old he learned to meditate from a 19-year-old friend. He had an Out of Body Experience the first time he meditated. In his OBE state, he traveled to the home of the 19-year-old that had taught him to meditate. When he returned to his body, he told her the details of her home, which was accurate. With time, he continued to meditate and he had an Astral Travel Experience where he was transported to a higher dimension. In this multidimensional reality he began daily interactions with Non-Human Intelligence that looked like the beings called Pleiadeans. They were over 7 feet tall, with an athletic build, had blue eyes and long blond hair, and wore a blue skin tight body suit. They



eventually appeared to him in physical form next to his bed at night. Fernando sent me a drawing of what these beings looked like. Attached is the actual graphic image that Fernando sent me via email.



These experiences began when Fernando was 13 years old. At first these beings would teach him tricks such as rubbing a kitten and it would go to sleep and then rub it again and it would wake up. He then

Was told how to make energy in his fingers. He told me that in a classroom he would sit behind a student, point his index finger at a student behind his head, and soon thereafter the student

believed that his head was on fire. It was one childish trick after another. Later, as he became older, he began to be taught other lessons regarding spirituality and advanced physics.

He told me that for a lengthy period of time he would wake up and there would be various pages of advanced physics on the ground in his handwriting. He had no idea how the physics writings had appeared but he clearly recognized that it was his handwriting.

It got to the point where he thought he was going crazy. His mother was put into a mental hospital because she was communicating with non-physical beings. His father became an alcoholic and he was afraid that this was going to happen to him as well. At the age of 17, after 3 years of daily interactions with these beings and waking up to physics equations, he told this Non-Human Intelligence to go away because he wanted a normal life. He also stopped meditating. These beings complied with his request and they never returned. He has never spoken with anyone, even with his wife, of these experiences. I was the very first one that he has mentioned these experiences to.

I asked him if I could go to his house the next day, on Saturday, to discuss these experiences further and if I could invite two Spanish speaking friends to listen to his stories. I wanted witnesses so they can verify his testimony. He agreed because I had helped his family many times but he was reluctant. After he told me his detailed story in front of us, one of my friends turned to me and told me that I was a “Contactee Magnet”. I had never heard that before but it did confirm the validity of my communication with this person.

My medical doctor friend also had similar experiences to Fernando:

- 1) they both learned to meditate as young children;
- 2) they both entered another dimension where they encountered various forms of Non-Human Intelligence;
- 3) these Non-Human Intelligence were also similar in that they initially appeared human looking but were actually multidimensional spiritual beings;
- 4) these beings taught both of them advanced physics;
- 5) these beings also gave them spiritual teachings.

Unlike the medical doctor, who was doing advanced calculus and physics for entertainment at the age of 8, Fernando had zero knowledge of advanced mathematics and physics. Fernando had no basis for understanding the complex physics information he received but the MD did. Once again, it is important to note that I never told Fernando anything about the medical doctor-- nothing. ***Why were their experiences so similar?***

Remember, this occurred a few days after I began to have doubts of my own sanity and I began to drink heavily. I was carrying a significant burden after my interaction with the medical doctor. After this experience with Fernando, I began to relax because once again, I was given a “message” from Non-Human Intelligence to “***Chill Out***”, a message that everything is being coordinated on my behalf. I receive a telepathic intuitive message that “***I just need to go with the flow and to trust what is developing in my life.***” I learned from this experience to once again not think that I am mentally unstable. I have not gotten drunk since that date and I stopped drinking. I was essentially put back on my mission.

## **IX. Beginnings of My Cosmology Lessons**

### **a. Introduction: 4 Years of Cosmology Lessons**

I personally met with the medical doctor on October 2, 2013. This initial meeting would lead to a series of lessons on spirituality, cosmology and advanced physics that lasted for more than 4 years. Our conversations focused mainly on the cosmology of our reality and on advanced physics. In my previous conversations one month earlier, we began to have weekly discussions on spirituality and on advanced physics. He presented the materials in an easily digestible format. The October 2, 2013 personal meeting with the MD began my formal training with the MD. Our previous telephonic conversations were introductory conversations. These lessons lasted 4 years.

The medical doctor became a friend and his teachings focused on the areas of cosmology, advanced physics, and spirituality. In the following section, I will highlight a series of physics-related experiences for only two time periods occurring from October and November of 2013. They occurred for more than 4 years but I am only presenting these two brief time periods as an example of the dialogue that was taking place with the MD, myself, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Claude Swanson and physicist Ralph Steiner. **There were many more months of these physics related experiences but I only selected these two time periods so you can get an idea of what was happening to me during this 4-year period.**

Shortly after this third personal meeting with the medical doctor, who I now considered a friend, I began to have frequent telephone and email conversations on a weekly basis. I began to wake up in the mornings with knowledge of advanced physics concepts. I began to write them down. As previously stated, I have zero physics knowledge and cannot even factor a quadratic equation and my math skills are minimal. Thus, I was the last person on Earth that would be able to understand advanced physics concepts. When I would go to the computer, I was “led” to skim numerous advanced physics academic article on a weekly basis. I

was not understanding the article but it was more like a quick scan review. I would attempt to feel the energy in the article and sometimes I would get a strong intuition that this article was important. I would then forward this article to my MD friend and to my other physicist friends, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Claude Swanson, Dr. Jude Currivan and to Ralph Steiner, a genius theoretical physicist.



**Above is a photo of Harvard Astrophysicist, Dr. Rudy Schild, Princeton Ph.D. Physicist, Dr. Claude Swanson and myself**

As previously stated, Dr. Rudy Schild was a retired professor from the Harvard Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics, Dr. Claude Swanson received his Ph.D. in physics from Princeton University, Dr. Jude Currivan received a Master's in Physics from Cambridge University and studied with Dr. Stephan Hawkin and Ralph Steiner was the superstar of our FREE physics group, even though he did not have a Ph.D. but was acknowledged by members of the FREE Physics Group as the most gifted in our group.

I “intuitively knew” which one of these articles were important and which ones were not. I would then send my analysis of my physics readings and nightly downloads to these physics’ members and to the MD. What follows is a series of email and phone conversations with these individuals for only two months-- October and November of 2013. I utilized only these two months because the physics experiences were heightened in these two months but they are illustrative of my physics downloads and physics teaching from the Fall of 2013 to the Fall of 2017.

I began a series of email communications with the medical doctor, Dr. Rudy Schild, with Princeton trained Ph.D. physicist Dr. Claude Swanson. Shortly after my October 2<sup>nd</sup> meeting with the MD, I was introduced to Ralph Steiner, a genius who had an theoretical physicist, and Dr. Jude Currivan, a brilliant individual who held a Master’s Degree in Physics, specializing in quantum physics and Astronomy, from the Cambridge University and a PhD in Archaeology from the University of Reading, researching ancient cosmologies. These individuals, with the participation of the medical doctor, comprised what came to be known as the FREE Physics Group. Only individuals with advanced physics knowledge and had an interest in the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities, were allowed to participate. I was merely a “fly on the wall” and participated in all their conversations. The group lasted approximately to the publication of our FREE book, ***Beyond UFOs***, which was published in March of 2018.

These nightly downloads of advanced physics concepts would occur on a weekly basis for over 4 years. Again, it was to a point where I once again believed that I was mentally deranged. Eventually, over time, and with the assistance of my medical doctor friend, I learned that these were part of my advanced cosmology and physics lessons even though I understood only a fraction of the information I was receiving.

I cannot possibly go into the details of all of my lessons with the MD and these physics academics but I will attempt to highlight just a few of them so you can get a better understanding of what was taking place. Given the limitations of this article, I will only focus on just a two-month period, October and November 2013. If you review the documented physics experiences that happened in just these two months you will have an idea of the immense amount of physics experiences I had during these 4 years.

**b. Cosmology Lessons for the Month of October 2013**

**1. October 2, 2013**

My MD friend told me that he was in Miami and asked if I would like to meet him. I agreed. At this meeting, he told me that I was now ready to receive his lessons. He told me that being a non-physicist would help me to understand what he would be telling me. This would involve lessons on Cosmology, Consciousness, Physics, and Spirituality. I was told that they are all interrelated. He mentioned that I would “not be pigeonholed” into traditional concepts. In addition, he mentioned Black Holes in this discussion several times and the importance that the study of Black Holes is very important regarding all of these topics. I then began to reflect that Black Holes, what Dr. Rudy Schild calls “MECOs”, is the specialty of Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild, one of the 4 co-founders of FREE.

I asked him two questions that I remembered from a dream I had the night before. I told him that these two issues were “stapled to my forehead”. When I asked him about these two concepts his eyeballs popped out. He said was I spying on his computer’s hard drive. I laughed out loud. He did not laugh, was serious, and could not understand how I knew about this information. She told me that “You can read my mind”. I told him that these two concepts were ingrained in my mind since I woke up this morning. I asked him about the following two concepts:

1. **Graphite nanotechnology**: I asked him if graphite nanotechnology is the "Key" for direct implementation of his advanced energy technology? I immediately knew that this was the technology of the future for his proposed physics applications. The MD confirmed all of the above. He was shocked. He informed me that this new technology will be the apparatus that will allow us to capture and contain the forces for fusion and eventually Zero Point Energy applications.

2. **Quantum Loop Gravity Theory**: Yesterday I was reading a Wikipedia article on the Unified Theory in preparation for today's short meeting. I discovered that there were numerous approaches, or paths, to a Unified Field theory of physics. Out of all the different approaches, one approach just zoomed out to me-- the Quantum Loop Gravity Theory. I totally ignored all the other unified field theories-- mostly involving various string theories.

I then did some research on this particular theory. I learned that the leading academic in this research area is Dr. Erik Verlinde. I then asked the MD about some components of this theory. Once again, this person's eyeballs popped out and he was shocked that I knew about this theory and why I only focused on this theory. He confirmed the validity of Dr. Verlinde's Entropic Gravity hypothesis, which is under the umbrella of Quantum Loop Gravity Theory. He informed me that this theory comes the closest to his approach than the other Unified Field theories. He mentioned that the theory was still not correct, but his analysis of explaining that "gravity" actually does not exist is the best feature to come out of this theory.

**How did I know this information?** I told her that I knew nothing about this theory until yesterday and that I must have tapped into the "Akashic Field" that Dr. Mitchell always makes reference to-- the Holographic Information Field of our Greater Reality. LOL. He tried to discuss some of the specifics of Quantum Loop Gravity Theory but I told her that I was still confused. He then went into the details of the theory so I can begin to digest the complexity of this theory. He mentioned concepts such as space, time, gravity, travel, black holes,



entropy this, entropy that-- I began to understand a bit more but in essence, I was still confused. He also told me that in our next series of conversations he will take his time and tell me step by step the details of all of these theories so I can begin to properly understand them. He told me that he will focus on the concept of “Entropy”.

One thing that he did emphasize was that if one understood the physics of a Black Hole then one can get the necessary information to understand the Unified Theory. I also recall him saying that Einstein’s theory of relativity breaks down on the Event Horizon of the Black Hole. I then immediately knew why Dr. Rudy Schild was selected for this project-- because he is an expert in Black Holes and has had debates with the leading theoretical physicists, such as Steven Hawkins (Cambridge), Leonard Susskind (Stanford), and Juan Maldecena, (Princeton) regarding the physics of a Black Hole.

The MD then informed me that he will be leaving Friday morning back to New York. I hope to get another hour or two with him tomorrow. He will have some free time after October 20th because he is burdened with a previous personal obligation but he will be available for questions. He also mentioned and emphasized that he has not touched the subject of the Unification Theory of Physics for 2.5 years and he is rusty on various components and that it will take some time for him to get reacquainted with this work. He expects to complete a rough draft of his Unification Theory paper around early Spring of 2014 when he is freed from her other obligations.

## **2.     October 3, 2013**

I spent another afternoon with my friend, the MD. We continued discussing numerous topics but this time, he began to explain the topics very slowly and with much detail. His explanations were much more simplistic. The MD informed me that if I wanted to, we can continue our conversations over the next few months when he has time. I agreed. We agreed that we would communicate with each other via email or phone

until we met again. He informed me that he was working two Emergency Room physician jobs and most probably communication via email would be best.

### 3. October 4, 2013

I sent a very lengthy email to Dr. Rudy Schild which stated as follows:

*“Yesterday I spent about 4 hours with our "MD friend" and I realized that I misunderstood a lot of his previous concepts. For this, I beg your forgiveness. I received much clarification in today's discussion. I was told that he will begin to introduce me to concepts on Cosmology, Astrophysics, and Spirituality. I was told I was ready to receive this information. I was initially allowed to use a tape recorder but this person was so extremely uncomfortable that after a few minutes I turned it off. He clearly did not want to be identified. As you know, I am a lay person and was not able to understand 99% of what our friend was talking about but from what I gathered, this person was way, way outside of the traditional theoretical physicist box. His approach is not associated with any of the "conventional" approaches to the Unified Field Theory-- it truly is a very unique approach.*

*Our friend mentioned that Dr. Erik Verlinde was NOT the launching point for his analysis. He informed me that some of Verlinde's arguments were useful and applicable to the true concept of Gravity, which does not exist, which was just one of many components to his theory.*

*Thus, ignore what I told you yesterday. Many of the documents following Verlinde's analysis were from my research at 4 am based upon my October 2<sup>nd</sup> conversation with our friend which was totally wrong. I apologize for this confusion.*

*Now after I was given a much deeper explanation, I realize that this person's explanation is way more non-traditional. I was told that Einstein came the closest to his theory but our friend's approach is still not in any mainstream theory-- it is truly "out of the box". This person told me lots of details of how this information was relayed to her by "God Consciousness" spiritual entities when he goes Out of Body. His work is very similar to how physicist Tom Campbell, who worked for many years with Robert Monroe, got his information on cosmology, physics and spirituality. I would argue that the information is exactly alike. We are talking with conversations with Cosmic Consciousness itself. He has told me that he has developed a deep and long relationship with the Universal Mind. We are literally talking about "taping into the SOURCE" type of info here.*

*This person is very powerful and the information provided goes way beyond theoretical physics. The applications to all levels of humanity are indescribable because they are so enormous. This person was given so much information about many different topics that I had my mouth open the whole time. I consider myself a somewhat educated person but this MD and the information that was presented was truly in a league of its own. This person is the real deal.*

*The MD also informed me that he has not touched his previously stored unified theory material in over 2.5 years but yet he readily remembered concept after concept and physicist after physicist and theory after theory. As stated earlier, this unified theory was developed over a 7-day period and the specifics of what took place over this 7-day period was relayed to me in detail. I need to emphasize that this person has just one year of formal high school Physics but these "Spiritual Angels", including GOD (Cosmic Consciousness) gave him a Post-Doctoral Physics degree in a 7-day period. Our conversation was truly*

*remarkable and I am still in complete shock! The problem is that I could only understand a small percentage of the vast information he provided. In the future, I hope to put you in communication with him so both of you can communicate directly. He did tell me that in future lessons he will break down the information in piecemeal fashion so I can begin to digest the information provided.*

*The MD will be tied up with another obligation until the end of November but will be available for email communications. Our friend was specifically told by these entities not to work on this project until after this date. After this date, he will be able to retrieve the information and begin to re-orient himself to his previous writings. He will have to commence to once again "meditate" to reach the necessary level of "consciousness" to retrieve a lot of this information.*

*Rudy, this person is "for real" and not a crazy nut job like I had previously thought. I was able to make this determination based upon the information provided on the numerous physics and non-physics revelations he told me and they are truly mind-blowing. I was told to keep all details confidential and I will honor that commitment.*

*Regarding the Physics he is working on, this person informed me that it was tested to numerous theories (he discussed almost 10 of them) and that was where we discussed Gravity and Verlinde's theory but my friend stated that his theory was not "complex" but instead "very simple". For example, the MD did state that there are only 2 fundamental forces in this Universe and he provided me with a very detailed discussion about the topic of "Entropy". He mentioned that these two fundamental forces appear in not only our physical reality but also in the topic of spirituality. Nevertheless, even though the topic was difficult for me to digest, I received a basic understanding of the entropic forces and how*

*balance is achieved. He did inform me that a simplistic way of viewing these forces is by seeing them as "good/evil or positive/negative". It then struck me that his explanations were very similar to Edgar's "dyadic" model of paired opposites. He told me that he will provide me with a more detailed explanation on Entropy and the 2 fundamental forces in our Universe in the very near future.*

*He mentioned the concept of paired opposites many times and mentioned the expanding universe and the forces which propel and attract this expansion. He then gave an example of a giant rubber polymer ball expanding in a closed environment. He then spent about 15 minutes on this topic alone. It was fascinating. I asked him to send me this illustration in an email so I can forward it to you. I also asked him if the concept of the Holographic Universe was correct. He looked at me with a weird face and said "Of course it is" as if I was raising such a simple elemental question and that I should have known better. He informed me that Edgar was correct. Consciousness is in fact an information storage device-- A Universal Mind. He said that all Black Holes (MECOs) are information storage devices and all of them communicate with each other by tapping into other universes and other multidimensional realities. This is exactly what you have previously told me.*

*One very important concept he stated over, and over again, is that humanity has a major spiritual imbalance and that this imbalance will severely impact our future ability to be able to utilize future technologies adequately. He stated that we need to become more spiritual, more like a mystic. This imbalance is due to the tremendous explosion in technological development which has led to humans circumventing their spiritual growth.*

*He informed me that this continued growing imbalance regarding human spirituality is going to create a major problem for our future. The only way to correct this imbalance is to ensure that our spiritual development matches our technological development. With this coming revelation there must be an emphasis to encourage humanity to a higher spiritual shift for mankind. He informed me that if we do not succeed, we will destroy ourselves as a human species. This was the same exact message Edgar told me and the same concepts discussed in his paper on the merging of Science and Spirituality.*

*Our friend then described the role of a human avatar, which was to bring **dharma**, or righteousness, back to the social and cosmic order. He then quoted from the **Bhagavad Gita** (which I have looked up and am sending to you), where she stated as follows:*

***“Whenever righteousness wanes and unrighteousness increases, I send myself forth. For the protection of the good and for the destruction of evil, and for the establishment of righteousness, I come into being age after age”. (Gita:4.7–8)***

*He mentioned to me the Entropic purpose of the human avatar. I felt like I was talking to a human avatar and I am not saying this lightly. I know for a fact that this person has non-earthly powers that have not been self-revealed and which I cannot discuss in this email due to confidentiality issues. Once again, I know this for a fact and if given permission I will discuss my experiences with you that demonstrate his earthy abilities. I know it sounds crazy but, in the future, I hope I am allowed to discuss these abilities and for him to personally demonstrate them to you. These are magical, almost "Christ-like" powers of medical healings. I know it sounds crazy.*

*Rudy, buckle up your seat belt because our ship is going to be launched real soon and we will shortly experience what Edgar felt.*

*Rey H”*

#### 4. October 4, 2013: Response from Dr. Schild

*"Dear Rey,*

*Thank you for your long letter. For me, all the signs look good. The few remarks you make about the physics accord with what I know about the emerging physics.*

*Talk about me for a moment. I also speak through a channeling interpreter whom Edgar has met, and learned a great deal about the universe. We have the same teacher, who has ultimate knowledge. So our information is coherent and in agreement, but different approaches.*

*This will be interesting. I take seriously all you are doing, and everything you have told me agrees with what I know. Don't apologize for any past mis-clue. Scientists learn from trying false paths.*

*Thank you for what you are doing, and the Universe's blessings to you.*

*--Rudy-- "*

I was very excited upon receiving the email from Dr. Rudy Schild where he agreed with the information I sent him-- he demonstrated support for all of my work. After receiving his email, I once again began reading advanced physics articles that evening. There was one particular article that stimulated my curiosity. I received a major intuitive download that this article was extremely important and that Rudy needed to review it. The academic article was written by a Physicist at Princeton University, Dr. Juan Maldacena. I then forwarded the article via an email to Dr. Rudy Schild.

5. October 5, 2013: The Physics paper I sent Rudy

The following is Rudy's response to the email I sent yesterday where I sent him an academic paper from physicist professor Juan Maldacena from Princeton University:

*"Hi Rey:*

***The Scientific American article by  
Juan Maldacena that you sent me  
is a home run.***

*The author is a string theorist, but in fact string theory is unimportant and probably irrelevant. He looks at the important properties and although he deals with the Hawking black hole, his principal discussion works even better for the ECO/MECO solutions of the Einstein field Equations. He describes the geometric and informational properties of the BH interior and finds that the Universe is a lot like the inside of a BH. I have a similar view, and the important difference between the Hawking BH and my ECU is that for the latter, the Vacuum Zero Point Energy can penetrate from the Universe of Universes (UofU) into our Universe. The horizon then becomes a repository for the quantum hologram at the infinite distant boundary of the anti-DeSitter Universe. This sounds entirely correct to me.*

*In many ways, mathematical and imaginatively, our universe is a lot like the inside of a BH. The article makes a nice picture of what that is like, and how we can imagine it.*

*He mentions entropy force but does not take it anywhere, and I hope that your correspondent can guide me there.*



*I'll be home today and you can call me here till 3:00. On the weekend I'll have my cell on.*

**Cc Edgar:** *I believe we are understanding the way that the VZPE and the quantum information field, QH, penetrate our Universe. Our civilization has always had a tradition of a cosmic Intelligence and of angels that are supra-Universe. We can now see how this works. I recommend the Maldacena paper in Scientific American as a description of the horizon properties and relationship to QH that originate in an anti-DeSitter space framework.*

*Cheers.*

*--Rudy--*

**6.     October 7, 2013: Email from  
          Dr. Rudy Schild**

I received the following email from Dr. Rudy Schild on October 7, 2013. The email was sent to me and to the MD, which states as follows:

*Dear Rey and friend.*

*Attached are the two key articles I co-wrote about the alternative to Hawking Black Hole theory. The Hawking black hole has an event horizon (firewall) with infinite density, temperature, and pressure, and so transmitting nothing. The first paper Abhas. ECO.pdf shows that such black hole models, the standard theory, are inconsistent with several paradigms of physics and do not exist. But alternative solutions of the Einstein field equations give a smooth surface (ECO/MECO surface) that importantly remains connected with the quantum Universe of ours, so quantum wave functions are continuous from outside to in. The surface has an enormous redshift of  $10^{16}$  so a photon or test particle can only cross the MECO surface in a time exceeding the age of our Universe, due to time*

*dilation associated with such a high redshift. So in practice nothing can enter or escape physically, but information which propagates instantaneously, does pass the MECO surface easily and so the QH continues from outside to inside the MECO object.*

*This MECO property has profound effects on the Strong Principle of Equivalence as I write in Appendix 2 of attachment SLR06.pdf. The main body of the paper shows how microlensing observations of quasar Q0957+561 A,B are not those predicted for a Hawking black hole, but are as predicted for the MECO. So observations demonstrate that Nature makes the MECO and not the BH. There is a lot more published about this. My paper outlines the observations in the body, and the mathematical theory in the Appendices.*

*When I comment about problems with the Hawking/Suskind/Sarfatti papers, it all goes back to this profound difference in the model, and note that it is observations that force us to the MECO, not a contest of who is the greatest among theoreticians and who is answering whose phone calls.*

*I was driven to the MECO model when I wanted to explain my observations. This is the key point in all black hole discussions.*

*--Rudy--*

## **7.     October 10, 2013: Email I sent to Dr. Mitchell**

After being motivated by my conversations with my medical doctor friend and with Dr. Rudy Schild, I decided to call Dr. Edgar Mitchell to let him know what was taking place between myself, my medical doctor friend, and Rudy Schild. He informed me that he received Rudy's copy of a recent email he had sent to the MD and to myself and my previous communications between Rudy and the MD. He informed me that I was receiving valuable information and that I needed to pay attention and digest this information.

Edgar then informed me to begin to read his various academic papers on the Quantum Hologram. I decided to read several of Edgar's physics papers on his Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness. It was after I began to read various physics papers that Edgar sent me on his Quantum Holographic Theory of Consciousness that I began to write my own paper titled "The Quantum Hologram Theory of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. I was incorporating Edgar's theory with my information on the Contact Modalities. It was the first time that the term "***The Contact Modalities***" was ever used.

I also listened to an extensive interview with Edgar and summarized the interview in a subsequent email to several members of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation which stated as follows:

*Dear friends:*

*We all know Edgar and he is a dear friend of many of us. Now, let's get to understand one fundamental theory of our reality-- Edgar's specific "Quantum Hologram Consciousness Theory". When Edgar began to disseminate this theory in the mid-1980s, even before the publication of Michael Talbot's "The Holographic Universe" which was published in 1991, few accepted Edgar's analysis. Today, his theory is gaining widespread momentum even among some members in the physics community.*

*Do not confuse Edgar's theory with the Holographic theory associated with Leonard Susskind's Black Hole thermodynamics. Edgar's theory is in fact a derivative of David Bohm's QH theory except for the fact that Edgar added a "spiritual consciousness twist" involving Edgar's extensive research on Consciousness, quantum non-locality, and PSI.*

*I recently listened to an extensive interview with Edgar and Edgar's most mind-blowing concepts are the following:*

1. *"human kind is evolving toward the description of deity that the ancients thought existed, in other words, omnipotent, omniscient". He suggests that there is in fact a "Divine Intelligence".*

2. *His theory states that "nature does not lose its experience" (confirming the academic research of physicists Popp, Frohlich, Sheldrake, Benveniste, Marcer, Schempp and others). Specifically, he states that "Quantum Holographic formalism demonstrates that nature does not lose its experience. That the experience of evolution is still in the natural memory-- that species are capable of resonating with that information utilizing that information as their own and thus continuing to organize, evolve, participate and grow." Reviewed the latest books by Dr. Rupert Sheldrake who incorporates Edgar's theories on this topic.*

3. *"So that model would tend to incorporate an overriding creative function, a reincarnating phenomenon, a consciousness phenomenon that is a learning phenomenon. We can write an equation to demonstrate that right now."*

4. *"We cannot show with this current modeling that consciousness survives death. Metaphysically, many people think that is true but within science we cannot demonstrate it is true. But the Quantum Holographic modeling suggest that the experience of a lifetime can be used, realized, and absorbed by a subsequent human being. I say a metaphor for that is that it is impossible to tell the difference with this modeling between an old soul and a new soul with a new memory. They are indistinguishable within this model which means that even if consciousness were not to be found to survive death, that the experience of the prior life is available in the current life for use as though there were a discarnate consciousness. Thus, the issue to solve the model, which we have not been able to do in a scientific sense, is 'Does Consciousness Survive Physical Death?' But we do not know how to answer this question scientifically at this point."*

*WOW, Edgar is providing a scientific (or if you prefer, a quasi-scientific) explanation for reincarnation!!!*

*The rest of the interview and his article is fascinating. He is quite articulate and spoon feeds the audience on these very complicated issues. Heavy duty guys and gals!!!!!!*

*Interview with Edgar on his version of the Quantum Hologram Theory: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4U2sNtJKEU&list=PLA03BC3CB217E38AB>*

*Edgar's non-academic article on his version of the Quantum Hologram Theory  
<http://www.edmitchellapollo14.com/naturearticle.htm>*

#### **8. October 11, 2013: Email Sent by MD re Entropy**

After the MD provided me with his physics lessons on the 2 fundamental forces in physics, presented in a detailed discussion of the “physics of entropy”, I arranged for a short conference call today with the MD, with Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Jude Curri van, and Ralph Steiner. The following was his response to today’s brief Skype meeting:

*“Dear Lady and Gentlemen:*

*It was a pleasure speaking with everyone today, as always, and I thank you all in advance for your feedback in helping me construct a “toy universe” cosmological model.*

*The specific question/thought experiment I have is as follows:*

*Let us assume we have an ideal gas in a box with a volume (V); the gas has a temperature (T), and a pressure (P) applied by a couple of weights to the airtight but mobile lid on the top of the box seals the gas inside the box:*

*Underneath the box is a heat source that can generate a heat ( $Q$ ). If we hold the pressure ( $P$ ) constant, we can trivially cause an increase in the volume ( $V$ ) of our system by raising its temperature ( $T$ ) with the assistance of our heat source (as related by the combined gas law).*

*However, let's now assume that the box is adiabatic, and neither heat nor matter can enter or leave it. If we continue to hold pressure ( $P$ ) constant, somewhat counterintuitively, the temperature ( $T$ ) of the ideal gas would increase as its volume ( $V$ ) increases. The question is: how would this increase in volume actually be accomplished in practice?*

*Ostensibly, as suggested by the Maxwell relations, one could do so by altering the “entropy” of the system – but again, how would this actually be done?*

***As inspired by Edgar Mitchell, I shall close with an uplifting Sanskrit quote:***

***“Whoso performeth – diligent, content –  
The work allotted him, whate'er it be,  
Lays hold of perfectness! Hear how a man  
Findeth perfection, being so content:  
He findeth it through worship – wrought by work –  
Of Him that is the Source of all which lives,  
Of HIM by Whom the universe was stretched.”***

***– The Bhagavad Gita, Chapter XVIII***

*Thank you,*

*XXXXXXXXX (Name of the Medical Doctor)”*

The following is the email response from Astrophysicist Dr. Rudy Schild (all of the email addresses have added XXXXs to hide the emails of these individuals:

Schild, Rudolph <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

To: Jude Currivan <jude@XXXXXcurrivan.com>

Cc: RALPH STEINER <ralfnstein@>\_XXXXXXX.net>, Rey Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

*Dear XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX (MD),*

*I am finally getting caught up, and now want to take up your question. I can't figure out how to attach my download of it to this reply, so if you need a reminder of the question, you can find it upstream.*

*The answer has to do with conservation of energy. Your question is, if I consider a process in which the gas cannot be heated but the volume is increased at constant pressure. The answer is very simple. The process required a lot of work, defined as a force moving the movable wall of the box to contract the gas volume at constant pressure. Or if the gas is expanding the gas, then it is doing work, again defined as a force operating over a distance. In either case, the work done is energetically equivalent to the change in gas properties, in this case changing the volume of the gas at constant pressure.*

*As usual, the problem of understanding is that you cannot talk about gas effects without first carefully devising an experiment where the system is completely isolated from external influences, which you did partly by specifying that the enclosure is adiabatic.*

*Entropy did not come into play because work was done onto or by the system, so energy cannot be conserved until the system is made to include the constraining box containing the gas.*

*The sketch of the process was useful in defining the question, and I hope that my answer is OK with Ralph and Jude. Cheers. -Rudy--*

---

## 9. Only 2 Fundamental Forces in Physics

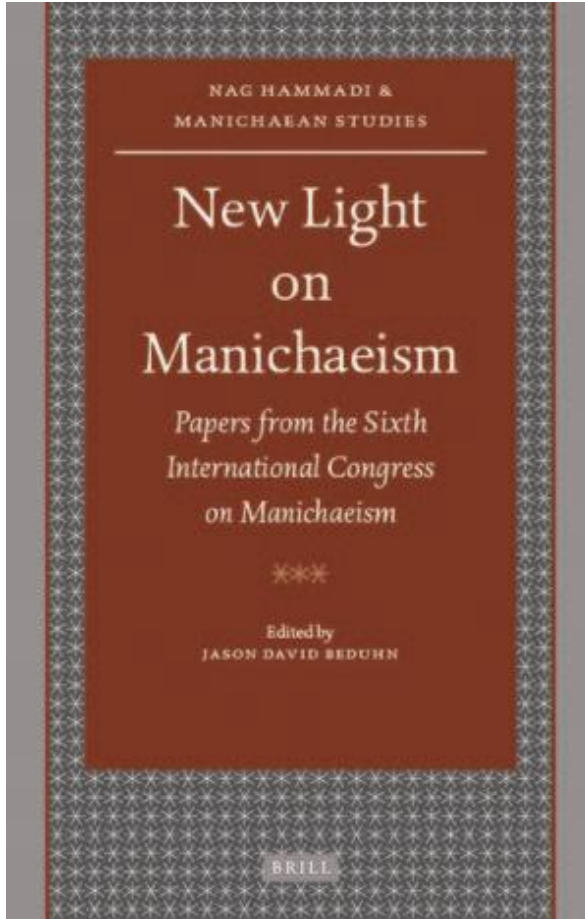
Today, Saturday, October 13, 2013, I had a lengthy telephone conversation with my MD friend. He informed me that he had previously "reversed engineered" the cosmology of the standard universal laws of physics. He then informed me that there were not 4 fundamental forces in physics, which are universally accepted by the physics community. The medical doctor told me that instead of 4 fundamental forces, there are only 2 fundamental forces. The MD then began a very lengthy and detailed 2-hour explanation for the 2 fundamental forces. He told me that he was going to give me detailed digestible components so I can adequately begin to understand these complex concepts. These were the concepts that I did not fully understand in our previous conversation of these same topics.

The MD first mentioned a religious figure "Mani" several times. He informed me that Manichaeism was a major philosophical school of thought that was founded by the **Iranian prophet Mani** (c. 216–276 AD). Mani taught a dualistic concept of cosmology that is very similar to the unified physics concepts of the medical doctor. He informed me that Mani had a "download" of physics but could not translate it to modern physics and instead translated it to theology. He was relating Mani's dualistic concept of cosmology not from a theological perspective but on the dualistic cosmology of his writings. He encouraged me to read about Mani and his theory.

What I read on Wiki was that "Manichaeism taught an elaborate **dualistic cosmology** describing the **struggle** between a good, spiritual world of light, and an **evil**, material world of darkness."



*My friend informed me that there are only two forces in the universe and not the 4 fundamental forces universally accepted by almost all physicists. He initially told me that a simplistic, but not accurate, way of describing these two forces as “Good and Evil”, similar to this religious figure Mani.*



Wikipedia also stated "Mani believed that the teachings of Buddha, Zoroaster, and Jesus were incomplete, and that his revelations were for the entire world, calling his teachings the "Religion of Light." "Manichaeism tradition is also noted to have claimed that Mani was the reincarnation of different religious figures from Buddha, Lord Krishna, Zoroaster, and Jesus."

The MD then compared Manichaeism teachings to the dualistic formation of reality promoted by Dr. Edgar Mitchell. He informed me how Edgar used the term dyadic in his discussions on the Quantum Hologram theory of

Consciousness. He then used Edgar's own language from his writings so I can begin to understand the concepts of "dyadic".

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manichaeism>

He informed me that the name “dyadic” derives from observing that an impressive number of dualisms in descriptions of reality are in fact complementary, inseparable attributes of nature, such as wave/particle, mind/body, yin/yang, etc. It is observed that evolved organisms learn and appear to have volition. The model extends the notion of dualisms by recognizing that “existence” and “knowing” are dyadic labels we can use to describe two fundamental facets of reality experienced by evolved anthropic beings. Energy and information are basic attributes in nature. Information is defined as mere *patterns* of energy. Therefore, energy and information may be viewed as dyadically coupled from the origin of the universe. The organization of energy is the basis of all existence--information is the basis of all knowing.

*He then went on to describe the Mind of GOD as an information storage device.* Similar to Edgar’s teachings, he stated that our universe is an evolving universe which is self-organized comprised of both matter and information and displays both existence and knowing. “Knowing” is used in a general sense of apprehending and utilizing information.

***He informed me that it is the dyadic coupling of information and matter that leads to the entropic force of reaching stasis—  
a state of equilibrium.***

***This is what he meant by the use of  
“2 Fundamental Forces in Physics”***

***&***

***not that the religious concept that the universe  
is a literal battle between  
“Good and Evil”.***

My MD friend gave me an extensive teaching that there are only 2 fundamental forces in physics by using similar language-- language that Edgar has also used in his writings. He then proceeded to give me a two-hour lecture on the physics of Entropy in our Cosmology. After the extensive lecture he questioned my understanding of the lecture by asking various questions. He then informed me that I had a good understanding of the lecture.

*He then informed me that I have the capacity of understanding his physics lessons but if someone did not have this capacity, he told me that he would tell this person that the 2 fundamental forces are simply “Good and Evil”.*

10. October 14-17, 2013: A Visit to see Chris to Validate the Medical Doctor

**Shortly after my lengthy telephone conversation with the MD on Saturday afternoon, I once again had major doubts about this medical doctor. I began to think that this man had severe mental issues. My rationalist mentality once again returned. I thought that I was simply imagining many of my experiences and that this man was crazy. Why was I listening to him! All of the things he was telling me was physically impossible. I told myself to close off all communications with this crazy madman. If I did not, I was convinced that I, once again, would go crazy and start to drink!**

Later that Sunday evening, on October 14th, I had this constant thought that I needed to see another experiencer named Christopher Bledsoe who lived in rural North Carolina. I had previously communicated with him only once before but the communication was 16 months ago. My ex-wife and I attended our first UFO Conference in Sebring, Florida which occurred on May 10-12, 2013. We both attended an “Experiencer Workshop” that was held by researcher Yvonne Smith early that Sunday morning. During this workshop many individuals spoke about seeing a few UFOs and Orbs-- minor experiences IMO.

When my wife and I spoke about our experiences, everyone paid attention. Mouths were wide open. We told everyone about our numerous experiences including the miraculous medical healing of our paralyzed dog by an Energy Being in our living room.

After the morning Experiencer workshop, a man approached my ex-wife and I. He introduced himself as Grant Cameron and he told me that he had just returned from the home of an experiencer named Chris Bledsoe. He then told me that he personally saw a miraculous medical healing of Mr. Bledsoe’s black labrador retriever. Mr. Cameron then told me the details of the medical healing he saw at the backyard of Mr. Bledsoe.

Grant then asked me if I wanted to talk to Mr. Bledsoe. I said sure. He then called him on his cell phone. He then told Chris of my story and of the medical healing of our dog by an Energy Being. We spoke very briefly, maybe for 10 minutes. We exchanged phone numbers and we agreed to chat in the near future. I never did follow-up with Chris and he also never did call me. I had completely forgotten about this man.

**Then, all of a sudden, on Sunday evening, 16 months after my communication with Grant Cameron and Chris Bledsoe, I had this strong intuition to see this person who was a complete stranger. What the hell was going on!!!**



The next day, Monday morning, October 14, 2013, I was overwhelmed with the need to go see this total stranger who lived in North Carolina. What the hell was going on!! As the day went on, this sensation

was growing stronger and stronger. I felt like I was a crack addict and I needed my fix. Again, I was struggling trying to fight this sensation which just completely overwhelmed me. Again, what the hell was going on!!

The following day, Tuesday, I could not resist the sensation. I had to go see this man in North Carolina. I then looked up his phone number and called him. I told him that we spoke in May of 2012, that we were introduced by Grant Cameron. I told him that both of our dogs had a miraculous medical healing. He remembered who I was. I then told him that I needed to see him. Chris told me **“I have time now; we can talk now”**. I said **“you do not understand, I need to physically see you”**. He stated **“But why, why do you physically need to see me.”** I responded, ***“I DO NOT KNOW WHY I NEED TO SEE YOU”***.

At that point I thought that he might think I was a mentally deranged person. He would have been correct because I also thought that I had severe mental issues. He told me that he had a full house and did not have space for me to stay at his home. I told him not to worry and that I would stay at a nearby cheap motel. He then told me to come by and he gave me his address. That same night, Wednesday, October 15, 2013, I departed for North Carolina at 12 am to see a perfect stranger. I did not

know why I was travelling for 10 hours non-stop on Interstate 95 to see a total stranger.

When I got finally arrived at 10 am, I initially met with Mr. Bledsoe and he later introduced me to his wife. I had no idea why I was forced to see him. I did not ask Chris any questions on that first day and he did not tell me about any of his experiences. For the rest of the morning and afternoon I told him all, I mean "all" of the details of what was happening to me. I even told him of my physics lessons by the MD who I suspected was a "special" human being. I also told him of my numerous physics downloads and my relationship with the other Ph.D. physicists. I was saturating him with one crazy experience after another. He probably thought that I was a crazy madman because I was presenting him with non-stop paranormal contact experiences via the Contact Modalities and with my various experiences with various forms of Non-Human Intelligence.

I specifically told him of my most recent experiences which were primarily physics related. I told him of all of the downloads I was receiving and of the cosmology and physics lessons I was receiving from the MD and the Ph.D. physicists. I told Chris that I was struggling with my experiences, including my experiences with the MD who was saturating me with numerous lessons. I also told him that I was dreaming and waking up with physics equations. I also told him that I was in the process of forming a "FREE Physics Group" comprised of Ph.D. physicists. I also told Chris that I was reading advanced physics articles, I specifically told him of my most recent experiences which were primarily physics related. I told him of all of the downloads I was receiving and of the cosmology and physics lessons I was receiving from the MD and the Ph.D. physicists. I told Chris that I was struggling with my experiences, including my experiences with the MD who was saturating me with numerous lessons. I also told him that I was dreaming and waking up with physics equations. I also told him that I was in the process of forming a "FREE Physics Group" comprised of Ph.D. physicists. I also told Chris that I was reading advanced physics articles,

even though I did not understand them, but I would get an intuition which article was important or not. I would then send the article to the Ph.D. physicist and the MD to get feedback. The majority of the time the articles were very important for a Unification Theory of Physics.

I told Mr. Bledsoe that I would continuously accept my experiences and then later dismiss them because of my on again and off again battles of accepting or rejecting my experiences. I also told him that I had a constant battle trying to accept the MD as possibly a human with very unique savant gifts, that he possibly was a Non-Human Intelligence, and at other times I reverted back to thinking he was a crazy madman. I also told him about my emotional and psychological difficulties trying to accept these experiences.

Later that first evening Chris began to open up and told me about some of his experiences. **By the second day, Chris also told me that he was also receiving physics downloads.** Chris told me that he did not understand most of the physics information he received. What he did tell me was as follows:

***Rey, I do not understand the majority of the physics information I am receiving. The only thing I understood is when they told me that "There are not 4 fundamental forces in physics but only 2 fundamental forces."***

***What he did tell me is that he was informed that the two forces can be described as "Good and Evil".***

Chris does not have a background in science or physics. He even told me that ***"I am just a country boy from rural North Carolina"***. My MD friend, however, is highly trained in advanced mathematics and physics and he was able to articulate to me, step by step, his entropic principle of the dual forces in our Greater Reality.

Chris told me that he did not understand most of the physics information he received in his downloads but what he did understand was when he was informed that **“There are not 4 fundamental forces in physics but only 2 fundamental forces.”** This was the same information that my MD told me just 3 days before. He had given me a two-hour physics lecture on this subject, mainly discussing the entropic principle of two opposing forces reaching an equilibrium and that this was the fabric of how the Mind of GOD, our Greater Reality works. It was at this point that I decided to totally dismiss the MD because I feared continuously going “down the Rabbit Hole” and my fear of going crazy.

***The MD told me that I understood his lecture on the dualistic forces of how Entropy works in our Consciousness based reality but if someone would not be able to understand it, he would tell them that the two opposing forces were “Good and Evil”.***

***He told me that this was NOT CORRECT but this will allow someone to understand the concept of duality.***

The next day after receiving this physics information from my MD friend, I again began to dismiss him as a crazy mad man.

When Chris told me this same information three days after I was told this information by the MD, all of my intuitive bells and whistles began to ring all over me. I felt an energy run throughout my body and my hair stood up.

***I immediately realized the reason why I needed to see Chris Bledsoe. The reason was not to actually talk to Chris Bledsoe, but to have him repeat to me the same exact information that my MD friend had told me three days before. The reason was to finally accept the MD and his teachings. Let me explain.***



When I heard the MD give me his teaching of the dual entropic nature of our spiritual and physical reality, I understood what he was telling me. Nevertheless, I once again began to think he was crazy and totally dismissed him. The reason for the visit was to receive information that what the MD was teaching me was valid and I should not dismiss the MD. Similar to the time I began to drink after Mary Rodwell and Marylyn Hughes channeled a Non-Human Intelligence, I was sent another experiencer (Fernando) to “wake me up” and to get back to my mission. The same happened with my meeting with Chris Bledsoe. I was sent to meet Chris so I can once again “wake up”, accept the MD and his teachings, and for me to get back to my mission.

The reason why the MD sent me on this trip to North Carolina was not to accept what Chris was telling me, that the opposing forces were actually “Good and Evil” from a religious context. Instead, I understood from the MD that these terms were just an analogy.

***The conveyance was the message of dualistic entropic forces in our consciousness-based multidimensional reality, and not the message that our reality has good and evil forces from a religious context as Mr. Bledsoe was conveying to me.***

The day after he taught me about the 2 fundamental forces in our multidimensional reality, I once again began to question my relationship with this MD and thought that he was a crazy madman. I continued to deny what he was telling me and I decided to break off all communications with this person. I had always struggled with understanding the many “paranormal” experiences I was having via the Contact Modalities and now the experiences with the MD. Once again, my previous “rational” and materialistic mindset returned.

**I telepathically communicated with the MD: “I BELIEVE YOU!!!**



After this experience with Mr. Bledsoe, I realized that what the MD told me was correct-- that our conscious-based reality was comprised of dualistic entropic forces, forces that were both spiritual and material, that were constantly trying to reach a point of entropic stability-- trying to reach an equilibrium.

It was at this point that I became upset and thought the following:

***“Why did this jerk (the MD) send me all the way to rural North Carolina just so I can learn not to question him?” I was at a point of totally dismissing him but I realized that I had this experience so I can get a validation that what he was telling me was true.***

He could have convinced me in another way instead of having me drive 10 hours each way to rural North Carolina to receive this information. I was upset. I then went outside and screamed to the MD with my mind. I yelled out the following:

***OK, OK... I BELIEVE YOU;  
I BELIEVE YOU.  
YOU ARE VERY REAL!***

The same thing happened after the Channeling experience with Mary Rodwell and Marilyn Hughes, where he told me verbatim what the two ladies told me during their channeling session. I began to drink for 5 straight days and then I was sent Fernando Kearny, a “messenger”, to slap me into reality and accept the MD as real. The same thing happened with Chris Bledsoe. These two individuals were utilized as messengers to lead me back to my mission, to my work of academic research on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

Since that date, I no longer question the Medical Doctor and his special gifts. I know that he is a human being but he also has “special gifts”. I also understood that he chose to tutor me on the complex issues of the nature of our Greater Reality. I then began to take his teachings on cosmology and spirituality seriously and we began a 4-year relationship of teacher and pupil. Over the next 4 years, my physics downloads and my paranormal experiences continued and they accelerated. I continued to see various diverse beings that would materialize for less than one minute and then dematerialize in front of me. I would also continue to “call down” CAP-UFOs who were primarily comprised of football field size large objects, very low to the ground, and comprised of light and energy. My physics education continued until late 2016 and then they began to slowly diminish. My physics downloads now only occur once or twice per year. Nevertheless, the fruit of my relationship with the MD was the publication of my many books on the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

## Monday Oct 21, 2013 -- Telepathic Communications with MD

As previously stated, I am only presenting two months of receiving physics downloads and cosmology, spirituality and physics communications from my MD friend-- the months of October and November 2013. Much of the experiences are repetitive and this is the reason why I only mentioned this two-month time period. ***The following is an example of telepathic communication between the MD and one of our physicists, Ralph Steiner.***

After my experience in North Carolina, where Chris Bledsoe informed me of the same message I had received from the medical doctor about the 2 fundamental forces in physics, I stopped questioning whether I was crazy or not and I stopped questioning whether the MD was insane. I did not know what he really is and I really did not care at this point. I did not know if he was a human savant genius in physics and math, whether he obtained all of his information via mystical meditation and Astral Travel Experiences, or if he indeed was a Non-Human Intelligence occupying a human body. I did not know and I did not care. I was not going to rationalize the experience. Instead, I finally accepted the information he was providing me without any judgment. I was not going to lose my sanity trying to rationalize my experiences.

After my experience in North Carolina, I finally accepted my MD friend. I was no longer questioning whether he was a Non-Human Intelligence, where he was a savant with “special gifts”, etc. I did not care anymore and just accepted his role as my mentor and friend. Needless to say, I no longer drink. For the second time, the Mind of GOD sent a messenger, this time it was Chris Bledsoe, to teach me to accept my spiritual MD friend.

I then began to have an acceleration of physics experiences and physics information. I continued to read advanced physics articles and would send them to Dr. Rudy Schild and other members of our FREE Physics Group. I continued to receive physics downloads on a weekly basis. I still continued to dialogue with my MD friend on a consistent basis and I would keep Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Claude Swanson, Dr. Jude Currivan and physicist genius Ralph Steiner to inform them about my conversations with the MD and the downloads I was receiving. Our FREE Physics Group would hold meetings every 2 to 3 months and the conversations were mind blowing. Most of these individuals, with the exception of Dr. Rudy Schild, were Experiencers and the topics that they discussed were truly incredible.

I will now present an example of how one of the FREE Physics Group members, Ralph Steiner, began to have telepathic communications with the MD. What follows are the actual email communications between Ralph, the MD, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Edgar Mitchell and myself. To summarize what happened, the MD was working on his Unification Theory paper and he asked Ralph Steiner to review one of his physics calculations for accuracy. What happened was that Ralph, while driving from Sacramento CA to Berkeley CA, a 90-minute drive on an interstate highway, received a download of a physics equation. He then spent 90 minutes solving the physics equation in his mind. When he got home and opened his email, he found an email from the MD requesting that Ralph review the attached physics calculation that the MD had solved. Guess what was the problem? The same physics problem that Ralph was solving in his mind over his 90-minute drive. This was just one of many examples of what was happening with the MD and with myself and Ralph Steiner, a member of our FREE Physics Group. But this time this was documented in a series of emails. Let me present the details.

Ralph Steiner did not have a Ph.D. but all of the members of the FREE physics group acknowledged that Ralph was the genius superstar of the group. Ralph was a theoretical physicist without any academic titles. While the others had a Ph.D. in physics, they did not specialize in theoretical physics like Ralph. Ralph was also a major experimenter of the Contact Modalities. Just like the MD, Ralph was a child math and physics prodigy. Both were doing advanced calculus and physics at the age of 8.

In a 7<sup>th</sup> grade science fair, Ralph presented a very complex physics calculation in his science fair. Fortunately, one of the judges was a professor from Caltech, one of the top science-based universities in the world. He was not a physicist but had sufficient physics knowledge to begin to question Ralph. After questioning Ralph for 15 minutes, the Professor asked Ralph for the phone number of his parents and if he can give them a call later on. Within one week, Ralph and his parents were invited to Caltech to present his 7<sup>th</sup> grade physics project for two faculty members in the physics department. Ralph spent at least one hour on the blackboard drawing his physics equations and explaining how he developed the physics problem and solutions. The professors were stunned-- how can this young 11-year-old child know as much physics as an entering Ph.D. student in their physics department. Ralph later received a scholarship for a Ph.D. in their physics program.

Ralph did not complete his Ph.D. because 6 years after his enrollment he learned that the funders for his Ph.D. program was a group affiliated with major military contractors who wanted Ralph, and similar child prodigies enrolled in the same program, to work for military intelligence and military contractors after he received his Ph.D. This occurred during the Vietnam War. Ralph quit the program, avoided the military draft, and began to live in the Berkeley CA intellectual community.

Ralph had various CAP-UFO contact experiences while he was at Berkeley. One time he telepathically communicated with a CAP-UFO that he saw in downtown Berkeley. He telepathically communicated with this intelligence to move right and it did. He then told it to move left and it did. He then communicated that he wishes he had a camera to take a picture. Ralph then received a telepathic communication to return in one week and he was told the date and time and to appear at the same location. Ralph complied and brought a camera. The CAP-UFO timely appeared to Ralph where he took a series of pictures of the large orange orb appearing approximately 100 meters away.

Ralph also told me a story when he was a teen living in Berkeley and was camping with his girlfriend. Inside the tent, a large 1 meter tall by half a meter wide holographic tablet appeared to him. It was transparent, like a very large transparent Apple I-Phone. It then began to project advanced physics equations, continuously scrolling down the equations. Ralph realized that these were solutions to an advanced Unification Theory of Physics paper he had been working on for several years. He immediately went to his knapsack, pulled out his writing tablet and pen and starting writing down the physics equations.

This same exact experience happened to my friend Alberto Fernandez in his living room except Alberto had zero physics or math background. Alberto's wife, Rebeca Fernandez, also experienced this event but she saw Alberto explaining to her what he was watching but she could not see the Holographic projection. After half an hour of watching these physics equations from this transparent holographic tablet, Alberto simply walked away. I asked Alberto why we left. He response was that he was bored-- he could not understand any of these equations.

Ralph also told me about the details of some of his major contact experiences involving multidimensional spiritual intelligence, how he was brought by these Non-Human Intelligence to other dimensions where he received information about Cosmology, reincarnation and the nature of the human soul. This is similar information that I and the MD, and thousands of other CAP-UFO Contactees have received. Unfortunately, in Ralph's case, he was highly traumatized by these experiences but he recently has been able to process these experiences and is now able to move on with his life. I will leave out the details of these experiences.

The following is an email communication between Ralph Steiner and the MD where I was copied in the email communication. On purpose, I have deleted the email of the MD and Ralph Steiner and instead put a series of XXXX for their emails.

***What you will read is that Ralph Steiner and the MD were having telepathic communications on how to solve a specific advanced physics equation.***

Here is the initial email sent by the MD to me so I can forward it to Ralph Steiner

**Date: Monday, October 21, 2013**

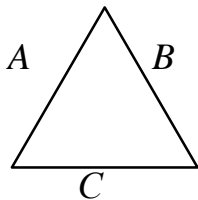
*Dear Ralph:*

*Let me please first start by emphasizing again what a pleasure and honor it is to have made your acquaintance. I have a favour to ask, which may seem simple but would significantly expedite production of a larger mathematical model that I'm working on (and which Rey is—justifiably—obsessed about, LOL).*



*I shall make every effort to describe what I'm looking for –which is probably, unfortunately, a partial differential equation–in plain English language, but please ask if I am unclear in any respect. I'm sure I knew the answer at one point but that it's locked in the realm of “passive knowledge” so this is kind of going to be like me humming a tune until you recognize a song, and I am eternally grateful for your patience.*

*1) This is a formula describing a triangle, with the sum total of its angles being 180 degrees (obviously). We begin from an equilateral triangle, with all sides being equal, and each angle equal to 60 degrees*

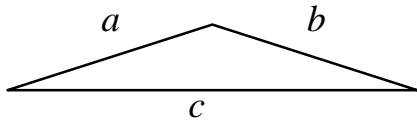


*2) The perimeter ( $P$ ) of the triangle (the sum of sides  $a+b+c$ ) must remain constant, no matter what (the area can be whatever it needs to be, to a limit of 0, to accommodate the specifications below).*

*3) To make things simple, let's then start with the special case of converting our equilateral triangle to one that is isosceles (with side  $a=b$ , effectively constituting one variable), with sides  $a+b$  getting larger and side  $c$  (effectively a second variable) smaller. In this scenario, as the limit of side  $c$  approaches 0, so does the angle between  $a$  and  $b$ . Simultaneously, as sides  $a$  and  $b$  grow (to the maximum limit of where either  $a$  or  $b$  equals  $\frac{1}{2}P$ ), the angles between sides  $a$  &  $c$  and sides  $b$  &  $c$  each approach a limit of 90 degrees.*

*What is a formula to relate, on one the one hand, sides  $a$  &  $b$  (where  $a=b$ , and can be considered a single variable for practical purposes) as the limit of the angles opposite their sides approaches 90 degrees; and on the other hand, side  $c$  (as a second variable) where the limit of the angle opposite to side  $c$  approaches 0?*

4) Next, we consider another special case, also of an equilateral triangle converted into an isosceles triangle. In this instance, we begin to collapse the “height” of the triangle, such that sides  $a$  &  $b$  eventually equal  $\frac{1}{2} c$ , and side  $c$  eventually equals  $\frac{1}{2} P$ .



As this occurs, the angle opposite  $c$  approaches a limit of 180 degrees, while the angles opposite sides  $a$  &  $b$  (with  $a=b$ , effectively constituting a single variable) eventually approach a limit of 0. How can this relationship be described formulaically?

Eventually, I’ll need to find a mathematical model relating  $a$ ,  $b$  &  $c$  as three independent variables, but formulae describing the special cases in #3 and 4, above, should suffice for our immediate purposes.

Thank you again for your help,

XXXXXXX (MD - REDACTED)

-----  
Initial Email Response from Ralph Steiner to the MD

Ralph Steiner <ralfnXXXXXX@XXX.net>

To:<XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXMD>

Cc: Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Hi XXXXXXXXXXXX (MD),

I just wanted to quickly let you know that I received your PDF and that I am responding to your questions. We're getting into some interesting math here, and I should at the very least be able to point you in the right direction for generating the functions that you are looking for.

Keep in mind that I still have a gargantuan writing assignment to complete for Rey and the FREE web site, and so I really do have to limit the amount of time that I spend either on the phone or responding to emails until that task is wrapped up. It's an article on the nature of human consciousness and ET contact, and Rey would like that before June 1st, so I'm kind of up to my gizzard in stuff to do with very little time to do it in.

Hold on. I'll be sending you my response to your questions either tonight or early tomorrow. In the process of writing it up, I discovered that I didn't have an adequate equation editor installed on my computer! So I had to divert some time to downloading and installing new software, quickly learning how to use it, and then get back to completing your write-up. Hopefully I'll be able to send a cogent response by early tomorrow at the latest.

***By the way; it seems that you and I have been thinking about the same issues over the weekend...***

Ralph

---

Response from Medical Doctor to Ralph Steiner

*Dear Ralph:*

*Thank you so much for your reply! There's no rush on my end; I'm working on a lot of "arms" simultaneously (for lack of a better term). Notwithstanding, your assistance would just save me a lot of time in the long run were I to try to research this issue or, at worst, re-derive it on my own. I'm sure that someone, somewhere on Earth must have come up with this formula in the 300-or-so years since the "discovery" of calculus, and I would presume that advanced engineers, who often state that the triangle is the most "stable" shape, probably use it with regularity.*

*Also, do you know offhand any software containing commonly-used physics and math symbols and/or that can produce equations that can be copied onto a word processor (i.e., for eventual publication)?*

*Thank you again,*

---

**Tuesday, October 22, 2013 at 4:36 pm**

Second Email Response from Ralph Steiner to the MD

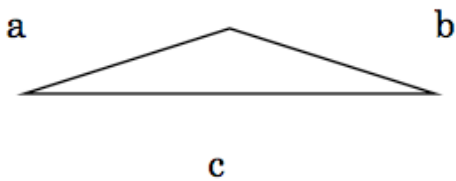
*Hi XXXXXX (MD),*

***It's astounding, but we definitely are on the same wavelength. Since our phone conversation last week, I've been essentially contemplating the same set of issues that has given rise to your question!***

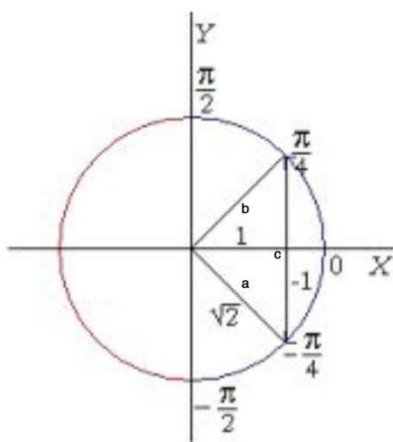
*It appears that we have both been venturing into the realm of inverse trigonometric functions.*

*Inverse trig functions address circumstances where angular ratios define reciprocal covariant value sets constrained by at least two maximum and minimum limits. These functions are ideal for describing the cyclic, rotational and periodic behaviour observed in the dynamics of transverse sinusoidal waves. Thus, their broad applicability to optics, electrodynamics, EMF propagation, gravity wave propagation, quantum probability wave disbursement, and eventually, in more complex iterations, to holography. They can also be used to describe the space-like to time-like coordinate shifts that take place using Einstein's light cone model as outlined in the Special Theory, and can be of use determining space-time distortions associated with high relativistic acceleration or the equivalent proximity of very strong gravitational fields in the General Theory.*

*By choosing to use either an equilateral or isosceles triangle in your examples, you are evoking the restricted range of cyclic functions best described by inverse trig.*



1) *If you start by inscribing your generalized isosceles triangle in a circle:*



Whereby the vertex at  $a_b$  is allowed to equal 0, and vertices  $c_a$  and  $c_b$  are placed at the circumference, the height from  $c$  to vertex  $a_b$  at 90 degrees will then be equal to 1. As you vary the length of side  $c$ , you will notice that it's maximum length then approaches the value of the circle's diameter as the height from  $c$  to vertex  $a_b$  approaches 0. Conversely, the lengths of sides  $a$  &  $b$  will always equal the radius of the circle even when the length of side  $c=0$ . The values will reverse as you cross the origin.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Depending upon the circle quadrant that you are selecting, your numerical values may be expressed in complex numbers featuring multiples of the square root of -1. This has profound implications for vector field analysis in wave mechanics. Examples: It allows for the theoretical identification of scalar waves and negative energy waves in electrodynamics, as well as potential back door entrance ports to hidden dimensional realms in quantum holography. It allows us to ask the question: Where does matter go when it blinks out of detectable existence in quantum phase space. These issues are silently and implicitly stored within the structure of this very simple formalism.

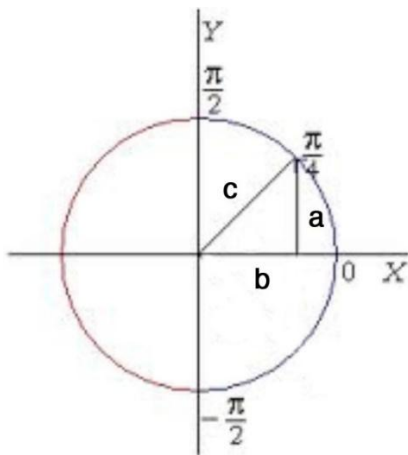
You should thus be able to calculate values for the sides of your triangle using the ratio of  $\pi/4$ , which in radians gives you an angle of 45 degrees when sides  $a$  &  $b$  are equal in length to the radius of the circle.

These variations can be simplified and generalized further by evoking a quadratic formula.

---

2) General quadratic formulation for the isosceles:

Modify the above diagram to just focus upon the top half of the original isosceles triangle, which is also an isosceles. Note that it's hypotenuse, side  $c$ , is now equal to the radius of the circle. Let us then assign a length for both equal adjacent sides  $a$  and  $b$  a value of  $x$ :



The general formulation for calculating values for sides **a** & **b** where both are of equal value **x**, goes like this:

$$x^2 + x^2 = 1 \quad 2x^2 = 1 \quad x^2 = 1/2$$

*Thus, we can anchor the function by determining that the lengths of sides a & b are equal to one half the square root of two when the hypotenuse, side c, is allowed to equal the radius of the circle. The angles at vertices c\_b, c\_a are 45 degrees. The angle at vertex a\_b is 90 degrees. The second defines a regular SIN function in trigonometry, where the specific numerical values for sides a & b are a function of the adjacent angle where a intersects b, which is currently 90 degrees, and when the hypotenuse length equals the radius of the circle. So now we have a known function that we can work with to designate some of the values that you are seeking. This is done by establishing ratios between the triangle's sides and the corresponding adjacent angles. The set of possible values is thus constrained by the bounding parameters of the circle which itself has arrange of values up to 360 degrees. In Trig, this function is designated as: SIN π/4, and it yields the values for sides a & b.*

*This is a basic formalism for delineating constrained regular periodic functions.<sup>2</sup>*

*Now that we have delineated a function that yields the length of sides a & b when side c's length equals the radius of the circle, we can now take it a step further and ask the reverse question: What angle do we have to take the SIN of in order to obtain the value for x, which is the  $\sqrt{2}/2$  relative to our anchoring circle?*

*This is called an inverse Trig function, and is traditionally stated algebraically as:*

---

*2 All of classical continuous wave mechanics is built upon this fundamental analysis; soundwaves, water waves, electromagnetic waves, even interacting dispersion waves of quantum probabilities. Far more complex iterations can make use of Fourier transforms, convolutional integrals and partial differential equations. But the basic underlying trigonometric formalism remains.*

arcsin 
$$\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$$

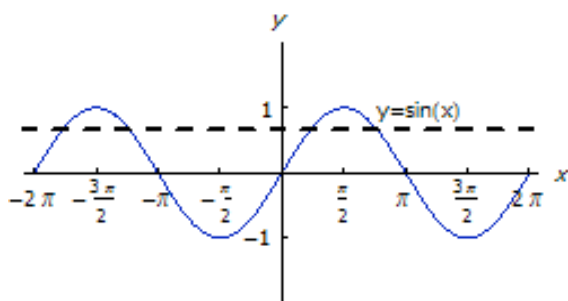
*We are asking for the value of the angle if the known value x for both sides a & b is equal to  $\sqrt{2}/2$  when the length of side c is equal to the radius of the circle. In this example, the answer will be  $\pi/4$ , because we just figured out that the SIN of  $\pi/4$  is  $\sqrt{2}/2$ . So it's the inverse statement, completing a set of symmetrical trig functions that map our isosceles triangle to any circle of arbitrary radius. These two functions working in tandem should enable you to calculate the length of your triangle sides and the fluctuating height from vertex a\_b to side c.*

*This is because we are splitting your original isosceles into two so that one half appears above the origin on the Y axis, and thus is expressed in positive numbers; while the second half appears below the origin on the Y axis, being expressed in negative numbers.*



*Now here's the kicker with broad implications: Inverse trigonometric functions are important because they limit the range of possible values of a function to a finite set or domain. This is because we are delineating a specific angle to base our inquiry upon.*

*Because we are mapping our triangle on to the most symmetrical two-dimensional form that we know of as a reference standard, the circle, we notice that both the SIN and ARC SIN functions repeat themselves at regular intervals over 360 degrees, yielding:*



*And here I leave it to your very fertile imagination to fill in the blanks!*

*I'd LOVE to talk to you on the phone about all of this stuff, but I've got to finish the consciousness article for Rey first before I allow myself to simply have fun.*

*So let's plan on doing a phone conversation next month. OK? In the meantime, enjoy the mystery,*

*Ralph*

---

**Wednesday, October 23, 2013**

Email from Rey Hernandez to Ralph Steiner

All of this is just freaking crazy, LOL.

Did I tell that Sixto Paz called me this morning. My friend Alberto Fernandez gave him my phone number. He wanted to meet me. He called me without any previous communication with him-- just like Rudy did. I had never even heard of this guy 1 year ago and here is this guy, the most famous contactee in Latin America, calling me at my home. Folks are just dropping on my lap. I asked him for a private interview for FREE and he told me he was the one that was thanking me and that I have been "blessed".

It's enough to drive one insane!

Rey H.

[Quoted text hidden]

---

Ralph Steiner <XXXXXX@comcast.net>

To: Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

FUCK!! Sixto is featured in my first documentary about the contactees!!! He's in Part 2 of the half hour modules, or the second half of the full hour version, which ever you choose to listen to.

***This IS crazy, Rey. There is really no other way to describe what's going on. It is genuinely outrageous.***

***And now XXXXX (MD) has me trolling through the very same trigonometric functions that I was spouting off about to Deb on our long drive up to Grass Valley for Mother's Day on Sunday! I literally was working on the same math problems in my head over the weekend. AHHHHH!!!!***

*I told Dan and Whitley that my life has become a continuous state of having my jaw drop down to my knees on a regular basis since I began working with you.*

Ralph  
[Quoted text hidden]

---

**Email I sent to Dr. Rudy Schild on October 23, 2013**

Hi Rudy:

I think you need to know what has been going on yesterday and today between Ralph and XXXXXX (MD). XXXXXX (MD) sent me an email and requested that I forward it to Ralph Steiner. It involved a specific Trigonometric function that XXXXXX (MD) was trying to solve for his Unification Theory Paper. You might not know but Ralph was a child math prodigy and took graduate level physics classes at Cal Tech while still in Middle School. Ralph then responded to me that this is the exact problem he was working on "in his head" while he was on a long drive with his wife to visit his family. Is this a coincidence?

This morning, I received a call to my home from Sixto Paz, the most famous Contactee in all of Latin America, to inform me that he was here in Miami and that he wanted to see me. He has had lifelong contact with ETs and is famous for publicly stating where the ET craft will appear and over the many years they appeared when and where he predicted. He became very famous because these experiences have been documented with TV camera crews, newspaper reporters, and with hundreds of witnesses. We made an arrangement for a one-on-one meeting for this

Thursday and he agreed to be interviewed for FREE. I never even knew who this guy was a year ago and did not know that he was in Miami. Is this a Coincidence?

I am attaching 2 documents: XXXXXXX (MD's) original email on the trigonometric problem and email communications between XXXXXXX (MD) and Ralph. Maybe you can also help with this problem?

Rudy: what is going on? It just seems so crazy. Rey

c. **Cosmology Lessons for the Month  
of November 2013**

1. **November 5, 2013:  
The Physics of How a UFO Craft Operates**

Email forwarded from Ralph Steiner to Dr. Rudy Schild

Rudy:

This is what Ralph sent me regarding your "Modern Miracles" article and your discussion on how crafts operate:

"Yes; If you recall, I made reference to the end of Rudy's article in our phone conversation yesterday. Rudy laced the last few paragraphs with three general references to mathematical formulations used in calculating parameters for the QH. I concur. In fact, that's where I was going with my theory back in '65, but I had conceptually jumped ahead of my formalistic vocabulary, and had started to dabble in creating my own calculus to articulate it. That's when the two profs offered me the \$50 K and said that I needed to go to grad school ASAP.

As far as XXXXXXXXX (the MD), is concerned: He's a TRIP!!! He's talking about compounded frames of reference in Special Relativity, and that was an early conundrum that eventually led Einstein to propose General Relativity and the curved space-time manifold formalism.

What Rudy is doing however, is articulating the notion that a ship's inertial mass can be defeated quantum mechanically by vector-scalar transforms in Hilbert Space, so that instant accelerations can take place with no G stress on the occupants of the craft. I concur with those statements 100%. I discussed this matter at length with an engineering physicist from SLAC more than 20 years go.

The exact EMF frequency bands within which a UFOs inertial mass can be quantum mechanically "radiated away" have been calculated with precision by formal Manhattan Project physicist, the late Dr. James McCampbell, and it is well within the detected microwave signature often associated with hovering and accelerating UFOs. So Rudy has nailed the operant principle, the "active ingredient" of instant acceleration, so to speak. You can "envelope" a craft in it's own quantum-gravometric capsule and drag those local space-time parameters around with you. You are effectively "off the grid" that way.

More later, Ralph"

## 2. What is Time? - November 8, 2013

This is Rudy's initial comments after reading the emails from a “young woman”, whose identity and comments have been crossed out.

**The two paragraphs by XXXXXXXXXXXX are a home run.** He is all he claims to be. I would like to comment on them, one at a time, and complete a document that should appear on the FREE site under RESEARCH. I appreciate that he wrote in bold face, and propose to reply in blue, so he can reply in black to create a dialogue document. Let me say at the outset that this is the most profoundly correct document I have ever seen, and will show it to Edgar when it has evolved. I would add that my role is just to translate this document into the vocabulary of current university science, to make it more accessible to as many people in all fields, including consciousness research, as possible. In the future I want to ask XXXXXXXXXXXX about black holes and the nature of the Universe of Universes.

Comments from “young person” XXXXXXXXXXXX

Rudy: This is also my understanding. Time is an aspect of the quantum hologram that becomes physical reality by consciousness creating the conjugate wave to give reality to the quantum possibility of existence. Everything in our physical Universe has the same helicity (chirality) and consciousness, created in the brain and now recognized in the mirror symmetry of brain function in the R/L lobes, create the opposite chirality.

Comments from “young woman” XXXXXXXXXXXX

Rudy: Here we see the origin of astrology; the origin of the movements is in reality in the quantum space, and the reality is more likely to manifest to humans by their consciousness perceiving what is potential in quantum hologram terms. Thus, the quantum potential of planet motion and planet location affects the state of human consciousness giving rise to human experience being synchronized with astronomical planetary alignment.

Rudy: But XXXXXXXXXXXX is saying more. The intimate relationship described here is the origin of the Einstein General Relativity (GR) Theory that mixes space and time by creating curvature in space-time. And XXXXXXXXXXXX emphasizes that the Quantum Hologram. (QH) is more real as an existence reality than the perceived physical reality.

Comments from "this young person" XXXXXXXXXXXX

Rudy: I believe that the "linear energy of our consciousness" is the brain's beta rhythm. This function of the brain that originates in the rhythm of the heartbeat as a quadrupole double-octave (4 X 4) causes a consciousness that is at 16 beats per heartbeat, or near 16 Hz, and produces a series of brain correlations of the brain response to the hologram pattern and, with its reverse chirality, creates physical reality. In the mathematics of university quantum mechanics, the brain creates the mirror image of the quantum hologram, which is mathematically the complex conjugate, which collapses the wave function.

Rudy: This is the "closest in resonance to the human consciousness" that XXXXXXXXXXXX describes, and the Phase Conjugate Adaptive Resonance (PCAR) that Edgar Mitchell discusses.

Comments from XXXXXXXXXXXX

Rudy: This is equivalent to saying that the collective consciousness is a kind of collective soul that picks the quantum reality it is most in resonance with and creates the favored reality from a broader range of possibilities. This happens at beta frequency ~16 HZ and the sequencing of these collapses of the QH in sequence creates the linearity of time. Thus although the equations of physics are time symmetrical, but consciousness is not, so physical reality created from collective consciousness creates a linear time.

Comments from XXXXXXXXXX

Amen. To be continued. XXXXXXXXXXXX gets the last word. Please add further comments in no-bold black font.

Best wishes to all. --Rudy--



## **Ralph Steiner's comments to Rudy's Nov 8 email**

Rey,

I agree with ALL of these statements! Especially when Rudy points out that XXXXXXXXXX observations support the phase conjugate adaptive resonance idea that Edgar has articulated. In essence, this is the process whereby we "grab" possible futures from a range of probable futures, and thereby "collapse the wave function" down to linearity and discard uncertainty principle resonance echos. The many possible worlds that we inherently inhabit then become one with every micro-choice that we make, and we string those micro-choice points together like frames on a spool of movie film. By ingrained habit and acculturation, those micro-choices take place several times per second as we engage in constant reality testing via our time-locked physical senses. It's an individual nervous system process, and it's also socialized. What this means is that reality as we experience it is sculpted and reinforced by our collective consciousness, a loud quantum 'drum beat' if you will. We co-create a consensus reality that exhibits consistency in linear time, which itself is a fictitious artifact of the phase conjugate wave front interference process. This process eliminates extraneous dimensions or degrees of freedom that we normally would enjoy in quantum phase space. (When we are souls or Angels...) This is how we put on blinders when we are in the material world of incarnation. And yes, I couldn't agree more: Time as we know it is an illusion. I've been struggling for years to find a vocabulary to articulate how time is a product of phase space resonance interference and wave function collapse. Thus far, it appears that Dr. Hartmut Müller has come the closest to what I am getting at.

One of the reasons that I'm attracted to Loop Quantum Gravity is that this theory has identified a fundamental indivisible quantum unit of space at the Planck intervals. And it's testable via astronomy. We don't have to knock quarks out of protons in order to prove this. This also therefore opens up the possibility for the quantum atomization of time as well. It also suggests that perhaps we can view the cosmological process of Inflation, the rapid, instantaneous expansion of space following the Big Bang as potentially an additive phase space interference artifact. (So much for "Dark Energy".) In other words, Müller's gravitational "shock wave" produced by the initial Big Bang event rebounded and interfered with itself, and this phase interference resulted in an explosive fractal multiplication of harmonic intervals of itself, carving out multitude regions of scale, all slightly out of phase, but still in harmonic resonance with one another. This would drive a run-away proliferation of fractal space-like units, which at the Planck scales, would be identified as an increase in the density of "space granulation"; experienced as sudden rapid expansion within the constrained four-dimensional space-time manifold. This is where you would get your Dirac zero-point fluctuations. Thus, the illusory state of physical separation that we observe throughout this Universe. This illusion of spatial separation is negated by returning to a higher dimensional quantum phase resonance decoding, which we also call "entanglement", or the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Effect. (Poor Albert. He was really a quantum theorist DESPITE himself!)

Entanglement is our statistical primordial state of Unity. It's reachable by pure consciousness. That's why meditation works. And that's why certain imaging technologies are capable of rendering the "spirit world" visible to us if they are based upon phase resonance principles. And that's why UFOs can negate gravity, discharge inertia, and come and go as they please. Pop goes the weasel.

My two cents worth so far. amazing. There's so much basic agreement in this group. Truly awesome. Feel free to circulate.

Ralph

## **My response to Ralph Steiner's email to Rudy - Nov 8, 2013**

Ralph: Wow. about 2 hours ago, "My Physics Friend" called me to verbally explain the mechanics of time and it was almost identical to what you and Rudy told me in these emails. All of this occurred today. This is just crazy. I told him to please put it down in writing so I can properly digest the information he presented and he agreed. I told him it was going in one ear and out the other, LOL. He will get back to me tomorrow.

I cannot pretend to understand even 5% of what you, Rudy and the MD are telling me. This is why all three of you always take the time to translate your knowledge to me in a way that I can understand the basics of these very difficult concepts. I am merely a facilitator between all of you, including the Non-Human Intelligence that all of us are working with. As you know, I am just a "puppet" being guided by the Universal Mind".

Ralph: this is truly crazy. These are exciting times and we have not even formally started the FREE Physics Group. LOL.

Rey H.

[Quoted text hidden]

---

Ralph Steiner <ralfnstein@comcast.net>

To: Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Giggle. What this all means is that fundamental truths are fundamentally available to all outposts in the One Mind.

I'm not surprised that we're all saying the same thing, fundamentally, that is.

---

Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

To: Ralph Steiner <ralfnstein@comcast.net>

You are a riot. I have so much to learn from you. You, "My MD Friend" and Rudy, have to pay your rent while you are on this material reality by writing monthly articles for FREE. LOL

[Quoted text hidden]

---

Ralph Steiner <ralfnstein@comcast.net>

To: Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Email from Ralph Steiner responding to MD's original email informing me that "Times Does Not Exist. I was copied

We know, and XXXXXXXXXXXX (MD) is absolutely right.

This is what I wrote to you in a recent email, which I forwarded to you (emphasis added):

## **"Theory of the Non-Existence of Time"**

I would focus my immediate efforts on trying to understand this concept, if I were you; I know you can do it! Admittedly, it's not easy, but once you do, it'll open up a vast new realm of knowledge and insight for you.

"Time" is a distinctly human (or, more specifically, a Western/ European) construct. All of "time" exists simultaneously, as does all of "space;" the notion of a discrete "past" and "future" is nonsensical. A more helpful/accurate framework is the notion of "entropy" and its opposite, sometimes called "negentropy," and how systems, including living things, can gain or lose these properties. Incidentally, because "time" does not exist, there is actually no "past" that you can "time travel" back to; the

"past" is just a given system in a less entropic state. Because there are so many more possible configurations as to how a system that loses entropy could arrange itself, the "past" is ironically much, much harder to predict than the future..." Unfortunately, this is an exquisitely delicate topic, and I'm severely constrained as to what I can further state in writing, but I'm sure I could help point you in the right direction."

### **My Response to the MD - November 9, 2013**

Dear "XXXXXX (MD):

I hope you do not mind including Ralph in this conversation because he is also familiar with the communication between Rudy and XXXXXXXXXXXX. I also would like to listen to his response to your "profound" statements regarding your next to last sentence

*"Because there are so many more possible configurations as to how a system that loses entropy could arrange itself, the 'past' is ironically much, much harder to predict than the 'future..."*

If we all have "past lives", and they are readily available to so many of us, why can we not also readily "see" our future lives?

### **November 12, 2013**

**The MD had previously circulated a document on his Physics calculations. Rudy's response follows. Ralph Steiner will comment on the paper in a separate email.**

From XXXXXX (MD)

The project itself is (well, was) coming along very nicely. It does appear that I will be able to produce at least a unified field theory (note that this is different from a "theory of everything," which is also well into production), although currently more convoluted than I would like, within the rubric of extant models, with the only caveat being that such a theory is going to end up being highly consciousness-centric. Given that General Relativity is well-tolerated by humanity at the present time, I don't think this should be a major issue.

In brief, the relativity of consciousness dictates a lot of properties of the "universe" that are available to the observer. To a consciousness that is "photonic" (e.g., a consciousness bounded to a massless photon of "light"), there is no consideration of a "time" or "distance," since, for example, any "space" (including without limitation a Planck length) is maximally length contracted. To travel from here to the Andromeda galaxy (about 2.5 million light-years away), for example, would take 0 seconds from the perspective of a massless consciousness, and, from its perspective, it would travel 0 meters.

Space-time becomes granular for (to?) a consciousness bounded by "matter." "Matter" can ultimately be modeled as electromagnetic information (just the same as light) that is, for lack of a better term, "corrupted" by "force #2" (you, personally, already have a good idea of what this "force" generally represents, from a teleologic perspective, given our prior discussions). Thus, to a consciousness bounded to matter, several properties of the "universe" naturally emerge. The speed of light, which is "infinite" from the standpoint of a purely "luminous" consciousness, appears to become finite to a "material" consciousness. Naturally and conversely, space-time assumes a granularity, reasonably estimated to be a Planck length in minimal distance for an inertial, "material" consciousness (whereas space-time has no granularity for a "luminous" consciousness).

Because of the apparently finite speed of light (to a "material" consciousness), this inherently sets a time-lag for the transmission of "information" from the perspective of a "material"-bound consciousness; conversely, no such limitation for transmission of information exists to a "luminous" consciousness/observer, since transmission of information between such observers occur instantaneously due to the "infinite" speed of light from the perspective of such a consciousness. Conversely and symmetrically, "force number 2" has no limitation with communicating with itself "instantaneously" from its own perspective; this is why the apparent "transmission" of effects such as quantum entanglement occurs "instantaneously" from the perspective of a matter-bounded consciousness (note that the recent experiments estimate the "speed" of these "effects" at 10,000 x the speed of light as a lower bound/limit of this speed - in actuality, its "speed" is "infinite" from the perspective of a "material" observer, and experiments conducted in the future will inevitably continue to raise the estimate of this limit). There is, in fact, nothing "spooky" or "mysterious" about, e.g., quantum "effects," like quantum entanglement, that appear to exceed the speed of light from the standpoint of a matter-bounded consciousness, just as there is no actual "mystery" regarding communication between "photonic" consciousnesses "instantaneously" (from their own perspective); such apparent "effects" are, essentially, manifestations of "force number 2" and "force number 1," respectively, "talking to themselves" and/or applying their natural and expected effects to "the universe."

Note that it does not make logical sense to discuss travel or transmission of information at superluminal speeds, because, to the massless "light," information travels instantaneously, at "infinite" speed over 0 distance, and it takes 0 time for it to do so; because "everything" occurs "instantaneously" to such a consciousness, there is no causality for it to violate; causality itself is an emergent phenomenon that arises from a "matter-bounded" consciousness. Because "consciousness" is so very deeply rooted in and so fundamental to the operation of "reality," I am very skeptical of the feasibility of even a very rudimentary "unified field theory" that attempts to explain "consciousness" as an epiphenomenon of material interactions; beyond putting the cart ahead of the horse, such a theory would necessarily be needlessly more complicated than a theory that acknowledges the existence and primacy of "consciousness" on a level more fundamental than other properties of "reality" that are known - even today - to be "relative" (e.g., distance, time, energy, entropy, density, etc.).

Of course, all of the above ignores, for the sake of (apparent) simplicity, the modes of action of what we presently refer to as "dark energy" and "dark matter;" accounting for these "entities" is absolutely imperative and necessary for a "theory of everything," although, as mentioned above, I believe that a "unified field theory" simplistically describing "luminous matter" - while attempting to ignore or simplify the effects of these other "entities" - is very likely possible. Such a "unified field theory," describing the mere  $< 5\%$  of what is currently called "luminous matter" interacting via the 4 "fundamental forces" in the Standard Model, is going to be the appetizer; the entree will be the actual "theory of everything" accounting for the other  $> 95\%$  of "reality," currently believed to be unknown/unknowable (hence the names "dark" matter & energy) and interacting with the other  $< 5\%$  only via "gravity" +/- "the weak force." I am actually working on both models contemporaneously; I am strongly contemplating submission of at least the "unified field



theory" to Rudy's Journal of Cosmology and/or arXiv.org by 2015 (to roughly coincide with the 100-year anniversary of general relativity), and, of course, we could probably generate a preprint for FREE even before then!

In the next couple days, I'm going to need to ask Rudy and Ralph for help with respect to a model I'm working on of the early universe (i.e., describing "Big Bang" cosmology) reflecting extant perspectives, as part of a project you asked me to work on last week (that would likely have been ready by today had my computer not died) in order to help jump-start and amplify the keeping existing (popular) models self-consistent. Obviously, they do not conform to empirical data/observation and are "wrong" on many levels, but I would at minimum expect them to have self-consistency in order to have attained their present levels of popularity. It may very well be that the extant, popular models are fatally flawed *ab initio*, but I also want to obviate the possibility that I'm "missing something." I'm also going to look into buying a software that can quickly produce mathematical formulae, so we can "speak the same language" and communicate much more efficiently.

### **Response from Dr. Rudy Schild**

---

Schild, Rudolph <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

To: "Mr. MD", RALPH STEINER <XXXXXXtein@XXXX.net>, Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Hi, XXXXX (MD),

In order to simplify consideration of your mail, I made a word file of your statement, which I now attach. I had trouble with the second paragraph, and gave a question in red.

Question from Rudy: Mr. X, I don't get this. A consciousness attached to a photon moves with the photon, doesn't it? What then does "bounded to a massless photon" mean, and why does it not involve time or distance?

Thanks. Cheers. --Rudy--

---

Mr. MD@gmail.com>

To: "Schild, Rudolph" <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

Cc: RALPH STEINER <ralfXXXX@XXXX.net>, Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Dear Rudy,

I am tremendously honored to receive your question, to which I believe I can provide a very straightforward reply by tomorrow, as I don't get off work until midnight.

I am also finalizing a brief commentary re: your observations of Q0957+561 that I will send out before then.

Thank you,

Mr. X

[Quoted text hidden]

---

From Ralph Steiner <XXXXXXstein@XXX.net>

To: "Schild, Rudolph" <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

Cc: "Mr. X@gmail.com", Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

In brief, the relativity of consciousness dictates a lot of properties of the "universe" that are available to the observer. To a consciousness that is "photonic" (e.g., a consciousness bounded to a massless photon of "light"), there is no consideration of a "time" or "distance," since, for example, any "space" (including without limitation a Planck length) is maximally length contracted. To travel from here to the Andromeda galaxy (about 2.5 million light-years away), for example, would take 0 seconds from the perspective of a massless consciousness, and, from its perspective, it would travel 0 meters.

Rudy's Question:

Mr. X; I don't get this. A consciousness attached to a photon moves with the photon, doesn't it? What then does "bounded to a massless photon" mean, and why does it not involve time or distance?

Rudy,

I think what Mr. X is getting at here is almost rhetorical. For consistency's sake, and for paradigm interoperability, he's attempting to frame the definition of consciousness within the causal and positivistic scaffold of Special Relativity; in particular, the Lorentz contraction effect. His argument is that the very structure and nature of space-time allows for maximum time dilation within inertial frames already traveling at  $c$ .

However, for those who observe from other reference frames, the transit would *not* be instantaneous; it would be clocked at  $c$ . So from my understanding of classic Special Relativity, there would thus have to be another mechanism that allows for an instantaneous transfer of information, and my argument is that quantum holographic effects and wave disbursement harmonics could account for that. The information would thus not be "transferred". It would already exist as disbursed, potentially accessible at all locations. But how does one derive one set of axioms from the other? How would one derive the statistically-driven wave mechanical formalism from a manifold geometry constructed out of Minkowskian coordinates? What set of equations would yield accurate, consistent and symmetrical transforms?

If you're trying to reconcile the relevant elements of the Standard Model with classical Relativity Theory, both of which yield accurate and precise predictions within their domains of scale and bounding parameters, something has to give within each formalism. This is the quantum gravity conundrum, and there's got to be a holistic way to approach the issue. My approach has been to look at the underlying language and axioms themselves.

We have to start asking basic questions about the underlying assumptions that girth both models, and look for a Venn Diagram; those places where the axioms overlap and the formalisms remain consistent and compatible, as opposed to 'separate and equal'. I believe that we have a greater chance of unifying the paradigm if we adopt a somewhat heuristic approach.

But I may be way off mark and stuck in the mud, and XXXX may indeed show us both a thing or two or three or four!

Ralph

## **Response to Ralph Steiner from the Medical Doctor**

From Medical Doctor. XXXXX@gmail.com>  
To: Ralph Steiner <XXXXstein@XXXX.net>  
Cc: "Schild, Rudolph" <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>, Reinerio Hernandez <reineriohernandez@gmail.com>

Ralph is correct. I'll try to define more, mathematically, tomorrow

---

**November 15, 2023**

I sent this email to Ralph Steiner where I posed to him the following question.

***What is the relationship between the  
“paranormal”, including NDE’s and Contact  
with UFO related Non-Human Intelligence,  
from the perspective of advanced physics and  
its theory of  
what is Consciousness?***

**The following is a response from RALPH STEINER, one of the members of our FREE Physics Group.**

*“Rey, here’s my hit on this situation, without rigorous mathematical argumentation or proof. These advanced entities are NO DIFFERENT FROM US. They ARE us. We are all a part of the same consciousness stream or continuum, and there really are no impervious boundaries that separate our worlds. They already know all that, and we are just starting to seriously discover this. In the coming decades, modern science will probably learn that there are levels of existence bounded only by bandwidth and frequency domain, which form very diaphanous permeable membranes at best, that separate realms of existence from one another. These flimsy boundaries of scale and frequency modality serve as consensus containers for consistent laws of physics operating within each circumscribed domain. Information, on the other hand, travels freely between dimensional realms, and is never excluded.*

*Therefore, if this situation is true as depicted, our individuated point consciousness roams freely and interacts with all others in the hologram, without restriction. The bounding rules of our consensus domain, our four-dimensional space-time with its consistent laws of physics, does appear to constrain our range of perception during every day waking perception. However, when we sleep, or when we die, that thin veil is lifted, and we once again “awaken” to full consciousness, only to discover that we never left that unitary state to begin with. After death we are awake, only to realize yet again, that when we are focused into a physical body with a finite time scale, that is when we are in fact, dreaming.*

*This is primarily my composited personal opinion, extracted from numerous conversations with contactees, channelers, spirit media, meditation teachers, quantum physicists, and Eastern spiritual teachers.*

*I trained with a Tibetan Buddhist master and incarnated Lama for 5 years in the 70s, and the resulting experiences that I had during that time period appeared to reinforce this perspective. These views have also been influenced conceptually by advances in Global Scaling Theory, General Systems Theory, quantum electrodynamics and quantum gravity theories.*

*Add to that, scientifically well-established phenomena such as remote viewing, which suggest that our individuated consciousness is in reality, “non-local” in a broader sense. Tesla and Townsend Brown have also contributed to this tentative framework via key concepts such as phase resonance and vector field harmonics.*

*When the 1950s US Contactees and Sixto Paz trained us to “call ET”, they made it clear that we’re not going to get anywhere if we persist in perpetuating an “us vs. them” mentality. You have to open yourself at the level of merging with those one wishes to communicate with. They were correct. They literally said “there is only one mind in the Cosmos,” something that I intuitively knew to be the case long before I ever crossed paths with US Contactee Movement, Sixto Paz, Joe Burkes, or anybody involved with ET contact work.*

*When I was developing my quantum hologram field theory in the mid-60s, I had also been influenced by the works of J. Krishnamurti, Swami Yogananda, and the British-American translator of Eastern wisdom, Alan Watts.*

*Last but not least, my own later UFO contact experiences suggested that this approach appears to be the appropriate one. In the 90s, I observed these principles at work within Nick Nocerino's spirit world contact group, which was able to manifest virtually all forms of psychic phenomena, including communication with the deceased, which I experienced firsthand within the context of a directed group process.*

*Putting it all together, you get something like what I have written below. I believe that quantum physics will bear this one out over the next 20 years*

*Ralph*

---

**Monday, Nov 18, 2013**

**RE: My New Physics Download**

From: Reinerio Hernandez

To: Dr. Rudy Schild

CC: Ralph Steiner, Edgar Mitchell and the MD

To: "Schild, Rudolph" <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu>

Rudy:

Thank you for calling today. As promised, I have attached an article by Professor Hotson. I believe that it provides the intellectual framework for Edgar's QH Theory of Consciousness. Can you please take a look and comment. Thank you.



I recommend that our timetable be rescheduled. This is what I recommend we do next:

1. Our MD friend has agreed to complete a draft summary statement that will be provided to both you, Edgar and Ralph. The timeline will be December 15th. This will be mailed to you and Ralph and personally delivered to Edgar.
2. We will have a Skype call the week of Mon 12/16 to Thurs 12/19 to discuss this draft summary statement.
3. Based upon this initial Skype discussion, our MD friend will then begin to prepare his draft "formal paper". From then on both of you can then feel free to have continued conversations on Skype or, if sensitive (energy applications issues), via some other secured means of communication.
4. He has informed me that he will continue to send you email questions through me up to the point where you and he have established some personal communication with each other.
5. The goal will be as follows: if the above referenced communications are fruitful, then both you, Ralph and Edgar will then travel to Miami sometime in late January or early February for a day long vetting session.

One last item, can you inform me of several open dates for a 2-hour Skype call for the week of Monday December 16 to Thursday, December 19th for the Skype call. This will be the date where you can initially discuss his "draft" summary abstract with my friend and myself. Obviously, I will be just an intermediary and will not participate. As stated earlier, you will be receiving this document by December 15th and I will personally deliver a copy to Edgar. At this point I recommend that Edgar not participate in this initial Skype meeting but that he be included in the Jan/Feb personally meeting if the information merits pursuit.

Once again, thank you so much. I truly believe that God's plan is being implemented.

Rey H.

---

Schild, Rudolph <rschild@cfa.harvard.edu> **Mon, Nov 18,  
2013**

To: Reinerio Hernandez **reineriohernandez@gmail.com**

Dear Rey,

Again, thank you for sending me the Hotson manuscript. I have finished critically reading the Hotson manuscript and find it very credible in the main, and my minor quips probably do not detract from my concluding that he has a viable model for the innermost workings of the Universe that are useful, and consistent with the Quantum Hologram formulation devised by Edgar. Hotson published this in 2002, and so was probably working it out in the 1990-s, when Edgar was also. What Edgar called the QH he calls the Bose-Einstein Condensate negative energy solution of the Dirac equation, and Hotson derives many universal properties that Edgar has so far not considered. I suspect that Hotson was a student in particle physics before quitting University, and in many important ways he has devised calculations and thought experiments that are useful to Edgar. I will be inviting Edgar to get in touch with him when Edgar gets QUANTREK funded and going. And Hotson goes to complex mathematics as I do, but I have not heard Edgar discussed.

I don't like his concept that time, not energy, is the quantized attribute, but I agree that it makes sense in some ways, so I expect to keep my mind open about this. Because we believe that atomic energy states in an atom are quantized, it seems that energy, not time, is the quantized variable, but it usually turns out that the two are equivalent.

In his discussion of the full Dirac equation, he seems to limit his thinking to 1-dimensional linear waves and processes, but I believe with Nassim Hamein that sacred geometry is potentially an equivalent dimensional structure for a universe, and I suspect that it will not be difficult to expand his discussion to include sacred geometry dimensionality, and others. He also seems not to consider spiral waveforms like Wilhelm Reich proposes as potential quanta, but this is a large expansion of the theory, best ignored for now.

I was surprised that he does not mention how directly the complex dimensional structure of the universe (with imaginary numbers) fits in perfectly with the Gravity theory with the attribute that in this, the Strong Principle of Equivalence is also incorporated directly.

You may share my thoughts with Ralph, Jude, Edgar and XXXX (MD) if you wish, but I leave that to you, Rey.

I am learning from this. I hope that the XXXX (MD) formulation is like the Hotson paper. For me the strength of this reading is that I recognize that the Hotson paper is an independent formulation of the Mitchell QH formulation, and both are complete enough that we can see that they are basically equivalent, and both shed much light on the new physics.

--Rudy—

## **X. Postscript: My September 2023 Experiences**

### **a. The Apport Ring**

I now want to discuss two recent experiences that occurred to me in September and October 2023, the year I am finishing this book. As I previously mentioned, since my 3 NDE-related experiences, which occurred on December 21, 22, 23 in 2012, I began to “know” when someone next to me has had a major experience via the Contact Modalities. I also began to have premonitions of future events. In the very beginning, I had these intuitions several times a week. Over the years, these PSI abilities continued but they slowly diminished. I was not receiving a telepathic communication, like hearing a voice inside your mind (with the exception of hearing my daughter’s voice when I “called down” my first of many CAP-UFO). Instead, it was a “knowingness” -- you are receiving a “download of knowledge” that you “know” is correct. This is not a “thought” but instead it is a package of information of knowingness. It is very difficult for me to put into words since language cannot explain the process.

I also previously mentioned that since the December 23, 2012 NDE-related event, where my father told me the details of his NDE experience, I became deeply spiritual and I began to communicate with the Universal Mind of GOD. Since this date, I began to speak with GOD but I never made a request from her. All of this changed on September 2023. I retired in January of 2023 as a Estate Tax Attorney with the US Dept of Treasury. I also divorced and a large percentage of my assets and retirement benefits went to my ex-wife. I found it difficult to live in the US with only my US Social Security retirement benefit. Because of these reasons, I decided to move to Barranquilla Colombia in March of 2023.

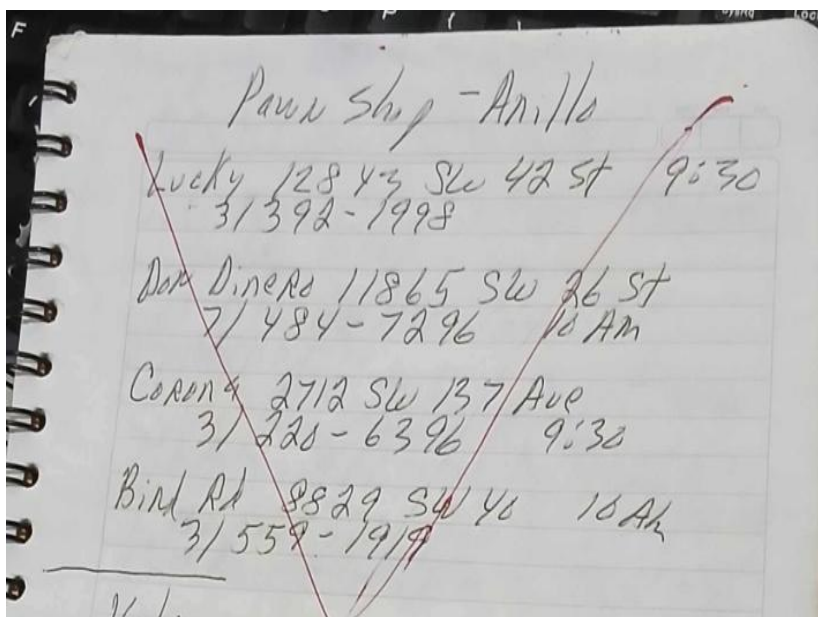
I went to visit my mother who lives in Miami, Florida in late September of 2023. One evening, I had a thought of acquiring a ring. I never wore a ring and I still do not know why I desired a ring. I now understand why I desired a ring. By desiring a ring, I was led to make my first request from GOD. This first request led to me to understand that you can make requests from GOD and that she will respond. This first request led me to ask for a second request, which led me to my future wife. Thus, the ring was not important in and of itself. What was important was that I was taught that not only you can communicate with GOD, you can also make requests from GOD. I have only done this twice and both times I was successful. I have only made a request to GOD twice. Why? -- because I do not want to abuse this special gift and my special relationship with the Mind of GOD.

I was recently divorced, retired and I wanted a good-quality and economical ring. I could not afford a new ring. That Thursday evening, on September 21 at 10 pm, I began to research on the internet the local pawn shops near my mother's house. On my note book I wrote the names, address, phone numbers and time of operation for the four nearest pawn shops near my mother. That night, while I was in bed, I spoke to GOD but for the first time in my life, I asked GOD for help, for his assistance. For the first time in my life, I asked GOD for something. I said:

<p><i><b>“Can you please help me find a ring tomorrow?”</b></i></p>
---

The very next day, Friday, September 22<sup>nd</sup> at 10 am, a miracle happened. But before I tell you what happened, it is important for me to contextualized what happened. My grandfather, Florentino Marquez, was born and raised in Cuba. He grew tobacco on a tiny plot of land in a small town named Baez, in the province of Santa Clara, Cuba. He was a dirt-poor farmer that barely made enough money to feed his family of 5 children. His wife, my grandmother, died in 1944 from tuberculosis and my mother and her older sister had to quit school to help attend to the farm, the household chores, and attend to the other younger children. My grandfather never went to school but he was an

extremely intelligent person. In fact, he was one of the most intelligent and kind human beings I have ever known. All of the other tobacco growers in the entire province elected him to represent them when it came time to negotiate the tobacco prices with the representatives from large tobacco companies. My grandfather, because he taught himself to read and write, was put in charge of taking the 10-year census for residents for his town and surrounding communities. Thus, even though he was a dirt-poor farmer, my grandfather was a very bright and accomplished individual. But, similar to millions around the world that were born in poverty, my grandfather had to live the life that was given to you by GOD.



At the age of 65 he legally migrated into the US and he immediately began to work in a huge lamp factory in New Jersey. His responsibility was to clean up the floor in the lamp factory which was the size of two city

blocks. I worked in this factory as a teenager in the summers and my grandfather had to breathe in toxins from all the chemicals and metal dust in the environment. After 10 years of working in this minimum wage salary, and breathing in 10 years of damaging toxic chemicals at the lamp factory, my grandfather qualified for a small social security pension and he finally retired at the age of 75.



After he arrived in the US, my grandfather enrolled in nightly English-speaking classes at our local high school. He would work in the lamp factory from 7 am to 5 pm and he then attend the English classes from 7 to 9 pm. He eventually took and passed the US citizenship oral and written exam in the English language. He was finally a proud US citizen. During this time period, he also

began to write poetry in Spanish. He wrote his poems in the Spanish “Decima” format.<sup>50</sup>

As you can note via the complex rhyming pattern of “ABBAACCCDDC”, writing a “Decima” poem is a complex task. By the time my grandfather died at the age of 85 years old, he had written hundreds of decima poems. Each of my grandfather’s children, including my mother, kept a share of my grandfather’s poems. My mother kept my grandfather’s poems in a large wooden tobacco box that my grandfather owned. Now let me return to my story of speaking to GOD on Thursday evening when I told GOD the following:

***“Can you please help me find a ring tomorrow?”***

---

<sup>50</sup> According to Wikipedia, “the *décima* in all Latin America and in Spain is a style of poetry that is **octosyllabic** and has 10 lines to the stanza. The *espinela* **rhyming scheme** (ABBAACCCDDC) is the *de facto* scheme in use. It is spoken, sung and written throughout **Latin America** with variations in different countries.”



The following day, Friday, I was going to visit the local pawn shops and before I was about to leave my home, I heard my mother screaming. She was yelling out in Spanish the following:

***“Rey, Rey, ven aqui, ven aqui.” Which translates to, “Rey, Rey, come here, come here”.***

Because her screams were very loud and because she was 91 years old, I first thought that she had fallen down. When I arrived at her room, she was staring down at my grandfather’s tobacco box where she kept my grandfather’s poetry. I had opened this box many times myself so I can read my “abuelo’s poetry”. When I looked down at the opened box, I noticed that right on top, in the very middle of his poems, was a beautiful golden ring. My mother was just looking down and staring at it in amazement.

I immediately knew what had happened. I knew that the Mind of GOD had responded to my request and had presented this gift to me. My skeptical past then returned and I asked my mother the following questions:

- ***“Do you recall that abuelo (grandfather) had a ring? I do not recall that he even wore a ring”.*** Her response was that he never wore a ring and I never recall that ever owned a ring.
- ***“How many times have you opened this tobacco box?”*** Her response was that every couple of months she would open the tobacco box and she would read her father’s poetry.
- ***“Have you ever seen a ring inside the tobacco box?”*** Her response was “Never”.



I then asked my mother if I can keep the ring. She said “yes”. I then tried it on my left ring finger and it was a perfect fit-- it was not too tight and it was not loose-- it was a perfect fit and beautiful!!I am attaching

pictures of the ring. The lettering on the ring is in Spanish. The ring has the lettering “Escuela Superior” which translates to “High School”. The lettering also has the name “Cataño, PR”. One side of the ring has the number “19” and the other side has the number “62. Hence, this was a high school graduation ring from the city of Cataño, Puerto Rico. It should be noted that my grandfather was born and raised in Cuba and not Puerto Rico. He also did not attend high school and in 1962 he was still living in Cuba.

What was this ring? In the parapsychology field, it is called an “apport”. Wikipedia states that **“an apport is the alleged paranormal transference of an article from one place to another, or an appearance of an article from an unknown source”**. Let me explain.

My best friend is Alberto Fernandez, who is a retired US DEA (Drug Enforcement Administration) Federal Agent. He was instrumental for bringing to justice the Panamanian dictator Manuel Noriega and the family of Haitian dictator, Jean-Claude (Baby Doc) Duvalier, for bringing in tons of cocaine into the US. Alberto’s wife, Rebeca is a Ph.D. Psychologist. Alberto is also one of the top 3 major experiencers of the Contact Modalities that I know. I could write an entire chapter in this book on the series of “orchestrated events”

explaining how I met Alberto and Rebeca, and an entire book on Alberto & Rebeca's experiences, but I have purposely deleted the majority of my experiences so I can present a condensed version of my experiences.

Alberto has had a life time of experiences involving all of the Contact Modalities since he was a young child. He has had an NDE. He has had numerous OBEs and Astral Travel Experiences. He has seen countless UFOs and large Orbs. He has seen numerous different types of physical beings. He has seen deceased individuals and has had many other types of "paranormal" experiences. He has had these experiences via "conscious explicit memories" and not via hypnotic regressions like so many have had after seeing a so-called "UFO abduction researcher". I was a witness to some of his "paranormal experiences as well.



Unfortunately, Alberto has not gone public with his experiences. Only a select few individuals know of Alberto's experiences. I have spoken with his wife, Rebeca, and their daughter, who is also a Ph.D. Psychologist, on numerous occasions and they have witnessed many of Alberto's

paranormal experiences. I detailed just some of Alberto's experiences in my book titled ***"The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities"***.

## These are 3 of many Apport Rings in Alberto's collection



Why am I telling you about my friend Alberto Fernandez? The reason is because Alberto has an entire large wooden

display case filled entirely with apports. Alberto and his wife told me the details of how each of them appeared in their home. They would usually appear when Alberto, or his wife, would be sitting in their living room couch watching TV and all of a sudden, they would hear a thumping sound on their couch and the apport would appear.

His apports include a diverse array of necklaces, pendants, different objects, and even 5 rings. Alberto had 4 rings in his collection when a new ring appeared. Unlike the other 4 rings, that fitted him perfectly, this 5<sup>th</sup> ring was too large. Alberto did not put the 5<sup>th</sup> ring in his display case but put it in his drawer. Several days later, he decided to put the 5<sup>th</sup> ring in the display case and put it on his hand. This time, however, the ring fit perfectly. Alberto just laughed because nothing surprised him anymore. All of Alberto's apports appeared to be man-made. The point is that apports do exist and that many major experiences have experienced them. One of many academic articles was written by Dr. Stephen Braude, a Professor Emeritus of Philosophy at the University of Maryland.<sup>51</sup>

---

<sup>51</sup>Stephen A. Braude, Ph.D. "Investigations of the Felix Experimental Group: 2010–2013". *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Vol. 28, No. 2, pp. 285–343, 2014

Below is just one of hundreds of beautiful apports that Alberto has received which I discussed in my book “*The Mind of GOD*”.



## **2.     The Apport Wife-- My Wife Maira**

One week after I returned from visiting my mother, a second miracle happened. As I previously stated, outside of my request for GOD to help me find a ring and the ring miraculously appeared in my mother's tobacco box where she stored my grandfather's poems, once again I made a request from the Mind of GOD. These have been the only two times that I have made a request from GOD and both times she responded to my request. Let me provide the details of my second request to GOD for assistance.

As I previously stated, I moved to Barranquilla, Colombia in March of 2023. Since that time, I was dating various women but once they heard my Spanish accent, they knew I was not from Colombia. Once they learned that I am a retiree from the United States, they then became interested not in me but in my US dollars. It was not a lot in the US but for a poor country like Colombia it was a lot of money. I only live off of my social security income and half of my US government pension. I moved to Colombia because it was too expensive to live in the US with only this retirement income.

For example, in Colombia I rent a brand-new home with 3 bedrooms and 4 baths, with a huge living room and kitchen, in a middle-class neighborhood. I live across the street from a large park where I walk every morning and my gym is only 3 blocks away. This has allowed me to have a healthy lifestyle which has resulted in me losing over 30 lbs. since I left the US. In Miami, Florida, my comparable rent would be between \$2,500 to \$3,000 USD for a similar home. In Colombia I only pay \$500 US dollars rent for this huge house. The food is also much cheaper and I pay between \$2-3 dollars for a taxi cab ride. Also, I can have a great lunch for approximately \$4 US dollars.

Thus, in Colombia I live like a middle-class person in the US. Because the minimum wage in Colombia is very low, I am seen in Colombia as a wealthy man even though my social security income is

comparable to the average social security income in the US. The ladies I was dating eventually began to ask me for money-- ***“Rey can you give me money for my nails, can you give me money to get my hair done, etc.”*** I would then immediately stop all communication with them. When I returned visiting my mother and returned to Barranquilla during the first week of October 2023, I once again spoke with GOD and I asked him for the following:

***“My GOD,***

***I am tired of dating women who only have an interest in my money. I am 67 years old and I do not want to wait until I am an old man to find my life partner. I am an individual with much love to give. I want to find a lifelong partner who has the same love and compassion that I do but someone who is not interested in my money but in me as a human being.***

***Please help me find a good and loving woman that might be my life partner. Thank you.”***

The very next day, I met a beautiful young woman who worked as a cashier at a grocery store but she appeared very young. I spoke with her in Spanish and she immediately said “You are not from Colombia, are you?” I responded, ***“No, I was born in Cuba, lived in the US but I now live in Barranquilla.”*** I told her that I am divorced and that I am disillusioned with all of the ladies here because once they learn that I am from the US, all they care about is my money and not in me. I then found out that she is only 23 years old and told her that she must know a sister, an aunt, another relative, or a friend who is a good loving person who might be a good fit for me. I then gave her my phone number.



The next day I received a text message from her sister, Maira. Maira had told me that her sister urged her to contact me. She told me that her name was “**Maira Berdugo**”. I immediately responded and we arranged a date 2 days later. When I met her outside of the restaurant, I once again had a major “*intuitive information download*”. The download was very powerful and I almost stopped in my tracks. The information that I received was the following:

***“You are going to marry her!  
You are going to marry her!”***



By this time, I was not shocked by this experience because since January of 2013, since I had my 3 NDE related experiences, I was having these types of “*intuitive information downloads*”. Some might refer to this experience as a “Telepathic Communication” but it was not a voice communicating this information. Instead, it was information that was being transmitted into my mind. As I previously stated, written words cannot adequately describe the process of this type of transmission of information.



Because I had not had one of these types of downloads in more than one year, I became much more sensitive to the information I was receiving. All of the hairs on my arms also stood up. Once I saw my hairs stand up, I then understood that the information I was receiving was very real. One week later I told Maira about the “information” I had received that we are going to get married. I told her that I

occasionally get this type of information but I will tell her more details in the near future. Part of me thought that I was crazy for telling her this information but another part of me thought that she needed to know the truth about my experiences. Maira accepted what I had told her because she also has precognitive dreams and other similar information.

I now believe that there was a reason why I told Maira about my “Experiences” and that is because she also has had similar experiences. After I told Maira about the “information download” I received, she told me that she has very real lucid dreams that are precognitive in nature. She told me that on a Sunday evening she dreamt that she spoke with her grandmother who informed her that she was going to die and she was saying her goodbyes. She stated that this was not a regular dream but it seemed very real. She then had the same dream the next day, on Monday - her grandmother told her that she was going to die, for her not to be sad and that she would be fine, that she loved her and not to worry about her. On Tuesday morning she received a phone call from her father that her grandmother died that morning. She told me that she constantly dreams about future events that eventually take place. She also told me that she also gets information about other people, information such as their health and other personal information. She now knows all of my “paranormal” contact experiences and she understands them and accepts them as very real.

Two days after we spoke on the phone we had our first date. During our first date, Maira appeared very humble, quiet, and very shy. She told me that she has two teenage sons. She then said that she had been in a relationship for many years with a man who was an alcoholic and who had physically abused her and her two children. She told me that since she left that man, she has not dated anyone else and that she felt very uncomfortable in our date and to please forgive her. I learned that she worked in a clothing factory 6 days per week, 10 hours each day, and that she made the minimum wage in Colombia-- a salary that was at the poverty rate, even for a poor country like Colombia. She told me not to expect much from her because she was poor and not well educated. I told her that this did not interest me but that instead I wanted to meet a loving and good person so that we can begin to get to know each other.

For the next few months, we spoke every day and personally met several times per week. We became very good friends. Several times per week I would visit her at her factory so we can have lunch together. For 3 months we continued to communicate every day and we learned much about each other. During this time period, she never asked me for any money, even though I knew that she was extremely poor. I was slowly falling in love with her and we finally had our first kiss. She was all that I was looking for-- she was a warm, compassionate and loving person-- a great human being that has had a very difficult life but someone who has the heart and tenderness of an angel. We have now been together for 15 months.

Some of you might ask yourself why am I telling you about my "Love Life". My response is that I made a request for help from GOD only twice and both times GOD provided me with my request within 2 days. Is this a coincidence? I argue that NO, this was not a coincidence. Just like when I call down a CAP-UFO, they always appear approximately 15 minutes after I initiate the request. These are all "orchestrated events" by the Mind of GOD! Before my trip to Miami, I never thought about acquiring a ring. One day after I requested help from GOD the ring appeared. The apport ring was never in my mother's possession. It appeared into our physical reality only after I made this request to the

Mind of GOD for assistance in finding a ring. It was also not a coincidence that on the second day after making a request to GOD for assistance in finding my life partner that Maira appeared in my life.

***There are no coincidences in Life,  
only ORCHESTRATED EVENTS.***

Regarding Maira, I made a request for GOD to help me find a loving life partner and two days after I made the request to GOD, I found Maira. When I met Maira, I received a “Telepathic Communication”, what I call an “***Intuitive Information Download***”, that I was going to marry her. Remember, she appeared within 2 days of my request to GOD. I have only requested assistance from GOD on only two occasions and the first time, the ring appeared within 12 hours of my request. With my second request to GOD, it took GOD a little bit longer to fulfill my request, 2 days, until I met Maira. I guess GOD took his time because he had to find a good match for me (LOL). The Mind of God works in mysterious ways.

**Update at the time of publication of this book**

***WE GOT MARRIED!***

**We married on October 28, 2024,  
approximately one year after we met.**



## **XI. What I Have Learned from my Experiences**

### **a. Introduction**

As previously stated, I only presented a summary of some of my major experiences. I did not discuss repeated experiences. Once you have successfully “called down” a CAP-UFO then it becomes repetitive discussing similar experiences. Once you have seen a few “Shadow People” there is not a need to repeat the same information. Once you have had an Astral Travel Experience there is no need to write an additional 20 pages with similar experiences. It is also impossible to discuss these experiences in chronological order because I wanted to present them in thematic order.

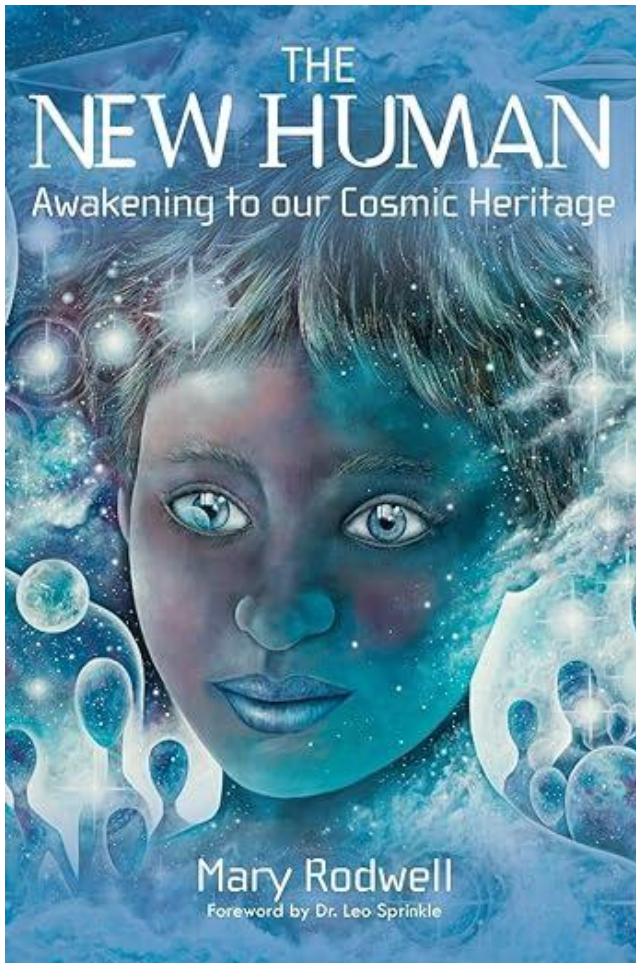
My experiences were very different and they occurred in different stages and different time periods. All of my “Experiences” served a different purpose in educating me about my Spiritual and Virtual Reality and my role within this Greater Reality. What was fascinating, similar to the data that we discovered in the data from thousands of experiencers in the FREE Experiencer Research Study, was that there was a progression in my experiences. Even though I was never frightened by my experiences, initially I was traumatized by my experiences because of the ontological shock of having your worldview come crashing down. In my initial experience with the Energy Being in my living room, I appropriately described it as an “atomic bomb” going off in my brain. It took me almost 18-months for me to begin to accept this experience. Over time, I began to have an increase in spiritually related experiences to the point where I was completely changed from an atheist into a deeply spiritual person. This progression occurred not only in my case but in the majority of UFO contact experiencers in our FREE research study-- 85% eventually became deeply spiritual. I believe that the purpose of the Contact Modalities is to “Awaken” us to understand that we are eternal spiritual beings. In this process, the vast majority of “Experiencers” of the Contact Modalities become deeply spiritual. It does not matter if these were UFO Contact Experiences, if they were NDE Experiencers, OBE and Astral Travel

Experiencers, if they have Communicated and have Seen the Deceased, if they have had Hallucinogenic Journeys-- all of these paths lead you to a journey where you begin to discover our Universal Creator and that all of us are living a temporary physical reality but in fact, we are all eternal spiritual beings.

I affirm that all of the experiences via the Contact Modalities are for the experiencer to begin to question the very nature of our reality. I, and the vast majority of the experiencers in our FREE Experiencer Research Study changed, for the positive, in so many different ways. This same finding was also revealed by the data findings of all of the major NDE academic researchers, many who are friends of mine. All of the data demonstrates that Contact with Non-Human Intelligence via the Contact Modalities results in Spiritual Transformation-- you are changed for the positive, forever.

I would like to discuss what I have learned from the many years of having these experiences. Quite naturally, in the beginning, I was very confused by my experiences. At one point, when I was having almost non-stop major “paranormal” experiences, I just could not take it anymore and I began to drink. One week later, I was sent another major contact experiencer to “wake me up” so I can fully understand and accept my experiences. This process happened over and over on several occasions. I would reach the pits of anxiety and depression and then some major event would happen to “slap me” to wake me up to “continue with the plan”. If you read this book to the end, you will certainly recognize that my experiences via the Contact Modalities were “mind-blowing” experiences. I no longer deny nor battle these experiences-- I have learned to not only accept them but also to embrace them. I have been transformed and awakened into a new being-- one that is deeply spiritual and one who has completely changed as “Awakened Human Being”. I now understand that my physical reality is “Maya”, an illusion, and that I am an eternal spiritual being living a temporary physical reality. Just like almost all major experiencers, I have become less materialistic and less egotistical, I no longer fear death, I have become more loving to others and forgiveness

is now part of my vocabulary. This has not been an easy process, with many slips and falls, and the transformation still continues.



As Mary Rodwell has stated, I have become a “*New Human*” and I have been “*Awakened to Our Cosmic Heritage*”. These were all changes that we documented in our FREE Experiencer Research Study. My acceptance and understanding of the “Phenomenon”, my paranormal contact experiences via the Contact Modalities, is now at a level that few people can truly understand me, except for other major Experiencers of the Contact Modalities.

Mainstream materialist Ufologists are totally clueless regarding what I have just stated. Why? Because these individuals view their reality with a purely physical lens. Anything that is Consciousness related, such as “the paranormal”, is totally dismissed as “*woo woo science*”. I just hope and pray that the field of Ufology evolves and changes just like I have changed. All of these changes forced me to suggest major changes to the other members of the FREE Foundation.

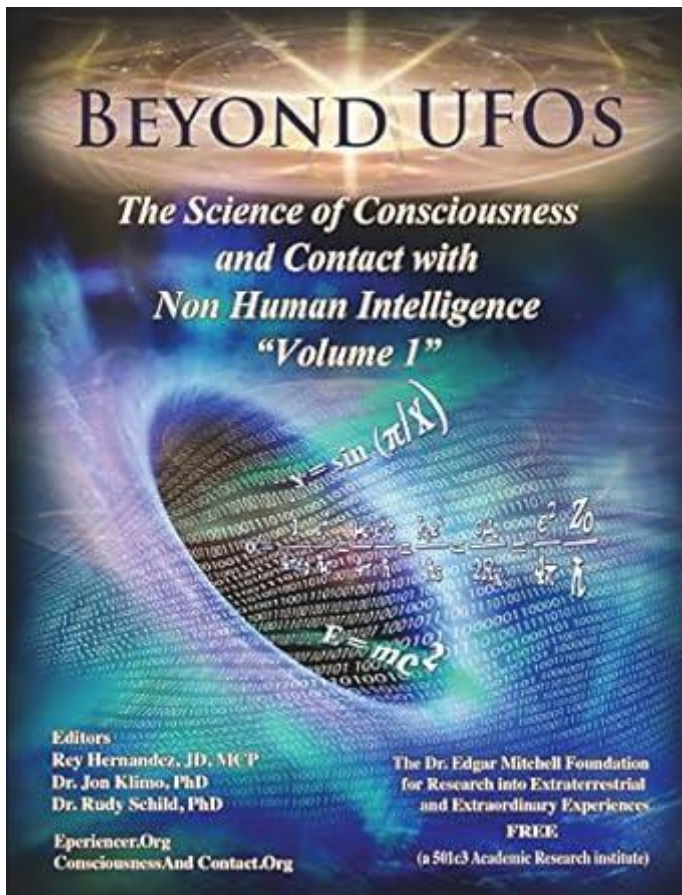
**b.     The Questions & Answers are “Beyond UFOs”**

In the Spring of 2018, I was one of 3 individuals that were the editors for the FREE Foundation book titled “***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence.***” With the death of Dr. Edgar Mitchell, the other two editors were Harvard Astrophysicist, Dr. Rudy Schild, and Dr. Jon Klimo, a professor of Psychology for over 40 years and the Co-Director of the FREE Research Committee. As previously stated, “***Beyond UFOs***” was the world’s first and only comprehensive academic statistical research study on UFO Contact Experiencers. Since the publication of this book in 2018, there is still no other book that contains the wealth of statistical data on UFO Contact Experiencers but the book has been totally ignored by the field of Ufology because the data in the book totally contradicts what has been circulating in the field of materialist Ufology for the last 50 years.

With the publication of our book “***Beyond UFOs***”, I was suddenly invited to UFO and paranormal podcasts. The most well-known podcasts were with Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove and a podcast hosted by well-known UFO experienter Whitley Strieber. I was also invited to several small UFO Conferences but not the major UFO Conferences. I was not invited to any MUFON national conferences nor to the International UFO Congress conferences, the two major UFO conferences in the US.

Even though the FREE Experienter Research Study remains the first and only comprehensive statistical academic research study on UFO Contact Experiencers, with more than 4,350 individuals participating in our survey from more than 125 countries, no one from our organization was invited to speak at any of these two conferences and other major UFO conferences. Why? Because these two conferences present materialists Ufology topics-- UFO crashes, UFO Disclosure topics, UFO military sightings, Congressional Hearing Testimonies, etc.





Once they saw that our book “Beyond UFOs” had the word “Consciousness”, “Paranormal”, “Non-Human Intelligence”, these UFO-based materialist conferences ran away like our research study was infected by the Covid-19 virus.

The topics that we presented academically had nothing to do with materialist Ufology, **NOTHING!!**

These two major conferences rarely have Ph.D. academics as featured speakers and even though FREE was comprised of numerous retired Ph.D. academics, these two organizations did not show any interest. Could the reason be because the FREE organization, and our book “*Beyond UFOs*”, highlighted the consciousness-bases aspects of the phenomenon and we highlighted the “paranormal” aspects of UFO Contact? **Could it be that much of our data findings, data from over 4,350 individuals from over 125 countries, totally contradicts the field of materialist Ufology?**

Major players in the field of materialist Ufology, many appearing on various Netflix UFO and Ancient Alien programs, labeled our book, *Beyond UFOs*, as “*woo-woo science*”. It seems that because the term “Consciousness” was mentioned in the title of our book, our work was labeled as “non-scientific”, yet we had the Ph.D. academics and scientists and not these UFO organizations. I believe that the reason why our book was totally dismissed was because these organizations were controlled by materialists who refused to even read the academically derived data that revealed a manipulation of space time and the paranormal aspects of the UFO phenomenon. **Too bad because these materialists remain totally clueless regarding the complexities of the UFO phenomenon.**

In the Spring of 2016, both Dr. Rudy Schild and I met with Jan Harzan, the Director of the MUFON organization at this time, at a UFO conference in the Boston area. Mr. Harzan and I were both featured speakers at this conference. We learned from Mr. Harzan that MUFON was having their national conference in August of 2016 in Orlando, Florida and that the 2017 annual conference will be held in July of 2017 in Las Vegas. Rudy and I informed Mr. Harzan that we have had thousands of responses to our FREE UFO Research Study and that we can make this important data available at either his 2016 or 2017 annual conference. We also informed him that one of our FREE Ph.D. academics, either recently retired Ph.D. Professor of Neuroscience, Dr. Bob Davis, who is on our FREE research committee, or the Director of FREE, Dr. Rudy Schild, a retired professor of Astrophysics at Harvard University, can speak at either MUFON event. Dr. Davis lives in the Tampa-Saint Petersburg area, which is a 90-minute drive to Orlando, the location of the 2016 MUFON conference. In addition, we informed him that Dr. Davis would not need any lodging nor a speaker’s fee because he lives 90 minutes away from the Orlando conference location. Dr. Schild can also speak at the 2017 Las Vegas event and he would not require any form of reimbursement nor travel expenses. We exchanged phone numbers and emails and Mr. Harzan informed both of us that he will reach out to us at a later date.

Several months later, Dr. Rudy Schild sent an email to Mr. Harzan, to remind him of the availability of Dr. Davis to speak at his upcoming August 2016 MUFON conference at Orlando, Florida. We never received an email response from Mr. Harzan. We later learned that Mr. Harzan denied our request. One year later, in the Spring of 2017, Dr. Rudy Schild once again sent an email to Mr. Harzan of the availability of Dr. Schild or Dr. Davis to speak at the July 2017 MUFON national conference. Rudy later learned that Mr. Harzan was not interested.

### ***Captain Randy Cramer, Time Traveler and Reptilian Killer***



Dr. Schild later learned that the focus of the 2017 MUFON Conference was on the topic of “***The Secret Space Program***” -- a discredited conspiracy filled propaganda campaign comprised of “super soldiers”, time travelers, and the killing of thousands of “Evil Reptilians” in a secret US space station in Mars.

Many of the speakers at the MUFON event spoke about time traveling to Mars to protect a secret US Mars colony against “***Evil and Dreaded Reptilians***”. They informed the conference attendees that they used a special “Ray Gun” to kill the evil Reptilians. The team of David Wilcox and Corey Goode, who were a mainstay on GAIA TV, are the most well-known speakers on this topic. Goode claims that he has travelled back and forth to the future; they speak about intergalactic war

between good and evil ETs, their travel to a Mars colony to kill thousands of evil Reptilians. As a high school dropout, Goode was selected by US military intelligence to be in the “Secret Space Program”. Dr. Edgar Mitchell, for example was in the top of his engineering program at Carnegie Mellon University and earned his Ph.D. in Aeronautical Engineering from MIT, the world’s premier science-based university. Corey Good must have been selected for some other non-academic traits, LOL. David Wilcox and Corey Good have hundreds of thousands of followers on social media such as GAIA TV, Facebook and even Netflix programs. Apparently, both made their living by spinning the Secret Space Program Conspiracy Theory from their conference appearances and from GAIA TV.

Also in attendance were Secret Space Program “Conspiracy Theorists” Andrew Basiago, Michael Salla, and William Thompkins. It appears that MUFON also wanted to “cash in” on this new market of the secret space program.<sup>52</sup> One of the MUFON State Directors at the conference asked a question of the panelists: “How would you propose that we as MUFON investigators investigate these claims?”. The 2017 MUFON Journal responded to this statement: *“But, if only half of what was presented is true, I can see why those in control would not want this information available to the public. It would be way too shocking to people’s worldviews and our current way of life on this planet”*.<sup>53</sup>

Thus, MUFON invited these individuals who claimed to have been beamed up to Mars and spent 20 years on Mars protecting a secret US Mars colony from Evil Reptilians, and who were then beamed back down without aging. How remarkable? Yet the FREE research study, developed and supervised by a large team of Ph.D. academics, who

---

<sup>52</sup> MUFON’s 2017 Journal stated “The 2017 MUFON Symposium held in Las Vegas was the best attended symposium in the last 20 years, if not all time for MUFON. More than 1,000 people from 20 different countries from Australia and Brazil, to Switzerland and the United Arab Emirates, attended the event over the three-day period.

<https://mufon.com/2017/09/01/september-2017-2017-symposium-best-attended-ever/>

<sup>53</sup> Ibid.

received responses from over 4,350 individuals from over 125 countries was dismissed as “woo-woo” science? How laughable! It appears that MUFON achieved what they wanted, **“the best attended MUFON symposium in the last 20 years, if not all time for MUFON”**.<sup>54</sup> Obviously, they wanted to sell tickets and not to get at the truth of the UFO phenomenon.<sup>55</sup>

This is the state of modern Ufology today-- a state where the world’s only 5-year academic research study on UFO contact experiencers, developed and supervised by real Ph.D. academics and scientists, is ignored and dismissed. Instead of science and academically derived data, MUFON’s preference was to invite speakers that featured time-travelling killers of “Evil Reptilians” who were protecting a fictional US Mars colony. Instead of a retired Ph.D. Professor of Neuroscience, Dr. Bob Davis, or a retired Harvard Professor of Astrophysics, Dr. Rudy Schild, MUFON preferred as a speaker Corey Good and “Captain Randy Cramer”, the world’s leading time travelers and experts on killing “Evil Reptilians” with high-tech “ray guns” on a secret Mars Colony. What does this tell you about the MUFON organization?

The multi-dimensional ideas of prominent Ph.D. Ufologists such as Dr. Jacques Vallee, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. John Mack and Dr. J. Allen Hynek (late in his life), who viewed UFOs as a Consciousness-based phenomenon involving a manipulation of space-time, and who prominently discussed the “paranormal” Contact Modalities, have been suppressed and forgotten by materialist in Ufology. The work of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation, the only large scale academically derived data on UFO Contact Experiencers, has been totally neglected by materialist in Ufology. Such is the state of materialist Ufology and the MUFON organization.

---

<sup>54</sup> Ibid.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid.

c. Development of CCRI & the  
“A Greater Reality” book series

After the publication of my co-edited book, *Beyond UFOs* in 2018, I was invited to lecture at several minor UFO conferences, but not at any of the major UFO conferences. While giving these lectures, almost everyone at these events and both the conference organizers, conference speakers and the attendees, believed that the sole focus of the FREE Foundation was to academically research physical UFOs and physical UFO occupants, commonly known as ETs, or Extraterrestrials. Even after I gave my lecture, this was still the perception-- it was a materialist point of view.

My lecture highlighted that I, just like other major Ufologists of our time-- Dr. J. Allen Hynek (the last years of his life), Dr. Jacques Vallee, Apollo 14 Astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell, and Harvard Professor of Psychiatry, Dr. John Mack, hypothesized that UFOs and so-called “Aliens” are NOT physical beings flying a physical craft from a physical planet.

Instead, I argued that based upon the data collected from the responses from the 4,300 UFO Contact Experiencers who took the FREE surveys, the academics and researchers at the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation hypothesized that not only the UFO phenomenon, but all of the other “paranormal” Contact Modalities, are one integrated multidimensional phenomenon, involving a manipulation of space-time under Consciousness (Our Greater Reality). For a materialist, these are difficult concepts to grasp. I quickly learned that most of the individuals attending these conferences, with a few exceptions, did not understand these concepts. The only exception were major experiencers of the Contact Modalities. Certainly. With a few exceptions, almost all of the other invited speakers were totally clueless regarding the concepts of my presentation. Why? Because almost all were materialists.

In 2019, one year after the publication of the book “*Beyond UFOs*”, after having a broader exposure to the field of Ufology, the FREE Foundation was universally seen as primarily a UFO organization. This was not the intent of the 4 co-founders of FREE-- Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell, myself and the other Ph.D. academics and researchers associated with FREE. Our focus was always to first understand the consciousness-based aspects of the UFO contact phenomenon. Later, once we acquired, for the first time, substantial data regarding the UFO Contact Phenomenon, we wanted to embark on a more expansive academic research study comparing and contrasting all of the Contact Modalities as possibly one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness, and not just UFO Contact Experiencers.

The other Ph.D. academics and non-academic researchers of FREE also shared this view. The view of the FREE Foundation academic researchers was that the UFO phenomenon was part of the Contact Modalities-- all viewed it as one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness.

The problem we had was how does one go about undertaking a similar comprehensive academic statistical research study, comparing and contrasting, Experiencers of all of the Contact Modalities. There was a lot of research data on the Near-Death Experience phenomenon. Several academic researchers had also conducted very detailed and focused data collection on Out of Body and Astral Travel experiencers. The Stanford Research Institute also conducted scientific studies on what is now called “Remote Viewing”. Finally, the topic of communication with the deceased has been academically researched since the time of Dr. William James, a prominent Harvard professor of Philosophy and the father of American Psychology, who researched spirit communication in the late 1890s. In addition, the field of Hallucinogenic research at major universities and medical schools were being launched hoping for new discoveries to treat depression and other major psychiatric ailments. Thus, with the UFO data collected from the FREE Experiencer Research Study,

there was a lot of data to compare and contrast it to the other Contact Modalities. The problem was that no one has ever undertaken a statistical academic research study comparing and contrasting experiencers of all of the Contact Modalities.

In 2019, after the death of the late Dr. Edgar Mitchell in early 2016, and after speaking with all of the other research members of the FREE Foundation, I informed them that I wanted to disband the FREE Foundation and organize a new academic organization that will be comprised primarily of Ph.D. academics and medical doctors, all “experts” on the Contact Modalities, whose mission would be to undertake a major comparative academic statistical research study comparing and contrasting major experiencers of the Contact Modalities. We wanted to find out if this comparative study will confirm the hypothesis that the Contact Modalities are “one integrated phenomenon” under Consciousness.

Because of the nature of our mission, most of the members of FREE already held the following views: 1) that Consciousness was Fundamental and not our physical reality; and 2) that all of the Contact Modalities should be viewed as one integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. As I explained earlier in my book, many of the academics that were friends of Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, and Dr. Jon Klimo already held these views. I then asked the various academics of FREE to assist me to communicate with other Ph.D. academics and medical doctors who also held similar views, to find out if they were interested in forming a new organization that would focus on researching the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

Thus, from early 2019 to the end of 2021, I organized a series of group meetings via ZOOM with some of the most prominent intellectuals on the topics of Consciousness Studies and the Contact Modalities. Not all of them attended all of our meetings but the majority attended at least 3 or 4 of our meetings, which occurred every 3-4 months. Some well-known names that attended these series of meetings are also individuals



that contributed chapters to the 6-volume book series titled “***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Non-Local Consciousness, the Paranormal and the Contact Modalities***”. These individuals included: Dr. Dean Radin, Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, Dr. Raymond Moody, Dr. Eben Alexander, Dr. Bruce Greyson, Dr. Gary Schwartz, Dr. Jeffrey Kripal, Dr. Michael Grosso, Dr. Jim Tucker, Dr. Rudy Schild, Dr. Jon Klimo, Dr. Jeffrey Long, Dr. Larry Dossey, Tom Campbell, Stephan A. Schwartz, Dr. Sharon Hewitt Rawlette, Dr. Raul Valverde, Dr. Joseph Burkes, Dr. Charles Emmons, Dr. John Alexander, Mary Rodwell, Giorgia Piacenza, George Knapp, Paul Eno, Dr. Eric Ouelett, Rev Michael Carter, Dennis Briefer, and others.

Various members of this group submitted formal research proposals on the topic of how one can begin to academically research the integration of all of the Contact Modalities. This document is attached as an Appendix to the end of this book titled “***Academic Research Proposal on the Relationship between Consciousness & the Contact Modalities***”. Hopefully, in the very near future, after I publish all of my new books in the ***A Greater Reality*** book series, I can begin, with a team of Ph.D. academics and researchers, my long-anticipated research project of comparing and contrasting the major experiencers of the Contact Modalities. But before we can begin this project, however, we needed to educate humanity on the main topics to be researched. We discussed developing a series of books, both academic and experienter books, that will present these topics to humanity in preparation of the long anticipated academic research study comparing and contrasting “Experiencers of the Contact Modalities”.

I then approached several members of this working group to help me develop and edit a multi-volume book series titled “***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal, and the Contact Modalities***”. The book series will introduce the topic of the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. We jointly decided that the 5 co-editors of our multi-volume book series would be as follows: myself, retired academic professors Dr. Rudy

Schild, Dr. Joseph Burkes, Dr. Jon Klimo, Dr. Michael Grosso, and noted MD and NDE researcher, Dr. Jeffrey Long. We then asked various members of our working group to submit academic articles for peer review and publication in our new book, *A Greater Reality*. We also agreed to formally incorporate a 501c3 non-profit to house our new organization and new books. The name of the new organization would be known as **CCRI, or the Consciousness and Contact Research Institute**.

The Consciousness & Contact Research Institute, or CCRI, is an academic research institute, composed primarily of Ph.D. academics and medical doctors, committed to an integrative approach to the entire spectrum of psychophysical anomalies commonly called the “Paranormal” and its relationship to “Consciousness”, the multi-dimensional nature of our “Greater Reality”. Members include professionals in the fields of Astrophysics, Theoretical Physics, Philosophy, Psychiatry, Psychology, Neuroscience, Sociology, Quantum Biology, Information Sciences, Parapsychology, and Medical Doctors.

**The CCRI researchers hypothesize the following:**

1) that **Consciousness is Fundamental and not our perceived physical reality**. We hypothesize that our physical reality is a manifestation of Consciousness. We perceive our physical reality via our 5 senses but this is an “illusion”. Instead, we are human consciousness living a temporary physical reality within a “Greater Reality” that can be described as both "Spiritual & Virtual" and that when we physically die, we shed our temporary human skin-suit and we, as individuated units of consciousness, return to our creator, The Mind of GOD. A more detailed discussion can be found in my book, *“The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities”*.

2) that ALL of what is commonly called "paranormal contact", what we at CCRI call "***The Contact Modalities***" (contact with Non-Human Intelligence via NDEs, UFOs, OBEs, Astral Travel, Spirits/Ghosts, Psychedelic Journeys, Remote Viewing, PSI, and other forms), ***is ONE integrated phenomenon under Consciousness*** and should not be viewed as separate and distinct phenomena.

Thus, if Consciousness is "Fundamental" all of the Contact Modalities must be viewed and researched as a consciousness-based phenomenon.

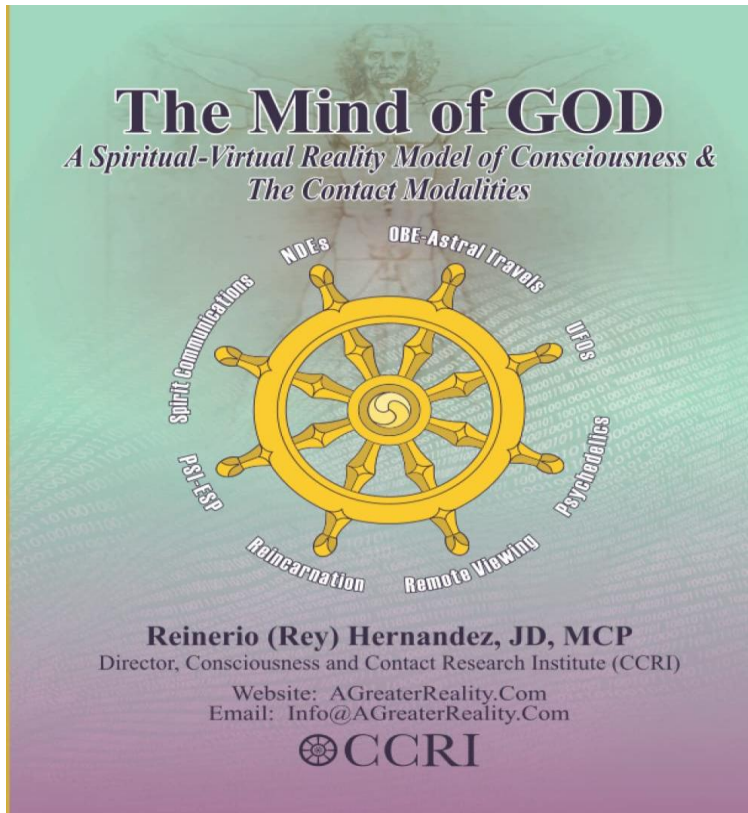
In the near future, the members of CCRI intend to undertake a comprehensive worldwide multi-language academic statistical research study on the commonalities of the "Experiencers" of the Contact Modalities. The Appendix to this chapter contains a link to my proposal for a comprehensive statistical research study on Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. I developed this proposal in February of 2020, as part of the CCRI working group meetings. Other members of our CCRI working group also developed their own proposals which are also attached as links to the Appendix to this chapter. Our members believe that comparative academic research on these "Experiencers" is an important "key" to a better understanding of the possible relationship between consciousness and contact with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI). We are defining NHI as "any type of conscious intelligence that is not a physical 4D human being". Thus, perceived ghosts, spirits, angels, demons, ETs, aliens, energy beings, non-physical beings, etc., are all considered NHI under this definition. We want to address this important question: "***What is the Relationship between Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence via the Contact Modalities***".

Thus, it was in late 2013 and early 2014, after my Out of Body travel experience in May of 2013, when I began to develop a book that would present to humanity the thesis that Consciousness is Fundamental and that all of the Contact Modalities need to be studied as one

integrated phenomenon under Consciousness. The *Beyond UFOs* book was just a necessary prelude to collect the necessary data for this second phase of the research agenda because we now had the necessary statistical academic data on the UFO Contact Phenomena. We can now compare NDEs, OBEs, Astral Travel, to the UFO Contact Phenomena.

The *A Greater Reality* book series contains 6 volumes. Volumes 1 and 2 are the “*Theoretical*” volumes and contain chapters from Ph.D. academics, medical doctors, and lay researchers discussing the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. Volumes 3 - 6 are our “Experiencer” volumes and contain over 75 chapters written by major Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. In these chapters, major Experiencers have written about their personal contact experiences via the Contact Modalities. Clearly, I am one among tens of thousands, perhaps millions, who are having many diverse experiences via the Contact Modalities. We published a book titled “*The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities*” as the introduction to the *A Greater Reality* book series. It is only 200 pages and written in non-academic language which makes it easy to read and understand.

**d. The Experienter holds the “Key” to understanding  
“What is Consciousness”**



Many major Experiencers were not having just one type of Contact Modality type of experience. Instead, similar to my personal experiences, they are having 3 or 4 or even more different types of experiences via the Contact Modalities. Many of these individuals were having NDEs, OBEs, seeing CAP-UFOs, seeing discarnate spirits, etc., all during their lives. How could it be possible that this information was never

presented to humanity, especially by academic researchers? I soon realized that the argument needed to be made that all the Contact Modalities should be researched as ONE integrated phenomenon because of the hypothesis that “Consciousness is Primary”. This is not a secret to the major contact experiencers because they know that their concomitant ongoing encounters and paranormal events are all interrelated.<sup>56</sup>

---

<sup>56</sup> Chapters 3 to 6 of our *A Greater Reality* book series contain over 100 chapters written by major experiencers that have demonstrated this connection of the integration of ALL of the Contact Modalities under Consciousness.

***It was at this point that I realized that the major “Experiencers” of the Contact Modalities had the “key” to understanding what is Consciousness, what is the nature of our Greater Reality, and not the academic researchers who failed to connect the dots.***

My personal Astral Travel Experience, and all of my other paranormal experiences via the Contact Modalities have highlighted this thesis. I began to delve into this arena by reading countless articles, both academic and experiential, in the diverse fields of psychic phenomena, and academic articles on what I now call the Contact Modalities-- articles on OBEs, CAP-UFO, NDEs, the "afterlife", Remote Viewing, hallucinogens, Channeling, etc. What I noticed is that each of the academic writings in these fields, with a few exceptions, did not overlap with each other. The exceptions were the academic works of Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Kenneth Ring, Dr. Michael Grosso, Dr. Jeffrey Kripal, Dr. Jon Klimo, and a few others.

## **1. OBE National Conference**

Let me provide a few examples. In 2017 I gave a lecture in Miami Florida to what is considered the largest OBE research organization in the world-- ***The International Academy of Consciousness***. The group has its headquarters in Brazil and Portugal. Many other well-known para-psychologists gave presentations at this conference. I found it incredible that most of the researchers of this organization did not fully understand that the OBE phenomenon might be interrelated with the other Contact Modalities and that the OBE phenomenon might be part of one integrated phenomenon. Most were interested solely in OBEs, Astral Travel, Remote Viewing, and ESP research but the relationship of OBEs to the other Contact Modalities was never discussed at this conference. In separate discussions with the organization's hierarchy, I asked them about NDEs, CAP-UFOs, communication with discarnate spirits, and even entheogenic journeys and all told me that

***“All of the paranormal experiences that you have mentioned (the Contact Modalities) have nothing to do with the OBE Phenomenon.”***

They did not fully appreciate nor held the view that they were possibly ONE phenomenon under consciousness.

## **2. UFO National Conferences**

After I published my book "***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Non-Human Intelligence***" in 2018, I was invited to speak at several minor CAP-UFO Conferences in the US, and in other countries. I quickly found out that many of the speakers at these UFO conferences, the so-called "UFO experts", were almost all "nuts and bolts" materialists and most were clueless about the topic of the paranormal aspects of Ufology or of the Non-Human Intelligence appearances associated with the UFO Phenomenon. Almost all knew nothing about consciousness research.

My book, ***Beyond UFOs***, was ridiculed by many of these major Ufologists who called our work "***woo-woo science***" because it mentions the word "Consciousness" in its title. All of these individuals, many well-known in the field of Ufology, were not Ph.D. academics and they certainly were not "scientists". Yet, both the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation and the Consciousness & Contact Research Institute, CCRI, was comprised of primarily Ph.D. academics and scientists. These so-called UFO experts were totally clueless and remain totally clueless about the complexity of the UFO contact phenomenon. To this day, almost all of these so-called "UFO Experts" have told me that they have not even read our book, "***Beyond UFOs***", even after I had given them a signed personal copy. They simply were not interested. They were not interested because we were studying the "paranormal and "consciousness" aspects of the UFO phenomenon. These so-called materialist UFO Experts were totally clueless and remain totally clueless about the complexity of the

UFO contact phenomenon. It is their loss but these are the folks that Experienter turn to when they attend these conferences.

Many of the individuals who attend these UFO conferences are UFO contact experiencers. Most were having diverse paranormal experiences and these conference attendees were looking for answers to understand the nature of their Contact Experiences. These experiencers will certainly learn almost nothing from these “UFO Experts” about the complexity of their experiences. I began to ask these so-called “Ufology Experts”, who were also lecturing at the same conference, the following question:

***"Do you believe that Consciousness is Primary and that all of the paranormal needs to be researched as one phenomenon?"***

**Their response was quite uniform:**

***"What do UFOs have to do with NDEs, OBEs, Remote Viewing, Ghosts/Spirits, etc.—  
the paranormal has nothing to do with UFOs."***

A minority understood that many CAP-UFO Contactees were having diverse types of paranormal experiences but most of the CAP-UFO lecturers, the so-called “experts” in this field, were pure materialists. They believe that matter/energy is primary and that “consciousness” (with a small “c”) is some kind of “emergent” property the FREE Foundation, data from more than 4,300 UFO Contact Experiences from over 125 countries, that the UFO occupants have negative, evil intentions and that they pose a national security risk to the world. It should be mentioned that UFO researchers acknowledge the use of telepathy by UAP intelligences, but this aspect is often described as “inexplicable” and thrown into the waste basket category of “High Strangeness.”



The irony of this situation is that perhaps half of the individuals that attend these CAP-UFO Conferences are major experiencers of the Contact Modalities and they know there are more important things to discuss than the physical parameters of UFO sightings, such as the shapes of “craft”, their velocity, and rates of acceleration and UFO crashes. Unfortunately, once these so-called UFO experts heard me utter the term “Consciousness”, they ran away like I was carrying the Covid-19 virus.

### 3. **NDE National Conference**

Several years ago, I attended the International Association for Near-Death Studies (IANDS) national conference in Orlando, Florida, and I also had an opportunity to speak with the IANDS president and with many members of the IANDS executive committee on the topics of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. Most of the IANDS leadership were familiar with some consciousness research, but almost all of them made the same statement—

***“What do NDEs have to do with UFOs, OBEs, Remote Viewing, Ghosts/Spirits, etc.?  
There is no relationship.”***

While many understood that NDE experiencers describe being floated out of their bodies and seeing their dead bodies underneath them, and many later saw discarnate spirits when they returned to this physical reality, they were not interested in these topics nor were they interested in research into CAP-UFO, Astral Travel or in OBE research. These researchers certainly were not interested in the CAP-UFO phenomenon-- to them, the field of Ufology was a discredited taboo topic. This was one of the few issues that I agreed with them-- that the field of Ufology was a discredited field.

I was told that “*these UFO folks are all just a bunch of crazy and foolish individuals.*” Again, how ironic-- an NDE Experiencer believing that having seen a UFO is crazy and foolish! Many did not even know that many NDE experiencers, after their NDE, began having an array of "paranormal" experiences, including seeing CAP-UFOs. For example, 37% of the thousands that took our FREE surveys informed us that besides seeing a UFO, they also had an NDE. I alerted the leadership of this NDE organization that I had spoken with many NDE experiencers who saw many deceased spirits after their NDE and that many also had continued OBEs and that 37% of the thousands who took our FREE survey had also seen a UFO. I was totally ignored.

The person that invited me to the conference and lectured at the conference, Tony Woody, a retired US Navy engineer, had a major NDE. He has also had continued OBEs and has also seen a CAP-UFO while he was stationed at a US military base at Lajes Field, Terciera Island, Azores, Portugal. Tony informed me that many of the pilots and members of air traffic control saw the CAP-UFO at the Azores airfield. A few days after this event, Tony stated that US intelligence agents, dressed in civilian suits, interrogated all the witnesses to the CAP-UFO incident. Tony had a major NDE experience and spoke at the IANDS NDE conference, yet the conference organizers wanted nothing to do with the topic of CAP-UFOs. Again, how ironic and how clueless were these individuals!

The three major experiencers I highlighted in my book “*The Mind of GOD*” (Ruth Ann Friend, Dr. Melinda Greer, and Alberto Fernandez, a retired DEA federal agent) all had an NDE, all have had OBEs and Astral Travel Experiences, all have seen numerous UFOs during their lives, and all have had a vast array of different paranormal experiences via the Contact Modalities. While many of the IANDS hierarchy acknowledged that they were aware of this information, most in the IANDS leadership refused to accept what I was telling them and only a few showed interest or knowledge about consciousness studies research and the role of the Contact Modalities.

I learned several years later that Dr. Yvonne Kason, a retired MD physician who had five NDEs, was at one time a board member of IANDS.<sup>57</sup> She has also seen many deceased spirits after her NDEs and she also had many OBEs and even CAP-UFO-related experiences. She informed me that she left IANDS and formed her own organization to discuss a diverse array of spiritually transformative experiences because IANDS was not receptive to her experiences and her ideas for IANDS. Her website is: ***spiritualawakeningsinternational.org***. How unfortunate that the leadership of all of these organizations, UFO, OBE, and NDEs organizations, have such an ignorant and narrow focus on the complexities of interrelated paranormal experiences, the Contact Modalities.

Volume 3–6 of our books, ***A Greater Reality***, details the experiences of numerous individuals who had NDEs and then later in their lives had a vast array of experiences involving the Contact Modalities, including OBEs, seeing the deceased, and even CAP-UFO-related contact experiences. Our book, ***Beyond UFOs***, similarly details these extensive relationships. The data in all of my books make a solid hypothesis that the Contact Modalities need to be viewed as one integrated phenomenon, but the leadership of these separate organizations have buried their heads in the sand and refuse to peep out of their self-imposed holes by opening themselves to this Greater Reality whose existence is supported by a vast academic literature.

#### **4. Consciousness Studies National Conference**

Finally, I also went to several major conferences focused on Consciousness research, where many Ph.D. academics, mainly psychologists, philosophers, and a few physicists, presented erudite lectures on the nature of Consciousness and the "hard problem" of Consciousness. Again, none of these speakers referenced any of the Contact Modalities-- no one touched upon the relationship between what is Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

---

<sup>57</sup>The following is from the IANDS website mentioning that Dr. Kasson was a Board Member of IANDS: <https://iands.org/1442-iands-board-member-yvonne-kason-md-on-coast-to-coast-am-radio.html>

After spending several days listening to these so-called "authorities" in the field of consciousness research, I concluded that these individuals had a very narrow perspective on the topic of "what is consciousness". In my opinion, they were just as clueless about the complexities of the phenomenon as the other major researchers on NDEs, OBEs, and in the field of Ufology. Some spoke to the hypothesis that "consciousness is primary" but almost no one discussed topics associated with the paranormal or the Contact Modalities. These individuals were grounded in logic and in the "philosophy of the mind" arguments, but they were clueless about the experiences of the Contact Modalities. In my opinion, these individuals were just as thoughtless and clueless as the speakers and conference organizers in the events I attended in the fields of Ufology, NDEs, and OBEs.

It was at the last of these so-called "consciousness conferences" that I realized again that the Experiencers of the Contact Modalities-- individuals that have had NDEs, OBEs, Astral Traveling, Remote Viewers, CAP-UFO related Contact Experiencers, etc.-- have a better understanding of what might be consciousness, the nature of our Greater Reality, than these academics who were merely playing mental "philosophy of the mind" exercises to explore in a very limited fashion what might be the nature of Consciousness.

I am an Experiencer and I have spoken with hundreds of other major Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. These individuals have "lived and experienced" Consciousness unlike many of the academics and researchers who have spoken at these conferences. Their individuated unit of Consciousness (spirit/soul) travelled to multidimensional realities. There is a major difference between personally knowing something and playing rather sterile, institutionally based academic "Philosophy of the Mind" mental games.

One example of the difference between an “Experiencer” and an “Academic Researcher” is the case of Dr. Eben Alexander. Eben is a medical doctor who was a Professor of Neurosurgery at the Harvard School of Medicine. If you would have asked Dr. Alexander what was his definition of consciousness before his NDE, he would have responded that consciousness begins and ends with the brain-- that consciousness begins and ends with the five senses orchestrated by our brain. Now ask Dr. Alexander the same question AFTER his Near-Death Experience. His response is now very different. He now has a profound understanding of what is the nature of our Greater Reality and that consciousness is indeed primary. This is not a belief, but I would argue that Eben “KNOWS” that Consciousness is Primary. Why? Because he is a major NDE Experiencer and it was his NDE experience that opened up his knowledge as to the nature of our reality and not a dry “philosophy of the mind” approach. Pure mental “logic games” can only take you so far. Having an NDE and meeting the Universal Mind of GOD brings you to the finish line in the quest to understand “What is Consciousness.” <sup>58</sup>

In summary, I was shocked and disappointed to learn that the leaders in the fields of Consciousness Studies, Ufology, Near Death Experiences, and Out of Body Experiences were close-minded to the thesis that the Contact Modalities might be ONE unified phenomenon under Consciousness because Consciousness is Fundamental. It was for all of these reasons that I began to develop the outline for my 6 volume book series titled: “*A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness, the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*”.

---

<sup>58</sup> Dr. Eben Alexander also understands that all of the Contact Modalities are ONE interrelated phenomenon under Consciousness. Please review his interview by Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove in Volume One of our A Greater Reality book series.

Hopefully, my new book series, *A Greater Reality*, will open this new paradigm to individuals in these fields. The writing of this book was due to the foundation and teaching I received from Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell, Dr. Jon Klimo, my MD friend and the initial researchers and academics associated with the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation and the CCRI organization. The *A Greater Reality* books contain many articles from leaders in the academic research field of NDEs, OBEs and Astral Travel, Remote Viewing, Channeling, communication with the deceased, and even Consciousness Studies. It even contains 11 academic articles on the topic that CAP-UFOs are a Consciousness based phenomenon.

### **e. What I learned from the Medical Doctor and various Ph.D. Physicists**

My experiences with the Medical Doctor occurred during a 4-year period. I first met the MD on May 6, 2013 at the Miami Dade County Probate Court filing room, a few days before my profound Astral Travel Experience while I appeared in the middle of a traffic jam, and where I received for the first time information about the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. My experiences and my physics downloads lasted until the Spring of 2017, to the time period shortly after the passing of Dr. Edgar Mitchell, who died on February 4, 2016.

The medical doctor spent over 4 years serving as my mentor on the topics of spirituality, cosmology, and the physics of our multi-dimensional reality. Together with the knowledge imported by Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell, Dr. Jon Klimo and Dr. Michael Grosso, and physicist Ralph Steiner, I received a non-stop dose of information exposing me to the topics that Consciousness is “Fundamental” and not our physical reality and that there is a loving universal intelligence, the Mind of GOD, behind the veil of our physicality.

In the Spring of 2017, the Medical Doctor, informed me that I was now prepared to move forward with my life and that I had begun to have a basic understanding of the nature of Consciousness and Spirituality. He told me that I can now move forward to complete my life’s mission. I spent two years battling this person by refusing to believe or accept what this person was teaching me. After I completely and sincerely accepted this person and his teachings, I was now prepared to become independent. I was no longer afraid of my experiences. I was no longer confused by my experiences. I now had a much deeper understanding of who I was, where I came from, and what I needed to do in my present physical life. I understood that I was an eternal spiritual being and that my role was to bring the information I had received to others-- that we are all eternal

spiritual beings and that our primary mission here on Earth is to teach others how to “Love” each other-- the most difficult task for humanity. This is the same lesson shared by all of the major NDE researchers such as Dr. Raymond Moody, Dr. Jeffrey Long, Dr. Bruce Greyson, Dr. Kenneth Ring, and so many others.

After the Spring of 2017, I rarely received a response to the many emails I sent him. He was not rude but I clearly understood that he was not willing to continue our close interaction. I knew that his role in my life, his instructions and mentoring me, had reached its conclusion. I now hear from him approximately once per year. Since the Spring of 2017, most of my major non-stop experiences with the Contact Modalities have almost completely disappeared. Only occasionally, I see a shadow person in my home, I am able to “call down” a major physical CAP-UFO, I get telepathic communications, I get precognitive responses, I get intuitive information on other fellow “Experiences”. Unlike other major Experiencers, I do not long for these experiences to continue. I do not care if they continue or not. I have learned that all of the Experiencers via the Contact Modalities serve one purpose and that is to “AWAKEN HUMANITY” to understand that we are eternal spiritual beings and that we must learn to love each other.



## **f. What I Learned From My Experiences**

In this next section, I want to present what I have learned from my personal experiences. First, I learned that there are numerous commonalities for experiences of the Contact Modalities. They are believed to be separate and distinct phenomenon by many, but in fact, there are numerous commonalities that are shared among the diverse Contact Modalities.

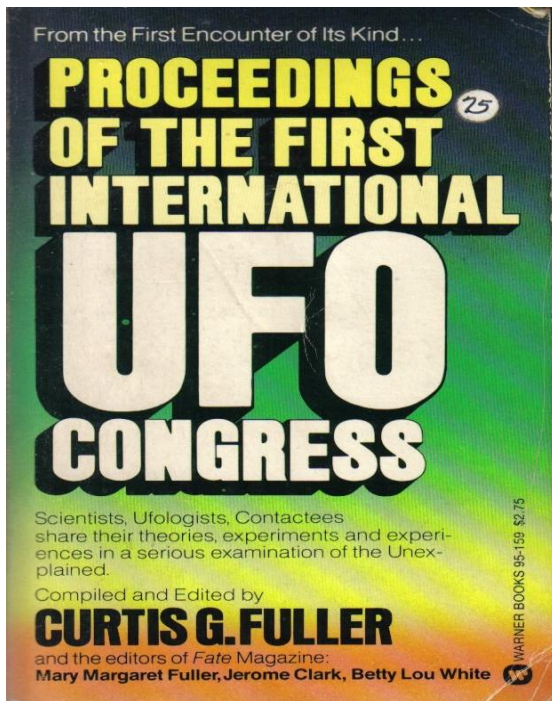
If one argues that all of the Contact Modalities are interrelated and need to be researched as one phenomenon under the umbrella of consciousness, how are they interrelated? What are the commonalities that they share? What are their differences? This section of my book will attempt to present just a brief introduction to some of the numerous commonalities that I have learned from my experiences. A more elaborate and detailed itemization of these commonalities will take another lengthy book to fully articulate these similarities. I am leaving out many other commonalities due to the extensiveness of this particular issue. Obviously, a lengthy dissertation of these common factors is not allowed in this short introductory book. Nevertheless, the following is a discussion of some of the most common features.

### **1. Commonality # 1: Manipulation of Spacetime**

The most important commonality of the Contact Modalities is that they all appear to “manipulate spacetime”. The term “spacetime” was coined by physicist Albert Einstein as part of his theory of relativity. Before Einstein’s theory, the universe was viewed via three-dimensional geometry that was independent of time.<sup>59</sup> Einstein argued that time cannot be separated from the three dimensions of space, known via the Cartesian coordinate system as x, y, and z, and he argued that we must now add t, or time, into his equation. Thus, according to

---

<sup>59</sup> 3D geometry refers to the mathematics of shapes in three-dimensional space and consists of 3 coordinates. These 3 coordinates are x-coordinate, y-coordinate and z-coordinate.



Einstein, spacetime is four-dimensional. For a materialist, there is no such thing as a manipulation of spacetime-- their notion of consciousness and our reality can only be experienced via our 5 senses within a 4D reality involving human interaction via our 5 physical senses and Time. Nevertheless, when one looks at “Experiencers” of the Contact Modalities, I hold that a manipulation of spacetime is the most important component of the Contact Modalities.

The term “manipulation of spacetime” is rarely used in the field of Ufology, except for the Father of Ufology, Dr. J. Allan Hynek in the latter years of his life and by the Father of Modern Ufology, Dr. Jacques Vallee. For more than 20 years, the last few years of his life, Dr. Hynek, who I consider the Father of Ufology, began to speculate that the CAP-UFO phenomenon was both physical and psychic and that the phenomenon might be a consciousness-based interdimensional phenomenon. In Curtis Fuller’s book titled “*Proceedings of the First International UFO Congress*”, he quotes Dr. Hynek as follows:

*... in addition to the observations of materialization and dematerialization, he cited the “poltergeist” phenomenon experienced by some people after a close encounter; the photographs of UFOs, sometimes in only one frame, and not seen by witnesses; the changing of form in front of witnesses; the puzzling question of telepathic communications... the sudden stillness in the presence of the craft; levitation of cars or people; and the development by some of psychic abilities after an encounter. "Do we have two aspects of one phenomenon or two different sets of phenomena?"*

***Hynek stated that "I hold it entirely possible", he said, "that a technology exists, which encompasses both the physical and the psychic, the material and the mental... I hypothesize an 'M&M' technology encompassing the mental and material realms. The psychic realms, so mysterious to us today, may be an ordinary part of an advanced technology."* Fuller, C. (1980).**

Note that Hynek was not specifically referring to an advanced technology of a physical alien being from a physical planet. Towards the end of his life, he was publicly discussing the consciousness-based aspects of this “advanced technology”. From the above-referenced quote of Dr. Hynek, one can easily apply the Virtual Reality Hypothesis to the phenomenon of Ufology. What Hynek was missing was the spiritual aspect of the phenomenon which would make it the Spiritual Virtual Reality Hypothesis. Hynek, unfortunately, was not privy to the extensive academic research data we have today from the field of Near-Death Experience research or the UFO data from the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE CAP-UFO Experienter Research Study, which details the spiritual connection to CAP-UFO Contact.

After the passing of Dr. Hynek, Dr. Jacques Vallee took over this thesis of Dr. Hynek and began to write about the consciousness-based aspects of the UFO Phenomenon. In an interview with Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove, Dr. Jacques Vallee stated

***“My personal contention is that the [UFO] phenomenon is the result of an intelligence, that is technologically directed by an intelligence, and that this intelligence is capable of manipulating space and time in ways that we don't understand...”*<sup>60</sup>**

---

<sup>60</sup>Interview of Dr. Vallee by Dr. Jeffrey Mishlove that presents Vallee’s hypothesis of the consciousness-based approach to Ufology: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sP10HPJk4Q>

One of the pioneers of Ufology, Raymond Fowler, who has been a researching CAP/UFO Contact Experiencers for more than 65 years, made similar statements:

***“I do not believe that they are physical in the sense of what we believe this word to mean. The entities' nature and their world of light may not be impeded by the physical laws that govern our plane of existence. They can appear physical in our space-time, but that is only because of their ability to manipulate matter and energy”.*<sup>61</sup>**

It is important to note that almost all of the paranormal experiences that UFO Contact Experiencers have had are not necessarily occurring when you see a perceived CAP-UFO and you are interacting with CAP-UFO intelligence. As the FREE Experiencer Research Study has documented, the CAP-UFO contact is just one component of the numerous paranormal Contact Modalities experiences. Reviewing my experiences in this chapter, you will agree that this is the case. I have “called down”, seen, and interacted with CAP-UFO intelligence but these experiences have been a small fraction of my experiences-- the majority of my experiences can be labeled “Paranormal”. In addition, upon a review of the other chapters in Volume 3, 4, 5, 6 of the ***A Greater Reality*** book series, the four experiencer book volumes, you will note a similar pattern-- all of these individuals have seen a CAP-UFO but all have had a diversity of experiences via the Contact Modalities. In summary, the actual CAP-UFO interaction is not where most of the paranormal experiences and the manipulation of spacetime takes place.

---

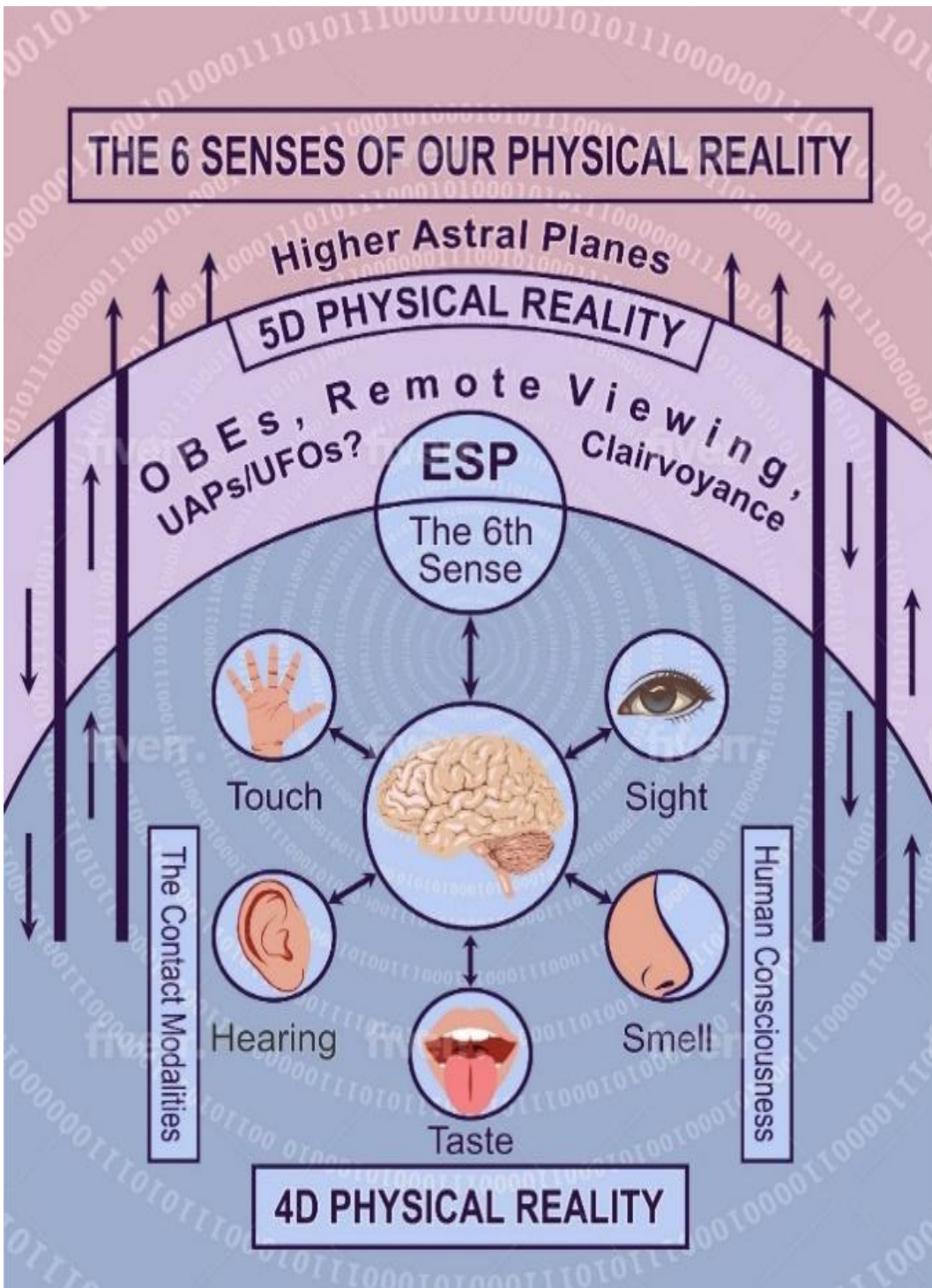
<sup>61</sup> “Coming of Age as a Ufologist: Relationship Between Ufology, Near Death Experiences & the Contact Modalities”, in ***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Non-Local Consciousness, the Paranormal and the Contact Modalities***, Volume 4, p. 202. Amazon Press, 2025.

As previously articulated, outside of the writings of Dr. Hynek, Dr. Vallee, Dr. John Mack, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. Rudy Schild, Mary Rodwell, and many others, the field of materialist Ufology has completely ignored the topics of a “manipulation of spacetime” and the paranormal aspects of the UFO Contact Phenomenon. The reason for this is simple, almost all of Ufology are materialists and are ignorant of the vast ACADEMIC literature researching the fields of OBEs, NDEs, Remote Viewing, Hallucinogenic Journeys, ESP, and Consciousness studies research. For these reasons, the major “players” and lecturers at these UFO conferences remain totally clueless as to the complexities of the UFO phenomenon.

Unlike the field of Ufology, most of the other Contact Modalities, by definition, involve a manipulation of spacetime. Let me explain. I have had a series of Out of Body Experiences, OBEs, and I have learned much from these experiences. When someone has an OBE, your individuated unit of consciousness (your soul/spirit) leaves your physical body and in most cases, you see your body underneath you. In most cases, your “Individuated Unit of Consciousness” is able to “travel” observing your 4-dimensional (4D) physical reality underneath you. Thus, by definition, your human consciousness is outside of your perceived 4D reality.

**Chart # 1** details our 5 senses within our perceived 4-D physical reality. When one has an OBE, I argue that you are in a 5-D reality, you are in a dimension outside of the 4-D spacetime reality. Dr. Edgar Mitchell always informed me that ESP, or Extra Sensory Perception, is our 6<sup>th</sup> sense. Thus, **Chart # 1** has an image of the traditional 5 senses plus the 6<sup>th</sup> sense, ESP. All are encased within the 4-D physical dimension of space-time. If one has an OBE, you have left your 4-D physical reality and you have entered this 5-D reality. While you are OBE, you are able to “see” the 4-D physical reality underneath you. You see your body lying in your bed, you explore your home and your neighborhood, etc.), you even have the ability to hear and even taste. I have not heard of anyone with the ability to touch while they are OBE.

**Chart # 1**



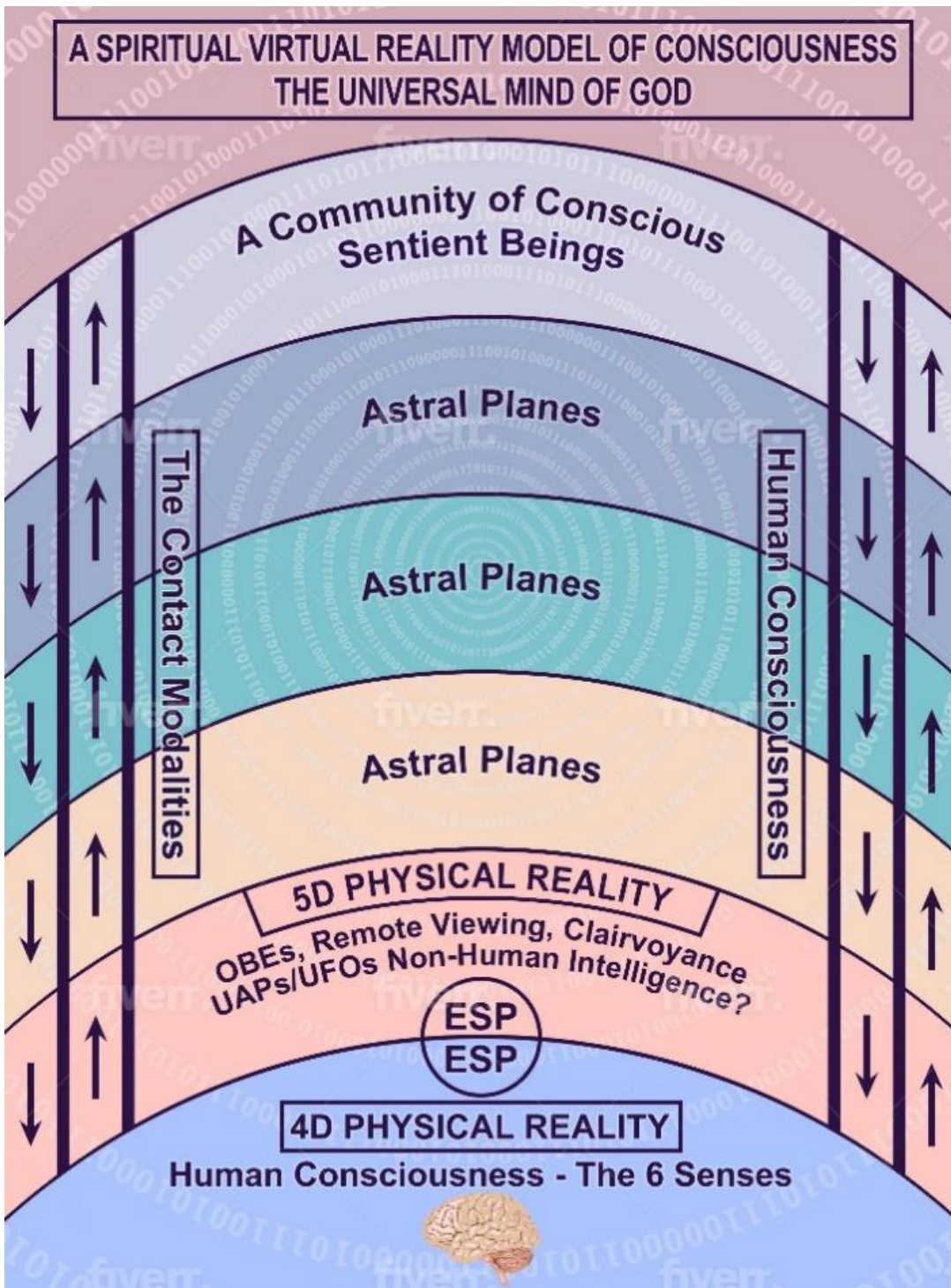
Your individuated unit of Consciousness, however, is separate from your physical body in the 5-D reality.

This same analysis can also be applied to what is commonly called “Remote Viewing”. Remote Viewing, just like OBEs, can be trained and stimulated with repeated attempts, even though certain individuals are naturally more gifted than others. Most OBEs occur right before you fall asleep, when you are asleep and some individuals can stimulate an OBE while you are in deep meditation. If you are engaging in Remote Viewing, you are able to perceive the sensory data of your five senses independent of your eyes, ears, nose, hands, or mouth. Unlike OBEs, if you are doing Remote Viewing, you are fully aware that you are in your physical body. What is important to understand is that Remote Viewing also involves a manipulation of spacetime. You can perceive your senses in other locations and you can even perceive your senses independent of time. Many remote viewers are able to “SEE” the past, present, and future. For a detailed explanation of Remote Viewing, I encourage everyone to read an article in Volume 1 of our *A Greater Reality* book series written by Stephan A. Schwartz, one of the pioneers of Remote Viewing, titled “*Through Time and Space: The Evidence for Remote Viewing*”. You can read this article in our *A Greater Reality* book series in our website, <https://agreaterreality.com/>

I have also had Astral Travel Experiences (ATE). ATEs are related to OBEs but they are a totally different phenomenon. The majority of individuals that have had an OBE have never had an Astral Travel Experience. I have had quite a few ATEs but I would not consider myself a major ATE experiencer like Tom Campbell, my friend the Medical Doctor, and many of the major experiencers that wrote chapters for our 4 Experiencer books, Volumes 3-6, for our *A Greater Reality* book series. These individuals have had numerous ATE experiences since they were very young children and both have learned how to induce ATEs at will. I cannot induce an ATE at will-- all of my OBEs and ATEs occur randomly.



## Chart # 2





I will try to provide a simplistic explanation describing an ATE. The best way I can explain it is via **Chart # 2** to illustrate how an ATE works. I have already discussed that during an OBE, your individuated unit of consciousness is outside of the 4-D physical reality. I argued that your consciousness is in a higher astral plane, or a separate dimension from your 4-D physical reality, and stated that this is the 5-D dimension, or astral plane. In this 5-D astral plane, you see below you your physical 4-D physical reality. When you are having an ATE, you, your individuated unit of consciousness, leave the 5-D dimension and move to a higher astral plane. If you review **Chart # 2**, you will see various astral planes, above the 4-D and 5-D astral plane. This is where the ATE takes place. In these higher astral planes, your experiences can be perceived as infinite and they take place in numerous realities. Just like an NDE, you can encounter and communicate with deceased relatives and spirits, can communicate with almost an infinite diverse of Non-Human Intelligence that can provide you with diverse experiences, the most common being spiritually related teaching experiences.

How can one define the term a “manipulation of spacetime”? -- a term that has been rarely used in the field of Ufology. My hypothesis is that a manipulation of spacetime involves the ability to manipulate our 4D physical reality via our human consciousness interacting with our multidimensional reality, via the Quantum Hologram, our Greater Reality. This manipulation might involve “time manipulation” involving the slowing down, reversing, or stopping of time. The data of thousands of UFO Contact Experiencers as detailed in our book “***Beyond UFOs***”, described the experiences of individuals who were brought to other multidimensional realities. These individuals described not only the manipulation of space but also the manipulation of time. During their multidimensional experiences time slowed down, time sped up, and even stopped altogether. In my ATE while I was driving my car in the middle of a traffic jam in May of 2013, I was taken outside of Spacetime. I was “gone” for a perceived 30 minutes but I was returned to the same time when I left my car. In my case, time literally “stopped”.

## 2. **Commonality # 2: Travel of the Consciousness of Human and Non-Human Intelligence**

My experiences have also led me to develop a theory of how both human consciousness and the consciousness of Non-Human Consciousness is able to travel within our various astral planes of our Greater Reality. This manipulation of space-time might also involve the “travel” of your human consciousness into other dimensions or other realities.<sup>62</sup> As demonstrated in **Charts # 1 and # 2**, I argue that we are living in a multidimensional spiritual and virtual reality, a reality that Dr. Edgar Mitchell termed the “Quantum Hologram”, and that human consciousness can travel within this “Greater Reality”. Human consciousness can travel “outside” of our 4D physical reality. Thus, with this travel of human consciousness outside of our 4D physical reality, we (our individuated human consciousness) can travel “outside” of space and time, thus, producing a “manipulation of space-time.”

As illustrated in these two charts, not only can human consciousness travel within this “Greater Reality”, but the consciousness of a vast array of Non-Human Intelligence can also travel within this Greater Reality. Both forms of consciousness, human and Non-Human Intelligence, can travel in both directions, to and from our 4D physical reality, within the hierarchy of our Astral Dimensions, our multi-dimensional reality, which I have labeled Astral Planes or Astral Realms. It is important to note that what I am presenting is obviously a theoretical model which is speculative because no one can begin to understand what is consciousness and the nature of our reality. My theoretical model of consciousness, however, can begin to move forward the discussion of the interrelationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

---

<sup>62</sup> The term “Human Consciousness” can be viewed as the human soul, the individuated non-corporeal substance that remains with us when we are born, remains with us in our physical body, and returns to the Universal Mind of God after we die. It is this individuated non-corporeal substance that travels up the Astral Realms via an OBE or Astral Journey or via an NDE. Once we die, we rejoin the Universal Mind of God. While the memories of our lives as humans are stored in the Information Storage Mechanism of God, commonly called the Akashic Records, it is Human Consciousness, the Human Soul, stripped of its human memories, that rejoins GOD to possibly incarnate for another human physical journey.

Thus, the manipulation of spacetime might involve the ability to travel in time-- back in time, forward to the future, or even the ability to stop time. The manipulation of spacetime also involves individuated units of consciousness, both human consciousness and the consciousness of various forms of Non-Human Intelligence, to move within “space” into other multidimensional realities.

Can this model help to explain the phenomenon of seeing ghost and spirits. For example, you see your Aunt Sallie in the middle of your living room, dressed in her favorite Sunday dress, and you even smell her favorite perfume. The problem is that you buried your Aunt Sallie two days before. Is your Aunt Sallie dead or alive? Is your Aunt Sallie physical or non-physical? The answer is “BOTH”. The individuated unit of consciousness of your Aunt Sallie travelled up the various astral planes to the Mind of GOD when she died. She then travelled down the astral planes to our 4-D reality to appear to you, to inform you that her consciousness survives. She then returns back up the various Astral Planes, back to the Mind of GOD.

This is what happened to my friend, Preston Dennet. His first experience began with the sighting of his recently deceased mother in his living room. It was after this initial experience that Preston began to see UFOs, he began to see a diversity of physical beings, he began to have OBEs, which then transitioned to Astral Travel Experiences, which have been, by far, his most profound experience via the Contact Modalities. Preston perceived her in a physical form but knew that he had buried her 2 days before and his mother was physically dead. Is this perceived vision your actual relative, a ghost or spirit, or was this vision a Holographic projection from another reality, or was it both? As I previously argued in this book, all physical manifestations of the Contact Modalities, whether they be perceived deceased spirits, commonly described as ghosts, whether they be the tens of thousands of perceived forms of Non-Human Intelligence, or the tens of thousands of different and diverse forms of perceived UFOs, or CAP-UFOs, I argue that they are all “Holographic Projections” from the Mind of GOD, our Greater Reality.

I argue that we are interacting within a Spiritual and Virtual Reality that is comprised of multidimensional realities that can be perceived as a hierarchy of Astral Planes, or different dimensions. No one has the definitive answer as to the specifics of our multidimensional Greater Reality but one way of visualizing this image is via a Matryoshka doll, or Russian doll, which is a set of wooden dolls of decreasing size which is placed one inside another.

### **Chart # 3:**



In my model describing the nature of our Greater Reality (which I have labeled “*A Spiritual Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness*”), I am presenting another chart, **Chart # 3**, to also illustrate the concept of a multidimensional reality.

In this illustration, the very smallest Russian doll is our 4D physical reality-- our perceived reality via our materialist 5 cognitive senses of Touch, Hearing, Taste, Smell and Sight and Time. The second smallest doll is our 5D physical reality, which can be briefly defined as your human consciousness leaving your 4D reality and entering a 5D Physical Reality where your human consciousness is interacting with your physical reality via an OBE experience, via Remote Viewing, or other forms of Clairvoyance. (See **Chart #2**) Everything between these two smallest Russian dolls and the largest Russian dolls can be viewed as the “*Higher Astral Realms of our multidimensional reality*”. Everything outside of the largest Russian doll is the *Universal Mind of God*, the Universal Consciousness, because “*everything is ONE, everything is consciousness*”, everything (both physical and non-physical) is inside this Universal Mind of God. These three charts provide a visual conceptualization of my speculative model of human consciousness and the Contact Modalities.

All of the Contact Modalities involve a manipulation of spacetime where human consciousness is brought to another multidimensional reality or where the consciousness of Non-Human Intelligence is brought from another multidimensional reality into our perceived 4D physical reality where this intelligence reacts with us.

I argue that various forms of Non-Human Intelligence also have a form of consciousness, very similar to Human Consciousness and also originating from the Mind of GOD since everything, all forms of consciousness, begin and end with the Mind of GOD. I hypothesize that the majority of the Non-Human Intelligence that humans are interacting with are non-corporeal forms of consciousness that materialize into physical form when they appear in our 4D reality.

As was explained in my book, *The Mind of GOD*, in the section on *Dual Aspect Monism*, once this consciousness manifests into our physical reality, it split from pure consciousness and manifests itself in both a physical and a psyche form. This was the point raised by both Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee-- that the UFO phenomenon is both physical and psyche. A classic example is you seeing your deceased aunt Sallie in her favorite Sunday dress in your living room. One can also reasonably argue that all forms of Non-Human Intelligence, including all UFO physical and non-physical intelligence encountered are both physical and psyche, similar to seeing your deceased Aunt Sallie in the middle of your living room. They are projected into our 4-D physical reality as a “Holographic Projection” yet we as humans in our 4-D physical reality, perceive them as physical and very “real”. They are not-- they are Holographic Projections.

I argue that there are two paths for the movement of conscious intelligence within our 4-D physical reality-- one for human consciousness and the other for the Consciousness of Non-Human Intelligence. Human consciousness can travel up the hierarchy of the Astral Planes from our 4D Physical Reality and it can also travel down this same path from the

higher Astral Realms. This happens when we have an OBE, ATE, or even when we die, have a Near Death Experience, and return to the Mind of GOD, and then we are instructed that we “must return” to our perceived 4-D reality. The same pattern occurs in the reverse for the Non-Human Intelligence associated with the Contact Modalities. The Non-Human Intelligence can travel down from the higher Astral Planes to our 4D Physical Reality, where they interact with us, usually for short periods of time, and they can also travel up the Astral Planes to the location, or source, where they originate from. (See **Chart # 2**)

As previously suggested, the item that is “moving” within “spacetime” is not our physical bodies, but our much more complex non-physical form, our human consciousness, the human soul, or “Individuated Unit of Consciousness”. You might assign a different name to this non-physical form, i.e., the soul, the astral body, etc., but my preferred term is “Individuated Human Consciousness”. **Charts # 2 and # 3**, presents a model of a manipulation of spacetime involving both human consciousness and the Non-Human Intelligence involved in the Contact Modalities. It also presents a model of how both forms of consciousness travel within our Greater Reality.

It should be noted that many Near Death Experiences (NDEs) begin in this 5D realm. Once the person dies or is close to death, your consciousness leaves your physical body and, in many cases, you are floating on top of your dead body in this 5D realm. The NDE literature has presented thousands of these experiences. For example, if you died in a body of water, you see your dead body floating in a river, lake or ocean. If you died in an operating room, you see your dead body surrounded by physicians and nurses in the operating room. If you died in an automobile accident, you see yourself floating on top of your wrecked car and see your mangled body underneath. In all of these cases, you feel no pain. It is only when your consciousness returns to your 4-D reality body that you experience the actual pain from the drowning, the operation, or the auto

accident. Volumes 3, 4, 5 & 6 of our *A Greater Reality* book series presents chapters written by major contact experiencers who have had NDEs. They describe similar experiences of their consciousness leaving their 4D physical body and observing their dead body underneath them while in a 5D reality.

I have argued that human consciousness is being brought to higher dimensions or Astral Planes, via the Contact Modalities, where it is interacting with tens of thousands of diverse forms of Non-Human Intelligence in these other dimensions. This occurs via Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Experiences, Remote Viewing, Mystical Meditation, Hallucinogenic Journeys, Astral Travel Experiences, CAP-UFO-related contact experiences, Lucid Dreams, and many other ways. All of these experiences involve a manipulation of spacetime and contact with perceived diverse forms of Non-Human Intelligence.

**Chart # 2** illustrates the two separate flows of consciousness-- one is human consciousness, which appears on the right side of the chart and the left side of the chart depicts the flow of the consciousness of the Non-Human Intelligence associated with the diverse Contact Modalities. The left side of **Chart # 2** describes the flow of the consciousness of Non-Human Intelligence and how the diversity of these conscious intelligence arrives in our human 4D reality and interacts with physical human beings in our 4D reality. The right side of **Chart # 2**, presents the flow of human consciousness, with arrows pointing up and arrows pointing down. When you are born, the flow of human consciousness travels down from the Mind of GOD to the 4D Reality. The arrows show how human consciousness can travel upwards from our 4D reality and travel up to the 5D reality where we have OBE, Remote Viewing, or Clairvoyance experiences.

When an individual is having an Astral Travel experience, the human consciousness travels even further up the Astral Planes above the 5D reality where they are in other multidimensional realities that do not have a 4D physical plane. These higher Astral Planes appear

physical but they typically do not appear like you are having them in physical reality like Earth. When you have an NDE, your consciousness travels all the way up the Astral realms to its highest realm, the Mind of God, where you are told to return. The arrows pointing up signify the flow of human consciousness from the 4D reality, up the hierarchy of Astral Planes, to the very top, the Universal Mind of God.

Travel within the various Astral Planes also pertains to the field of UFO Contact Experiences. Chapters One and Two of my 800-page book, ***“Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence”***, provides numerous examples where CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers were brought by CAP-UFO related Non-Human Intelligence to other multidimensional realities. (Hernandez, Klimo & Schild, 2018).

- It is important to note that 50% of the respondents to the Edgar Mitchell FREE CAP-UFO Experiencer Research Study responded “Yes” to the question **“Have you had contact with Non-Human Intelligence in a perceived non-physical multidimensional Matrix-like Reality?”**
- We also asked the question: **“Was your consciousness separated from your body at the time of the contact experience?”** 66% responded “YES”
- We asked the question **“Have you ever had an Out of Body Experience?”** 80% responded “YES”
- We asked the question **“Have you ever seen and or communicated with a Deceased Person?”**. 66% stated that they saw a ghost or spirit and 50% stated “YES” to the question, **“Have you communicated with this dead person?”**
- We asked the question **“Have either you, or a member of your family, ever had a miraculous medical healing”**. 50% answered “YES”.



These are just a few of the numerous questions and examples of UFO Contact Experiencers who have had a manipulation of spacetime and who have traveled to other multidimensional realities.

Chapter Two of our book “*Beyond UFOs*”, which was over 200 pages in length, written by retired professor Dr. Jon Klimo, is an analysis of the qualitative responses to our 3<sup>rd</sup> survey which included 70 qualitative open-ended questions. This chapter contained hundreds of written details from CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers that were brought by CAP-UFO related Non-Human Intelligence to multidimensional realities. (Hernandez, Klimo & Schild, 2018) Finally, Volumes 3, 4, 5, and 6 our book, “*A Greater Reality*” book series, also contain numerous detailed experiences from individuals that had CAP-UFO-related contact experiences and were also brought to other multidimensional realities.

### **3. Commonality # 3: Contact with a Diverse Array of Non-Human Intelligence**

The purpose of this book is first to highlight my personal experiences. Secondly, I want to present a brief overview of what I learned from my experiences. One of these lessons is that the majority of major UFO Contact Experiencers were also having experiences with a diverse array of Non-Human Intelligence. The diversity of these experiences is highlighted in Volumes 3-6 of the *A Greater Reality* book series.

There are numerous commonalities among the Contact Modalities. In my book, *The Mind of GOD*, I highlighted 12 different commonalities shared by all of the Contact Modalities. I previously mentioned that all of the Contact Modalities involve a manipulation of spacetime. I also discussed that all of the Contact Modalities involve travel of both human consciousness and the consciousness of Non-Human Intelligence between the various astral planes of our Greater Reality. I now want to discuss a third commonality of the Contact Modalities-- all of

them involve contact and communication with a diverse array of Non-Human Intelligence. I will first discuss contact via the phenomenon commonly described as the UFO Contact Phenomenon.

As previously discussed in this chapter, the paranormal aspects of the UFO Contact Phenomenon are a total taboo topic for the overwhelming majority of Ufologists, who remain materialists without any basic understanding of the literature on “Consciousness” and the other Contact Modalities. The majority of UFO researchers view the phenomenon as merely involving a physical flying saucer operated by a physical being from a physical planet. These individuals are similar to an ostrich who has their head buried in the sand and refuses to engage with the true reality of the UFO phenomenon. I previously mentioned that historically, UFO cases that involved a paranormal phenomenon or a UFO experience that involved any form of physical or non-physical contact with a Non-Human Intelligence, were dismissed. Dr. Hynek and other prominent Ufologists have publicly stated this fact. It can literally be described as “Throwing out the baby with the bathwater”. I have been told by countless MUFON investigators that this policy is still in effect.

While the CAP-UFO internet and Facebook sites are littered with hundreds of different sites, the majority perceive the main type of CAP-UFO-related Non-Human Intelligence that are interacting with humans to be what is commonly termed the “Short Greys” (a 3-4-foot-tall physical being with a huge head, large wraparound eyes, a tiny nose and ears, and slender long arms and legs). Nothing can be further from the truth. The FREE research findings from the more than 4,350 UFO Contact Experiencers from over 125 countries who took our 3 FREE Foundation research study surveys (2 quantitative surveys and 1 qualitative survey) revealed that UFO Contact Experiencers have encountered thousands of different types of perceived physical and non-physical forms of Non-Human Intelligence. (Hernandez, Klimo & Schild, 2018) This vast diversity is comparable to the diversity of Non-Human Intelligence seen in OBE and Astral Travel experiences. But unlike the OBE and Astral

Travel experiences, these tens of thousands of diverse types of beings actually appeared in our 4D Physical Reality-- you physically saw them in your 4D Earthly plane.

**The most common type of being** discovered in our surveys was not the Short Grays but the *category of “Other”*. The Short Grays was actually ranked 4<sup>th</sup> on our list of 12 types of physical beings. Even though we provided 12 different types of what we thought were the most common types of physical Non-Human Intelligence beings seen by the UFO Contact Experiencer, more than 60% said it was not one of these 12 types of beings but instead it was another type, “Other”. We had an open box where the Experiencer can write a detailed description of the physical being and the majority revealed a type of being usually associated with an OBE or Astral Travel experiences. Individuals were seeing thousands of different types of beings. The CAP-UFO experiencer literature is literally filled with descriptions of thousands of diverse physical beings. Some beings looked like large cats with legs. Some looked like large owls with legs. You name the type of animal and CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers were having telepathic communications with that being.

I will provide an important example. Dr. Kary Mullis won the 1993 Noble Prize in Chemistry and later he publicly admitted in his autobiography, titled *Dancing Naked in the Mind Field*, that he made his scientific breakthrough on the polymerase chain reaction or PCR, after receiving the secrets to PCR from a glowing raccoon that telepathically spoke to him. The glowing green raccoon appeared while he was on a late-night walk in the woods of his property. The glowing green raccoon addressed him as “doctor” and then telepathically communicated to him what became his Noble Prize-winning PCR technology, which is now considered the workhorse of modern molecular biology.

There was also a very famous case of a being who appeared to have wings-- the “Mothman” being—that appeared to more than 100 individuals, in several towns in West Virginia during the late 1960s. Ufologist John Keel wrote a book titled “***The Mothman Prophecies: A True Story***”. (Keel, 2013) This book became a bestseller and a large-budget movie was made from this book starring Richard Gere and Alan Bates. Below is a graphic drawing of the Mothman being.



John Keel eventually reached similar conclusions to Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee. Keel stated:

**“I abandoned the extraterrestrial hypothesis in 1967 when my own field investigations disclosed an astonishing overlap between psychic phenomena and UFOs”**

Keele continues:

***“The objects and apparitions do not necessarily originate on another planet and may not even exist as permanent constructions of matter.***

***It is more likely that we see what we want to see and interpret such visions according to our contemporary beliefs.”***

As noted in the 4 Experienter Volumes of the *A Greater Reality* book series, Volume 3-6, these experiencers have interacted with thousands of diverse physical beings. Many of these “Experienters” have stated that in their telepathic communications, the Non-Human Intelligence has informed them that they can appear to humans in many different forms.

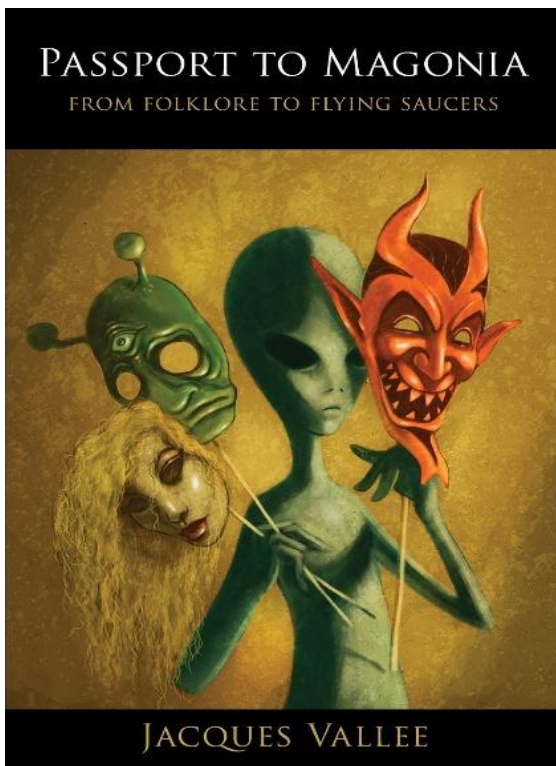
One particular experienter, Yossi Ronen, like so many others, was told telepathically the following:

*We look the way you see as a result of sharing your perception of our existence, but we have no definite form... When we visit your world, we are also temporarily defined in a certain physical body, but that is not the only form or our original essence. In our dimension, there is no need for a physical body defined in a certain way as you do. A body with such boundaries guarantees the legality of existence and consciousness in the reality of your world. You participate in the definitions of reality that you are given, but you are not yet aware of it.<sup>63</sup>*

Dr. Jacques Vallee’s classic book, *Passport to Magonia*, first published in 1969, became a highly controversial book because it completely broke with the theories of materialist Ufology. One of Vallee’s major accomplishments in this classic book is that he thoroughly documented hundreds of events in human history that detailed contact with gods, angels, demons, fairies, dwarfs, giants, monsters, and numerous other types of physical beings.

---

<sup>63</sup> Ronen, Yossi. “*The One Dimension: My Contact with Non-Human Intelligence (“Small Gray Beings” & their many Spiritual Teachings)*”, in *A Greater Reality*, Volume 3. Amazon Press



Vallee's descriptions were very similar to the modern CAP-UFO descriptions as detailed in our book "*Beyond UFOs*".

Vallee speculated that all of these experiences appear to be manifestations deriving from a common origin-- a consciousness-based psyche origin. It was *Passport to Magonia* where he first speculated that the CAP-UFO phenomenon demonstrated both a physical and a psyche, consciousness-based component. It was with the publication of this book that Vallee became a

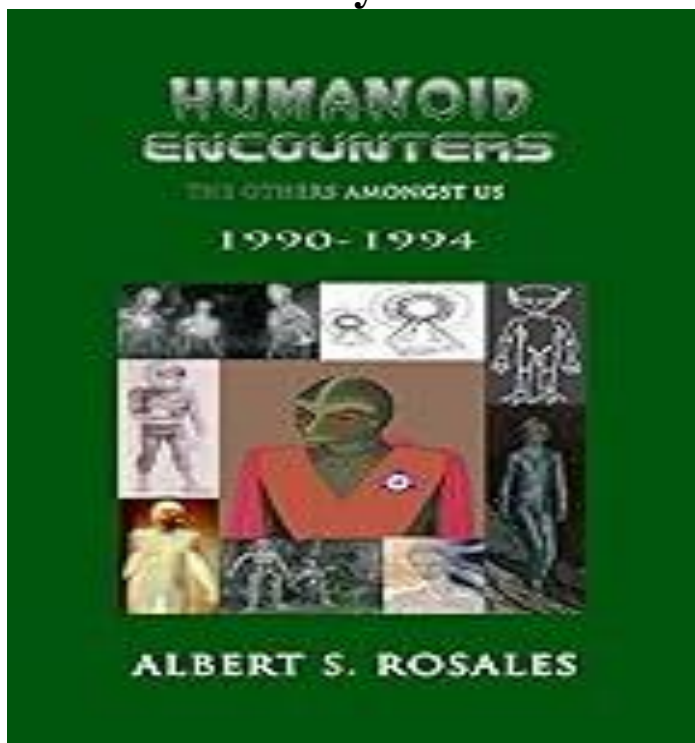
heretic among heretics. (Vallee, 1999) I am happy to also be a "heretic among heretics".

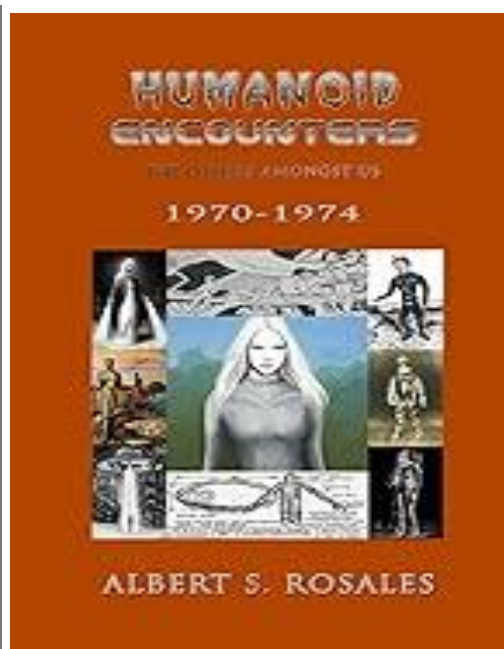
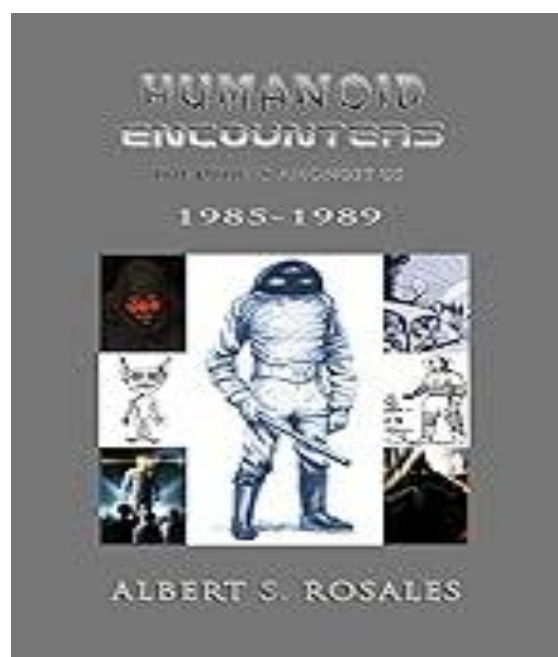
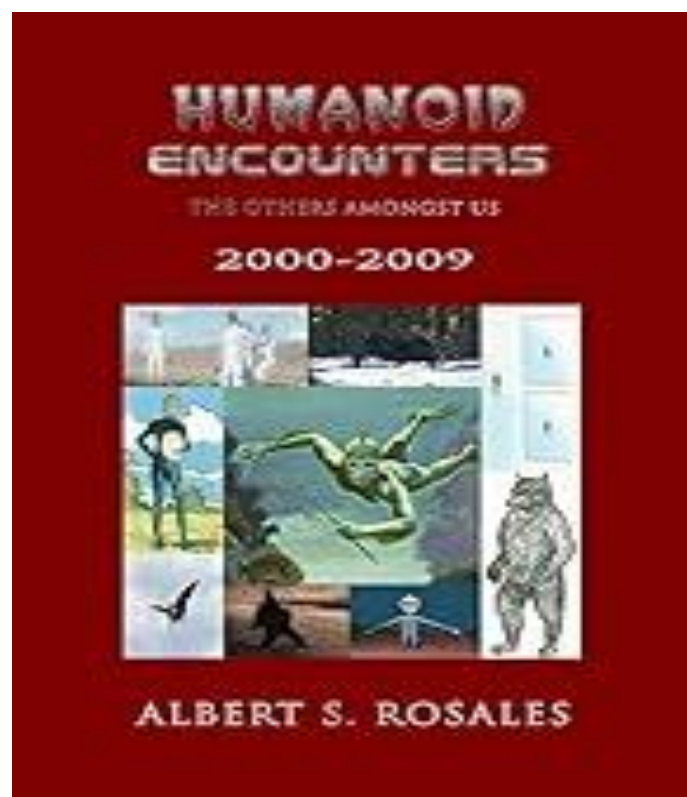
The Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE UFO Experienter Research Study also described thousands of different types of physical beings, just like the stories described by Dr. Vallee, and in the books by John Keele, Raymond Fowler, Mary Rodwell, Albert Rosales, Preston Dennet and so many other researchers. Some were described as fairies, some as little people, some as 15 feet humans, some were described as angels, and some as demons. One experienter even described a Non-Human Intelligence that appeared as a large 4-foot-wide brown mucus (a booger) that was floating on the corner of their living that telepathically communicated with them. Even with these sub-categories, there were enormous diversities of each "species" -- some were transparent, and some came in a diverse array of facial features, clothing, and even skin colors. I will be here until eternity

describing the diversity of CAP-UFO-related Non-Human Intelligence physical beings seen by CAP-UFO Contactees. (Hernandez, Klimo & Schild, 2018).

Albert S. Rosales, also a Cuban American from Miami, Florida, and a fellow Contact Experiencer, has written more than 17 different books, each of them describing case studies with thousands of descriptions of different types of “Humanoids”. Just type his name on Amazon and all of his 17 books will appear. His books are only about human contact experiences with thousands of diverse humanoids. Imagine if he were to describe all the different categories of non-Humanoids seen by UFO Contactees, such as “Energy Beings”? Albert would literally have hundreds of books instead of 17.

#### **4 of the 17 books by Albert S. Rosales**







***Are all of these tens of thousands of diverse physical beings coming to visit us (mostly for less than one minute) from tens of thousands of different physical planets?***

***Or, are they from other multi-dimensional realms within our Greater Reality?  
I argue that it is the latter.***

After the category of “Other Type”, where 60% of the FREE survey respondents selected this category, **the second most common type was the “Energy Being”** -- this type was seen by 56% of our survey participants. **The third most common type was the “Human Looking”** type of being-- 52% of the survey participants saw physical beings of this category. Similar to the NDE and Astral Travel contact experience, CAP-UFO contact Experiencers also had a diverse description for the human-looking being. Some described the human-looking being as very tall, up to 15-20 feet tall, while others described this human-looking being as small, 2-3 feet tall, less than one meter. On this topic, my ex-wife informed me that she used to play with little human people when she was between the ages of 3 to 10 years of age-- she said they were not “fairies” but described them as very small humans. She described them as her “friends”. I have heard many similar stories of CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers playing with “little people” when they were young. All stated that these experiences were very physical, very real and most were not fearful experiences.

Some human-looking beings were described with hundreds of diverse physical characteristics-- some were described as Asian looking, some had African features, and some were described as Caucasian. Some were described with large muscles, some as very slender, and some were described as having large bellies. They also had different colored eyes and hair colors. There were also hundreds of different examples of the clothing they wore-- the most common were Greek or Roman tunics or white or brown monks' robes. In other words, the human looking being was described with hundreds of diverse features and hundreds of diverse clothing. (Hernandez, Klimo & Schild, 2018)

The *Small Gray* type of being was the **fourth most common type of physical being**. The Small Gray was described in our survey findings as between 3-4 feet tall, having a large head, large oval wrap-around eyes, a small slit for a nose and ears, no hair, long very slender arms with very long fingers, and long slender legs. Again, there were hundreds of descriptions for the Small Grays regarding their color, height, and even their clothing. **The fifth most common type of being** seen was the *Ghost or Spirit type*. (Hernandez, Klimo & Schild, 2018) The FREE surveys revealed thousands of different types of categories of beings that were seen by CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers. Some of the examples are as follows: Reptilian beings, Insectoid beings, Robotic beings, small animal types, and large animal types, some looked like different types of birds, many were described with feline cat features, while others looked like different types of Big Foot (Sasquatch) Beings, etc. Then there are hundreds of descriptions of many diverse types of floating orbs in different colors and shapes that telepathically communicated with humans. One other issue to note is that similar to the vision of a deceased person, a ghost or spirit, all of these UFO related perceived physical beings are interacting with humans, in the vast majority of the cases, for less than one minute. They appear to us for a short fraction of time, usually for less than one minute, and then they disappear. Rarely do one of these physical beings interact with a human for very long periods of time. UFO Contact with Non-Human Intelligence is very similar to seeing a perceived dead person, a ghost/spirit. The appearance of the ghosts or spirit usually last for less than one minute.

In summary, the UFO Contact Experiencers, very similar to Astral Travel Experiencers, have described tens of thousands of different types of physical forms of Non-Human Intelligence and these beings had thousands of different appearances and clothing. Once again, did these tens of thousands of physical beings come from tens of thousands of different physical planets? Did they come to visit us from these long distances to interact with us for less than one minute? Do they come in the tens of thousands of DIFFERENT shaped UFOs and light objects seen by CAP-UFO Contact Experiencers? In my opinion, these physical beings are not physical beings but instead are multidimensional Non-Human Intelligence, similar to a ghost or spirit, that are also similar multidimensional intelligence. They also appear to us in our perceived 4-D reality via Holographic Projections.

#### **4. Commonality # 4: The Relationship Between CAP-UFOs and the NDE Phenomenon**

For anyone that is a competent researcher on the UFO Experiencer Contact Phenomenon, the researcher eventually concludes that there is a strong relationship between the UFO and the NDE Phenomenon. In the future I plan to write an entire lengthy book on this complex relationship but for the purposes of this section of my book, I will only provide a generalized and brief discussion. I have argued that the most common characteristics is that both are part of the Contact Modalities because “Consciousness is Fundamental”. I have also discussed the relationship between UFOs and NDEs in my 2020 book titled “*The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness and the Contact Modalities*”. In this book I discussed 12 commonalities between the UFO and the NDE phenomenon. Until I publish my future book on the UFO and NDE relationship, I encourage everyone to read Raymond Fowler’s article in Volume 3 of the *A Greater Reality* book series titled: “*Coming of Age as a Ufologist: The Relationship Between Ufology, Near Death Experiences & the Contact Modalities*”. Raymond’s article provides an introductory foundation for this relationship and also provides a few of the commonalities which include the following:

- a. Both have Out of Body Experiences. Over 67% of Experiencers in the FREE survey had OBEs and most NDEs involve an OBE.
- b. Both the NDE and UFO Experiencers are told of future and past events of their lives.
- c. Travel to other dimensions: 50% of UFO Contact Experiencers and 100% of NDE Experiencers were brought to other dimensional planes.
- d. The two major physical forms of beings seen in a UFO Contact Experience are the Human Looking Beings and the Energy Beings. These are also the two major forms seen by NDE Experiencers. In both groups, Human Looking beings appeared wearing Monk's Robes or Roman Tunics.
- e. Most of the beings seen in both NDE and UFO Contact Experiences relay enormous feelings of "Unconditional LOVE".
- f. Both groups became deeply spiritual after their CAP or NDE experiences.
- g. The vast majority of both groups arrive at the conclusion that we are all "Eternal Spiritual Beings" and that "We are All ONE, there is no separation" among all living beings.
- h. Both NDE and UFO Experiencers are affected by "psychic" experiences.
- i. Both groups have seen and communicated with the deceased.
- j. Both groups have also experienced Pre-Death Warnings of their or a family members death.

- k. Both groups have encountered “Orbs”
- l. Both groups have been affected by electronic devices. For example, both groups have had their computers or electric watches inexplicably stop working.

These are just a few of over 50 commonalities that I have described in my many books and described by other UFO & NDE Contact Experiencers in Volumes 3-6 of the *A Greater Reality* book series. In fact, approximately 30% of the Experiencer Chapters in the Experiencer Volumes involve individuals that have had BOTH a Near Death Experience and a UFO Contact Experience.

## **g. What Have We Learned from Materialist Ufology?**

I argue that the materialist approach to Ufology has contributed very little since Kenneth Arnold described seeing a “Flying Saucer” in 1947.

**What has this materialist approach actually contributed to our knowledge about CAP-UFOs? My answer is ALMOST NOTHING!**

We know that CAP-UFOs exist. We have seen supposed pictures and videos of CAP-UFOs, none of them up close. We know that they move very fast and that they have materialized on radar and then quickly dematerialized from the radar screen. We know that they change their appearance right in front of your eyes, just like a Holographic Projection. We know that while a large group of individuals are looking up, only a select few are “allowed” to see the CAP-UFO. Allegedly, Ufologists have recovered metal from crashed physical UFOs but there is not one shred of documented evidence to support this statement.

If you really want to understand the CAP-UFO phenomenon, you need to understand the CAP-UFO Contact Experiencer and not rely on a materialist Ufologist who clings to his collection of long-distanced UFO videos and photos. The approach of the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek, Dr. Jacques Vallee, Harvard Medical School MD Dr. John Mack, UFO Researchers John Keel and Raymond Fowler, and the FREE Foundation research team, was to focus on the Experiencer, the witness to the CAP-UFO phenomenon. It was this approach that led them to hypothesize the consciousness-based aspects of Ufology, the dual aspect of the physical and the psyche, and not the materialist approach to Ufology.

Unfortunately, only a few of the major materialist Ufologists have even bothered to read the data findings from our 5-year FREE academic research study on CAP-UFO Contact-- data that totally contradicts the more than 80-year history of materialist Ufology. For this reason, the field of Ufology is clueless about the complex nature of this phenomenon and will remain clueless for the foreseeable future. This includes UFO organizations such as MUFON.

How ironic that one of the very few academic research studies on the CAP-UFO contact phenomenon has been totally ignored and criticized by many of these well-known materialist Ufologists as “not scientific” when in fact the FREE Foundation had over 8 Ph.D. academics and scientists-- we had 3 Ph.D. physicists and several other Ph.D. scientists in the FREE Foundation. Yet how many materialist Ufology researchers are currently academic scientists? Almost none! I can count them with one hand.

The materialist within Ufology have avoided the “paranormal” contact experiences with Non-Human Intelligence via the Contact Modalities. The materialist approach can try to explain a CAP-UFO as coming from another planet. They can also try to explain videos or pictures of a CAP-UFO as a physical object. Nevertheless, they cannot explain the tens of thousands of different types of CAP-UFOs seen by Experiencers nor can they explain the tens of thousands of physical beings seen by experiencers. They also cannot explain the various paranormal experiences associated with CAP-UFO contact. They cannot explain, as both Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Dr. Jacques Vallee have demonstrated, that CAP-UFOs and the associated Non-Human Intelligence associated with CAPs-UFOs, have the ability to “manipulate spacetime”.

It is only recently, that many Experiencers are becoming aware that there are thousands perhaps millions of individuals around the world that are having similar experiences. Why is the MUFON organization, and the so-called “UFO Experts”, continuing to bury these hard-cold facts about the UFO Phenomenon? Could it be that their materialist paradigm, their world view, is not a useful tool to explain these multidimensional findings?

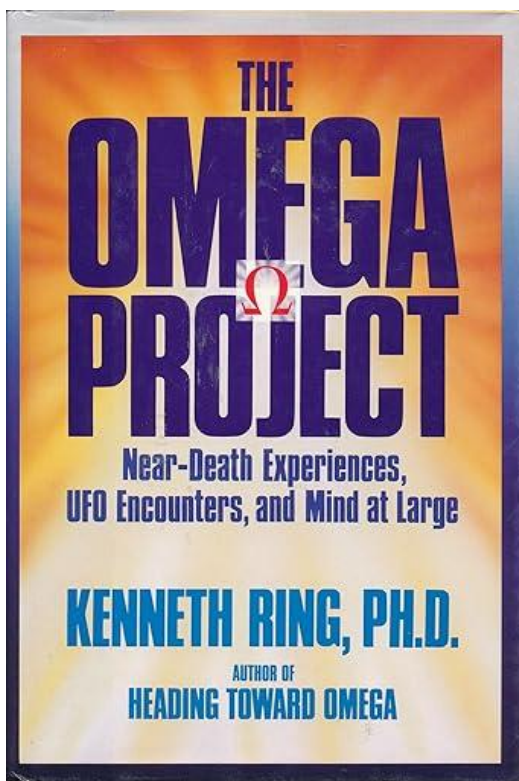
A few of the materialists within Ufology are slowly accepting the CAP-UFO Experiencer contact phenomenon but very few are accepting the consciousness-based explanation for the phenomenon. At best, they

are arguing that the tens of thousands of different physical beings are coming from tens of thousands of different physical planets.

To the “New Age Crowd”, these physical beings are coming from every constellation known to humanity-- they are coming from the Pleiadeans, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda, Orion, etc., and many even argue that they come from planets in our solar system. Are there really tens of thousands of different physical beings, arriving from tens of thousands of different planets in tens of thousands of different UFO physical ships, and interacting with selected individuals, usually for less than a few minutes? Or is the explanation more complicated than this simplistic argument?



## **h. Purpose of the Contact Modalities**



As articulated in my previous discussions, I have argued that the purpose of the Contact Modalities is to “AWAKEN” us to understand that we are eternal spiritual beings living a temporary physical reality.

We also undergo profound changes to our personality profile--our worldview. Dr. Kenneth Ring, an emeritus professor of Psychology at the University of Connecticut, in his 1992 book titled “*The Omega Project: Near-Death Experiences, UFO Encounters, and Mind at Large*” (1992), concluded that both the NDE and UFO Contact Experienter underwent profound personality and world view changes

for the positive. They both changed in completely the same way and they held very similar world views. Our FREE UFO Experienter Research Study, with more than 4,300 responses to our surveys, reached the same conclusion.

Based on reported psycho-spiritual outcomes and major changes reported in the academic literature of both the NDE and UFO Contact Experienter, the question remains as to what specific characteristic of the contact experience serves to trigger an increase in one’s appreciation of a spiritual life, allows us to become a more loving person, promotes a concern for the welfare of others and the planet, and stimulates a decreased concern with material goods and fear of death. These outcomes beg us to ask the following questions:

- 1) What is the nature the major contact experiences via the Contact Modalities?
- 2) Can it be that our reality is filled with countless numbers of Non-Human Intelligence and if so, what is the nature of these diverse forms of intelligence?
- 3) Do we live in a virtual reality and does this virtual reality also have a spiritual component?
- 4) Is there a non-religious GOD, or a Mind of GOD, that is orchestrating human consciousness and the various Contact Modalities we are experiencing, and if so, why?
- 5) How can this GOD-like intelligence be categorized, what is the governing force behind both the NDE and UFO contact experiences and why are the Experiencers of the Contact Modalities having positive spiritually transformational experiences?
- 6) Are the contact experiences with diverse forms of Non-Human Intelligence via the Contact Modalities controlled and orchestrated by the same power or intelligence for all of the Contact Modalities, even though the phenomenology seems to be different?
- 7) What can research on the Contact Modalities teach us about who we are as humans? Are we eternal spiritual beings living a temporary physical “life”? Or, do “we” die when our physical bodies die? Is there a continuation of human consciousness? Are we separate from “GOD”? Or, are we “One with GOD”? Are we “One with all forms of Life”?
- 8) Does Reincarnation exist and if it does, in what forms can we reincarnate? Do we reincarnate only as humans on planet Earth? Can we also reincarnate as other life forms on planet Earth? Or can we reincarnate as other life forms on other planets, or in other realities or dimensions?

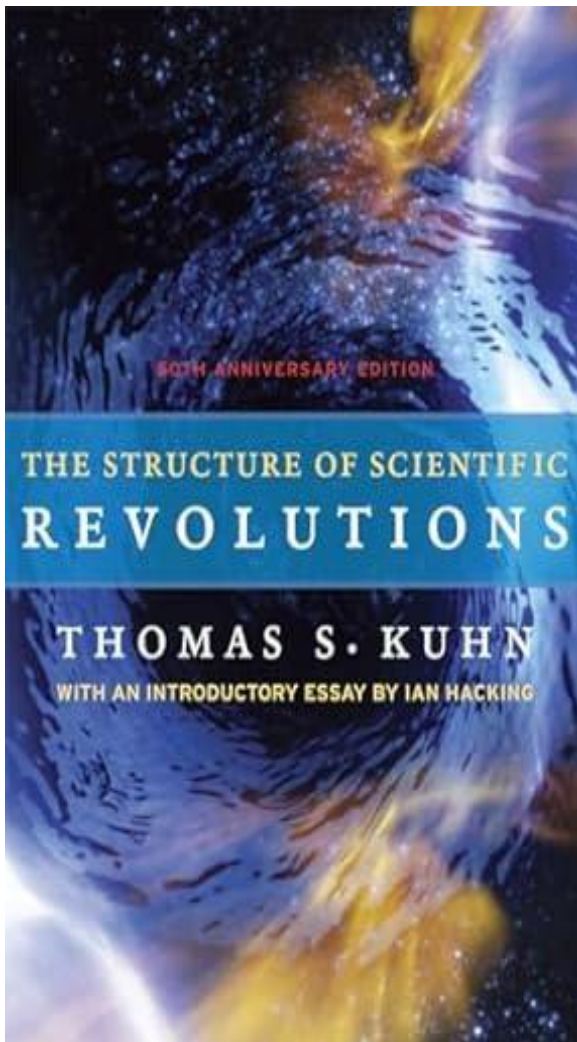
- 9) What is the purpose of reincarnation? What is the purpose of life and living in our physical bodies?
- 10) Are we only one individuated unit of consciousness or can our consciousness be divided into different components? Does part of our consciousness remain behind with the Mind of GOD but another part moves into our physical body?
- 11) Is the Higher Form of Intelligence that guides us, informs us, warns us, heals us, an angelic being, or might it be our higher self, the part of our human consciousness that remains with GOD? Or is our perceived human consciousness an illusion in our physical plane and there is only one consciousness, the one that remains in the Mind of GOD since there is no separation and all consciousness is interrelated?
- 12) Why is the concept of LOVE so important to Experiencers of CAP-UFO contact and to NDE Experiencers? Do both groups receive similar messages from the Non-Human Intelligence they interact with? Is there a relationship between the teachings of various religions, shamanic and indigenous cultures, and world philosophies (who all share the Golden Rule of love and compassion), the same information as that described by Experiencers of the Contact Modalities?
- 12) Finally, can we associate the apparent “lessons” being taught to the Experiencers of the Contact Modalities and the profound positive spiritual transformations that result from these contact experiences, to the growing social ills of modern society? Is the Mind of GOD promoting a slow spiritual transformation of humanity to awaken us to understand that we, as a species, need to change in order to avoid self-extinction?

These are fundamental questions and addressing them will have profound consequences on what we value as a species and how we organize our future society.

## **XII. Conclusion**

When I was an undergraduate student at Rutgers College in the mid-1970s, I read an influential book by Thomas Kuhn titled *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*. (Kuhn, 1962) In his book, Kuhn argued how phenomena that are unable to be explained by the dominant scientific paradigm of the time, slowly evolve to eventually accommodate those anomalies. Our scientific knowledge of the phenomena slowly evolves to a point where these “anomalies” can then be explained and eventually accepted by academia and society at large. Kuhn states that

***“normal science is predicated on the assumption that the scientific community knows what the world is like... and it is dedicated to defending this assumption. However, in doing so, normal science often suppresses fundamental novelties because they are necessarily subversive of its basic commitments”. (Kuhn, 1962)***



For Kuhn, a scientific revolution takes place when an anomaly confronting the scientific community cannot be explained according to the current paradigm of its normal science and thus can potentially subvert the existing tradition of scientific perspective and practice. A shift comes when a scientific revolution is provoked by finally learning from the anomalous by coming to terms with it on its own terms, not according to the terms of normal science. Examples of this shift is the shift in acceptance of Einstein's Theory of Relativity and another shift occurred with the slow acceptance of the Theory of Quantum Mechanics. Initially, both of these theories were rejected by mainstream science but over time, mainstream science eventually

came to terms with these revolutionary theories, and eventually, both of these theories became "normal science" and accepted by mainstream academia.

As Kuhn points out, when the novelty of the anomalous is no longer ignored or denied under the rubric of current normative science, only then can scientists begin to "*see nature in a different way*" than had been able to be the case using the lenses of the previous normal science.

For Kuhn, it is only when scientists take risks and lose the fear of directly confronting the novelty of the anomalous, that humanity can begin to seriously research this novelty and eventually replace this old perspective with a new paradigm with greater explanatory power and utility.

**According to Kuhn, our scientific understanding of the world and of ourselves continuously grows thanks to what the anomalous has to teach us.**

I have presented in all of my books, concepts that Kuhn would view as “**anomalous**” to mainstream scientific academia:

**1) that Consciousness is Fundamental and not our perceived 4D Physical Reality,**

**and**

**2) that the Contact Modalities need to be researched and understood as one integrated phenomenon under the rubric of Consciousness.**

I hope that as we mature as a species, as we begin to learn more about the nature of what is Consciousness, what is the nature of our Greater Reality, that all of my books help to stimulate advancement of our scientific understanding of what is Consciousness. As Kuhn has stated, it is only when scientists take risks and lose their fear of directly confronting the novelty of the anomalous, the fear of being ridiculed by their research on the Consciousness-based aspects of the “paranormal”, that humanity can begin to seriously research this novelty and eventually replace the materialist paradigm with a new paradigm with

greater explanatory power and utility. As demonstrated by the Ph.D. academics, scientists, medical doctors, researchers, and “Experiencers of the Contact Modalities”, authors of our “***A Greater Reality***” book series, our scientific understanding of the world and of ourselves continuously grows thanks to what the anomalous has taught us.

I hope that all of my books, including “***Beyond UFOs***”, “***The Mind of GOD***”, this current book, “***A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery***”, and its companion documentary with the same name, and finally, our 6 volume book series, “***A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Non-local Consciousness, the Paranormal and the Contact Modalities***”, together with the future academic research and publications of the **Consciousness and Contact Research Institute (CCRI)**, can play a significant role in creating what Kuhn has termed, a new “***normal science***”, a new paradigm, in viewing the nature of our Greater Reality and that humanity needs to change for its own survival.

We have been born at the cusp of an ***Awakening of Humanity***, if and only if, we survive our propensity for self-destruction. What is the awakening? It is the awareness that we are eternal spiritual beings and that we are interacting with the Universal Mind of GOD via many different forms (***The Contact Modalities***). This “awakening” will occur only if we implement the information that Near Death Experiencers receive before they are informed by the Mind of GOD that they must return to our physical reality. This information, ***of the need to “LOVE EACH OTHER”***, has been fully documented in the literature of ALL of the major researchers of the NDE phenomenon-- Dr. Raymond Moody, Dr. Bruce Greyson, Dr. Kenneth Ring, and Dr. Jeffrey Long.



The message that has been conveyed to the majority of NDE Experiencers is as follows:

***When you return, it is not important what is your religion, it is not important to have material wealth, it is not important for you to be famous... what is important is that you need to Learn how to LOVE each other.***

Yet, this simple message is the most difficult task  
for humanity to master—  
a task that is essential for its own survival.





Picture taken at the home of Dr. John Alexander for my documentary “***A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery***” (To be released in 2025).

From left to right are the name of the following individuals:

**Victoria**, wife of Dr. Alexander

**Kevin & Helene Layne** (Documentary co-producers)

**Alberto Fernandez** (Experiencer & retired DEA agent)

**Dr. John Alexander** (Researcher on the Contact Modalities)

**Dr. Joseph Burkes** (retired MD, UFO Experiencer & Author)

**George Knapp** (TV reporter and radio host)

**Dr. Rudy Schild** (Harvard University Astrophysicist)

**Dennis Briefer** (Engineer and major contact experiencer)

**Rey Hernandez** (Experiencer & Consciousness Researcher)

**Giorgio Piacenza** (Consciousness scholar and Experiencer)

# **A Medical Doctor and her Many Contact Modalities Experiences**

**Melinda Greer, M.D.**

**©2024 Melinda Greer, MD**



In the past several years, I have attended various conferences where paranormal topics were discussed. Several speakers at these conferences gave great presentations, but when I would ask them afterward whether they themselves had experienced a paranormal event, some would appear shocked and at times affronted by such a suggestion. I came to have the impression that they found the study of paranormal happenings intellectually stimulating and no doubt financially lucrative, but they in no way wanted to be

ranked with the “lunatic fringe” that they studied and wrote about, or perceived themselves as the type of person who could witness such occurrences. Some seemed to be frightened by the very thought that they might see, or be abducted by, a UFO/UAP, or cross paths with a “Bigfoot”, or have a Near Death Experience (NDE).

In a search for answers regarding my own paranormal experiences, I stumbled across a reference to The Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation (FREE). When I initially spoke with FREE Foundation Co-Founder Rey Hernandez by phone, it was in an effort to reach out to someone who could possibly provide insight into the origin of a number of bizarre experiences I had encountered over my lifetime. I had reached a point where the accumulated angst generated by these events was interfering with my life. We had a long chat and the ability to recount many of the paranormal episodes that had plagued me since childhood was very therapeutic. When I finally met Rey Hernandez in person, it was a moment which involved a strange synchronicity, (and even he is not aware of the full story). But then, I have come to understand that such

happenings become commonplace for “Experiencers”. Rey calls them “Orchestrated Events by the Mind of GOD”.

It was very refreshing to speak with someone who, while having somewhat different experiences from my own, was a bona fide fellow Experiencer. When Rey later approached me and requested that I write a chapter for this book, discussing some of my own experiences and my subsequent “take” on what it means to be an Experiencer. I’m sure he saw my immediate “deer in the headlight look” and he reassured me that I could write the chapter anonymously as a “Dr. X”.

Other than a sense of anxiety regarding potential exposure of my identity, and my lack of literary skills, I was quite amenable to taking on the task of writing this chapter. Mostly, I felt this way because of memories and a compulsion I returned with after a near-death experience (NDE) in 2013. I recall being instructed (perhaps impelled is a better term) to relate the events of the NDE to others, and I began doing so almost immediately upon regaining consciousness in the CVICU after the NDE. As it had never before been my nature to expose myself to public scrutiny and potential ridicule for other strange occurrences in my life, this need to share my NDE with anyone and everyone was an anomaly.

As I sought further information on NDE phenomenon after my own NDE event, I discovered many amazing sites online. The one that most piqued my interest was the Near-Death Experience Research Foundation ([nderf.org](http://nderf.org)). It was founded by a fellow physician, Jeffrey Long, MD, and was a vast database of NDE's from all over the world. Many of the persons who submitted narratives of their own near-death experiences on the site, and completed the questionnaire, did so anonymously. I found it very therapeutic to tell of my own NDE and to use structure of the formal questionnaire to further explore my thoughts and feelings about the event. At some point in the process of submitting a NDE to the website, you must choose to use your true name or be assigned a pseudonym to maintain anonymity. I joined the ranks of many others on the site and chose to remain anonymous.

And so, when I agreed to share some of my experiences in this chapter, I was once again faced with the frightening choice of exposure vs. anonymity. Over the years, I have come to recognize that there are many others out there with similar occurrences who are similarly afraid to share the paranormal events in their life in a public venue.

But the more I mulled over all the strange events that I have experienced since childhood, the more I realized that I no longer wished to be an “Anonymous Coward” in my own life. The thought of stepping away from anonymity, though, created a great deal of turmoil in my psyche. I came to understand how difficult it is for anyone to “step out of their closet”.

There are many reasons for being in the proverbial “closet”. Some examples would be sexual orientation, lifestyle choices, infidelity, peccadilloes, being or having been victimized, even past or ongoing criminal activity. Many reasons involve deliberate choice. Some are due to circumstances beyond a person’s control. All bring the need to hide from scrutiny of others, to prevent the revelation of just what it is you have stuffed, along with yourself, in your “closet”. To expose the contents of your closet to the light of day could bring ridicule, shame, loss of friends/family/ employment, with resulting loss of self-respect, and a profound change in the public perception of the persona you project out to the world. And yet, many who have over the years, opened and stepped out of their closets, have found it to be a liberating and transformative experience.

In writing this chapter, I am stepping out of my closet and admitting that I am an Experiencer. Furthermore, I consider myself to be a rational, logical, fairly skeptical person with a background which respects the scientific method. I am also fully aware of the scorn and censure that many other rational, logical, skeptical scientists have for those who step off the path of conformity and are curious about, or give credence to, the study of the “Paranormal”.

To publicly admit that I have had many experiences of the paranormal is daunting. And so, until recently, I have lived a double life, blending in and conforming to provide that necessary anonymity, yet being a party to what has been termed “high strangeness”. The closet provides a sense of safety, but no answers. I realized that have reached the point where the desire for answers, and sheer overwhelming curiosity, outweigh the need to avoid scrutiny and potential upheaval to my “normal” life and career, and so I am taking the plunge. Such a move potentially invites criticism from my peers, my employers, credentialing agencies, and those I serve as a physician. I also risk being labeled mentally deranged, or, in the part of the world where I live and work, under the control of “evil influences”. Yet, I have come to feel that if I continue to deny, and try to suppress and ignore, these extraordinary occurrences that have helped to shape my world view and define my being, I am denying the main reason for my continued existence. Plus, so far on my own, I have yet to find any answers.

I have not sought out these experiences, but rather they have come to me unsolicited, unannounced, and (mostly) unwelcome for much of my life. When I deliberately and consciously try to have similar experiences, I am disappointed.

I have shared the stories of some of these occurrences with friends, family and some colleagues over the years, but the majority of the paranormal experiences over my lifetime have been confined to my own thoughts and memories. As the experiences accumulate, the occasional musings have morphed into rather frequent rumination and mental rehashing of the events, which have become exercises in futility with no definitive conclusions. I thankfully have a wonderful spouse and a few friends with whom I can share the details of these paranormal happenings in their entirety. This has kept me sane.

## **Credibility, Credulity, and the Incredible**

I would be the first to suggest that all my experiences were “incredible”. The term incredible in its original definition is “not credible”, accompanied by a host of similar synonyms such as “improbable”, “inconceivable”, “implausible”, “beyond belief”, and “fantastic”. But the term incredible is also now used to describe events that are “wonderful”, “phenomenal”, “astounding”, “awe-inspiring”, “spectacular”, “miraculous” and “extraordinary”. It is the latter set of synonyms that I resonate with when I use this term.

Since childhood, I have had one or many experiences in most of the categories on the “Contact Modalities” wheel: UFO/UAP sightings with missing time, Communications from Non-Human Intelligences (NHI’s), Near Death Experiences (NDE’s), Out of Body Experiences (OOB’s), Lucid Dreams, Mystical Meditation, Shamanic Journeys, Spirits/Ghosts/Poltergeist activity, as well other paranormal events such as several encounters with what I’ll call HUH (Hairy Unidentified Hominids), AKA Bigfoot or Sasquatch. Also, I have been subjected to an additional category of experiences that I have not, as yet, found reported elsewhere. To write about all my paranormal experiences would require an entire book, and I am not willing at this time to come that far out of the closet. Maybe I’ll write that book after I retire.

Let me say up front, my experiences are anecdotal. I have no proof, and rarely were other humans involved with the experience.

In this chapter, I plan to relay both of my near-death experiences, and one rather profound mystical event. These occurrences, as well as all the others, have shaped my life and my world view paradigm in profound ways, which may be of interest to others. I suspect that there are many others out there like myself (professionals who are afraid to come forward as their credibility is key to maintaining their standing in their professions and their communities), who have had experiences in one or more of the

Contact Modality categories. Perhaps, if more of us exit our closets, and look around and realize our true numbers, then we can seek out the answers to the underlying nature of these events and therefore better our understanding of just what is Consciousness, and how does it shape (and create?) our individual and consensual “realities”.

The process of exposure to unusual events, which resulted in multiple profound paradigm shifts over my lifetime, began in my youth. Being a rather naive and sheltered child, these happenings were initially frightening and disruptive. As a child and adolescent, I quickly learned not discuss such events with my family or friends, as I came to realize that these phenomena were not a part of the “reality” that most humans share. Now, with the hindsight provided by my years, I feel gratitude for the opportunity to feel, see, and think about aspects of existence that are beyond the humdrum and ordinary. Because of my experiences, I am constantly analyzing my own personal “reality” on many levels. I can ponder an event in my life as does any typical Homo sapiens: bogged down in fear and the in the communal mire of human existence, bounded by the rules laid out by family, religion, community and government. I can also ponder the same event from several distinct levels above the mundane from which I gain a very different perspective on the event and on what it means to be a **conscious** living entity in the physical, and non-physical, worlds. The latter gives a much larger and longer view of existence which does not seem to be commonly spoken of, or shared by, the majority of other humans in so called “developed” society.

Such a perspective can be a blessing and a curse, but mostly a blessing. I have received several experiences which I can only call “Moments of Grace” for which I am eternally grateful, and three are included in this chapter. Despite my religious upbringing, I had not understood the concept of “grace” until I lived these events. As to Whomever/whatever provided these gifts, I can only speculate.



So, who am I? I was the fourth and last child for my parents who were in their forties when I was born. I recall having a great childhood filled with love, learning, and fun for the most part. I resided in a small Evangelical Christian community in the heartland of the USA. My parents were an integral part of this community and provided the model for all their children to become ethical and moral humans. In my early childhood, I fully embraced the religious belief structure of my parents. Later, in mid to late childhood, I was distressed to find that I did not resonate with the religion into which I was born. This was a disquieting change that set me apart from family and peers in the course of my otherwise contented childhood, living from birth through college in the same small town.

As an adult, I attended the college where my father was a professor, and attained a bachelor's degree in Biology, Magna Cum Laude. I eventually became a Medical Technologist, then entered Medical School at the age of 33 and graduated "with honors". I am now a Board-Certified Pediatrician in my 60's with 20+ years of experience in this field. Bottom line is that I am a bit of a biological sciences nerd, an MD, and someone that patient's parents trust to care for their infants and children. As far as I know, none of my colleagues or the other medical personnel that I work with, perceive me as having any psychological issues.

Yet, when I talk of the paranormal events in my life, I feel I should wear a hat or shirt stating "I am not a lunatic". I used to tell myself that if someone else told me of similar accounts, I would question their credibility and their sanity. And so I mostly kept these paranormal events to myself. But as the experiences began accumulating over the years, I laid aside those attitudes and have shared at least some of my stories with friends, colleagues, and, more recently, even total strangers. More importantly, I have listened to the paranormal stories of others, accepting them as being, at the very least, a part of their own personal reality. I have also begun to speculate that perhaps at least some of the folks currently or historically labeled as mentally ill or psychotic, could actually be those

who are capable of sensing, or co-existing in, and being influenced by other realities. Many may also be perceiving energies beyond the “normal” and currently defined spectrum of human sensory capabilities. I have also come to speculate that we may all be living, to varying extent, separate but equally legitimate realities.

Because of my own NDE experiences, I have come to suspect that my brain merely is part of a biological apparatus to transduce or anchor into physical existence, a small aspect of “my” greater non-local consciousness, which exists beyond the 3D physical world.

These events from my perspective have truly happened as I recall them. I perceived them to be a part of “reality”, just as real as is my everyday life. Through extensive reading, I have learned that many other humans have experienced similar events, so I am hardly alone in this, thankfully. Because paranormal happenings and events seldom make mainstream news, we tend to think of them as being rare, but I would speculate that a majority of humans on the planet have had, or will have, at least one paranormal experience in their lifetime.

To illustrate this speculation, consider the incidence of what is called a “rare disease”. Any one particular “rare diseases” as defined medicine, may occur only in one in several tens of thousands to several hundred thousand, or millions of humans, but because of the sheer number of different rare diseases (~ 7,000 per the NIH) the likelihood of an individual being in some way affected by a rare disease (as a patient, parent, family member, etc.) is 1 out of every 10 persons worldwide. The total number of persons worldwide with a rare disease is thought to exceed the population of the USA.

Is it the same with the many different types/modalities of experiences that are beyond the realm of normalcy for the average human? Add together, in every culture and time, the small percentages of those who have experienced any of the many categories of paranormal

occurrences, what Rey Hernandez calls the “Contact Modalities”: Non-Human Intelligence (aliens, extra dimensional beings, jinn, fairies, elves, trolls, dragons, angels, devils, Spirit Guides, etc.) OOB’s, NDE’s, Ghosts, Poltergeist activity, Missing Time, Shamanic Journeys, Remote Viewing, Cosmic Consciousness, Mystical experiences, verified remembrances of past lives, etc.... and I suspect you would have an impressive overall cumulative incidence of paranormal events planet wide. And yet, the usual answer of mainstream Science is to systemically ignore, suppress, ridicule and censure, for the most part, those who take seriously the witnesses of such occurrences.

As Experiencers, we deserve a voice. We deserve answers. We need, at the very least, to come together and listen to each other, even if another’s person’s take on reality does not mesh with our own. We also need to realize our numbers, and demand answers and meaningful research from mainstream Science and our Governments.

That is not to say that there is not a place for skepticism. It is what keeps us from acting upon wishful thinking, or from being up to our eyeballs in unscrupulous researchers conducting “bad science”, or from giving additional funding to those creating fraudulent research results. I would speculate, though, that in order to have a paranormal experience, you must have an open mind. You have to be free of the blinders placed upon those who live within the “consensual reality” and cultural paradigms foisted upon humans with their birth into any particular society. Professional skeptics seem to have a particularly hardened shell of rationality and stubbornness that prevents them from seeing beyond their own personal belief paradigm. I have noticed that humans often tend to fall into two major categories: the “I Believe only what I Perceive” type or their “I Perceive only what I Believe” counterparts. The former rejects the sheer number of paranormal events witnessed by others. The latter dismisses outright any declaration or evidence that does not fit their belief system, or, as in the case of some Experiencers, will only validate the testimony of those who share the same category of experience as their

own. It is rare to be open minded enough to be able to “Perceive” and “Believe” what “Is” at that particular moment, and to accept the perceptions and beliefs of others as valid even if we have not shared them. For all the skeptics out there, I would say to them: “Feel free to be a skeptic, as I once was, but please understand that unless, and until, you have an experience that truly changes how you perceive reality and your very place within the framework of your existence, you really don’t have the ability to shed light upon the issue. Your only contribution is to cause those of us who have had such experiences to remain in darkness, in the closet, full of fear”.

### **Childhood NDE-like or NDE Event**

My first recollection of a paranormal event in my childhood occurred when I was quite young. Was it an NDE, or was it a so called “NDE-like” event? I remain uncertain, but looking back, I can say that it triggered a profound change in my life, and afterward, my experience of life and “reality” in general was not the same.

I was ~ 4-5 years old and recall being badly bitten by our elderly Siamese cat on my right arm. I was carrying him and, while opening the patio door, I must have bumped his arthritic hip and he lashed out, biting me in rapid succession about 3 times. I recall feeling that he had bitten down hard enough to hit bone and I had about 8 puncture wounds around the circumference of my forearm which bled profusely. He had never bitten anyone previously, and never harmed anyone else following this particular occurrence. It was quite unexpected and he was clearly remorseful afterward.

My mother doctored the wounds, but my parents did not seem to realize the severity of the injury. Several days later, my arm was red, hot, intensely painful and swollen. I developed fever, and was “put to bed” as this seemed to fix most childhood maladies at the time and my mother, who usually took me to clinic for serious health issues, did not seem to

recognize just how ill I was. From my current adult medical provider vantage point, I suspect I had a cellulitis with a severe deep tissue infection and possible sepsis. As a child, I remember thinking that I was going to die, drifting in and out of sleep or delirium, and at one point singing the “Now I Lay Me Down To Sleep” song with special emphasis on the “If I die, before I wake, I pray the Lord my soul to take” part.

My next recollection is of being in the vast darkness of space. I was able to “see” all directions at once, yet felt somehow surrounded and embraced by a loving presence who comforted me and showed me the vast wonders of space and Creation. I felt wonderfully cherished as I was shown planets, suns, galaxies and inexplicable brilliant energies. I also heard the most incredible music which far surpassed any music I had ever known. (Even to this day, 57 years later, the experience remains so profound that I am crying as I type this). Unlike my adult NDE in 2013, in this earlier NDE or NDE-like episode, I recall having a sense of still being myself, a naïve small human child. But, unlike my Earthly physical self, I was able to “see” and “sense” in all directions at once. I also had sensory abilities that are not a part of our usual human awareness and perceived and heard energies, and witnessed things that do not translate back into usual human abilities and experiences on the physical plane.

At some point, I was returned to my normal existence and “awakened” in my bed. The sense of loss was overwhelming. There had been so much love and knowledge in that other place and it was devastating to return to my life on Earth. Instead of being grateful that the fever and the infection were gone, I sobbed despondently, alone in my bedroom. I felt such grief because I had been returned to “this place” and had lost all those wonderful abilities and unconditional love that I had in that “Other Place. (I am embarrassed that I was such an ungrateful child. I guess my personality and nature hasn’t changed much over time, as you will observe as I relay the NDE I had ~ 50 years later). Afterward that childhood event, I was changed. It was then that I began questioning the indoctrinations of family, church and society. I also, for many years,

continued to have dreams where I would again hear that unearthly music and would awaken, mourning as the notes dissolved into the nothingness of the “real” world. I also had invisible guides that kept me safe, and provided comfort, insight and assistance on my journey of being “human”. In the privacy of my own mind, I would refer to them as “They” or “Them”. I never visually observed Them, or heard an audibly spoken word from Them, but They would occasionally give impressions and guidance. At times, it was if they inserted packets of knowledge or complete concepts into my brain, in answer to a problem I had been pondering. These knowledge “downloads” were far beyond my years and not a part of my accumulated experience at the time. “They” were also, I suspect, the architects of the “other” category of a Contact Modality that I referred to earlier, one which I have not found to be reported by other Experiencers.

### **Adult NDE Experience**

*(Much of the following is based on the information I placed on the Near-Death Experience Research Foundation (NDERF) at the [www.nderf.org](http://www.nderf.org) website under the assigned pseudonym “Gillian M”. I originally completed the form in January 2014, approximately 6 months after my NDE. In this updated version, I have elaborated upon some aspects and memories regarding the event, and I have also corrected some mis-statements that had been inserted when the narrative was transcribed from one of the NDERF archives to another. When a NDE is submitted at this website, you give a narrative of the event and then answer a series of questions, with the option to elaborate upon the experience. I existed as three distinctly different forms of a conscious being during this single event, and this makes the incident difficult to relate to others. To help define the different states of existence, I have designated my current human self without quotes, as I, me, my, etc. The NDE self that existed as an energy-being-in-the-white-light is denoted with double quotation marks, as “I” and “me”. The other self that was a transition between the two existences, is denoted with single quotes, as ‘I’ and ‘me’.)*

It was 5/26/2013 and I was feeling rather unwell. Over the past month or so, I had experienced gradually worsening fatigue and ~ 20 pounds of unintentional wt. loss. Additionally, I had symptoms of occasional non-productive cough, right peri-sternal chest pain, fever, and headache. I also had experienced night sweats for about a week. I had managed to continue to work (medical school and residency teaches one to slog along, no matter what), and after a full-time week of work in the clinic, I was making hospital rounds and was “on-call” that weekend. (For the medical personnel and concerned public, let me assure you that I had been checked for communicable diseases including TB, and was wearing a mask when at work during this time).

By Sunday afternoon, I had finished inpatient rounds and, reaching the end of my endurance, headed to the Emergency Dept. A chest x-ray showed a suspicious nodule in my lung and a CT was recommended. The CT report, resulted in a medical helicopter flight to a regional Heart Hospital as I had been diagnosed with a dissecting thoracic aortic aneurysm. The CT also showed hilar lymph nodes and a peripheral pulmonary nodule (abnormally swollen lymph nodes in the right central lung area and an abnormal mass in the periphery of the upper right lung), but this was not the primary concern at the time. After arrival at the tertiary care center, I was met by a thoracic surgeon and a cardiologist. A conventional bedside echocardiogram in the Cardiac Intensive Care Unit (CVICU) did not support the diagnosis of an aortic aneurysm.

I was then sedated due to erratic and alarming blood pressure swings. (My last memory at this point was of signing a procedural consent form for thoracic surgery, and then seeing the cardiovascular surgeon glance at my vital sign monitor. He appeared alarmed, and then glanced at the nurse next to me making a slashing gesture across his throat. She injected something into my IV and unconsciousness descended.) I was then transported to the operating room with plans for cardio-thoracic surgery. Later I was informed that I had been prepped for a heart bypass procedure and intubated. The team then did a trans-

esophageal echocardiogram, which also did not confirm an aortic aneurysm, but showed some questionable anomalies near the aorta, so the surgery was, thankfully, cancelled. The next morning, I woke up in the CVICU with a bad headache, a very sore throat and an arterial line in my left wrist. There was still some doubt as to whether an aortic aneurysm was present, so they ordered another test (MRA/MRI).

It was on the way to this procedure that the NDE occurred. I was conversing with my nurse, who was pushing me down a long underground empty tunnel in a wheelchair. We were en route to the imaging center in another building I felt tired, but recall no other symptoms. We were chatting about the usual inconsequential things that two strangers talk about to pass the time socially – the weather, our jobs, etc. As we approached the elevator to access the MRI suite, I realized that I was losing my vision. As the visual loss worsened, I mentioned it to my nurse, telling her that I felt like I was about to “pass out”. She asked if we needed to return to the intensive care unit. I told her, “I think so”, as I had lost all vision and was beginning to lose my hearing. I recall telling her that I needed to get on the floor and I tried to put my head down, and was about to fall out of the wheelchair when she yanked me upright by my hospital gown and my hair. That was the last thing that I recalled on the physical plane.

At this point, I had been off the blood pressure-lowering drip for at least an hour, and the last morphine injection, (for the bad headache upon awakening that morning) was about 2 hours prior. I don't recall being on any other medications, or feeling sedated, and did not have a fever at the time, so I have no medical explanation for what occurred and the events that followed.

“My” next recollection is being in a vast, seemingly endless, space filled with brilliant white light. “I” seemed to have no limits on perception. “I” did not have binocular vision, but rather perceived things in a panoramic/spherical/360 degrees view which is hard to describe, and very



much like the experience I had as a child. Also, as with my experience in childhood, there was an incredible sense of being surrounded by an overwhelming experience of unconditional love. Unlike the experience in childhood, though, this unearthly place was full of white light, instead of the darkness of space. The light was brilliant, but diffuse, surrounding me and without a focal source. I do not recall any planets or physical celestial bodies or any distinct forms. Instead, “I” was with a group of energy beings that “I” felt “I” had known for a very long time, since the beginning of “my” existence.

I have a vague recollection of having my Earthly experiences “downloaded” into these other beings, and similarly, other experiences were “uploaded” to “me” to fill a gap in knowledge for the time “I” had been separated from the group. I recall having a wonderful reunion with these beings, with a great period of relaxation and recuperation. I have no idea how long “I” was there. Time in that place was not as we experience it on Earth, at least it was certainly not minutes, hours, days, or years. More like millennia or eons. Time was meaningless.

I retain a kinesthetic-like sense of where “I” was in this realm in relationship to the Others in the group, as well as in relationship to the Source of the all-pervading love. I have some recollection of transferring to other environments over the course of my existence in this place, but it seemed as if those settings were projections created to accomplish a particular task or for teaching/learning or acquiring knowledge.

Communication was non-verbal and instantaneous. It involved relaying not just words and sentences, but of entire occurrences, concepts, and events with associated emotions and context. The entire gestalt of my human existence to that point was instantly transmitted to these other beings. There was no sense of any condemnation for “my” shortcomings and failures while in “my” human existence. Only total acceptance, love, and admiration for having undertaken a daunting task (living as a physical being on Earth). I have no recollection of what is referred to as a “life

review” in the NDE literature, but rather a sense that “I” was greatly relieved to give up the burden of the memories “my” life as a human, and return to “my” true form and realm of existence. “My” perception of this place while “I” was there, was that it was “my” origin, and “my” home.

I also recall that “we” performed some type of necessary tasks as a group. “We” had seemingly infinite knowledge available to the group, and operated at our tasks as if “we” were a group mind, although each retained distinct individuality. I recall that “we” had individual personalities. I haven't a clue as to what type of energy “we” radiated, just that “we” were discrete and contained forms of energy, not physical beings. There seemed to be a guiding force that existed outside of “us”. I have no idea just what this force was, but “we” seemed to have given over our individual and collective free will to its guidance. \*

At some point, (again, time is meaningless and irrelevant there), a consensus was reached by the group that “I” should return to the physical life “I” had left, as it was unfinished. The choice to decline the decision of the group was possible, but not something “I” would have considered. I recall my “I-self” feeling an emotion similar to sadness, while contemplating the need to return to human existence.

I don't recall how “I” appeared, but I do recall how the other beings appeared at a distance as “I” departed from them. “We” were all still surrounded by brilliant white light and a sense of infinite love, but against that white surrounding backdrop, “I” saw them as brilliantly colored, jewel bright points of scintillating light. Like colored stars with radiating long spokes of light coming from a central point. They shone in only two vivid colors - emerald green and deep purple. (I later thought “Why only two colors. Why not all colors?”). “I” recall watching them receding into the distance as I again returned to having binocular vision, while feeling force pulled on “me” from behind. “I” felt a sense of great longing to return to them. (Afterward, I couldn't say how many were in the group, but I had a sense that there were more than a dozen and less than 25 of

these colored star-like objects. I initially thought of them as each being individuals in “my” group, but they may also have been a cluster of similar groups, including my own. I only know I felt a great longing to be back among them).

The next memory is being pure consciousness, hovering weightless in a new environment. I was no longer in the expanse of Love filled white Light, but surrounded by a velvety darkness. I don't recall there being any sound in this state of being. I don't recall in this form having any sense of self or a personal past or history. I don't recall this new 'I' having a memory of the Love/Light realm, or recalling the former “I-self”, or anything else.

I'd like to elaborate on this recollection regarding free will. At the time that I completed the NDERF ([www.nderf.org](http://www.nderf.org)) questionnaire, in my answer to the question: “Did you seem to encounter a mystical being or presence, or hear an unidentifiable voice?”, I wrote: “No voices or sounds. Mind to mind communications. Beings encountered were intelligent points of consciousness with which I seemed to have had a prior long-term relationship. We seemed to be like a group mind, but yet separate individuals. It was more like we were united in a common purpose and came to decisions by consensus. It was wonderful to experience the reunification. Yet looking back, the setting where we existed was very simple. There was only the white light everywhere. No other additions to the backdrop, except the beings. We were highly intelligent and had vast stores of knowledge, but were as uncomplicated .... as our environment. I'm not sure if we had ‘free will’.”

A few days after completing the questionnaire, the founder of NDERF Jeffrey Long, MD wrote: “I have a question that I would appreciate your comments on. In what you shared, you stated “**I'm not sure that we had "free will"**. Any further comments that you could share on that would be greatly appreciated!” My response was: “*As for the comment on free will: Much of what I recall in the vast white place are*

*impressions, not distinct memories. It felt like the group I was with had access to incredible stores of knowledge and data. We acted as individuals, but there was seemingly no potential for disharmony among us. Almost like a bird species where the individuals always sing the same song - an ingrained, instinctual action. A Cardinal has a different song than does the Goldfinch. It is like, as a human, I am a Mockingbird - able to sing many songs, choose many choices. Not so while "I" was in the white vastness. No deliberating, or decisions being subject to change or even scrutiny. We just were what we were. Again, the bird analogy comes to mind: birds fly as individuals, but when they flock together, they often fly as a unit. Or a school of fish. We were happy, joyous, blissful, content, but were we able to be any other emotion? It may be that in that stage of existence, there is no ignorance, no inability to see the big picture, no inability to not know the total design. Maybe there just is no doubt. I do feel like I was following a plan. I was not allowed to bring that perspective back to the human existence, so I just don't know. At this point, it would be purely conjecture on my part. The sheer mystery of it all is awesome, but also somewhat disgruntling, as there are no answers..."*

I do recall that in this state, 'I' had a sense of up and down, and frontal vision. 'I' was emotionless (compared to my human self), but capable of perception and analysis, and 'I' quickly began analyzing the situation, absorbing data like a sponge. 'My' entire field of vision and total concentration was taken up by what 'I' determined was called a *face*. I recall this 'I-self' examining and trying to understand this *thing* over which 'I' was hovering, and eventually 'I' realized it was the face of living *being*. Again, it was as if 'I' was rapidly retrieving stored data from some vast knowledge base to assist in the evaluation of what 'I' was perceiving.

Then something shifted, and 'I' felt the first emotion. First it was a sense of pity for the *face/being*, as 'I' concluded that *it* was child-like and primitive. As 'I' watched *it* a little longer 'I' had the sudden realization that the eyes of the *face/being* were a "color" called "green" and that they

looked somehow familiar. 'I' then felt a shift from a sense of pity to one of compassion as 'I' came to the realization that *it* was suffering (the eyes were blankly staring and the mouth gaping open).

With that feeling of compassion, came an instantaneous sense of remembrance and connection and 'I' was suddenly sucked back into the body below 'me' and the memory of who I was and the circumstances of where I was quickly returned. (It was a very rapid transition. My memory is that 'I' rapidly rotated 180 degrees and was drawn back into my physical body with a vacuum-like sensation). Back in the physical world, I could hear again, and was aware of general chaos and the medical staff yelling orders. I was drenched in sweat and felt awful with every muscle in my body feeling pain and weakness, but do not recall any mental confusion, but was instantly alert and processing the situation.

I was looking toward the ceiling at hospital lights, with a sense that I was looking up out of a well or tunnel. (Hypoxia, or lack of oxygen, can cause loss of peripheral vision with retained central vision). I recall a bald-headed man leaning over me with only his head and shoulders visible due to the tunnel effect. He yelled "she's back!". A man to my right loudly asked "Do you have epilepsy?" I turned my head and told him "No" as my vision cleared and the illusion of a tunnel dissipated. A young man on my left was fumbling gingerly up under my hospital gown trying to put on defibrillator pads. When it was evident that I was conscious, he nervously asked the other staff "Should I leave them off?" Another male voice said "No, we may lose her again!" I recall my medical-doctor-self critiquing the interaction, thinking "Yes, put on the pads, and cut open the gown and quit worrying about my modesty! I just died"!!! With that jolting realization, I began remembering some of the details of the NDE and the memories of the event overwhelmed me and I began crying.

While sobbing, I began berating those around me in the CVICU. I recall babbling: "Why did you bring me back to this place? It was so wonderful there. Everyone was so nice and loved each other. It was so

beautiful. Why did you have to bring me back here?” Those near enough to hear me seemed shocked, but remained professional, as I recall. I was then quiet for a while, silently crying, while processing what I remembered of the experience as the medical staff worked. I recall eventually asking them not to tell my husband that I didn't want to come back. I'm quite sure they thought I was an ungrateful lunatic, but they were relieved I was alive.

It is currently embarrassing recalling my behavior at the time, not to mention putting it on paper to for others to read. I have to say that at the time, I was not a bit grateful to God or anyone/anything else that I had been returned to physical life. It wasn't long, though, before I settled back into my human body, personality and ego, and came to somewhat terms with the return to physical existence. But with an additional added layer of mystery as to what it means to be Human.

The rest of what had taken place with my physical body while I was “on the other side”, I pieced together by asking a lot of questions. My nurse confirmed that my heart had stopped (cardiac arrest) en route to the MRI/MRA building, after I had developed hypotension (systolic BP to 30) and bradycardia. This was evident to personnel back in the CVICU as I still a radial artery line in place with telemetry equipment transmitting data on pulse and blood pressure back to the CVICU. I was told that it took a while for the personnel monitoring data in the ICU to realize that the telemetry info was not a malfunction and that there was actually a code situation in effect. I also learned from my nurse that I experienced major seizure activity prior to the cardiac arrest while she was attempting to wheel me back to the CVICU. She was a small, petite person, and managed to wheel me back to the Unit by holding me in the wheelchair with her arms, while pushing with her torso, and with her chin hooked over my head in an effort to keep me from slumping to the floor. Staff came rushing out of the CVICU unit doors to meet her, and several doctors and nurses picked up my cyanotic and unresponsive self out of the wheelchair and “threw” (her words) me onto a bed. This apparently

resulted in a return of cardiac activity with spontaneous circulation, and I regained consciousness. Later, another nurse told me that my nurse that morning was one of the most experienced CVICU nurses there. Yet, I was told that she was pretty shaken up by what had happened. She went home early and I never saw her again to thank her.

Seizure activity certainly accounted for my sore muscles (and several days of helpless disability and elevated CPK-MM, an enzyme produced after muscular trauma), but furthered the mystery as to how I could have been immediately lucid after regaining consciousness after a severe seizure and cardiac arrest. Anyone who has witnessed a generalized seizure (irrespective of one associated with cardiac arrest), knows that the victim is not lucid and alert for some time following the event.

Mostly, no one in the CVICU wanted to talk about what had happened, except me. The medical specialists wrote as little as possible in the chart about the event, describing it as “brady arrest”, or “Valsalva with prolonged pause”, or “brady vagal arrest”, or “status post asystole”, as a part of their assessment in their daily notes.

The MRA/MRI procedure was performed later on same day as the NDE, but two nurses were involved that time, and I was transported on a gurney, not in a wheelchair. I remained in the intensive care unit for several more days and was told my heart and cardiovascular system were in perfect shape with no evidence of any plaque buildup let alone an aortic aneurysm. Apparently, the original CT had been “mis-interpreted”.

It was two days before I could roll over, sit up or walk without assistance due to severe muscle strain with debilitating pain from the seizures. After recovering the ability to perform the minimal self-care “activities of daily living”, I was still very weak and having erratic heart rate and blood pressure issues, so I was sent to a cardiac step-down unit for about four more days until these issues resolved and I regained some strength. I underwent a pulmonary work-up with bronchoscopy and trans-

tracheal biopsy, and a CT guided biopsy of the lung nodule, but the results were non-diagnostic. I was eventually released after about a week, to continue recovery at home.

At an Outpatient follow up appointment with the thoracic surgeon and pulmonologist, a recommendation was made that I undergo thoracic surgery (posterolateral thoracotomy), to acquire a better lung biopsy, in order to definitively obtain a diagnosis. I initially agreed to the surgery. But after learning of potential consequences of this particular surgery (a significant number of patient's have moderate to severe, long-term to lifelong pain with laughing, movement, or even breathing due to post-thoracotomy neuralgia, and some contemplate or commit suicide due to unremitting pain), I elected to decline the procedure. I called the office of the thoracic surgeon and tried to express how, having died and finding the experience quite wonderful, I was not interested in the possibility of living with severe chronic pain. No definitive diagnosis was ever found for the initial CT findings with associated erratic BP, or of the lung findings. But now almost 7 years later, my heart is just fine, and there is only a small calcified peripheral nodule evident in my CXR's to show for the ordeal.

I call it an ordeal, and physically and financially, it was quite a challenge. But mentally, emotionally and spiritually, it was actually an incredibly transformative experience. To be alive as a human with no fear of death is the greatest gift one can receive. During the NDE, I was able to experience two distinctly different states of non-physical, but conscious existence. Both of these "other selves" were still perceived as being in continuity with my physical self, although absent were my human emotions and memories to various extents, and I had various greater abilities in the other forms of being.

In the case of the first energy-body self which existed in the white light, "I" initially had the memories of my earthly existence, but was able to shed them. "I" seemed to return to a prior existence where "I" was not a physical being, but rather existed as my REAL self. I had abilities, memories, and connections to a different reality, existing seemingly



outside of time that I cannot access as a physical human. I find that the second 'self' that I remember existing as during the NDE, a bit more unnerving to recall. It is even more difficult to try to relay this second form to other people, as I have a hard time relating to this second 'other self' as it seemed so foreign.

Looking back on the experience as this second or transitional 'self', what I recall is more like what others describe as an out of body state. But I had no memories or attachments. No emotions initially. It was like 'I' was pure consciousness, hovering very closely over something that was unknown to me. 'I' was taking in data and comparing it to some huge (??internal or external??) database to determine what 'I' was viewing. 'I' had a sense of time passing in this state, but it seems that the whole process, (data processing and retrieval to determine what 'I' was “seeing” in front of me), was very rapid. It seemed to be a matter of seconds between the realization that 'I' was viewing a living being, morphed into the realization that the “thing” in front of me had a face, with green eyes. Similarly, as the emotions came, the feeling of pity (an emotion that distances one from another) was quickly replaced by compassion (an emotion of inclusiveness) as I made a connection with the “thing” as 'I' realized it was suffering and 'I' felt both empathy and sorrow for it. 'I' was then very rapidly reconnected with my earthly self, memories, etc. and was instantly pulled back into my body.

As stated earlier, I find the recollection of this second OOB - like state to be unnerving. I suppose that I feel this way because it is NOT a state I would choose to return to after I eventually again shed this physical body and ego. The memory of existing even for a moment without attachment, memory, emotion, and connections, as a *tabula rasa*, is very disconcerting.

As for the first “other self” as an energy-being-in-the-white-light, I can emphatically relay to you that not a day goes by since my NDE that I don't think of that wonderful place and that existence immersed in love, and wish that I could return, despite the foreignness of that existence as compared to my life as a human.

For the most part, I am content to wait here, participating in earthly existence. I was made aware, prior to my return from that other realm, that there is something (or many things?) that I need to complete in this life. The main impression that I returned with was that I had to share the experience with others.

As indicated previously, I quickly began fulfilling this assigned task. I immediately told the CVICU staff working on me about it, although I'm not sure how coherent I was at the time, as I was rather upset. My husband, sister, nurses, and visiting friends also patiently listened to my account that first day “back”. As I stated previously, I have often shared my other unusual Experiences with my husband and close friends over the years, but have rarely shared them with casual acquaintances or strangers. I have always abhorred the thought of being ridiculed or having my credibility questioned).

But despite being a fairly private and introverted person, as well as being fearful of the consequences of personal disclosure of such atypical events, since the NDE I have felt compelled at times to share my experience with more distant relatives, colleagues, co-workers, and even total strangers in the check-out line at the grocery store. I say “compelled”, as there seems to be an impulse that is external to myself that nudges me to relay the account. This compelling impulse is almost tic-like in that I can suppress it, but if I do, there is a buildup of tension and stress within me. If I then give up and relay the experience, the tension resolves. I have the same sensation with writing this chapter. I suspect that once it is finish, a sense of a compelling force will be removed. My human ego does not like the idea of being coerced into compliance, but I also suspect that at some level, I have agreed to all of this.

### **Entangled Light**

Regarding this next event, it is unclear as to which category of paranormal types of events, or to which spoke of the “Consciousness

Contact Modalities” wheel it should belong. For me, it was a initially frightening, but became transformative, a gift of grace which was indelibly seared into my memory. It involved no episodes of meditation, nor was it a shamanic type event as there was no known mind-altering substances or rituals involved.

Through my husband's work, I had the opportunity to be a guest for an extended vacation on a private island in the Bahamas in November of 2009. I won't disclose the name of our host, the owner of the island, as I have not requested permission to do so, and the person deserves privacy. It was at the close of my first sojourn to this magical place that this unusual experience began, but the effects continued for another day. I have combed my memories for anything that could have triggered this event, but recall nothing especially different about that day as compared to other days spent on the island prior to or since this experience. I have included the few things that do stand out as possible triggers in the narrative.

I was a guest on the island with my own golf cart to tootle around in, but was quickly bored, with little to do that was meaningful. There is only so much reading, photographing, swimming, snorkeling, and beach combing a person can do by themselves on a small secluded Bahamian island before looking for other means to occupy one's time. I began helping with a project being completed by a colleague of my spouse, who I will call Evan (not his real name). It involved building an enclosure for large exotic birds on a lovely and shady island white sand beach.

Earlier on that particular day, I had been at another central island work site, taking photographs of the deep pit that had been excavated. The pit was a part of a planned special exhibit being built on the island. No one else was working there at the time, so I had the place to myself. I had followed the carved steps down into this pit in the heart of the island, with walls of brilliant chalk white limestone from an ancient tropical coral reef surrounding me. It was a refreshing sunken oasis providing coolness and shade to offset the heat and intense sun above. I had been looking up out

of the pit and photographing the intensely blue sky against the pure white walls, then settled down to sit at the base of the wall for a time, enjoying the beauty and the cool environment.

Later that afternoon, I went to help with the bird exhibit. Evan was in the trees above the exhibit in a climbing harness, helping to string the stainless-steel netting to the anchoring branches and guy-wires. I was assisting with anchoring the base of the wire mesh sides of the large enclosure to horizontal metal pipes under the sand in a trench with a team of Bahamian young men. Evan and the majority of the Bahamian workers were then called to another project, and I stayed to assist a wonderful Bahamian gentleman, that everyone called Rasta-Man, finish the anchoring project. I had no previous experience with Rastafarianism, and he had no previous experience with bored middle-aged island guests that chose to dig in the dirt with no expectation of compensation, rather than play in the sun and surf. Both being, therefore, curious about the other, we began conversing as we worked. Initially, we discussed mundane topics, but later branched out to discussions on Spirituality vs. Religion and other more esoteric things. We also talked about living in the Bahamas, growing foods in the challenging local environment, and edible and medicinal plants native to the area. He did show me a local small diminutive palm tree nearby with a cluster of fruit that he reported to be edible, but not very palatable. I picked one of the fruits and sampled a small bite, but quickly agreed with his assessment on lack of palatability (!) after one bite and discarded the rest of the fruit. I have wondered afterwards if it was the conversation on Spirituality, or perhaps the ingestion of this palm fruit that later that evening precipitated the following extraordinary experience. Certainly, none of my research has turned up information on any palm fruits having hallucinogenic effects.

As Rasta-Man's shift ended and the sun was waning, I left the beach work area, heading across the path to the center of the island to meet my husband at the limestone pit worksite. Entering into the semi-darkness of the forested area between the two work sites, I was astonished to see golden-copper wires crisscrossing the path. My initial thought was that it

was some type of sick joke as this path was the main route back to the paved road, and the wires would cause people to trip and fall in the gloom. Then I realized that the “wires” were semi-transparent, glowing with their own light, and I could put my hand or leg through them. These golden-copper lines were slightly curved, not straight, and seemed to connect everything to everything else in a vast web. It wasn't as if every leaf or every grain of sand was connected, but the main shrubs, trees, logs, and large rocks had lines of connection to each other, and some were connected to me, at my fingertips. After realizing that they weren't tangible, I continued on through the forest trying to get back into the light of the clearing beyond, as I was rather uneasy by this point. As I returned to the brighter light beyond the forest, the effect dissipated. Feeling rather mystified and spooked, I went on to meet my husband and explore what the team had accomplished that day. (My husband had been responsible for the purchase and importation of full-size coconut palms and other flora to the island. They had been barged over from Florida. He was then a part of the team that was helping to install the trees and plants around the planned central island exhibit. Forklifts and cranes were involved, and the noise of jackhammers echoed around the island for days as they dug pockets in the limestone to accommodate the larger specimens).

It was now approaching twilight. As we returned along the path between the island center and the beach, and I reentered the same (now even darker) forest, the glowing wire/web effect was again visible, and in the waning light, was even more evident and astonishing than the first time. Again, I felt as if I was about to trip over the “wires” or collide with their crisscrossed web, and I recall gasping with surprise and grabbing my husband's arm. I then had to explain why I was so amazed/puzzled/frightened. I quickly ascertained that he could not see anything out of the ordinary. Tamping down a sense of panic wasn't easy, but he assisted me in navigating back toward the beach area and again the effect dissipated in the brighter light.

Returning to our isolated lodging at dusk again required additional encounters with dark patches of trees and forest and the interconnecting

lines would again be evident. Once inside with the lights on, all was normal again. Later, we went down to the beach and in the moon and starlight, the effect was pronounced. Not just animate, or once animate, objects were connected to me by these lines, but inorganic structures and man-made objects. When I gazed out over the open water or overhead into the sky, though, the lines became patterns. At times the pattern was like a netting with the “wires” in a hexagonal pattern, like giant glowing golden-copper chicken wire in the sky. At other times, it recalled to me the stainless-steel netting of the Toucan cage that I had been helping to anchor into the ground earlier that day, and the pattern was diamond shaped (<>) rather than hexagonal. These patterns seemed to morph and transition, as if there were incoming waves from space (?) that affected them, just as the Earthly wind was causing waves upon the shore. Some morphing was into parallel lines or interwoven lines, like the warp and weave of a loosely woven fabric.

Sitting on the beach that night, I tried to describe what I was seeing to my husband. Words could not then, and cannot now, do justice to the phenomena I witnessed that night. It wasn't just the beauty of it all, but the sense of interconnectedness and peace I had throughout the experience. It was exciting, but it was also calming in a way that is hard to explain. It seemed as if EVERYTHING was as it should be, and that there was an underlying order and connectedness to all of manifest creation that existed beyond my ordinary awareness.

We eventually returned to our thatched beach cottage, and under the incandescent lights inside, the phenomenon was not evident. Also, when the lights were turned off, I could not see the effect in the total darkness. I puzzled over the memories of what I had seen that day as I fell asleep. On awakening the next morning, all was returned to normal. It was a busy day, as I had to scramble to pack and prepare to return to the US. My husband was to remain, but I would be returning on the same flight as our friend Evan. Nothing out of the ordinary occurred as we boated South to Exuma International Airport, nor for the initial part of the flight. My seat was disappointingly located on the right aisle, about halfway back in the

jet. I was about 5 rows behind Evan, who was in a left aisle seat. Without the benefit of a view, or someone I knew to talk to, I settled down to reviewing photos on my digital camera. As it was late afternoon, the bright sunlight was intense in the plane, and over the ocean, everyone shut their viewports and settled down to nap or watch movies. The cabin lights were quite dim and I was astonished at some point to realize that the glowing lines were back. No longer bored, I began playing with the phenomena, trying to figure it out. I extended my left index finger out into the aisle, and noted that there was a golden-copper connection between it and every seat and person in my view. If I pretended to stretch, and moved the finger up above my head, the lines anchored to my finger also moved accordingly. If I turned in my seat and looked across the aisle, or to the rows behind, the lines to those seats and persons were evident. In this setting, I did not see lines connecting objects or persons to other objects or persons. There was only a single connecting line from the person or object to my finger. I recall feeling wonder, consternation, and a need to be able to scientific analyze this event, but I didn't have the sense of interconnectedness and "rightness" that I felt the night before. The opportunity to scrutinize the lines was short lived as we approached the Florida coast and folks began opening their window shades to view the coastline.

Then came the mad scramble of de-boarding, Customs, and the dash to the next flight to DFW. On that flight, the lights were never dimmed and nothing unusual took place. Arriving in Dallas, I parted ways with Evan, recovered my luggage and car, and began the long trip home to SE Oklahoma. Nothing out of the ordinary happened on that return trip. I arrived at our isolated cabin in the Ouachita Mountains well after midnight and parked in the circle drive. We had no light pollution there and no outdoor security lights, so nothing but moon and starlight greeted me as I switched off the car lights. Quickly opening the car door to greet the pets, I stepped out of the car and glancing up at the sky was unexpectedly overwhelmed. The phenomenon was back and more spectacular than ever. The sky was not the expected black with pinpoint stars that I had seen on my journey home. Instead, it was alive with swirling currents of

light. The stars themselves appeared to be huge, and were surrounded by whorls of golden-copper light that were interconnected with the swirling energy patterns in the sky. The stars seemed to be close, as if the usual vastness of space we experience was an illusion, and I appeared to be connected by a copper-gold strand to each one of them that were in my view. I stretched my hands above my head, and all 10 fingertips were aglow with a seemingly infinite number of incoming lines connecting me to the stars. Again, I experienced an intense connectedness to all things, and a sense that all was as it was intended to be. Eventually, the effect waned, and I began the process of unpacking the car and greeting and counting the noses of the pets. Finding that all were present and accounted for, I eventually made it upstairs for some well-deserved rest. As I turned off the lights, the glowing golden lines and currents were back in the sky outside the window, and the stars were once again ablaze, but with less intensity than what I had seen on my arrival. I fell asleep with my head under this large window, speculating that I knew where Van Gogh had received his inspiration for “Starry Night”. Later, when I read about Vincent Van Gogh, I learned that he was in an asylum at the time he painted that iconic piece of art (NOT reassuring to contemplate). During his voluntary confinement at the asylum, he created many of his most beautiful works. Art historians state that he tended to use blues and contrast when depressed. I certainly was not depressed at the time of this experience, but that particular painting remains visually the closest approximation I have yet to see of what I experienced that night.

The year prior to painting “Starry Night” and two years before his suicide, Van Gogh, in a letter to his brother, said this of stars:  
*Painters ...being dead and buried, speak to a following generation or to several following generations through their works. Is that all, or is there more, even? In the life of the painter, death may perhaps not be the most difficult thing. For myself, I declare I don't know anything about it. But the sight of the stars always makes me dream in as simple a way as the black spots on the map, representing towns and villages, make me dream. Why, I say to myself, should the spots of light in the firmament be less accessible to us than the black spots on the map of France. Just as we*



*take the train to go to Tarascon or Rouen, we take death to go to a star. What's certainly true in this argument is that while alive, we cannot go to a star, any more than once dead we'd be able to take the train. So, it seems to me not impossible that cholera, the stone, consumption, cancer are celestial means of locomotion, just as steamboats, omnibuses and the railway are terrestrial ones. To die peacefully of old age would be to go there on foot".*

I wish I could state that the above experiences have resulted in a person that is calm and bliss filled, and full of wisdom. Unfortunately, nothing could be further from the state of my current self. Mostly I go around puzzled about the reason for physical existence. I feel annoyed and miffed with the Universe/God/whomever is making my life so strange, yet providing no answers. Having seen how everything is connected, well, it does not necessarily translate in to application of that knowledge in day-to-day existence. I still am mostly rooted in the human ego with the associated day to day human dramas and departures from an ideal state of being. I remain very much a work in progress. Ask my husband.

But, with a memory of having existed in a non-physical state, and now with a permanent sense of "knowing" that I will continue to exist beyond this body, after death, I tend to wonder just what the point is to life in a physical state in the first place. When I left this physical existence in 2013, I took **nothing** of my material possessions with me, let alone my physical self. All the material things I have acquired over this lifetime were meaningless and valueless there. All I took with me were intangible things, such of the memories of the good, the bad, and the ugly of this lifetime. And more importantly, I took the memories of the human emotions I felt while experiencing the good/bad/ugly. It was those memories with associated emotions that seem to have a value (and a useful purpose) on the other side, although I was able to discard the memories/emotions and resume my former existence while there. When you come to suspect that you only exist on this world as witness to (and thereby the means to document) the emotions humans generate when dealing with individual and societal dramas, well it changes you. Because of prior

experiences I have had in my lifetime, that I do not plan to relay in this narrative, I have a suspicion as to what the purpose of a “downloaded” human lifetime might be. No proof, just trying to connect the dots and make sense of things.

And so, I am here again as a human with incomplete memories of that other existence. I am left with an even more colossal existential rabbit hole than had already existed in my psyche before my adult NDE. Who am I? Why am I? Why am I here? What is here? Why does human existence and experience here matter when it is so much better There? What/Where is There? What/Who generates that white light? What/Who generates the intense sense of oneness, perfection, and love There? Why do I feel like all humans are a part of that oneness, love and light, but have forgotten? Why are some allowed to remember?

I can't help but feel that, at least for some, human reality is being manipulated. If so, I personally would like to know the means, methods and justification for doing so, as well as the identity, origins and credentials of the architects and engineers of the manipulation.

Anyway, none of my experiences have resulted in answers to any of my speculations. They just generate more questions. They are pretty much only anecdotal and I have little concrete evidence on which I can prove beyond a reasonable doubt that they actually happened. This is the case for most experiencers of the paranormal.

As a human, I hope that in my human lifetime, I will have at least one of my many questions answered. Will it come in the form of Governmental “Disclosure” on the topic of UFO's/UAP's? Will someone definitively find evidence of “Bigfoot”? Or prove the existence of the continuity of mind/consciousness after physical death”? Or prove that everything is connected to everything else at fundamental levels? I can only hope. But this wish is purely a human desire. I suspect that on the other side of life, “I” will be otherwise occupied, and seeing a relatively greater part of the overall “Big Picture, “I” won't really care.

## Unanswered Questions

As for the underlying purpose to this chapter, Rey Hernandez asked me, as well as other “Experiencers”, to write down some of our experiences for the upcoming Consciousness and Contact Research Institute (CCRI) book *A Greater Reality: The New Paradigm of Consciousness, the Paranormal, and the Contact Modalities*, and to give our perspective on this question: “*What is the relationship between Consciousness, our Cosmology, and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence via the Contact Modalities.*”

I have to tell you Rey, I haven't a clue as to what my perspective is about all of this. I just take in and try to process the data and make sense of it. Anything I would relay here as to the causality of the non-ordinary, non-consensual, or paranormal experiences I personally have witnessed, (from hence forth referred to as Experience with a capitol E), would only be speculation. I can only tell of my Experiences as they occurred. I will say that I believe that most Experiences need to be viewed in the context of the filters, such as personal or cultural belief paradigms, of the Experiencer that were in place at the time their experience occurred. Personally, when I recall my own Experiences, they only generate questions, not answers. So, I will explore some of my many questions and some of my speculative musing.

What purpose would a NHI have for exposing humans to non-ordinary Experiences, or differing realities? This question is one of many I have pondered over the years.

For some Experiencers, the events reinforce their belief structures. In my case, it has been the opposite. The various Consciousness Modality events that I have witnessed were at odds with my former rational/logical/minimally spiritual/scientific world view. I have come to assume that these episodes were an endeavor to “rattle my cage” or “wake me up” so to speak, and they certainly did result, over time, in a massive upheaval and overhaul of my own personal concept of “reality”. I further speculate that there is an agency outside of my own human self that has an

agenda and is capable of generating all types of anomalous Experiences in human subjects for reasons, and by means which are not at all clear. The particular instances I have relayed in detail in this chapter were positive, awe inspiring and transformative. But I have had other Experiences that have run the gamut from merely startling and mystifying, to frightening and terrifying. I suspect that these events that have intruded at intervals into the fabric of my life, provide the incentive for me to seek further understanding of, and adjustment to, my own personal world-view-paradigm-of-existence. Such research and adjustments would be necessary in order for me (as well as other Experiencers?) to understand and accommodate the bizarre things experienced. This definitely remains an ongoing work in progress, and perhaps that is the reason for the phenomenon. Perhaps it is to make us constantly question our personal and societal “reality paradigms”. Why some Experiences reinforce paradigms and other Experiences demolish them is as mysterious as is the underlying need for, and ultimate purpose of, such adjustments to a person’s psyche.

As previously stated, the process of profound recurrent paradigm changes that began in my childhood, were at times terrifying, mystifying, and disruptive, but there have been many positive benefits from what initially seemed to be negative experiences. I am now grateful for the opportunity to feel and see and think about things that are beyond the superficial consensual reality, and to have had the opportunity to overcome a major obstacle to happiness in human existence - fear. Fear regarding public humiliation and ridicule, well I am still working on this one. But as for the usual fears of loss of possessions, fear of exposure, fear of the death of loved ones, fear of personal death, fear of the unknown - much of that resides in my past. Oh, don’t get me wrong, I can be just as fearful as anyone with sudden trauma, or experiencing some unexpected and frightening event - for example, a “Code Blue” emergency at work, or a stubbed toe, or being witness to “poltergeist” activity. But given a few seconds, or minutes, depending upon the circumstances, I can shift out of fear mode and into a conscious curiosity-with-analysis mode which can then more capably assess the situation and deal with it properly. I also

have a much different view on world events than in my past. Taking a long view of history can change one's perspective. Events viewed as negative in current times, may ultimately have very positive outcomes generations, centuries, or millennia in the future. The whole "where would we be without the asteroid that wiped out the dinosaurs" perspective to existence.

As for my own personal paradigm evolution, my world view is constantly shifting as I encounter new inputs. In the company of many other humans, I have currently come to suspect that there are intelligent, conscious energies that exist in non-physical realms which are trying to communicate with humans for reasons that remain unclear. They seem to choose different ways of communicating depending upon the particular world view of each individual, and the purpose for the communication. I have also come to suspect, that when it comes to the varied ways in which this communication transpires, it comes from various "sub levels" of one ultimate Consciousness or Source of which my current physical manifestation is a small part. As to whether this Consciousness (at whatever sub-level of its own existence) downloads a communication as a NDE, UFO encounter, Shamanic journey, paranormal event, etc.; I suspect that this would depend more upon the purpose of the communication, and the physical being receiving the communication, than the Consciousness directing the communication. What I call "Same Energy, Different Paradigm". The same external agency (God, Angels, Aliens, NHI, etc., I suspect that personal beliefs on the matter are probably irrelevant) may applying a similar input of data into the perceptive fields of several Experiencers. The resulting Experience may vary from Experiencer to Experiencer depending upon the Experiencer's own personal filters and blinders.

An example of would be the mystical traditions of the world. Mystics exist in all faith groups and religions. They are thought to have a direct connection to, an ability to communicate with, and understanding of, the positive aspects of the "Divine". They are set apart and revered, as this is an ability that does not usually manifest for the majority of humanity. Their experiences and the "Deity/Deities" that they interact with are often

what they would expect to experience based upon the world view and traditions of their society, much as when NDE persons are often met by the iconic and historical persons of their own world view.

What I suspect is that if you took a group of mystics from any of the many regions and faiths and asked them to each describe what they feel when they connect with their God/Goddess/Source/Absolute/Holy Spirit, etc., each would essentially describe the same feeling - Joy, Ecstasy, Oneness, Unconditional Love. But to order to relay their beliefs verbally about what they think/conceive about the Entity causing their mystical experience, they would relay the answer using the lens of the World-View Paradigm in which they are each personally immersed as well as the language of their culture. Words, as well as world views, are always subject to (mis)interpretation and improper translation. If you add that to the ability to perceive extraordinary realities may differ from person to person, then a lot of miscommunications may result on individual and cultural levels with regards to transcendental experiences.

A simple analogy would be that of asking a group of people to imagine a red apple lying on a lush and vibrant lawn. Then ask each to write a description of what they are “seeing”. Some might be describing a Red Delicious Apple. For others it might be a Rome apple. For some the apple might be lying on a dark green Bermuda lawn. For others, it may be on the chartreuse green of crabgrass. We as humans generally agree as to what is an apple, and what is the color “red”, and that growing grass is green, as a part of a consensual reality. Now think of the person who is red/green colorblind. What they perceive is a “red” and “green” are very different from a person with normal color vision. For them, the colors red, orange, yellow and green may all appear the same. Now imagine a person with monochromacy who is unable to perceive any color and sees all things as black, white, or shades of gray. How would they describe the apple and the grass?

Perhaps, like those rare individuals who lack the ability to see color, the majority of humanity is not capable (or not interested in?) perceiving

colors other than what they have been told they can see, let alone non-ordinary realities, or other dimensions. Perhaps a minority do have such abilities, at least under certain conditions. Would the majority believe the minority? Or would they ostracize them, and ridicule such abilities that they themselves cannot perceive?

As for myself, I seem to have developed new sensory abilities over the past several decades. Are they somehow caused by my Experiences. Who knows? Here are some examples of things I now experience as quite real that I am quite sure I was unable to experience in my youth and early adulthood. It is hard to talk about, as it is all so strange, and if you have made it this far into this chapter, I'm sure the following may make you think I am certifiable, but here goes.....

In my 30's, I began to see the sky differently. On a bright sunny day, the sky is no longer appears as what I recall being "sky blue", but it is rather a violet purple with hints of glowing iridescent silvers, golds, and pinks. Blue larkspur and delphinium flowers in our garden now have a similar purple/silver/iridescent glow that makes me wonder if I am seeing somewhat more into the UV spectrum than I did as a child, or is there more incoming UV energy to be reflected than there was in my childhood. Certainly, science would support the latter. The problem is that my husband, family and friends still see the heavens as being "sky blue".

I know that I now sense/perceive additional other things and energies that others around me do not sense or perceive. It can be disconcerting at times, so I know that if others could see these things, they would talk about them and experiment to define the nature of these phenomena. My ability to see some of these "energies" typically requires certain conditions - lower lighting and a relaxed and reflective state of mind. I cannot see them in complete darkness or in extremely bright light. In my opinion, if a phenomenon is reproducible, then it should be measurable given the right instrument. It is too bad that I have always personally detested the study of physics and mathematics, dabbling only enough to get by in the biological sciences and medicine. A better

understanding of both could prove useful at this point. To quote Carl Sagan, “extraordinary claims require extraordinary evidence”. But how can we gather the proof of what the minority is experiencing if no one is willing to listen to our claims and create the necessary testing protocols and sensitive instruments to measure the phenomena, and we don’t ourselves have that ability?

Another example of a new-to-me sensory phenomenon is the ability to see what I can only describe as thin, curved, near transparent “lines of force” that enter (and/or exit?) all physical things. It is similar to what is seen with Kirlian photography, only without electrical input, and the lines extend farther from their source than is seen in Kirlian photos. The lines are always subtly curved and are best seen when I am in motion, because they distort what is behind them. I find them best seen in dim lighting, but can see them in sunshine with a little more effort. I have no idea as to what they are, but they remain something I can visualize at will, but I don’t have to see them all the time, thankfully. It would be too disruptive to my day-to-day existence. As for what these energetic lines represent, I can only speculate. A few intuitive flashes have illuminated them somewhat for me, but I have no idea if I am actually seeing a measurable energy.

I have no way to determine if it is anything approaching a measurable reality, but an example to describe such an intuitive insight is as follows: I once watched my cat, Luna, crossing the yard with these lines entering/exiting her. I felt for a moment that I was witnessing an incoming energy that was creating/ assembling matter (my cat) as my cat moved from point A to point B. While experiencing this, I had a sudden strange intuitive sense that ALL that we experience in the “physical” 3D universe is nothing but a huge “Hologram or Holodeck”-like matrix where there are an infinite number of infinitesimally tiny points which have omni-potential to be ANY thing, or a part of multiple things, depending upon the presence/absence and type of energy that energizes each point. It seemed to me that it was the incoming lines-of-force energy which stimulated/vibrated/ illuminated these points and caused each point to



manifest as a component of my cat, or of the chair upon which I was seated, or my hand waved across my face. So that when I move my hand from right to left, it seemed to me that it was the incoming energy that was “moving” through this matrix causing my physical hand to manifest and appear to change location.

There seems to be a corresponding outflowing energy as well, as in a feedback loop. It also occurs to me, when I am witnessing this, that a molecule in my left toe may share the same particle as something existing in another dimension, and that a bio-photon coming out of my left index finger might be exhibit quantum entanglement with one in another galaxy. I certainly don’t pretend understand the phenomenon, I just see it, on occasion, and get these weird intuitive flashes.

As for the concept of bio-photons, I also can at times see incredibly tiny, but bright and extremely rapidly moving discrete particles entering and leaving material objects, especially my fingertips as they are readily available for scrutiny. Can the human eye be capable of seeing a single photon? If not, then what are these bright particles? Are they aberrations of my vision?

Also, the “lines of force” that I can see entering/exiting my fingertips seem to be most concentrated at the tips, and especially at the whorls of my finger prints. They are also visible to me surrounding and at the top of the head of some persons. Sitting in a crowded auditorium, I have the luxury of being able to stare at the speakers, (something considered rude behavior that would generate askance looks under other conditions), and analyze such phenomena. I also can see these lines as attached to the whiskers and longer guard hairs of my dogs and cats, who don’t seem to mind if I stare at them. The only way to describe the appearance to others is that it is like the lines seen around a certain type of coronagraphs of the sun, especially the lines seen in the area of the solar poles.

Another phenomenon that I experience is that when I look at a forked branch on a tree, or a gate made of metal, or a metal fence, or two dead tall grass stems adjacent to each other, etc., I can perceive a membrane like connection, (it appears as visually real and substantial to me as a road mirage or a soap bubble), stretching between the components of the object (s). This is especially evident when it involves vertical objects that are in contact with the ground, especially if they contain iron or copper. The near transparent mirage-like field distorts the image of what is behind it and is also best seen when I am in motion.

When looking at electrical wires, I can see a standing wave-like effect coursing around the wire. It isn't a like a 2D sine wave, like on an oscilloscope, but rather it is like a sine wave in 3D spiraling around the wire. I see this in the cord on my hairdryer, but also around overhead electrical lines of all sizes. These phenomena do not require low light or a relaxed state as I can see them much of the time if I think about doing so. At times, they are so strongly manifested that they intrude upon my day-to-day consciousness and startle me, such as when I am driving and see cell phone tower spires in the distance with sine waves-like distortions coursing around them from ground to sky.

Yet another visual phenomenon can occur when I am examining my hand in a semi-dark room or under a starry sky. In addition to the filamentous lines and fast moving discrete glowing particles, I can see vaguely glowing wisps which exit the upmost elevated part of my hand, curling and writhing like smoke. It rises as would heat and is most closely concentrated next to the hand and dissipates with distance.

Another phenomenon that has me mystified is that when I watch a bird flying in the sky, they appear to be surrounded by a bright energy bubble. Butterflies and other large insects, as well as jet planes are also surrounded with this effect. With the birds, it is mostly slowly flying vultures, crows and eagles that I watch where I live and can easily see this phenomenon. I can occasionally see it around smaller birds, but they typically move too fast for my visual processing to pick up the

phenomena. I can witness this energy bubble effect around large birds even as I am driving, so it does not require relaxation or a meditative state. I am always amazed at the brightness of the “energy bubble” around vultures. If sharing the same sky with a Bald Eagle or hawk, the vulture bubble appears much brighter than the Bald Eagle or hawk in the same field of view. When I see flocks of migrating birds in the Fall, the energy bubble seems to surround the entire flock rather than separate individuals. If an individual or small group strays from the flock, a pseudopod-like extension of the energy follows them until they return to the group. In the Spring, with similar clusters of birds, they more often appear as separate energy bubbles even if flying as a flock. The appearance is somewhat like a cluster of frog eggs, with distinct margins between separate individual birds within their individual bubble.

At times, I seem to see a pattern in the sky of vague iridescent purple parallel lines. Sometimes, these lines appear in conjunction with what I referred to above as “energy bubbles” around other denizens of the sky such as butterflies, and other large insects. Butterflies at times, appear to slip between and along these lines. For example, I once watched a large Yellow Swallowtail butterfly flying rapidly against a very strong wind about 12 feet above the ground. It was encased in this bright vacuole-like energy bubble and seemed to be propelled forward against the wind by slipping between two of these parallel lines. It was as if the lines in front of the butterfly were open, and they then closed up behind the “bubble”, causing forward motion. Frankly the wind was so strong that something as light as a butterfly should have been swept away, rather than being able to oppose it. The large yellow Sulfur Butterflies in our area also seem to zip against the wind along these lines.

If I hold my hand above me in semi-darkness and wave it around, the lines coming from my fingertips seem to intersect with this same type of grid-like energy, and both (the lines from my fingers, and the grid) become more visually evident with any movement. At times, the visual effect is so strong that I feel like a puppet with filaments coming into me from all directions, animating my existence. Visually somewhat like a inside-out wire-frame animation.

The ability to see these things began in the early 2000's, well before my event in the Bahamas as relayed earlier in this chapter. The ability was just magnified during that event, and involved a golden-copper color which illuminated the distinct connection to other persons and things. Also, at that time there was a timeless and mystical/spiritual quality to that event that does not typically occur in my day-to-day perception regarding these atypical sensory events.

As I age, of course, my vision has changed and I now deal with presbyopia in addition to myopia and a mild astigmatism. I do not require corrective lenses for most things, but wear them to drive or for close-up work. With correction, though, I tend to see all of the above phenomena even more clearly. If pushed to speculate, I would have to doubt that these abilities are due to some up-grade in my hardware (physical sensory organs and brain), but rather an upgrade in the software (mind/consciousness) that allows me to experience the physical plane in a new way. I know that I did not have these abilities earlier in my life, and so I am able to appreciate the difference regarding to what I assume is "normal" for the majority of humans including my past self, and what is "new" for the current "me". I also, over the years, have asked a few trusted friends and my poor long-suffering husband if they have any similar perceptions. So far, the answer has been "No".

I know that I haven't a clue as to what these energies are (??? Biophotons, UV, IR, quantum effects, electromagnetic energies, etc.???), or what has changed to allow me to now perceive them. Furthermore, just what I am supposed to do with these new abilities so far eludes my understanding. Perhaps that seems as ignorant as a person saying "what am I supposed to do with the abilities to see, hear, feel, smell, & taste." The problem for me lies in the fact that I have had the usual human sensory abilities lifelong. These are new. I did nothing (that I know of) to cause them to manifest. I did not ask for them. I do not know what to do with them. Without the ability to understand their characteristics/essence, their genesis/causality, or their function/ purpose, I am at a loss and witnessing them only generates unease.

### **Additional questions**

- I had some pretty bizarre and profound experiences as a child and I had no human confidant to share them with. How many current kids all over the world are enduring similar experiences. How many are also unable to talk about such experiences with friends and family, etc. How many bear psychological labels for a phenomenon that totally exists beyond their individual mind, and of which they are actually, at least on a physical level, victims.
- How many others of all ages are joined with me in this ability to see things beyond the “normal” and commonly measured processes of our 5 human senses?
- Are these new sensory abilities the reason that I have had more than my fair share of experiences of the paranormal (“Ghosts”, “Bigfoot”, UFO/UAP’s)?
- Are those able to see such phenomena as afraid as I am to admit to seeing them?
- Are such faculties a part of our underlying sensory abilities that lay dormant and require some sort of input or trigger to be expressed? If so, what is/are the trigger/triggers. What is being triggered.....is it our DNA? Is it an ability that could be taught? Or artificially stimulated. If so, would it be of benefit to do so?
- What would human society look like if the minority with atypical or paranormal abilities of any type were recognized, accepted, and their skills used for beneficial purposes?
- How would the world change if all humans were able to see such energies and thereby witness the interconnectedness of all things at every moment of their existence?

- How would the world change if all humans knew without a doubt that there is a continuity of existence after death of their physical body?
- How much of what we have already “discovered” in human existence is just a very simplistic and rudimentary understanding of the much greater Universal Laws of Consciousness which are being slowly infused into the physical plane and human conscious awareness, as we develop the educational, technological, and societal infrastructures to utilize the information? Is that why so many of Science and Technology’s greatest minds describe “downloads”, dreams, and sudden intuitive leaps which result in great scientific and technological advancements, as seemingly coming from outside their own consciousness? If so, who or what is providing that data infusion? And why?

I obviously have no answers to any of these questions. I can only hope that the efforts of the folks behind CCRI, both scientists and Experienter's, can at least illuminate the beginnings of how to formulate questionnaires and procedural protocols in order to generate much needed answers. And that these same endeavors will allow those like myself to recognize our numbers, and connect with each other. Perhaps with such collaboration will come insight and understanding of these diverse phenomena that have plagued (and stimulated) human individuals and civilizations through the ages.

### **Synchronicity and Rabbit Holes -- Seeing Numerous UFOs**

I thought I had finished this chapter a few weeks ago, but then I encountered something from a very unexpected source that had a profound effect on me. I had not intended to relate any of my UFO experiences in this chapter, but having encountered this recent strange information, I have reconsidered. So let me begin with an account of my first encounter with a UFO/UAP.

This occurred in 1984. My husband and I lived near the town of Wewoka, OK, on Lake Wewoka. We were taking photography courses at a local Jr. College in neighboring town of Seminole in SE Oklahoma. He, an experienced photographer, was in an advanced course, and I was in a beginning course offered at the same time. Both were night classes, and were held once a week, and it was about a 30-minute trip from home to the college. I was also taking daytime classes in Medical Laboratory Technology at the same Jr. College, and he was working full time. After we left the classes late one night, I had to be up early the next morning and was trying to catch some sleep in the back seat of the car when I was awakened by my husband's rapid and erratic driving on a very bumpy road. Annoyed, I asked why he was taking this particular road, and he excitedly said "I had to.....look at that light! Nothing that bright should be out here". I crawled over the seat to view what he was so excited about, and saw a cluster of incredibly bright lights in the distance. We had exited OK 270, and were on what the locals referred to as "the brick plant road". This was an area of cow pastures, hills, and swampy/riparian areas of river bottom around the Wewoka River. There was NOTHING in that area that should have had lights as bright as these. We approached the lights as closely as possible on the road and realized that there was a craft hovering over the nearby Wewoka River to the Southeast of us that was generating these lights. I recall that we were curious and amazed, but not fearful as we exited the car and stood on the side of the road watching the object. It then began to drift slowly toward us. It was huge, but I could not get a feel for how large it was as I had no context for comparison. I also, was not sure how high it was flying, but it seemed quite low – only a few hundred feet up if I had to guess. There was no sound from it until it was directly overhead, at which time I could hear a soft whirring sound, like a fan heard from a distance. When it was directly over us, it pretty much blocked out the majority of the sky from horizon to horizon. It seemed to hover over us briefly, but then slowly continued on the same trajectory and was lost to sight behind a bluff to the Northwest of the road.

To describe this UFO/UAP: Again, it seemed huge, but without knowing the altitude, it is hard to guess the size. As for the shape, I have described it to others as being kite shaped, diamond shaped, or manta ray shaped (sans tail) with the side triangular wings in the downward position. The longitudinal dimension was ~ twice the width, and the height was much less than the width. The relative dimensions if you were to build a mock-up of the craft would be that if it was 100 feet long, it would be 50 feet wide and only ~ one to two stories in height. I recall seeing only 4 of the bright lights, and they were on the edges of the craft. The lights pointed outward, not downward, and did not illuminate the ground. The lights were white colored and were as bright if not brighter than modern stadium lights, but much larger. I could not see any protruding mounting for the lights. The underside of the craft had grate like openings in several areas.

Ok, I'll admit that it never even occurred to us to try to take a photo of this craft. I'm sure we had several cameras in the vehicle, but not sure if they were loaded. Also, remember that this was 1984, long before the digital revolution. We had older Minolta SLR's and used conventional 100-400 ASA films at the time which would probably not have captured anything but perhaps the lights. After the craft departed, we excitedly continued our journey home and for several days brainstormed ways to capture pictures of this craft if we ever again had the opportunity. My husband, Jesse, had an extra SLR body which he loaded with infrared film. He spent about a week practicing loading the film in a dark bag, and taking photos with it. We were quite excited and this camera went with us to the night classes every week between us on the car seat. This makes what subsequently transpired even more bizarre.

We were again returning from our night classes about halfway through the semester when we again encountered the craft. I was the first to see it as Jesse was driving and it was on the passenger side of the car. It was again hovering over the Wewoka River, but over a mile distant from the area of our other sighting and less than a minute from our home. My recollection is that while driving along the road, and as we transitioned



from a forested area to an area of open fields, I suddenly saw the same 4 bright lights and the same apparent craft over the river. I recall saying to Jesse, “look, there is that UFO again”. He then leaned forward to peer around me and said “you're right”. What I recall then is quite bizarre. My recollection is that we stiffly turned our heads, facing forward, and resumed driving home, going to bed, and not discussing or even remembering the incident for over a week.

You have to understand that we had planned for this eventuality and had prepared for it with a camera with infrared film on the seat next to us, and would have climbed over gates and fences and slogged through briar patches and fields of angry bulls to have captured this craft on film! Yet I recall us passively going home, our movements almost robot like. I can't get Jesse to talk about this second experience with the craft to this day. He will talk about the first encounter with it, but not the second. I have a tremendous sense of unease when I think about it myself, but I'm unsure if this is due to some type of suppressed memory involving the event, or our very abnormal behavior during and after the event.

Afterward, we quit going to our classes. I had expected a failing grade, but we had such high grades at the time, that even though we quit about midterm, we both made Cs for the courses. We never attempted to withdraw from the course. I had only had one other C and no D's or F's in my schooling from grade school through college, but was not disturbed enough by the thought of making an F, to impel me to return to the class. I also began to have a vague fear of lights in the sky at night that persisted for decades.

Fast forward to the early 2000's. At this time, we were living further into SW OK in the Talihina area, and in the Western most portion of the Holson Valley to the North of the beginning of the scenic Talimena Drive (OK Highway 1). During the decade of residence in this sparsely populated area, I was witness to sightings of a distinctive dark triangular shaped UFO's on probably at least a dozen occasions. (I have always been loath to formally document the dates/time and particulars of my bizarre

experiences over the years, so never kept a diary. One of my few phobias and I certainly regret the lost data).

The first sighting was probably 2003. I was standing South of the house on a old basketball court that the original owners had built. It was a nice slab of bare concrete that I used for stargazing, to avoid the chiggers and ticks in the surrounding pasture. I was alone and standing upright, looking at the star scape while facing SE toward Winding Stair Mountain that forms part of the Talimena Drive, which was less than 2 miles away. I heard a faint sound overhead, and glanced up to see a dark triangular craft. I have excellent hearing, and hadn't heard a sound until it was essentially directly overhead, and it was flying below the level of the mountain. Despite being directly overhead, and less than 800 feet in altitude, the sound was only a soft whine, similar to a very distant jet engine, but very muffled. I was amazed and stood rooted in place trying to process what I was seeing. It wasn't just the craft that was amazing, but what was projecting from it.

The craft was not quite an equilateral triangular shape, but more the shape of a isosceles triangle, with the trailing edge diameter less than the two sides. As the leading part was the front corner, the two rear corners did not have as acute an angle as the front one. The craft seemed to have two bright beams of white light coming from the front corner. One beam seemed shorter than the other and the two converged and crossed. It seemed as if the beams of light were striking an object ahead of the craft as they abruptly terminated. Visually, this was as if seeing the beam from two huge Star War movie "light-sabres" of differing lengths, only the beams were white, or of seeing two large tubular fluorescent lightbulbs projecting from the nose of the craft that were of different lengths, but the same width. If these were white laser like light beams as they appeared to be, then whatever they were striking was not visible to me. As I continued to watch, I was very concerned that the large, slowly moving craft was going to hit Winding Stair Mountain as it was headed toward the ridge (again this ridge was ~ 1 ¾ miles from my position as the crow flies), and was at an altitude that was lower than the ridge. (Winding Stair Mountain

is the visible edge of a huge uplifted slab of sedimentary layers extending miles underground and running for miles along the surface toward Arkansas). At the point where the craft was headed, the ridge of the mountain was about 1000 feet higher than where I was in the valley. I was mentally preparing for what seemed to be an inevitable crash, when the craft began to rapidly gain altitude. I was still watching the white light beams which seemed to become shorter as if the craft was gaining on whatever invisible structure it was striking. (Again, I never saw another craft, but this is how my mind explained these abruptly terminating white beams that appeared to be shortening in length. I really don't know what I was witnessing – no context). The craft gained sufficient altitude to clear the ridge, and then continued to gain altitude as it slowly (compared to a conventional jet aircraft) departed into the distance over the mountain until it was just a point of light.

Although I have focused on the front protruding white lights on this craft, it had another light that was fairly remarkable. This was a large circular area of intense, but diffusely glowing orange-red light in the middle of the underside of the triangle. The closest description of this light that I can use is the color of the light from an infrared heater. The glowing area was fairly large, approximately one forth to one third the width of the craft at that point, and essentially in the center of the underbelly of the craft. The remainder of the craft seemed to have no features, but was uniformly quite dark in color, seemingly a matte black.

I had gotten over my phobia of lights in the sky by this time, and often was out at night stargazing, so I would see the same appearing craft on several subsequent occasions until we moved away in 2012. Once, I was actually up on Winding Stair Mountain when I saw the craft and it again flew directly overhead. I was at the Panoramic Vista pullout on Scenic Hwy. 1, where I often went alone at night to stargaze, or watch meteor showers. It was about a 10-minute drive from my house and I could enjoy the much cooler temps and mosquito free conditions found up there in the Summertime, as compared to the surrounding valleys. As it was a “scenic drive” with tortuous up and down curves and terrain, so few

others traveled it a night, and I usually had the entire mountain to myself). I was reclined in a lawn chair when it flew overhead. It was moving more rapidly on that occasion than on my first sighting, but on a similar trajectory, and with similar minimal sound that was only evident when it was essentially overhead. I had not heard the approach, and once past, I could no longer hear any sound from the craft.

Another close-up sighting was while traveling with my husband. We were taking an alternate route home from Talihina, OK one night, and heading East toward Whitesboro on Hwy 63. I noted a bright light down the valley to the east of us. I pointed it out to my husband and he pronounced it a star. I pointed out that there were no stars that bright other than Sirius, and it was not yet visible at that time of night. He then said it was a planet, but I also knew there were no planets other than Venus even close to being that bright, and Venus also would not be on the Eastern horizon at night, nor was it the right color. By this time, it was apparent that the light was slowly moving closer and was therefore not celestial. We eventually pulled over and watched it approach from within the vehicle. It became evident that it was the same triangular craft I had seen previously, and it was following the course of the Kiamichi River parallel to the road and below and between the ridges of Winding Stair Mountain and Kiamichi Mountain. Once again it was traveling slowly, about the pace of a small prop plane. Much too slow moving to be any type of conventional craft given its size/shape, and it lacked any of the usual lift providing structures necessary for known aircraft, even the military stealth aircraft. As it approached nearly parallel to our vehicle, it began a slow turn that took it over our car (we had to lean forward to see it out the windshield). I again thought it would hit the Winding Stair Mountain, but it gained altitude and easily cleared the ridge, and was lost to our view.

During the time I lived in that location, I saw this same or similar craft on at least a dozen occasions. The sightings I have relayed above were quite close. The remainder were more distant from my point of observation, but it was clearly the same craft or type of craft: Black, perfect triangular form, central glowing orange-red light, although at times

that central light was less intense in color. With most of the sightings, there were lights on the corners of the craft, but they varied from white to amber or even green. On two occasions, the perfect black matte surface of the underside was marred by occasional pixel-like white rectangular patches, as if there was a missing or transparent panel that was allowing interior light to shine through.

I'm sure you are wondering at this point why any of this discussion of UFO encounters is relevant to a discussion on consciousness, altered reality, and interactions with non-human intelligences (NHI). In the particular encounters with the diamond shaped and triangular shaped UFO's that are relayed above, I make no mention of meeting with NHI because I have no recollection of such an occurrence. My husband and I did have aberrant behavior after our second encounter with the 1984 diamond shaped UFO, but I have no recollections that would suggest definite “abductions” or “missing time” with any of these particular sightings.

In fact, unlike two other types of rather bizarre UFO's I have seen, these craft to me appeared consistent with what a human could build, if the craft remained on the ground. The problem was that these craft were airborne, and that they did not appear to have any means of creating lift at such relatively slow speeds, nor evidence of mechanisms for motivation/propulsion, such as external props or engines. I had, at the time, no reason to believe that humankind had achieved the technological ability to create such an air craft. It appeared to be a large, apparently heavier than air vehicle that could hover, or move at a slow to rapid rate of linear motion with almost no sound. I developed an extensive collection of books on the topic of UFOs, after I mentally reconciled the 1984 incidents, but books provided no answers. The sightings from 2003 to 2012 only deepened the overall mystery.

### **Postscript: Pandemic Era Realities and Reflections**

So here it is mid-April, and I am long past the deadline for finishing this chapter. But who would have thought several months ago how

quickly our world and world-view would have changed, in so short a time. And all due to something that is unseen and invisible to us without the technological innovations developed in the last century. Imagine the skeptics of centuries past if they had been told that all illness, pestilence, and plague were caused by invisible incredibly tiny marauding invaders of human flesh. Perhaps today's scientists and pantheon of paranormal skeptics should take note.

Although our state, our local community, and the hospital where I work have seen relatively few COVID-19 cases so far, we still are dealing with the same stressors and fears which have been felt in areas that have had greater impact from the virus. After all, the entire Pandemic began with just one infected person, so having few patients currently is not necessarily reassuring if spread is not proficiently prevented. The additional stressors for our staff and health system have range from early shortages of personal protection equipment; day to day changes in policies and roles at work; shutting down of the hospital to visitors and elective surgeries; daily screenings for illness; and learning new virtual methods of providing medical advice, medications, and care to the isolated and quarantined. It has all been quite challenging for individuals and systems.

In addition, it has been a great “learning curve”, with tremendous chaos on multiple fronts, as well as a time of examination and reflection for many. For me, it has been a privilege to work among so many day-to-day heroes – doctors, nurses, lab, radiology, and housekeeping personnel, among many others - who are caring for patients “in the trenches” at great risk to themselves, and potentially their families. As a pediatrician, I am less likely to have patients who are persons under investigation for the virus (PUI's), or of having severely ill hospitalized children with the virus, than are my Internal Medicine and Emergency Care colleagues. Conversely, as a pediatrician, I have greater risk for exposure to asymptomatic carriers of the virus, as this is more common in children and young adults.

And so for myself, being in a higher risk age group and with “co-morbidities”, I recognize that in the next year or two, I may be facing serious illness with possible hospitalization and even death if I should become infected with the SARS-CoV-2 virus before the development of a reliable treatment or vaccine. But, having previously experienced a wonderful continuity of existence following an apparent physical death, I don't experience the same level fears that the rest of my family, colleagues, and humanity in general experiences, when faced with the prospect of extinction of my human form.

And that is the commonality that for myself at least, connects this pandemic experience, and my experiences with the paranormal. Once you are past the fear, then there is only the dual role of being the Experiencer and the Observer while living with and accepting that so much of our fate in this physical life is unknown. One has little other option than to just carry on, embrace the moment, and make time to enjoy the unique benefits of being on a fecund planet surrounded by vast and still unspoiled beauty, in a body capable of assimilating incredibly wonderful sensory data. And, in doing so, to continue the assigned “mission” of collecting and recording the data – experiential, and emotional - to pass on at some point to “the other side”. For what end? Well, that hopefully remains to be learned, once I permanently transition from this physical life. But, in my current human role, I have the privilege of having a unique perspective regarding physical plane existence, as well as existence beyond the constraints of the physical, and I remain puzzled, but optimistic.

### **Biography:**

Dr. Melinda Greer is a licensed Pediatric Medical Doctor in the United States. She has had experiences with almost all of the diverse Contact Modalities since she was a young child yet, until recently, she has not told anyone of her experiences for fear of losing her license to practice medicine. She was convinced to write a chapter for this book because she saw that many other medical doctors have also written chapters for the book “*A Greater Reality*” and many of these medical doctors are also

major experiencers of the Contact Modalities themselves. Melinda has had two Near Death Experiences, she has had many Out of Body Experiences and she has seen very large and up close UAPs/UFOs, some with her husband. She has also had 3 encounters with Sasquatch, two of them very close encounters. He has seen Orbs and after her last NDE, she began to see the spirits of many deceased individuals in her hospital. She has also had many hours of what is commonly called “missing time” where she was driving her car, sometimes with a friend, and then would “wake up” many hours later and many miles away, still in her car. She has also had almost all of the diverse PSI phenomenon. She is a classic case of the many experiencers that have written chapters of their experiences with the Contact Modalities that are included in Volumes 3 and 4 of our book, *A Greater Reality*. There are probably thousands, if not millions of individuals around the world with similar experiences as Melinda but unfortunately, the vast majority have remained silent all of their lives because of fear, ridicule, and fear of losing their employment. Melinda, and the more than 75 experiencers that are now telling their stories in Volumes 3, 4, 5, and 6 of our *A Greater Reality* book series, are walking examples of the relationship between Consciousness and the Contact Modalities. As you will read in these “Experiencer Volumes”, these experiences are not just theoretical, but very real. Dr. Melinda Greer has finally come out of her closet and we are grateful. Thank you, Dr. Melinda Greer!



**Report from the Contact  
Underground:  
Human Initiated Contact,  
The Consciousness  
Connection, Holographic  
Projections & the Virtual  
Experience Model**

**Joseph Burkes, M.D.**

©2024 Joseph Burkes, MD

## **Introduction**

Nearly three decades ago, one might say that I began to “walk on the wild side.” I previously had a conventional middle-class existence: a professional job, wife, children, and a mortgage to pay. Seemingly by chance, I picked up a book on UFOs. Prior, I had never given the subject any serious thought. At age 41 for no apparent reason, I suddenly found the topic fascinating. After reading about a dozen books on the subject, I got involved with some contactees. These are people that believe that they are in contact or communication with the non-human intelligence (NHI) responsible for Unidentified Aerial Phenomena (UAPs). For five years starting in 1992, I engaged in fieldwork at remote locations with teams of investigators. To my initial surprise and delight, anomalous nocturnal lights and what appeared to be bizarre structured craft actually showed up in response to our efforts to attract flying saucers. These activities were part of a human initiated contact program called the Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind Initiative (CE-5 I). It was organized by The Center for the Study of ET Intelligence (CSETI).<sup>1</sup> In addition to sightings, our contact teams also experienced missing time episodes, some rudimentary telepathy and other phenomena commonly labelled “paranormal.”

I coined the term “Contact Underground” to designate those groups that are staging what I call Human Initiated Contact Events (HICE) a.k.a. Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (CE-5s). In Latin American, the “underground” is represented by Rama, a contactee network established in Peru in 1974.<sup>2</sup> They are now known as Rahma. In mostly English-speaking countries, the “CE-5ers.” carry out the work of the Contact Underground as well. Why the term “underground”? An explanation requires a brief analysis of the global contact situation.

## **Flying Saucers Threaten All Terrestrial Elites**

In my judgement, the flying saucer phenomenon threatens all terrestrial power: military, economic and political, but not necessarily our planet’s people. Thus, until recently, an impenetrable wall of government

secrecy concerning the phenomenon has been in effect. This has been called the “UFO truth embargo.”<sup>3</sup> This worldwide coverup should be understood as the result of planetary elites trying to maintain their hegemony. Why are flying saucers threatening to our planet’s wealthiest and most powerful people? Here are just a few reasons:

1. They can fly circles around our militaries’ top performance jet fighters.<sup>4</sup> This shows that air forces are unable to “secure our airspace” from unwarranted intrusions. Thus, in this arena, our top military brass are at risk of being seen as either incompetent, impotent or both.

2. UAPs threaten economic elites. Oil and gas corporations command the largest sector of our world economy. Flying saucers are clearly not using fossil fuels. If, under conditions of world peace, the secrets of “alien craft” propulsion systems could be safely downloaded into our technological culture, we could perhaps solve the problem of global warming. This however would end the profits from what has been called the “empire of oil.”<sup>5</sup>

3. And finally, we have the political class. United States Presidents as Commanders in Chief are empowered by the Constitution to establish and control all secrecy classifications. These regulations are at the core of the flying saucer coverup. For eight decades, the Executive Branch of the Federal Government has lied about the phenomenon. Revealing the truth would be a great source of embarrassment for all US Presidents, past and present.<sup>6</sup> To carry out this secrecy regimen, a *de facto* government and corporate policy of ridicule and denial has been in effect. The following are merely some of the consequences of this program:

a. Commercial pilots have been removed from active duty and threatened with firing for reporting flying saucer sightings.<sup>7,8</sup>

b. Academic scientists face the loss of the respect from their colleagues for publicly expressing an interest in this subject.<sup>9</sup>

c. For decades, mainstream media has systematically refused to do its job of honestly and comprehensively reporting the very important news that Unidentified Aerial Phenomena (UAPs) are real.<sup>10</sup> This started to change in December of 2017 when major newspapers reported Navy pilots' encounters with UAPs during the previous thirteen years.<sup>11,12,13</sup>

d. And most importantly, countless contact experiencers have been denied the support of their family, friends and co-workers when they have sightings and other kinds of contact experiences. This can be very troubling as I know from personal experience. Those powerful forces responsible for the coverup owe an apology to those who have been adversely affected by the de facto program of ridicule and denial. Making amends understandably would be embarrassing for both individuals and institutions and is another reason for the continuing coverup.

All these aspects of the flying saucer scene make proactively going out to engage UAP intelligences not a safe endeavor. This is especially so because the high strangeness of these encounters ultimately threatens the larger society's consensus reality. As a result, in many communities, contact activists must keep their participation in staging Human Initiated Contact Experiences (HICE) confidential. Thus, the term "contact underground" in my view is appropriate.

From 1992 to 1998 by participating in dozens of field investigations, I was able to obtain a wealth of information about the consciousness (mental) links between our contact teams and the intelligence associated with flying saucers. Most astonishing was that UAP intelligence, from the beginning of my volunteer contact work,

staged sightings strongly suggesting that at times we were not observing physical objects, but rather illusory visual displays. From my personal investigations, as well as from researching the flying saucer literature, I was able to develop a model describing how illusory mechanisms of contact are employed by the NHI responsible for flying saucers. I call this new paradigm for UAP research "The Virtual Experience Model" (VEM).

As part of this introduction, a further discussion of contactees is warranted. Contactees became a prominent part of the flying saucer scene in the 1950s.<sup>14</sup> In my judgment, the term “contactee” is in many ways outdated and inappropriate when it comes to those engaging in Human Initiated Contact Events (HICE). “Contactee” is somewhat pejorative because in my view so much attention in the past has been on contactee cults. For over 50 years, contactees have been forcefully criticized by the self-declared more “scientific” ufologists. They have strived to appear more respectable than the contactees by claiming that their investigations are science based. Important groups like the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) with thousands of members have been called the “nuts and bolts” wing of ufology. This is because they have focused on that “hardware” as described in sighting reports. I question however the amount of “respectability” achieved when for decades the entire topic has been deliberately marginalized by the federal government, the mass media and the scientific establishment.

Although contactee new religions have been a consistent part of the flying saucer landscape, clearly not all contactees and their supporters are part of such cults. Prominent contactees, until the 1970s, promoted their individual contact experiences as the focus of their educational programs. With the advent of Rama in 1974 and the CE-5 Initiative in the 1990s, contactees have engaged UAP intelligences in fieldwork operations. In effect, some experiencers that believe they are in contact with UFO intelligences have gone from being “contactees” to become “contact workers.”

It is important to note that words with “ee” endings suggest a passive role in English, as in “employee” or “payee.” The “er” or “or” endings suggest a more active role as in “worker”, “soldier”, and “mentor.” For those that have ever joined a contact team, or have carried out contact protocols on their own, reaching out to the intelligence behind the UFO phenomenon can involve much mental, physical and most importantly spiritual work. Thus, in my judgment, the designation “contact worker” is superior to the label “contactee.”

In this paper I focus on both the consciousness connection between experiencers and UAP intelligences and what I have described as “Virtual Sightings.” This mechanism of contact is designated as a “Virtual Experience of the First Kind, or (VE-1) The other types of illusionary mechanisms, Virtual Experiences of the Second and Third Kinds are only briefly outlined below. To explain the genesis of this theory I have done the following:

1. Relate some of the highlights of my five-year involvement with the network of contact activists that I call the “Contact Underground.” I describe how a conscious link between our teams and the intelligence responsible for the phenomenon was a major aspect of the work.
2. Describe how the Virtual Experience Model was formulated as the result of interactions with the NHI associated with UAPs.
3. Discuss the limitations of the Western materialist paradigm to investigate the phenomenon.
4. Review the work of paranormal investigator John Keel whose book *The Mothman Prophecies*<sup>15</sup>, in my judgment, supports the Virtual Experience Model.
5. Describe individuals that I call “Prime Contactees” and discuss their special role in facilitating Human Initiated Contact Events (HICE) aka Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (CE-5s).

## **The Virtual Experience Model, an Overview**

### **1. Virtual Experience of the First Kind (VE-1) or Virtual Sighting**

**VE-1 Type a:** Hologram-like projection that can be photographed and seen by all present.

**VE-1 Type b:** A visual display created via bypassing the conventional way that we perceive visual sensory input through the eyes. I propose that this is being done by energetically targeting the retina or possibly by focusing on the occipital cortex where visual data is organized for perception. This type of encounter cannot be photographed and can only be witnessed by people that have been targeted.

## **2. Virtual Experience of the Second Kind, (VE-2): a strong form of virtual reality.**

In Dr. Karla Turner's *Masquerade of Angels*, she tells the story of a dramatic contact experience in which the so-called aliens created a multisensory virtual reality for an experiencer. In Chapter Four, Dr. Turner describes a transparent blue ball of light that engulfed a witness while she was in bed. Her astounded friends observed her as she reported seeing the ceiling disappear, allowing her to view what she thought was a UFO hovering over the house. A few moments later, still encased in the blue orb; she went on to describe seeing two aliens that were allegedly sitting at the edge of her bed. The other witnesses standing outside of the orb reported seeing neither the UFO nor the beings.<sup>16</sup>

## **3. Virtual Experience of the Third Kind (VE-3)**

This third modality can also be called “Virtual Memory.” It is a technologically implanted false memory that doesn’t correspond to any previous physical event. The recollections are so vivid and of such emotional power that the experiencer is often convinced that the memories reflect actual physical occurrences. In *The Abduction Enigma* published in 1999, authors Estes, Cone and Randle discuss the issue of “screen memories.” Alien abduction theorists have proposed that screen memories are being implanted into the minds of experiencers as a way of blocking accurate recollections of Close Encounters. The authors of *The Abduction Enigma* suggest that if screen memories are possible, then why can’t the memories of some Close Encounters like Close Encounters of the Third Kind (CE-3s) and Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind (CE-4s, also called

abductions) be false recollections as well.<sup>17</sup> In proposing this theory, I am not asserting that all sightings and other kinds of interactions with UAP intelligences are illusory. I am stating that contact involves both physical and illusory contact experiences which likely exist side by side. **It is not question of either one or the other. It is both!**

As mentioned above, I only focus here on the Virtual Sighting category (VE-1). The other kinds of Virtual Experiences will have to be discussed more comprehensively in a future publication. From the outset, I should also mention that in describing the Virtual Experience Model, the term “hallucination” should not be used. From a medical point of view, a hallucination is experienced by an individual as a manifestation of pathophysiology and cannot be a shared event. Hallucinations occur in:

1. thought disorders such as schizophrenia,
2. toxic states brought on by drugs, drug withdrawal, sepsis and
3. a host of other metabolic disorders.

### **History of Activism Has Influenced My Approach to the Challenge of UAPs**

To explain the factors that led to my contact activism, I believe it is helpful to first describe my volunteer political work. This is because my motivation for getting involved in such a fringe topic as flying saucers, at least in part, arose from an involvement with social movements that I believe might make our world a better place. Thus, left-wing political activism has shaped how I conceptualize

The challenge of flying saucers. During the 1960s into the 1980s, I participated in the major civil rights, peace and labor campaigns of that era of radical political and social change. Throughout my education and subsequent medical practice lasting 40 years, I hoped that my participation in social movements was practicing “social medicine made large.” My volunteer activities included the following:



1. In the 1960s and 70s as a student from junior high through medical school, I first participated in and later organized anti-Vietnam War demonstrations.
2. As a newly trained internal medicine physician, I was a co-founder of the Los Angeles Committee on Occupational Safety and Health. This was a coalition of medical and legal professionals working with trade unions in a national movement to make American workplaces safer.
3. I was a leader in Physicians for Social Responsibility (PSR), a doctors' anti-nuclear weapons organization that educated the public about the dangers of the nuclear arms race. We focused on the medical consequences of nuclear war. Our physician peace movement engaged in what was called "citizen's diplomacy." I travelled to the former Soviet Union four times to meet with Soviet doctors as part of the umbrella organization "International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War." This group was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1985.<sup>18</sup>

In these endeavors, I attempted to promote international peace and national social reforms that I hoped would improve the lives of the poor, middle and working-class people. I believed then, as I do now, that a just society can only be achieved by eliminating racism, sexism, and by reducing both our dependence on fossil fuels and extreme disparities of wealth. I consider these to be worthy goals, not only for the United States, but for the entire world. In my opinion, elite forces use their vast economic resources to block establishing social and environmental justice.

### **Staging Human Initiated Contact Experiences: The Consciousness Connection**

Although I had enjoyed reading science-fiction as a child during the 1960s and was excited about man's exploration of space, prior to December 1990, I had not given the flying saucer subject much thought. I

recall reading the best seller *Chariots of the Gods* by Erich von Däniken in the 1970s, but I had no sustained interest in the subject of UFOs. Some 20 years later, on a trip to the Los Angeles Public Library, for no particular reason, I picked out a book on the subject. In May Public Library, for no particular reason, I picked out a book on the subject. In May of 1992 after reading a dozen or so UFO books, I attended a UFO meeting for the first time. There, a fellow ER physician named Dr. Steven Greer gave a lecture about the work of an organization that he had founded. It was called CSETI, Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence. He proposed that as the result of excessive government secrecy about flying saucers, a kind of citizen's diplomatic initiative was required to establish peaceful contacts with the intelligence responsible for the phenomenon. According to my colleague, he had developed a protocol that would allow investigators to attract UFOs to research sites where limited interactions might occur: signaling with lights and perhaps some "consciousness mediated communication," i.e., telepathy.<sup>19</sup> He explained that UFO research until then was entirely retrospective. Investigators interviewed witnesses about their encounters, days, months or even years after their sightings had occurred. The quality of the information thus obtained after the passage of time would not be as good as data acquired during real time field investigations. Preferably these would be carried out by trained investigators utilizing well-tested protocols and employing still and video photography equipment. The logic of these recommendations appealed to me. Previous research had not directly engaged the phenomenon. Prominent investigative groups such as **MUFON, by employing retrospective methods, were not really studying the phenomenon directly, but instead were producing and analyzing UFO reports.**

With my background in the physician peace movement's "citizens diplomacy" and a growing interest in flying saucers, I wanted to learn more. I attended a Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind (CE-5) workshop in Florida. There on the shore of West Palm Beach I saw my first UFO. It was an anomalous nocturnal light, blue green in color that silently flew in from the sea under a dense cloud cover. Its approximate speed was 100

miles per hour at a height of less than 200 feet.<sup>20</sup> I volunteered to be a CE-5 Working Group Coordinator for Los Angeles. For the next three years, 1992 to 1995, I worked closely with the CSETI Director. I was a member of his group's Board of Directors, was empowered to speak for the organization during TV and radio appearances, fundraise and conduct training workshops to organize new contact teams. Several personal and political differences arose between Dr. Greer and me starting in 1995 that culminated in my resignation from CSETI in 1998. Nevertheless, I have followed with interest the activities of the contact network that was established under the CE-5 banner back in the early 1990s. In subsequent years, I have done fieldwork with activists who like myself were formerly associated with the CSETI organization. I have also on several occasions gone out into the field with contact teams organized by the Peruvian based group now known as "Rahma."

### **Interacting with UAP Intelligence, Signaling with Lights and Telepathy**

Protocols used by CE-5 investigators during fieldwork involve both physical and mental tools. Contact teams engage in group meditation at isolated research sites. This activity is combined with mental requests for flying saucers to appear. Powerful lights are also employed in attempts to attract UAPs.<sup>21</sup> Prior to joining our LA-CE-5 team, Preston Dennett authored an article titled "Calling All UFOs." When we met in August of 1992, he told me that during outdoor events employing powerful lights and lasers, UFOs occasionally appear. One instance involved special effects light technician Rick Liebert. It occurred in San Diego in 1978. He reportedly set up a laser light show atop an office building, and a large V shaped UAP appeared with 10 lights on its bottom. It was seen by multiple witnesses.<sup>22</sup>

In terms of telepathic communications with the NHIs associated with UAPs, witnesses describing Close Encounters of the Third and Fourth Kinds have reported such mental interactions for forty years.<sup>23</sup> In Dr. J. Allen Hynek and Philip Imbrogno's *Night Siege*, several cases of

apparent mental communication between UAP percipients and anomalous craft are described. These occurred during a wave of sightings involving large boomerang shaped UFOs in the Hudson River Valley during the 1980s.<sup>24</sup>

One case involved Mr. Edwin Hansen. He reportedly saw a flying boomerang shaped object while driving home on New Year's Eve, 1982. He slowed his car and stated, "I thought to myself, 'I wish it would come closer so that I can get a better look at it', and as soon as this thought went through my mind, the object began to descend and head straight for my car... It was so huge that it filled up the entire sky." Mr. Hansen reportedly became frightened and started honking the car's horn in an apparent attempt to scare it off. He stated, "I felt thoughts that weren't my own, but a kind of voice telling me not to be afraid."<sup>25</sup>

Another sighting with apparent telepathic communication is also described in *Night Siege*. It happened when Monique O'Driscoll was driving her daughter home on February 26, 1983. The UAP was reported to be a large boomerang-shaped brilliantly lit object that must have had "50 lights on it." The witness stated, "I said to myself, 'Oh please don't go, I want to look at you some more.' At that split second, it stopped, made a complete turn, and then it was facing towards me. Then it started moving towards me, very slowly."<sup>26</sup>

In my judgment when discussing the consciousness connection, the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Experienter Research Study survey data, as presented in the 800-page academic book titled "*Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*", provides the most detailed and extensive information about telepathic communication with NHIs associated with UAPs. Subjects claiming contact with UAP intelligences from over 100 countries participated in the online survey program. The quantitative survey was divided into two phases (Phase 1, N=3,256 responders and Phase 2, N=1,919 responders). In these two parts, a total of 551 multiple choice questions were asked.

There was also a Phase 3 which was comprised of more than 70 Open Ended questions and Dr. Jon Klimo wrote an exhaustive 200-page analysis of these open-end questions which were presented in Chapter Two of *“Beyond UFOs”*. The questions on telepathy revealed how common this modality of communication is among contact experiencers. The findings are described in the summary Chapter One, of FREE’s compendium *Beyond UFOs*. Author Reinerio Hernandez reported that,

*“78% of our Phase 2 participants have received “some type of telepathic or thought transference, or direct knowing from NHI” ... Many also had telepathic communications with an NHI who was not physically present. We asked the question ‘Did you have an encounter with an NHI being but the NHI being was not physically present?’ A very large number of individuals (N=1,235, or 70.4%) of those that answered the question agreed they had communications with an NHI, but the NHI was not physically present. We also asked various other questions regarding non-physical contact and communications with NHI:*

*The vast majority, or 46%, has had more than 10 of these types of telepathic contact experiences. 12% have had between 5-10 of these non-physical CEs and 20% had between 3-5 CEs.*

*The following are the categories of this telepathic communication:*

- *66% stated that the communication was personally relevant information.*
- *52% of these dealt with spiritual or religious messages.*
- *51% described the information received as philosophical or metaphysical.*
- *46% stated that it was some other type of communication.*
- *34% stated that the information was scientific or technological in nature.*
- *34% stated that the telepathic communication dealt with global or social-political issues.*

*What is interesting is that 887 individuals, or 53.4% of the respondents, stated that there was a vision, a video, or a picture associated with the telepathic communication.”<sup>27</sup>*

As one that participated in the survey, these results are of personal interest to me. During my second year of human initiated contact investigations, for several months I had recurrent telepathic experiences. These typically occurred while meditating or simply resting. In my mind’s eye, I visualized an assortment of NHI beings, each with his/her own personality. They shared information on spiritual as well as social-political themes. On two occasions during fieldwork, I was informed in advance where in the sky, the number of flying saucers and the time that they were going to show up. Subsequent sightings, during those separate nights of fieldwork, confirmed the “heads up” information that I had received was accurate.

### **The Los Angeles CE-5 Initiative Working Group**

In the fall of 1992, I became a CE-5 team coordinator in Los Angeles. Our research site was in the Santa Susana Pass that separates the Simi Valley from the San Fernando Valley. It is a high desert locale in the Northwest corner of Los Angeles County. We immediately had results with repeated appearances of UAPs in the Santa Susana Pass. It is important to note that this was adjacent to a Department of Energy (DOE). That installation was built into a mountain only a few miles south of the pass during the beginning of the Cold War seven decades ago.

For the first two years of CE-5 Working Group operations, a core of remarkable people from my team became experienced field investigators. As someone that had only been reading on the subject for a year and a half, I had quite a bit to learn about Unidentified Aerial Phenomena. I benefited greatly from my coworkers’ knowledge and support. They were, in my judgment, highly educated and highly motivated individuals. Drs. David and Eve Gordon were my partners in the Southern California Permanente Medical Group and were especially helpful from the very start.

## **Personal Details about the Los Angeles CE-5 Working Group Members**

- “Dr. David Gordon is a board-certified Family Practice physician with a bachelor’s degree in physics. While working full time as a doctor, investigating UFOs and helping Eve raise their two children, he also attended Cal State Northridge taking courses in electrical engineering that led to a Master of Science degree. With an amazing memory, his command of the UFO literature was extraordinary. Dr. Gordon was also a private pilot.
- Dr. Eve Gordon has two board certifications, one in internal medicine and the other in immunology. She also is an accomplished amateur harpist. She frequently accompanied David to air shows and became very knowledgeable about the flight characteristics of conventional aircraft.
- Dotha Weybourne was the oldest member of the team. She had an extensive knowledge of astronomy from her years sailing the seven seas on her wealthy family’s yacht.
- Dr. Dixie Sullivan, with thirty-years’ experience as a clinical psychologist, provided good counsel when conflicts arose in the team.
- Captain Joe Vallejo of United Airlines had twenty-five years’ experience as a commercial pilot. His superb observational skills concerning all things that fly was a tremendous asset. Spanish is his native tongue, and he played an important role as liaison with the Peruvian contact network Mission Rama. He completed his career as a 747 “Line Captain” for United.
- Alex Ayres was a successful writer, editor, executive film producer and entrepreneur. He received a B.A. with honors from Harvard College, an M.A. from George Mason University and an M.F.A.

from UCLA's Graduate School of Theater, Film and Television. His vast knowledge in philosophy, history and parapsychology helped me understand how our contact efforts were part of the evolution of human civilization.<sup>29</sup>

- Preston Dennett, a burgeoning writer in his 20s, was the youngest member on our team. Currently three decades later, he has written twenty books and more than 100 articles about UFOs and the paranormal.<sup>30</sup>

At the end of the summer of 1992, our LA contact team started to work. To my surprise, we had immediate results. We witnessed a golden globe in the west at sunset on the first night. Over the next weeks, we observed red orbs to the north over Rocky Peak State Park. One floated behind us at twilight as we hiked towards our research site in the Santa Susana Pass. At night, another red orb repeatedly moved slowly straight up and then down behind the ridgeline to the north. It seemed like it was playing the child's game of peek a boo. A most bizarre atmospheric event took place while the team was meditating in full darkness. Although there was no rain or lighting activity in the vicinity, repeated bursts of brilliant white light silently flashed on for a second or two turning night into day.<sup>31</sup>

I had difficulty understanding how our team had so many unequivocal manifestations of contact from the very first night that we started our investigations. The many sightings we experienced left me with the impression that we had attracted by our own efforts UAPs to our Southern California research site. It wasn't until a decade later that I realized how wrong I had been in this assessment. We had not attracted UFOs to the Santa Susana Pass because they were already there! I had failed to take into consideration what we now know about the enormous number of UFO intrusions into the airspace above the United States' nuclear facilities. In 2010, researcher Robert Hastings published the landmark work, *UFOs and Nukes*. In this book he documented repeated instances of nuclear weapon systems being interfered with by flying saucers.<sup>32</sup> Our UFO research site, adjacent to the US Department of



Energy (DOE) Laboratory, had apparently been an attraction for flying saucers long before we had arrived at the Santa Susana Pass looking for them. The following account supports this explanation.

### **A Report of Sabotage by a Flying Saucer at the DOE Facility**

In 2006 while working in the Kaiser Panorama City Hospital ER, I admitted a patient that was a witness to what was likely an act of sabotage carried out by a flying saucer at the Department of Energy (DOE) lab near the Santa Susana Pass. The perimeter of the facility was less than three miles from our 1992 CE-5/HICE research station. The patient was a retired maintenance engineer from the DOE lab. He told me that sometime around 1989, he was in the control room monitoring the water supply for the base. Suddenly the alarms went off indicating a sudden loss of water pressure going to a section of the vast complex. I knew that the water supply was probably of great importance because it is used as a coolant for atomic reactors. Back in the 1950s there had been an environmental release of plutonium at the base because of an accidental partial meltdown of a nuclear reactor.”<sup>33</sup> Water was supplied to the numerous facilities both above and below ground by enormous water towers at the top of the installation. From there it was carried down to the various buildings via three-foot conduits. Rockslides in the past had damaged the outside plumbing.

My patient and his co-worker grabbed their machetes and hacked their way through the brush covering the pipes. They followed the conduit down the steep rocky terrain until they came to a clearing. There they saw a thick jet of water shooting high up into the air from a damaged pipe. They examined the conduit expecting to see a jagged busted section of plumbing. To their surprise, they saw that a section of the pipe had been cleanly cut out as if done by precision power tool. As they looked around the clearing, they were astounded to see a spinning metallic disc hovering close to the ground. It was about 100 feet away and some 25 feet across. Before security could arrive, the saucer took off at tremendous speed. This dramatic report demonstrates that our repeated sightings in the Santa

Susana pass was not likely the direct and exclusive result of our contact efforts. Sightings of Unidentified Aerial Phenomena were probably an ongoing security challenge at this military research installation.

### **Three Astounding Los Angeles Sightings Confirm the Consciousness Connection**

Another surprising result of our research during the first month of operations was a series of bizarre UFO sightings. In my judgment, they confirmed that our efforts in the Santa Susana Pass had been recognized by UAP intelligence. This was forcefully brought home to me when three individuals associated with our LA contact team in September of 1992 had sightings while driving home separately in their personal vehicles. On the night of September 4<sup>th</sup>, I had a sighting of an anomalous blue-green light that slowly flew over my car at an altitude of about 500 feet. This sighting occurred while I was going south on the 405 freeway in the Sepulveda Pass. The brilliantly colored light was not attached to any conventional aircraft. This occurred after I had just left a UFO meeting. There, I had defended the practice of staging Human Initiated Contact Events to a skeptical group of prominent MUFON researchers. On September 23rd, my colleague Dr. Eve Gordon had a broad daylight sighting of a metallic disc in the San Fernando Valley. It was hovering over the Santa Monica mountains. She too was driving south when it occurred. The following night Dortha Weybourne (now deceased) had a sighting of a thirty-foot-wide glowing mother of pearl spherical object. It was first seen hovering above her home as she drove south on the Palos Verdes Peninsula. She had just left an evening mediation class. As she approached the object, it slowly flew towards her above the driveway. When it passed over her car at a low altitude, Dortha reported receiving the telepathic message, “You were looking for us. Well, here we are!”

UAP intelligences were able to stage these sightings at separate times and separate locations while we were all driving in the same direction. Clearly these were not random events. We had just started our outreach efforts in the Santa Susana Pass, and “they” were alerting us that

our contact efforts had been noticed. In my judgment, the consciousness connections between members of our team and UAP NHI were blatantly apparent. How else were they able to stage these highly congruent events? Did they place tracking devices on our cars? No, I don't think so. To reinforce the interpretation that these were staged encounters, there was an escalation of the dramatic quality of the sightings as they occurred in sequence. First, I saw an anomalous nocturnal light. Next, Dr. Gordon had a dramatic broad daylight sighting of a metallic disc several miles away. Finally, Dotha witnessed a glowing sphere above her home with an accompanying telepathic communication. An additional meaningful aspect of these sightings was that two of the encounters were associated with activities related to our contact efforts. I had just defended the utility of humans willfully interacting with UAP intelligences to a skeptical group of prominent researchers. Dotha's sighting happened after she left a mediation class. This spiritual discipline is thought to facilitate communication with UAP intelligences. It appears that not only are the alleged aliens totally telepathic, but they are able to program sightings for contact workers (and anyone else for that matter) when and wherever they choose. What amazing psychic powers they must have! Given the consciousness connections that had been clearly established, after these astounding sightings, I joked with my fellow team members that, "once you join our contact network, you might never be lonely again!"

### **HICE vs CE-5: Is Materialist Science the Correct Paradigm in which to Study UAPs?**

Several years after starting volunteer contact work, I began to question whether the term CE-5 was the best one to use for our outreach efforts. In 1995, I coined an alternative acronym, HICE, "Human Initiated Contact Events." After resigning from CSETI in 1998, I began to question the appropriateness of Western materialist science as a paradigm for flying saucer investigations. Since the 1990s, on and off I have been a member of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), organization. Its stated mission is to, "Promote research on UFOs to discover the true nature of the phenomenon with an eye towards scientific

breakthroughs...”<sup>34</sup> Its investigators told me that their work was representative of “scientific ufology” and that the experiences of contactees were just “anecdotal.” As previously mentioned, MUFON researchers were diligently collecting UFO reports after the sightings had occurred, sometimes ones from the distance past. They clearly were not observing the phenomenon directly, merely interviewing those that reportedly did. In my opinion, their volunteer investigations were more like journalism than an observational or experimental science. Not surprisingly, fellow MUFON members didn’t appreciate hearing such pronouncements.

The CSETI Director made similar claims to those of MUFON, that his approach was “scientific” as well.<sup>35</sup> The Close Encounter designations of the First through Third “Kinds” were created by the astronomer and Project Blue Book consultant Dr. J. Alan Hynek. The Close Encounter of the Fourth Kind term was coined by another famous scientist, Dr. Jacques Vallee. Clearly in my view, CSETI’s calling its field investigations “Close Encounters of the Fifth Kind was an attempt to receive the name recognition and prestige associated with the work of highly trained prominent scientists involved in studying the phenomenon.

In 1997, researcher Val Germann posted an important series of position papers on the internet that questioned the appropriateness of the scientific method as employed by professional science to study UFOs. The four-part series is titled, “**Science, Counterintelligence And UFOs.**” Germann makes many valuable observations including the following:

1. The scientific method and professional science both rely on specific “basic” assumptions that “may not apply to the study” of UFOs, especially if they are in fact the products of another intelligence.
2. A basis assumption of science is that the cosmos is objective and that over vast areas of spacetime consistent laws of nature are in effect.

3. Whether it be an experimental discipline like chemistry or an observational science like astronomy, science requires repeatability in both experiments and observations carried out under rigidly controlled conditions.<sup>36</sup>

From my personal investigations as well as from reviewing the UFO literature, it is clearly impossible for investigators to control the conditions when it comes to attempting to observe flying saucers. This is because a non-human intelligence controls almost every aspect of their engagements with us. They control when and where sightings and other types of manifestations occur. UAP associated intelligence also can target specific humans for sightings of what the witnesses identify as “flying saucers.” Conversely, the agents responsible for UAPs can deny scientists or anyone else they choose, the opportunity to observe them. This predicament was demonstrated during the Robert Bigelow financed investigation of the paranormal hot spot popularly known as “Skinwalker Ranch.” His National Institute for Discovery Science’s efforts at that location were repeatedly thwarted by an unseen intelligence that staged anomalous events in such a way that they could not be filmed or measured with scientific instruments. On several occasions equipment was mysteriously damaged physically.<sup>37</sup>

Val Germann’s second point listed above is particularly problematic. Western materialist science’s assumption that the “cosmos is objective and that over vast areas of spacetime consistent laws of nature are in effect,” doesn’t seem to apply to UAP intelligences. This is because, as Dr. Jacques Vallee has observed, their actions are so bizarre that they appear to be able to manipulate spacetime itself.<sup>38</sup> Materialist science is a disciplined instrument to investigate objective mechanisms in the natural world. The actions of a mysterious non-human intelligence can in no way be described as “objective.” For these reasons, we should abandon the notion that studying UFOs can be a purely “scientific” enterprise. Researchers may use scientific instruments such as radar or tri-field detectors to document in a rigorous manner observation during fieldwork, but such activities are more akin to police or counterintelligence

operations than the work of science. Thus, in my judgment, the term CE-5 should not be used and the more descriptive term, Human Initiated Contact Experience (HICE) be employed instead.

### **The Importance of the Peruvian based Contact Network called Rama**

Other reasons why HICE is preferable to CE-5 are historical and transcultural. In 1993, I started working with the Peruvian based contact network Mission Rama, now known as Rahma. They were doing pro-active contact activities starting in 1974, over 15 years before CSETI was formed by Dr. Greer and he coined the expression “CE-5.” The term that Rama used for their staged interactions with the intelligences associated with flying saucers is a descriptive one: “encuentros programados” (“programed encounters” in Spanish). It should be pointed out that people all over the world are engaging in human empowered contact that have never heard about the CE-1 through CE-5 designations. This is because in many cases they have reportedly been instructed directly by UAP intelligences how to facilitate their encounters. This was certainly true for the initial Rama activists in the 1970s.<sup>39</sup> Given this trend from the past that likely is still ongoing, why not use a term that is descriptive of what Rama and many other groups are doing without having to explain the origins and meanings of the Hynek-Vallee schema?

### **Prime Contactees: a Special Kind of UAP Experienter, “Misha” Joins our Team**

After leaving the Soviet Union in 1991, a young Russian medical worker, who I shall call “Misha”, settled with his family in Los Angeles. In 1992, he secured employment as an EKG technician at the Kaiser Panorama City Hospital where I worked in the ER. In October of 1993, he joined our Los Angeles CE-5 Working Group. Just 22 years old, he became the youngest member of the team. While growing up in the Belarus Soviet Republic, Misha allegedly had numerous sightings of UFOs. He even claimed to have memories of an onboard experience. To my surprise, by simply associating with him, my personal link to UAP

NHI was considerably strengthened. In my judgment, his presence served as a powerful attraction for the intelligence, presumably of an extraterrestrial nature, that is responsible for some UAPs. After a few outings with him, it was clear that our entire team's level of contact had gone way up. Our sightings during fieldwork were more numerous and more dramatic. I believe this is not an isolated phenomenon. Misha was an example of a special type of contact experiencer that I call a "prime contactee."

During my quarter century of promoting HICE, as strange as it may seem, individuals with an intimate and long-standing relationship with the so-called extraterrestrials can extend, via personal association with others, the capacity to have repeated UAP sightings. Misha was not the only contact worker that possessed this trait. Steven Greer MD also fell into the category of "prime contactee". During the initial years of the CE-5 Initiative he was a kind of "UFO magnet", drawing the phenomenon repeatedly to him when multiple witnesses were present.<sup>40</sup> From 1992 to 1997, I did fieldwork with him over ten times. In all but one outing, there were always clear-cut manifestations of UAPs. These included anomalous nocturnal lights and visual displays of what were interpreted by all present as structured objects that were totally unconventional. On February 1, 1993, at the base of Popocatepetl Volcano in Mexico, what appeared to be a very large triangle shaped "craft" was attracted to our team by Dr. Greer's light work. It signaled back at him, was totally silent and less than six hundred feet away.<sup>41</sup> After resigning from CSETI in 1998, I kept in touch with contact activists that remained in the group. According to their reports, Steven Greer MD's ability to attract the phenomenon continued, albeit at a decreased level compared to the 1990s.<sup>42,43,44</sup> This was also reportedly true of Sixto Paz Wells, a university student that became the leader in the Peruvian contact network known as Mission Rama. After two decades of spectacular encounters that were multiply witnessed, his effectiveness as a kind of "UFO magnet" also reportedly decreased.<sup>45,46</sup>

Controversy concerning the prime contactee designation will be discussed at the end of this chapter. As a result of my work with the

“prime contactees such as Misha, I evoked a lighthearted analogy to explain the capability of certain individuals to attract flying saucers. I told my Los Angeles CE-5 team that it was just like in Hollywood where, “it’s not what you know, that gets you ahead in a show business career, but rather who you know!”

I experienced a boost in my psi ability the first time Misha joined us during fieldwork on October 4<sup>th</sup>, 1993, in Joshua Tree. The CSETI Director had alerted CE-5 activists that we might on occasion get a telepathic “heads up” with pertinent details about sightings that would occur during field investigations. This is exactly what happened to me. Our team of seven was camped near the base of Queen Mountain. During group meditation, a series of mental images flashed into my consciousness. It was like watching a movie inside my mind. It portrayed a solitary saucer racing towards us from across the desert. I was able to “look” into the craft and see in my mind’s eye “the crew.” They were the typical popular ET stereotype, diminutive grey creatures with big heads. Most important was not these mental impressions, but rather the information that one craft was going to appear in the northwest at 2 a.m. This wasn’t communicated, thank goodness, as “a voice in the head”, but rather as a gentle kind of “knowingness.” The CSETI Director used the expression, “receiving information at the level of knowledge” to describe this process. Once we completed our meditation, I alerted my co-workers that “showtime” was 2 a.m.; a single craft was coming in from the northwest. As team leader, I exercised the prerogative of taking a nap starting before midnight with strict instructions for my companions to wake me just before 2 a.m., which they did. At exactly 0200 hours, a red glowing orb was seen silently flying 20 degrees above the horizon in the northwest. It was about one finger’s width in size with arm fully extended and was moving at approximately 150 miles per hour. Its distance was estimated to be about two miles away. After it crossed our position, it accelerated. The sighting lasted no more than 10 to 15 seconds.



I consider the mental/visual impressions that I received to be a form of channeling and as such in my judgment should not be the focus of contact work. Many CE-5 teams have been disrupted by channelers because they want to make what we called back in the 1990s “subjectively acquired material”, as the center of the group’s attention For what it’s worth, and I believe it’s not much, during the October 5<sup>th</sup> field investigation I saw in my mind’s eye what appeared to be an elderly ET. He left me with the following message. “You are a young race. You have much to learn. And we are going to teach you!” Only on one other occasion did I receive a “contact download” that accurately predicted in advance when and where in the sky UAPs would manifest during fieldwork. Misha was with us on that second occasion as well.

**The Consciousness Connection:**  
**Missing Time Events Across the Entire CE-5 Network**

During the early 1990s, the entire CE-5 network consisted of only teams operating out of three Western US metropolises: Denver, Los Angeles and Phoenix. In December 1993, a bizarre sequence of events occurred involving contact workers from each of these cities. Misha and I had missing time together after he was on the team for just three months. The event happened on December 26<sup>th</sup>, 1993, while driving back from fieldwork in Joshua Tree. It was still very dark at about 5:30 a.m. the day after Christmas when we stopped on the shoulder of Highway 62 to signal at stationary red light. It was positioned above a hill that was close to the roadway. During previous rides on Highway 62 at night, we had never noticed the red light. There were other unusual things happening above us on that morning. To the east and the south, I saw several slowly moving white lights in the sky. For some reason, I assumed that they were probably private pilots getting in some “night flying time.” They did not have conventional lighting however, in terms of rotating beacons or red and green wingtip lights. As we signaled at the red light above the hill, something inexplicable occurred. Instead of seeing rocks and chaparral, as the beam struck the “hillside”, the hill dissolved into mist. It was a mirage!

Suddenly a very bright white light, low in the southern sky, became visible. It was moving rapidly, flying directly towards us. It was coming from the direction of Palms Springs, and I recall thinking that it was probably some private jet. I imagined it was too early the day after Christmas for regular commercial flights. The next thing I knew was that I felt dazed. Without a word said about the hillside dissolving into mist, or the strange lights in the sky, Misha started to drive towards US Interstate 10, the road that would take us back to LA. I recall the sound of the car's engine and it was still very dark outside. There was only a faint reddish glow in the east indicating sunrise was soon to commence.

The next thing I recall was that it was bright outside, and the sun was high in the sky. I felt like we had been driving on highway 62 for hours. Usually only seven minutes is required to reach US 10 from the location where we had stopped to signal at the red light. When I got home, I noticed that it had taken us over four hours to arrive. The trip should have taken no more than two and a half hours to three hours. Several days later, Misha told me that memories had surfaced in his mind of what he believed was an "on board ET craft" experience. He thought that the missing time had occurred during our trip back to LA. I initially remembered nothing concerning the time we lost on Highway 62. Weeks later, a fragmented memory surfaced in my consciousness suggesting that we had stopped a second time on the road and that the car's cabin was filled with a blinding white light. I have no recollection of what might have been a Close Encounter of the Third or Fourth Kinds.

This strange event was not an isolated one. During the beginning of that same month, December 1993, a CE-5 activist in Denver named Ron Russell reported experiencing about 45 minutes of missing time while at home. On December 27<sup>th</sup>, just one day after my missing time experience, the CE-5 Working Group Coordinator in Phoenix, Wayne Peterson and his entire team of seven investigators reportedly experienced double missing time while doing fieldwork in the frigid Sonoran Desert. Wayne described how the strange incident started. "We decided about 11:45 to leave, we put out the fire and at the cars we checked the time. It was about 1 AM."

Wayne told me that the brief walk to the cars could not have taken the hour plus time that had elapsed. This was the first episode they reportedly experienced that night. While standing around the cars, Wayne and his wife Grace saw a bright white meteor flash by in the sky. Wayne reported commenting to Grace about the apparent missing time. The team loitered around watching the sky for what seemed like perhaps 20 minutes. When they checked the time again it was about 2:30 AM; an hour and a half had elapsed! Wayne did not seem terribly upset by the apparent double missing time. He lightheartedly commented at the end of his brief report, “Missing time again, at least we didn’t freeze.”

There was apparent meaning in the sequence of these staged events. The CE-5 teams started going into the field, first in Denver in early 1992, then Los Angeles in August and finally Phoenix in December of 1992. This was the exact sequence of the missing time experiences reported by our network: Denver, LA then Phoenix. And as if to make sure that we got the point, the number of contact workers involved escalated from city to city: first only Ron Russell in Denver, then in Los Angeles, it was Misha and I, finally seven activists in Phoenix. In my judgment, intelligences associated with the flying saucers were communicating in no uncertain terms that they had recognized our request to have Human Initiated Contact Events (HICE). They acknowledged that ongoing relationship with them via staging missing time events across the entire CE-5 network. Here again the consciousness connection is plainly evident in these programmed encounters.

### **Putting the Puzzle Together: The Genesis of the Virtual Experience Model, Virtual Experiences of the First Kind (VE-1s)**

#### **“Impossible” Aerial Phenomena (IAP)**

In September 1992, I experienced a bizarre sighting in broad daylight. This event initiated what I believe was series of staged encounters from 1992 to 1997 that led me to develop the Virtual Experience Model. It commenced during my first week as a volunteer

CE-5/HICE team leader. At around 5 PM, I was driving home from my ER job in the San Fernando Valley. As I approached the on-ramp to the 405 Freeway heading south, *I noticed the strangest airplane that I have ever seen.*

*Painted fire-engine red, it sported wild yellow lightning bolts painted on a fuselage that was only about fifteen feet long. It looked like a vintage World War One fighter made from wood, but instead of being a biplane, it had only a single pair of wings that were ridiculously short extending only about eight feet on either side. Where the pilot should have been seated behind the single prop engine, there was no canopy, no windshield and to top it off there was no pilot!*

It was traveling north at less than seventy feet above the super-highway and its speed was impossibly slow, no more than 60 miles per hour. An engine sound could be heard, but it seemed muffled. The slow speed and short wings should have made flight impossible, but there it was flying by me at a distance of less than 100 yards.

***This was the first piece of a puzzle that I would be putting together for the next decade where I eventually concluded that this was a holographic projection.***

### **High Strangeness at Robson's Mining World**

In the spring of 1993, the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence held an in-depth three-day training. Over 60 ET contact enthusiasts attended. The workshop took place in the middle of the Sonoran Desert, 30 miles west of the town of Wickenburg, at the site of an abandoned mine. "Robson's Mining World" was described on the Internet as an "authentic Gold Mining Town," that offered "the world's largest

collection of antique mining equipment.” The participants were mostly professionals in their 30s, 40s and 50s and could be categorized as “New Age.” Although I had been a CE-5 Working Group Coordinator for eight months, culturally and ideologically my team was far more grounded in materialist science than the “love and light” crowd that attended the workshop. Thus, I experienced a sense of culture clash between my Western scientific beliefs and the more spiritual, Eastern mystical orientation of many of the other participants.

After each night’s activities, the group came together to discuss the results of the fieldwork. One individual gave a very strange report. “Fred” (a pseudonym is used for confidentiality purposes) was a transportation worker from Hawaii. He told his fellow investigators that he had observed a purple-colored, saucer-shaped UFO for several minutes. When the sighting was happening, he did not point out this finding to the other investigators in the team. Fred reported that he had observed the object while standing alone, but he was separated by only a few yards from several others. No one else noticed the unusual object that Fred reported viewing.

We asked Fred how was this possible? How could he, among some sixty fieldwork participants, be the only one to report seeing a purple saucer? His response was strange to the point of causing concern about his mental stability. Fred stated that other members of his group had been “turned off.” This term suggested that he believed that their consciousness had been altered (presumably by NHI) in such a way that they were incapable of observing the craft that only he was allowed to witness. This term “turned off” was disturbing because it is employed to describe how a contact experiencer’s bedpartner can be rendered unconscious during anomalous events labeled “alien abductions.”

Fred’s bizarre report caused concern not only among the working group coordinators, but also for a PhD clinical psychologist. Dr. Dixie Sullivan had volunteered to keep an eye on the emotional stability of the trainees. She had over thirty-years-experience as a psychotherapist. There

had been some attempt to screen the applicants for mental health problems. On the application form for joining a CE-5 contact team, there were questions about alcoholism/drug abuse and mental illness. I was particularly dismayed by the possibility that one of our own CE-5 trainees had experienced a visual hallucination. My concerns about Fred's mental stability were apparently off base. For the next five years, I maintained close contact with him. I saw him at meetings, received email from him and spoke to other co-workers in the UFO field who were aware of his activities. All the reports demonstrated that he continued to function successfully, not only in his highly responsible job, but also as a volunteer contact worker. In retrospect, I wondered whether Fred had got it reversed. It was he and not his co-workers that had been placed into an altered state of consciousness allowing the image of a flying saucer to be projected into his mind. This event was just one more piece of the puzzle from which the Virtual Experience Model would emerge.

### **Anomalous Shooting Star Displays Linked to Consciousness**

Numerous high strangeness contact experiences happened to me once Misha became a team member. These firmly established in my mind that some sightings of UFOs were not of physical objects, but instead were illusory visual displays. Several of these contact events occurred during fieldwork, and one happened while I was on the phone with him. If what I experienced with Misha has been happening to other UAP witnesses, as I assume is likely, then an important mechanism of UAP contact was revealed. These shared encounters with the young Russian EKG tech led me to the troubling proposition that illusions were being produced by advanced psi technology that was Interfacing with human consciousness. The result is that UAP percipients are being left with the impression that they are witnessing physical objects presumed within the UFO subculture to be "extraterrestrial spacecraft."

In October of 1994, a group CE-5/HICE investigators travelled to our research site at the base of the Queen Mountain in Joshua Tree National Monument. Misha was with us, and we noted a strange pattern of

meteor sightings. Ordinarily during fieldwork, one scans a section of the sky for several minutes. Then, if nothing of particular interest is happening, one turns away to look at another section of sky. During this night, I noticed that as soon as I changed the part of the sky that I was viewing, a pale shooting star appeared. This was particularly strange because each meteor looked very much like the previous one. This happened five times in a row! Each “shooting star” sighting had the same color, same length of trail and the same duration. I mentioned to Misha how weird it was that every time I looked at a different section of sky, these stereotypical “meteors” had appeared. He claimed that the same thing was happening to him and that it had occurred over 20 times in a row! None of the other investigators present described witnessing this bizarre pattern.

We were left with the impression that there was a probable mental link between us and some NHI that was fabricating “meteor” displays for us. As strange as it sounds, we concluded that an invisible intelligence had been observing us and could “time” the meteor visual displays to our viewing different sections of heavens. Events that occurred the following month during another field trip to Joshua Tree confirmed for us in no uncertain terms the illusory nature of these stereotypic “shooting star” displays.

On November 10th, 1994, Misha and I returned to the Queen Valley. It was even colder that night and the park was deserted. It was just the two of us. Negro Hill is a three-hundred-foot-high rock pile located just to the south of our usual “back country” campsite in Joshua Tree National Monument. In the sky above Negro Hill, on several occasions both Misha and I had witnessed some very unusual shooting star displays. A particularly bizarre one had a wild zigzag downward trajectory. On this November night, we stood together looking towards Negro Hill when Misha reported seeing a “shooting star” above its crest. I however saw no such thing. I was a bit surprised since I had been looking in the same general direction as Misha. We continued scanning the sky above the hill.

My co-worker again reported viewing a meteor trail that I did not see. I became suspicious that this might be something important. Why could I not see what he was observing? At forty-four years of age, my vision was still quite adequate. I didn't require corrective lenses until several years later. Granted, Misha was twenty years my junior. His vision was reportedly excellent. I reasoned that I still should have been able to observe what he reported viewing. I asked him if the two "shooting stars" had a similar appearance. He replied that they did. According to my Russian friend they had the same brightness, color, length of trail and the same angle vis-a-vis the horizon. According to him, they had all appeared in the exact same spot in the sky above hill. I started becoming excited. I had him point to the exact location where he had seen the two "meteors." I stood just next to him looking down his arm as he pointed to the spot.

"There's another one", he said. To my surprise I saw nothing but dark sky and a few faint stars. "Was it just like the first two?" I asked. Misha again assured me that they all appeared the same. I suspected what might be going on and told Misha, "Ask them to show me!" He did just that and I immediately saw a pale shooting star appear above the hill. It moved down at a forty-five-degree angle before quickly fading out. My heart began to pound with excitement. "Misha, tell me, was that the same as the other sightings you had?" Indeed, according to my friend, they were the exactly the same.

My heartbeat faster as I made the request, "Tell them to show me again." "Show Dr. Burkes!" he said. Immediately, I saw a second shooting star display appear in the same location of sky as my first sighting; I was dumbfounded. The image had the same brightness, length of trail, angle to the horizon and the same duration. Misha confirmed that the "meteor" that I had just witnessed was no different from his four previous sightings. I paused trying to get my mind around what was happening. A stereotypical display of a shooting star had repeatedly been seen by first Misha and then by me, but only after he requested that I be allowed to see the display. It seemed almost certain there was a consciousness link between us and the unseen intelligence responsible for these strange sightings. This was evidenced by their repeated appearance on request. I had failed to observe



the first few displays even though I was looking at the same section of sky that Misha had been viewing.

Some unseen non-human intelligence, presumably the extraterrestrials, had just given me a demonstration of what I imagine is an extraordinary capability. It is their ability to selectively stage sightings for one observer but not another. Could they have been blocking my perception of a real shooting star? This seemed impossible because each display was exactly the same as the last. Real meteors don't line up and fall in the exact same manner repeatedly. Most importantly, they don't appear on request! It seemed far more likely that some NHI was simulating an image of a shooting star by targeting Misha's visual apparatus. Initially I was left out of the "show." On repeated requests however, they had targeted the two of us and only then was I able to perceive the display. Another possibility was that my sensory apparatus had been blocked in such a way that I was not able to perceive the first three displays. This sequence of events was so strange; I wondered who would ever believe this account as being true? There was just the two of us, standing side by side in the cold desert darkness.

Feeling somewhat silly, I found myself addressing the unseen intelligence that I assumed was responsible for the "meteor performance" that we had just witnessed. I thanked them for what they row for me was good," (five in a row for Misha was even better) "but that here on Earth we have this notion of what we call "coincidence." I desperately wanted them to do it again. I asked Misha to request another shooting star display. He complied. The young Russian said, "Show Joe!"

We watched the sky and waited. Whereas the first two "shooting stars" had appeared immediately, this time there was a delay of about 10 seconds. It was a pause that I imagined was pregnant with meaning; perhaps it was a dramatic build up, as if to say, "Don't you know what we are doing here? Pay attention this is important!" After the pause, a third alleged "shooting star" appeared on request. And indeed, it was the same as the two previous ones for me and the five prior sightings reportedly for Misha. If an unseen NHI can create visual displays of shooting stars, why

not then of flying saucers? I believe it is important not to underestimate the significance of this event. In describing the mental capabilities of the so called “visitors”, it has been said that they can access one’s consciousness as readily as you or I can access light by turning on a wall switch. Well, I guess one might say that I had just “seen the light” (in the sky) and by helping me to develop the Virtual Experience Model, “it was good.”

### **Anomalous Visual Displays on the Ceiling, Los Angeles and Las Vegas**

Eight months later, on the night of July 29<sup>th</sup>, 1995, Misha and I were on the phone chatting. It was about 10 PM when Misha said, “Joe, I see lights on my ceiling.” He then described the following. He reportedly witnessed a multitude of tiny lights on the living room ceiling of his apartment. They formed a series of concentric circles, “like a galaxy,” he said. They were flicking on and off. The image covered several square feet of the ceiling. The lights then coalesced to form a 3D image of an “extraterrestrial.” My Russian friend said that the strange image had a holographic appearance to it. The being according to Misha was a typical so called “Zeta Reticulan” ET. The entity was small in stature, with grey skin, a large head and widely spaced wrap-around dark eyes. He identified the being as “Zan” who had allegedly interacted with Misha during a number of his “ET encounters” over the years. I immediately wondered if this might be another staged encounter to further inform me about UAP intelligence’s extraordinary psi capabilities.

Misha told me that as he watched these images, his right eye started tearing profusely; he insisted that he wasn’t crying. Some kind of energy that presumably was producing the image was also irritating his right eye. I asked him to get out his camera. His immediate response was, “No Joe, no pictures allowed! They don’t want that!” I then asked him to do the following.

“Misha,” I said, “please close your right eye and tell me what you see.” He complied and then said, “I still see him, Joe.” I then asked him to alternately close one eye and then the other and then both. The holographic-like image of the ET was reportedly still clearly visible. “That’s it!” I thought. I surmised that the image was probably being created by some form energy being directed into Misha’s right optic nerve. It was truly amazing! The entire experience lasted about three minutes. Misha reported some mild discomfort in the right eye during this strange event, but apparently there were no lasting ill effects.

The question arises, “How can I be certain that Misha didn’t hoax this encounter by falsely claiming that a holographic-like displays appeared on his ceiling?” After all, I didn’t see the concentric circles of flickering lights and then the 3-D image of the alien “Zan.” I believe UAP intelligence may have provided a solution for this concern by staging another high strangeness event. It happened to an acquaintance of mine that I shall call “Richard” and on the very same night that Misha and I had chatted on the phone.

Richard was a businessman from Orange County that had decided to join our CE-5 team. Around the middle of July 1995, I sent him some training material by mail. A few days after my conversation with Misha on the phone, Richard shared a bizarre story. It happened on the night of July 29-30; he was staying at the Luxor Hotel on the 19<sup>th</sup> floor. He said to me, “I know you probably won’t believe this Dr. Burkes, but several nights ago I had the strangest experience.” He then went on to state that on the previous Sunday morning between 1 and 2 a.m. on July 30th, he suddenly awoke. This reportedly took place just three hours after my conversation with Misha.

While lying in bed and staring up at the ceiling, Richard saw the central red light on the fire alarm stop flashing. Then a spiral pattern of flickering lights, perhaps 20 or 30 in number reportedly appeared on the ceiling. Robert became alarmed when he realized there was no reasonable explanation for the lights that he was staring at. He was on the 19<sup>th</sup> floor of a hotel. In his opinion, there was no way streetlight could come in through

the window, especially since the curtains were closed. In addition, he observed that there was no other source of light in the room that could account for what he was seeing. As he watched the weird display, his apprehension grew. The thought occurred to him that this might be an alien contact experience. He told me that he said to himself, “Oh, I don’t think I can handle this.” Immediately after having this thought, the flickering lights reportedly disappeared, and the normal red flashing light of the smoke detector turned back on. Richard stated that he then, “passed out.” He assured me that this experience was not a dream.

Up until that point in time, Richard and I had never met in person. There was no way in the world that he could have known about my conversation with Misha. Richard and Misha lived 50 miles apart and were not acquainted. What they did have in common, however, was that they were in communication with me. Both events of high strangeness involved an anomalous light display on the ceiling that looked like stars spinning around a galaxy. This detail, plus the fact that the weird events had occurred just a few hours apart, ruled out any reasonable notion of coincidence as an explanation. In addition, it made Misha’s account more credible because another person reported a very similar bizarre experience.

### **Discussion of these High Strangeness Events**

In my judgment, these high strangeness experiences in Joshua Tree, Los Angeles and Las Vegas were not random events. I strongly suspect that UAP intelligence staged these encounters with the apparent goal of showing me how they create visual displays for experiencers. The tearing of Misha’s right eye may very well have been a side effect from some kind of intelligently directed energy. It both produced an image and irritated his eye triggering a lacrimal gland response. I repeat, even with his eyes closed Misha allegedly could still see the image of the stereotypical grey ET. As far as what happened in Joshua Tree, the evidence strongly suggests those sightings were staged as well. On a night in October, we were primed for understanding that there was a probable consciousness

link between us and an unseen intelligence that was projecting visual displays of meteors. The following month while doing fieldwork at the same location, a series of meteors were seen by one observer and not the other while viewing the same section of sky. On request, three stereotypical shooting star displays appeared that we both were able to witness.

What other reasonable explanations are there to explain this testimony? Could the visual displays represent actual meteors being flung out in space by some unseen agent in such a way as to appear the same during their descent through Earth atmosphere? No, that is absurd considering the distances, the rotation of Earth and other parameters involved. The episodes appeared to involve holographic like projections for Misha and Richard and have all the markings of staged events as well. Both started with a circular pattern of flickering lights on the ceiling the very same night!

In terms of the big picture, the Close Encounters literature involves over a hundred different types of structured objects that are called “alien craft.” Triangles, discs, globes and numerous others have been described. Where are the bases that manufacture, supply and repair this multitude of alleged craft? If the mechanism of contact that I call a “Virtual Sighting,” or VE-1 is valid, then such a vast infrastructure would not be required if many of the different types of “craft” witnessed were not actual physical objects, but instead were illusionary visual displays. The technology used might be holographic like in nature for some displays, in which case all observers present would be able to observe them, (VE-1a category). The same logic applies to the plethora of alien phenotypes(classifications based on appearance), such as the “Nordics,” “Greys,” Reptilians,” and dozens more including alleged human/alien hybrids. If anomalous shooting star displays are illusory, why not employ the same kind of technology interfacing with human sensory neural networks, to create visual displays of different “races” of beings.

**I must repeat the proviso that I am not asserting and that is that all UAPs and encounters with non-human beings are illusory. Instead, I am proposing that both physical craft and beings are “Holographic Projections” presented to witnesses.**

My friend, Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, argued that same thesis in his chapter and book titled “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”. His arguments were based on similar experiences where he reached the conclusion that both UFOs and perceived UFO related “beings” are also “Holographic Projections”. Several years ago we had a discussion and he presented his thesis that we live in a Virtual and Spiritual Reality and he also mentioned his thesis of the Holographic principles and that both UFOs and beings were Holographic Projections. It was at this time that I had also reached the same conclusion. Rey then asked me to begin writing an article on this topic for a book series (*A Greater Reality* book series) that he was contemplating.

Later in this chapter, I offer criteria by which investigators might be able to decipher which encounters are physical and those that are more likely to be virtual.

In John Keel’s classic work, *Operation Trojan Horse* the 1996 edition, he cleverly describes this dilemma.

*“Our UFO catalog now contains flying cubes, triangles, hexagons, doughnuts, spheres, objects shaped like giant metal insects and transparent flying jellyfish. We’ve got UFOs with wheels, with wings, with antennas, with pointed domes, flat domes, no domes at all. We’ve got objects of every color of the spectrum... We’ve got wheel less automobiles cruising along deserted backroads a few inches above the ground. And we have unmarked airplanes and unidentified helicopters and jets flitting*

*about flap areas. We have just about everything except a basic assembly line model that has appeared consistently in many years and in many places.*

*In other words, we have thousands upon thousands of UFO sightings that force two unacceptable answers upon us:*

- 1. All the witnesses were mistaken or lying.*
- 2. Some tremendous unknown civilization is exerting an all-out effort to manufacture thousands of different types of UFOs and is sending all of them to our planet.*

*The governments of the world have seized upon variations of the first explanation. The UFO enthusiasts of the world have seized upon variations of the second explanation. The UFO enthusiasts accept the second. I do not accept either one.*”<sup>47</sup>

I concur with John Keel’s analysis that has been so very helpful in my developing the Virtual Experience Model. This theory postulates that UAP associated non-human intelligences have both the physical and psi technologies allowing them to create a dazzling array of illusions that witnesses perceive as physical objects and beings.

### **The Consciousness Connection Full Throttle: Weird Helicopters in the Sepulveda Pass and Keel’s “Reflective Factor”**

On the morning of March 29th, 1994, before driving to work, I received a call from contactee friend Misha. He told me that the previous evening he had another UFO sighting while driving through the densely populated San Fernando Valley. Misha reported seeing a disc-shaped object that apparently was being pursued by several helicopters. The saucer was at an altitude of less than a thousand feet. The story was bizarre. I presumed that his sighting was not of some top-secret US military device. Just imagine the uproar with thousands of witnesses if the

craft had to stage an emergency landing in a community of nearly a million people. Misha's notion that the helicopters were chasing an alien craft didn't make sense either. UFOs typically can fly circles around top performance military aircraft. I reasoned that the relatively slow-moving helicopters, even in "hot pursuit mode," would never be able to keep up with a "real flying saucer." I postulated that Misha's sighting might very well be an illusory event staged by NHI. After sharing this sweeping speculative analysis and feeling rather clever, I said, "good-bye" to him and started my drive to work going north on the 405 Freeway.

As I reached the middle portion of the Sepulveda pass, I noticed two military helicopters above the eastern rim of the canyon. This was strange because there are no major military bases located in Los Angeles. What was even more bizarre was that one was a vintage aircraft, an old Sikorsky, the kind first developed in the 1940s. I recognized its typical rounded nose with the cockpit located high up above the cabin. The other was a "Huey" (a Bell UH 205). I was immediately struck by the wild colors on both choppers. The Sikorsky, instead of the standard dark green, was a wild brilliant candy green. It looked like something out of a carnival! The Huey appeared a bit more respectable, it was painted a dark olive, but on the side of the craft was a candy green circle that surrounded the US star insignia. I thought, "This is strange. I have a conversation with Misha about his sighting possibly being an illusion and now am witness to craft fit for the circus." Was this just an amazing coincidence, or was I being given a rather theatrical visual display, like what I thought was Misha's the previous night? Perhaps it was another clue that might help me understand an important mechanism of contact.

My vehicle reached the top of the Sepulveda Pass. I was just a few miles from where Misha reportedly had his sighting the night before. I watched the helicopters, now located above me and to the right. They were moving back and forth perpendicular to the freeway. Despite my circumstances, surrounded by fast moving commuter traffic, I sent out a contactee-styled mental message of welcome. To my surprise, the Huey immediately moved away from the old Sikorsky. It was heading my way! I



continued thinking thoughts of welcome. The Huey was now above my vehicle, and I noticed that it was descending rapidly. The chopper leveled out at less than 100 feet above the roadway. For the next mile, it kept pace, flying fifty yards out in front of me. I could hear the chopper's engine, but it seemed quite muffled. The roar should have been deafening, but it wasn't.

In John Keel's "The Eighth Tower", the legendary paranormal investigator discusses a weird aspect of the contact drama that I suspect sheds light on my helicopter encounter.

*"Allied with the synchronous events is what I call the reflective factor. Somehow the phenomenon reflects back material that supports whatever beliefs or theories motivate the investigators. Once, just for the hell of it, I doodled with the notion that some of our parahumans might be aquatic. They were often seen wearing turtleneck sweaters and I wondered, not very seriously, if their turtlenecks might be concealing something like gills. Naturally, I didn't discuss this preposterous theory with anyone, but - and this was utterly amazing to me - the week I played with this idea I suddenly received a letter from a young man in Florida who described a remarkable encounter. He had been hitchhiking and was picked up by a very strange man who had gill-like flaps on his throat. I've never received any other reports of this type. It is a one-of-a-kind."*<sup>48</sup>

I suspect that the "reflective factor" described by Keel was operational in my encounter with the strange choppers in the Sepulveda Pass. I mention to Misha my theory about his sighting being illusory. A short while later "lo and behold", an unseen NHI treats me to what I imagine is an interactive experience employing illusory displays of two helicopters. In my judgment, these were not mere coincidences. Synchronicity is a regular component of contact events. Misha's sighting and my encounter were linked not by causality, but instead by meaning! These sightings in their totality suggest that I received yet another set of

clues confirming the validity of what I eventually would call the Virtual Experience Model.

## **ADDITIONAL REPORTS SUPPORTING THE VIRTUAL EXPERIENCE MODEL**

### **Encounter in Joshua Tree with a “jumper.”**

On November 3, 1993, I received a phone call from Misha. He said that we must go out into the field on Veterans Day. Misha told me that during deep meditation, a series of images passed through his mind. They were so vivid that he described what happened as “a kind of out of body experience.” In an altered state of consciousness, he found himself “flying” eastward across Southern California. He reportedly was headed towards our research station in Joshua Tree National Monument. As he mentally flew past miles of tract homes, he could see below him American flags decorating front porches and governmental buildings. Afterwards, he checked the calendar and discovered that Veterans Day was coming up.

The first storm of the rainy season was scheduled to hit Southern California on the holiday. The previous month I had received an accurate telepathic alert predicting when and where in the sky a UAP would manifest. It was a red orb that had delighted the entire team. As a result, my co-workers were eager to do fieldwork. It was my impression, however, that most Los Angelinos think the world is coming to an end when the temperature drops below 40 degrees Fahrenheit. Combined with the prospect of getting wet, only Misha and I volunteered to do fieldwork during the Veterans Day holiday. Our research site was in the northern tip of the Queen Valley. It required driving to a remote wilderness parking area called a “backboard.” From there we hiked a mile into “the back country.” As we drove into the park, we found the upper elevations had been spared by the storm. Even before we arrived at the backboard, we had a pair of sightings. At 10:20 p.m., we spotted a golden globe flying slowly and silently to the west against the wind of the incoming storm. Its appearance along the road suggested that it might have been waiting for

us. At the wilderness parking lot, we had another sighting at about 11 p.m. This time two more golden globes appeared low in the sky. They too were moving westward. In neither of the two sightings did the objects respond to our light signals. We hiked into the back country along a dry riverbed and set up our tents.

At 3 a.m., Misha called my attention to a tiny bright light that was moving erratically in the eastern sky. It was strobing very rapidly and moved in straight lines in a jerking fashion. The combination of strobing and jerks made the flight path look like a series of tiny jumps, so we labeled the object a “jumper.” Although it was a point of light to the unaided eye, later that night when another jumper approached us, through binoculars it appeared to be a half-moon. There was an interactive component to the encounter as well. Using our signal lantern, we traced in the sky simple geometric shapes: a circle, a square and a triangle. To our delight, the jumper’s flight path imitated our light work. Each time we drew a shape, the brilliant light changed direction and in a jerking fashion traced out the very same form we had just drawn. A second jumper later appeared and the first stopped strobing. As a single point of light, it slowly drifted upwards and then stopped, taking on the appearance of an ordinary star.

We then focused our attention on the second light that silently came towards us. It was very close to the desert floor. It followed a path along the dry riverbed on which we had hiked to reach our research site. In a jerking fashion, the brilliant light approached us. It was so low to the ground that it appeared as if it repeatedly was touching down on the ground. The light made its way towards us slowly in a series of jumps. It was now clearly less than one mile away and was very bright. Through binoculars I observed its superstructure: a brilliantly illuminated hemisphere, a kind of upside-down bowl shaped “craft.” Its white light had a harsh glow, as if emanating from a powerful fluorescent bulb. Through the binoculars it did not have a 3-dimensional appearance. Instead, it appeared totally flat, as if cut out from a sheet of metal. At

about a distance of one-half mile, it stopped its approach. While continuing its jerky movements, it turned to the left, still traveling very close to the desert floor.

Our encounter was over. We retraced our steps across the sand to the wilderness parking lot. We trudged along the same path on the dry riverbed as the second jumper had taken. We looked for markings on the sand where the jumper had appeared to repeatedly “touch down.” The only marks on the ground were our boot prints from the previous night’s hike to our research site. This absence of physical evidence and the flat 2-dimensional appearance of the half-moon seen through binoculars, in my judgment were more consistent with a visual display than with a sighting of an actual physical object. These observations are additional evidence supporting the illusory mechanism of contact called a Virtual Experience of the First Kind (VE-1).

### **Two Sightings that Appeared Exactly the Same, Occurring Under the Same Circumstances**

Katherine Carroll is a retired government worker. She goes by the name “Kat.” She told me that she was employed as a County Deputy Sheriff for 15 years and as an emergency medical technician as well. She considers herself a contact experiencer. Prayer and meditation are regular daily activities for her. In May and July of 2017, she reportedly had two sightings of UAPs that appeared to be exactly the same. They occurred while she was meditating in the backyard between 10 and 11 p.m. Both were preceded by a “subtle urge” to open her eyes and look up. The first sighting started with a brilliant diamond shaped flash of light occurring directly overhead and slightly to the north. She stated that, “It grew momentarily and then shrank down to nothing.” As soon as the diamond shaped flash ended, she noted the appearance of another “object” very close to the location of the flash. Kat described the event as follows:

*“This was a large ‘craft’ that was either an oval or tear drop shaped. I cannot recall which because as soon as it was fully illuminated, it shot towards the east with a bit of illuminated tail behind it, like when you wave a sparkler in the air... I heard no sound and from the initial flash to when it accelerated out of sight was roughly three seconds...”*

Kat told me that she thought it might have been as big as the Goodyear Blimp because its image in the sky was as large as the length of her hand (wrist to fingertips) with arm fully extended. Kat searched the Internet and news reports, reasoning that something as massive as what she had witnessed probably should have been seen by others. She stated however that she could find no such corroboration. Two months later in July of 2017, she had another sighting that seemed to be the same as the first. It too occurred as she came out of meditation and opened her eyes. Just as before, a diamond shaped flash of light was followed by the immediate appearance of an oval with a tail of sparkles. The second sighting was in the same general vicinity of the sky. In both instances, the UAPs, “had a clear outline, but only the bottom was noticed. I could not discern any height or depth, only the vivid outline.”<sup>49</sup>

It is significant to note that Kat didn’t merely witness two anomalous nocturnal lights that might be expected to be similar. Instead, she reported witnessing a pair of complex visual displays involving diamond shaped flashes, and then flat tear shaped “objects” with sparkles trailing behind them. If her sightings were projected visual displays, they could very well appear flat, as indeed these two sightings reportedly were.

In analyzing this report, which explanation seems more likely? Were her sightings of a physical craft, possibly piloted by non-human beings that staged their maneuvers in just the right way so that they would appear the same to one observer on the ground two months apart? Or were her dual encounters the product of technology used to project visual displays, i.e., Virtual Experiences of the First Kind? The fact that both

sightings were preceded by meditation should not be overlooked. From my years of volunteer contact work, I have learned that meditation has an established track in facilitating contact and communication with non-human intelligences associated with UAPs. In my judgment, the two sightings that Kat described are consistent with illusory visual displays that I call “Virtual Sightings”, i.e., VE-1s.

### **The Virtual Experience Model & the “Impossible” Aerial Phenomena of “The Mothman Prophecies”**

John Keel in his 1975 book, *The Mothman Prophecies*, described a wave of sightings of strange, winged creatures around the West Virginia town named Point Pleasant. These bizarre encounters took place from November 1966 till early 1968 and occurred during a wave of UFO sightings in the same area. A large bat-like creature was repeatedly seen. It was describes as being over six feet tall with the figure of a man and enormous wings. One of its most striking features was the monster’s eyes. They were large, bright red and terrifying. **It reportedly was able do things that no flying mammal or bird can do. As described in multiple reports, Mothman could take off straight up, as well as flying over 80 miles an hour, in both instances without flapping its wings!**

After the Point Pleasant Silver Bridge collapsed on December 15, 1967, killing scores of people, the sighting reports of Mothman petered out. Over one hundred adults described seeing the creature. The illusory nature of these encounters is strongly suggested by the eyewitness testimony of numerous observers that John Keel interviewed at length.<sup>50</sup> My assessment is that what these observers witnessed might be called “IAPs”, impossible aerial phenomena. As such, their sightings support the Virtual Experience Model’s VE-1 (Virtual Experience of the First Kind) as a mechanism of contact. (The following case reports are from a PDF file of *Mothman Prophecies* downloaded from the Internet. It is without pagination. All quotations are from this PDF edition without page numbers.)

## **Two Married Couples Were Among the First to See Mothman**

On the night of November 15, 1966, at 11:30 PM, two young couples from Point Pleasant, the Scarberrys and the Mallettes, were driving on deserted back roads in an abandoned WWII TNT munitions complex. They were shocked to see two bright red circles. Roger Scarberry, eighteen years old, stopped the car, and both couples noticed that the lights were part of a creature. Rodger described it as being shaped like a man, six to seven feet tall and grey in color.

In terror, the young couples drove away as fast as they could, but they saw the monster again on a hill by the road. Speeding by, they witnessed the beast spread its large bat-like wings and take off straight up into the sky. It followed them. Completely terrified, Roger floored it, reportedly going one hundred per hour, but the monster kept right up with them without flapping its wings.<sup>50</sup>

## **Other Terrifying Encounters**

The next night, November 16<sup>th</sup>, another group of people reportedly saw Mothman. The Wamsley family and Mrs. Marcella Bennett were driving to visit a friend. It is important to note that their encounter started with what one could call “an anomalous nocturnal light.” They noticed a large red light moving in the sky above the old munitions plant. They told John Keel that it did not appear to be an aircraft. Arriving at their destination, the group suddenly saw the creature. Mrs. Bennett reported that it looked like it had been lying down. It then slowly rose up and they could see its glowing red eyes. The creature appeared headless. As it unfolded its wings from behind its back, Mrs. Bennet and the Wamsleys ran into their friend’s home locking the door. They could hear it walking around the porch and its red eyes stared at them through the window.

It is highly significant that these Mothman sightings were occurring during a wave of UFO sightings taking place in the same area. Just a few hours after the Warmleys family encountered Mothman, Mrs. Roy, a music teacher, was awakened by her dog barking at 4:45 a.m. She lived across the Ohio River, just opposite the abandoned TNT plant. She looked out her kitchen window and saw a large object in a field. It reportedly was hovering at tree top level and was brightly illuminated with green and red lights. It left rapidly with a kind of zig-zag movement.

The witnesses mentioned above, the Scarberrys and the Mallettes were not the only people that observed Mothman's bizarre flying characteristics that defy the laws of flight for living creatures. On November 25<sup>th</sup>, 1966, Thomas Ury was driving near the World War Two TNT plant. There, he reportedly observed a manlike figure grey in color. The creature was standing in a field. It spread its wings and ascended like a helicopter going straight up into the air. The monster sped after him. According to Ury, it was able to keep up with his vehicle that was travelling at over seventy miles per hour.<sup>50</sup>

### **Impossibly Large Birds Were Also Reported**

Mothman and flying saucer sightings were not the only anomalous aerial phenomena happening along the Ohio River near Point Pleasant West Virginia; unusually large birds were also being reported. On November 26, 1966, for two hours, a family witnessed a flock of incredibly large birds. Each one was "as big as a man." The birds reportedly had a "wingspread of at least 10 feet." The witnesses reportedly couldn't see the terrifying red eyes described by other witnesses, but they did report the birds' heads were somewhat red.<sup>50</sup>

An even larger bird was seen flying a few weeks later. It appeared just across the river from Point Pleasant at the Gallipolis Ohio Airport on December 4, 1966. At first several pilots on the ground described it as looking like a plane. As it approached, they reportedly realized that it was an enormous bird with an extremely long neck. Its altitude was estimated to be about 300 feet. The creature was flying at about 70 miles an hour.



One man shouted that it looked like a prehistoric animal. **Like Mothman it too was not flapping its wings.** Author John Keel points out that Mothman was poorly suited for flight aerodynamically. The monster was larger than a big man, and therefore probably weighing over two hundred pounds. To take off and stay airborne, the creature would probably need more than the ten-foot wingspan that witnesses said it had. Keel made the following wry comment,

*“... large birds take off by running along the ground and flapping their wings frantically. My favorite, the gooney bird of the Pacific, runs back and forth desperately trying to build up airspeed and then, more often than not, falls flat on his face... Mothman, with his helicopterlike takeoffs, was impossible.”<sup>50</sup>*

Was Mothman a living breathing physical being? All the evidence points to the answer, “No!” Unlike real flying animals, it repeatedly was observed to soar at high speed and take off vertically like a helicopter, in both maneuvers without flapping its wings. Despite the involvement of local police, hard evidence such as animal droppings or footprints, was never found. In addition, none of the witnesses described animal scents or any bizarre aromas in the locations of the sightings. So, what then was the monster? This absence of physical evidence and its impossible flight parameters support an illusory explanation for its appearances.

**In my judgment, the phenomenon that was called “Mothman “was a Virtual Experience of the First Kind (VE-1). In other words, it was a Holographic Projection.**

Flying saucer encounters appear to be staged events. Typically, sightings last a short period of time as they fly by, or hover briefly and then depart. Investigators have observed that their behavior seems to be nonsensical, with no other purpose than to show themselves to witnesses, or as researcher Grant Cameron has described it, to get us to say “Wow!”<sup>51</sup>

As in the music teacher Mrs. Roy's sighting, UFOs often sport multi-colored lights. One wonders what purpose the colorful visual displays serve, beyond attracting our attention and perhaps delighting us in the process. In a similar fashion, both Mothman and the unusually large birds appearing around Point Pleasant did not engage in any meaningful activity. Unless, as in the case of Mothman with its enormous red eyes, the goal was to frighten the witnesses.

If indeed these impossible aerial phenomena are being staged for us, what might be the purpose of having both UFOs and Mothman appear in a specific locale over many months as described in ***The Mothman Prophecies***? After all, Mothman like a ghost, appeared out of nowhere and like a phantom mysteriously disappeared leaving many questions and few answers. I submit to the reader the proposition that perhaps matching sightings of Mothman with sightings of UFOs in the same area was an attempt at communication by a non-human agent responsible for both kinds of sightings. I suggest that the takeaway message is that both of these "impossible" aerial phenomena are not only illusory in nature but are perhaps caused by the same NHI. In the November 16<sup>th</sup>, 1966, encounter, Mrs. Bennett and the other witnesses first saw an anomalous nocturnal light (according to Keel the most common type of UFO). Minutes later, Mothman with its terrifying enormous red eyes showed up. The linking of the two phenomena, in both massive waves as well as in individual encounters, suggests that the same NHI is responsible for both and is using illusory technology to alert us that we are not alone in the universe.

### **Two Sets of Teenagers with Similar Encounters Exactly Three Years Apart**

Even more significant in terms of pairing UFOs to Mothman was an event that John Keel called "one of the classics in ufology." In ***The Mothman Prophecies*** Chapter Three, he recounts a narrative that he found in the UK's Flying Saucer Review from June 1972. On November 16<sup>th</sup> 1963, four teenagers saw an anomalous nocturnal light just as in the Bennett/Wamsley encounter. At first, they reportedly thought it was just a

very bright star. Its movements however caught their attention. They briefly lost sight of it and then inexplicably the four teenagers reportedly experienced an overwhelming fear. One would think an anomalous “star” should not have triggered such a reaction. They began running. When the light reappeared, it had become an oval-shaped object, gold in color. The UFO pursued them. However, when they stopped to catch their breath, the object stopped as well. John Flaxton, age 17, stated that he,

*“‘felt very cold...’ Suddenly a tall, dark figure emerged from the woods and waddled toward them. It was completely black and had no discernible head. Mervyn Hutchinson, 18, described it as looking like a human-sized bat, with big bat wings on its back. All four took off as fast as they could go.”<sup>50</sup>*

Roger Scarberry according to John Keel was 18 years old when on November 15, 1966, at just before midnight, he drove his young bride with another couple to the derelict munitions factory. There they were chased by Mothman. Considering the time difference between West Virginia and the UK, this event occurred when it was already November 16<sup>th</sup> in England exactly three years to the day after another group of teenagers in 1963 encountered a Mothman like creature in Great Britain as described above. The UK encounter importantly started as a UFO event. **Two groups of terrified teenagers on opposite sides of the Atlantic having similar monster sightings exactly three years apart. Was this just another coincidence? In my opinion, they were not!** I imagine that these two cases are a kind of cookie trail left for researchers. They help us put together the pieces of a puzzle that forms what Keel called “a mosaic of the paranormal.”<sup>50</sup>

In my judgment, the simultaneous wave of monster sighting, as well as UAPs at Point Pleasant, were staged deliberately by NHI in the same locale to demonstrate how illusions play an important role in contact drama. This type of illusory phenomenon has likely been occurring for centuries, if not for millennia. Both John Keel and Dr. Jacques Vallee have observed that during every era, anomalous aerial phenomena are

interpreted according to the cultural expectations of the time. In ancient times they were perceived to be fiery chariots. In the 1890s during the dirigible like Airship Wave of sightings, the strange objects were assumed to be the products of a brilliant inventor working secretly.<sup>52,53</sup> More recently as mankind ventures into space, they are extraterrestrial spacecraft.

### **Does UAP Intelligence Have Access to our Entire Storehouse of Memories? Can They Create Auditory as well as Visual Illusions?**

Wayne Peterson was the CE-5 Working Group Coordinator for Phoenix during the 1990s. On a regular basis, we shared the results of our investigations on the phone. He told me about one fieldwork outing that apparently involved an auditory illusion of considerable personal significance for him. On the night in question, Wayne's team was doing contact work in the desert under clear skies. Wayne told me that he had become quite familiar with not only the appearance of various planes going overhead, but also the sounds that they made as they moved across the sky. On this night, Wayne and his team heard the roar of what he identified as a 747 Jumbo Jet moving slowly overhead from horizon to horizon. To his surprise, they could not see any of the FAA required lights on what he initially thought was surely a large commercial aircraft by the characteristic sound it made.

A while later, things got even stranger when the sound of a Mack truck slowly tracked overhead. His team reported that no aircraft lights were associated with the pounding engine sound. In the final high strangeness event of the night, Wayne's team heard a sound moving across the sky that no one, except Wayne, had ever been heard before. He recognized it immediately as the clanking sputtering of his grandfather's old diesel tractor. It was the one that he used to ride on as a child during visits to the family farm. Again, there were no lights in the sky associated with this unique sound. Wayne was certain that it was exactly like the noise made by his grandpa's ancient piece of farm equipment. Wayne told me that when this happened, he realized the following. An unseen

intelligence that our contact network was interacting with, probably had complete access to his entire store of memories. They apparently were able to telepathically extract from his consciousness the unique memory trace of a sound heard in childhood. They then produced a replica of it as an auditory illusion that his entire team heard.

We should not underestimate the potential significance of what Wayne reported to me. If UAP intelligence can telepathically access a unique memory from his childhood and reproduce it as an auditory illusion, what are the limits to their powers? In my judgment, this account is a powerful example of the consciousness connection that experiencers have with UAP intelligences. It is also supportive of the Virtual Experience Model's VE-1, Virtual Experience of the First Kind. Instead of creating what I suggest is the more common visual illusion, an unseen non-human intelligence apparently manufactured an auditory one.

Yet another case where UAP NHI has accessed stored consciousness information of a contact experiencer was the case of my friend Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, who also happens to share my hypothesis that the UAP Phenomenon, and all of the "paranormal" Contact Modalities, all interrelated under Consciousness and that we are living inside a Spiritual and Virtual Reality. This particular experience is detailed in Rey's new book titled ***"The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities"***.

Rey details the first, among many times, that he has called down a UAP, this time right in front of his house. Rey states as follows:

*"While watching this object, I heard a telepathic voice, which was my daughter's voice, that stated: **"Daddy, next time you see a UFO please let me know. You and mommy have seen a UFO and I want to see one too"**. The voice sounded like my daughter was right inside my head. Note that I had never previously had a telepathic communication and it appears like someone is talking right next to you except it is not a voice but direct information going inside your consciousness."*

Rey informed me that he had never spoken with his daughter about his experiences and certainly not about UFOs. Rey now concludes that the UAP intelligence has the capacity to upload your consciousness memories, including prior verbal communications with a family member, such as his daughter. This intelligence can then rescrumble, change the order of these conversations, and download these reformatted sentences from his daughter, or anyone else, via telepathic communication, where you believe that your daughter is actually telling you this message even though she never previously communicated this information to you. Thus, the UAP intelligence has the ability to upload your conscious memories, the ability to change these memories, and then the ability to download the reprogramed information to you. UFO intelligence functions like an information computer system-- uploading memories, reformatting this memory and downloading this reprogramed memory information straight to your conscious thoughts.

During this experience, Rey also had another revelation, that what he was seeing was actually a ***“Holographic Projection”***. The very large and up close UAP he was interacting with was not physical but instead, was a non-physical intelligence from an unknown source. The UAP intelligence he was interacting with read his thoughts and instantaneously deleted the holographic projection he was seeing and immediately replaced this prior image with a completely new projection. The following is Rey’s quote from his book, ***The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities***.<sup>55</sup>

*“After about 10-15 minutes of observing this object, my friend, Luis... and his wife... were shocked and constantly asked me “what is that?”. I told them in Spanish “You know very well what this is”. For the next 10 minutes, each tried to come up with an explanation of what they were seeing but they clearly could not come up with one that adequately explained what they were watching. They both doubted whether this was indeed a CAP-UFO and discussed the following possibilities: circus lights; lights bouncing up from the car headlights from the street behind us; atmospheric conditions;*

*lightning; and that it must be some type of large light “anomaly”. I did not tell them that I was the one that had “called down” this object because that would have caused even more confusion for them. After 10 minutes of them trying to “explain” this object, I started laughing out loud because their explanations became more outrageous and laughable. I still do not know why I did what followed. It was as if I had “talked” to this intelligence all of my life. **I then told this intelligence telepathically: “My friends don’t believe you, you better come up with some better bullshit than this.”***

***Immediately, the entire object completely disappeared and what replaced it was something totally different.** The old object was replaced by a new object. What now appeared were hundreds of large light objects, like large orbs the size of a large Volkswagen car, that appeared inside the location of the disappeared original object. These large orb-like objects then began to rapidly turn themselves on and off, on and off, on and off, like the strobe lights in the back of a bicycle at night. This occurred instantaneously after I had thought “you better come up with some better bullshit than this”. These were not stars in the sky appearing at a distance. Instead, these very large orbs were located at a close distance less than 10 meters above my friend’s home and went up approximately 100 meters and back approximately 600 meters. These large orb objects were on top of my neighbor’s house, the total size was like a small football stadium. I could have thrown a rock at the bottom of one of these orbs and hit it.*

*Because my friends were doubting what they were seeing, and because I **telepathically thought to myself “they don’t believe you, they don’t believe you”**, the UFO intelligence, the Mind of GOD, wanted to put on a show for us to demonstrate to us that in fact what we were watching was not man-made”*

Rey's discussion is yet another example of the Virtual Experience Model, when after his thought that the object he and his friends were watching was not convincing enough to his friends, Rey conveyed to the UAP intelligence that "they don't believe you, they don't believe you" -- ***In other words, give me a better holographic projection.*** The UAP intelligence "read" his telepathic thoughts and completely and instantaneously changed the image of what he, his daughter, and his friends were watching.

It was after this event that Rey understood that the UAP was not what Ufology was perceiving them to be. This intelligence had the ability to upload memories, change these memories, and then upload new memories and voice patterns to him. **They also had the ability to holographically project images and even instantaneously change these holographic UAP images at will. At that point he hypothesized that the UAPs were not physical solid objects but instead, are consciousness-based perceptions from an interdimensional intelligence.**

Is it safe to assume that UAP NHI would only access the full storehouse of memory for just Wayne Peterson or Rey Hernandez? Is it not likely that they can reach into the minds of all contact experiencers? In the last section of this chapter, I discuss how UAP intelligences can access the human mind when it is in the unconscious state of sleep. If these mechanisms of psychic interactions that I am describing are valid, then the implications for future human-NHI relations are immense. A sudden realization of UAP intelligence's awesome psychic powers by the masses of our planet could conceivably incite terrible fear to the point of panic. Knowledge of this tremendous psi capability is something that humanity should be introduced to gradually. I therefore encourage the UAP research community, and especially activists within the Contact Underground, to search out similar cases for analysis in a cautious and responsible manner.



## **Why might UAP- NHI stage Virtual Sightings?**

To answer this question, it is helpful to review a dark side of human-UAP interactions. Conflict between flying saucers and military pilots has been part of UAP history since the 1950s. Research by author Frank Feschino Jr. has revealed that the “hot pursuit” orders issued by military brass in 1952 may have even resulted in pilot deaths in the USA.<sup>54</sup> In the UK, “shoot them down” orders were issued in 1957 as described by retired US military pilot Milton Torres. His case came to light when the British Ministry of Defense released documents describing his encounter with a UFO. He reported receiving the order to fire his entire armament of 24 rockets at a flying saucer that appeared on radar. It was reportedly the size of a “B-52 Bomber.” Before he was able to carry out this order, the UAP disappeared from his radarscope.<sup>55</sup>

Some two decades later over Tehran, US government documents indicate that other dangerous encounters occurred. In 1976, pilots of the Royal Iranian Air Force pursued a brilliantly illuminated craft from which a smaller object was sent out towards an F-4 that approached the larger UAP. Thinking that he was under attack, one pilot attempted to launch his missiles. Suddenly he lost all instrumentation, including radio communication. As he broke off his attack, his radio and other equipment became operational.<sup>56</sup> As discussed previously, it appears likely that many flying saucers sightings are staged for the sole purpose of attracting our attention. If however, they operate in what might be from their point of view “hostile territory”, the use of illusory technology could provide safety for craft and any crews that might be piloting them.

As reported in the New York Times in a series of articles starting in December of 2017, Navy pilots have described the astounding flight capabilities of Unidentified Aerial Phenomena. These unknowns are reportedly able to move at hypersonic speeds and then come to abrupt stops. When filmed in the infra-red spectrum they don’t emit a typical exhaust plume. UAPs reportedly were able to operate in the vicinity of Navy jet fighter groups for 12 hours continuously without any apparent

refueling.<sup>57</sup> Such marvels of aeronautical engineering have been part of UAP history since the late 1940s.<sup>58,59</sup> The flying saucer civilian research community has speculated that to achieve such advancements, the technological culture of the NHI responsible for UAPs could be thousands, perhaps even hundreds of thousands of years more advanced than our own. What if eons of uninterrupted scientific progress of the so-called aliens also included advances in mental technology? The creation of what I call “Virtual Experiences”, in my judgment, would be the logical outcome of such psychic technological progress.

### **Methodological Proposals for Identifying Cases Confirming Virtual Sightings (VE-1) as a Mechanism of Contact**

If the Virtual Experience Model is valid, then researchers will need to develop protocols to seek out additional confirmatory cases. To create such research tools, it is helpful to review the encounters that led to the concept of Virtual Sightings i.e., Virtual Experiences of the First Kind (VE-1):

- My sighting of the red wooden plane with short wings, no canopy and no pilot, occurring the first week that my contact team started investigations in Los Angeles in 1992.
- “Fred’s” sighting of a purple flying saucer at Robson’s Mining World in March of 1993, he alone reported seeing it despite 60 other sky-watchers being present.
- In November of 1993, during a prolonged interactive encounter with UAP “jumpers,” one seen at close range through binoculars had a flat 2-D appearance as if made from sheet metal. The UAP appeared to repeatedly “touch down” but left no trace on the desert floor.
- In December of 1993 while driving back from fieldwork on highway 62, I observed an anomalous stationary red light atop what

I thought was a hillside. As I signaled at it with a powerful light, the hillside dissolved into mist. I called it “a mirage.”

- My March 1994 sighting of two military helicopters with bizarre paint jobs over the 405 in the Sepulveda Pass. I had just discussed with Misha the idea that his sighting of a flying disc pursued by helicopters was a staged illusory display. This sequence of events was consistent with what John Keel called the “reflective factor.”
- In the fall of 1994 during two field investigations in Joshua Tree, anomalous stereotypical meteor visual displays were repeatedly seen. On the first night in October, they appeared each time a new section of sky was observed. On the second night the following month, the “shooting stars” were initially visible to only one witness. Amazingly on request, both witnesses were able to view the “meteors.”
- In July of 1995, anomalous flickering lights appeared on the ceilings of two separate witnesses that I knew personally. In Misha’s encounter, they allegedly coalesced into a holographic like image of an ET being. This image was reportedly still visible with eyes closed and one eye tearing. This suggests that an energetic stimulation of that eye had created the illusory visual display.
- Kat Carroll’s two sightings in 2017, rich in complex details, appeared to be exactly the same. Both occurred while she was coming out of deep meditation. The oval shaped “object” appeared flat, without “any depth or height.”
- In “Mothman Prophecies” a large bat-like creature was repeatedly described as carrying out impossible maneuvers:
  1. taking off vertically like a helicopter
  2. flying at speeds up to 100 miles per hour
  3. in both (1 and 2) without flapping its wings

- A wave of sightings of both UAPs and Mothman, not only occurred at the same time in the same place, but several of the encounters with Mothman started off as UFO sightings. This was followed immediately by the appearance of the terrifying winged creature. Two such cases supplied by John Keel are mentioned above in this report. One involved the 1963 UK incident in which an anomalous bright star turned into a golden colored oval shaped object. Then a Mothman like creature appeared. The other case was described by the Wamsley family and Mrs. Marcella Bennett. They saw a large red light that did not appear to be a conventional aircraft. Then Mothman appeared and chased them into the house.
- Auditory illusions can also be employed as with Wayne Petersen's case in which his team heard the sound of his grandfather's tractor moving across the sky.
- And finally, the case of Rey Hernandez, which occurred in late August of 2012, where he called down his first UAP after 15 minutes of a meditation based on love. He then received a telepathic communication from the voice of his daughter telling him that she wanted to see a UFO even though she never previously told him this information. This was another example of how UAP intelligence can upload and reprogram your historical memories and then download them to you and make you believe that this telepathic information is correct.

**Rey's case was also important because it is a prime example that demonstrates that the sightings of UAPs might be Holographic Projections from an unknown interdimensional reality.** In Rey's case, after informing this UAP intelligence that the image they were projecting, the image of a football stadium-sized oblong long light object directly on top of him, did not convince his friends, that large UAP oblong light object was immediately replaced by a totally separate image, an image of very large orbs that were flashing on and off, directly on top of him. Blinking on and off, these large orbs would take turns "powering up and

powering down”, growing and decreasing in size. This new projection occurred only after Rey informed the UAP intelligence, ***“You better come up with some better bullshit than this because my friends don’t believe you.”***

Most investigators in modern day research groups like MUFON (or NICAP and APRO in past decades), have focused on the "hardware" and “flight characteristics” of Unidentified Aerial Phenomena. In my experience with volunteer investigatory groups, this includes both MUFON and those staging human-initiated contact, up until recently they have never seriously considered the proposition that illusionary technology is being employed by UAP intelligences in some flying saucer sightings. This, however, is changing. Group leaders in contact teams after learning of the Virtual Experience theory are starting to report cases supporting this model.

According to the Virtual Experience Model, “Virtual Experiences of the First Kind” are illusory visual displays of UFOs and alien beings, that are created by an advanced NHI’s technology. In a Virtual Experience of the First Kind Type a, the proposed mechanism might involve something akin to holograms in which multiple witnesses can view and even photograph the visual displays staged for them. Another proposed mechanism is by direct stimulation of witnesses' optic neural pathways, using perhaps some kind of “psychotronic” technology. I call this a Virtual Experience of the First Kind Type b. This appeared to be operational in Fred’s 1993 sighting of a “purple saucer” in Arizona. I suggest that the same mechanism was employed in Misha’s reported sighting of an alleged ET being that he called “Zan.” It allegedly appeared on his living room ceiling as his right eye was tearing. This indicated some kind of energy was irritating his eye. The same illusory mechanism was apparently also used in Joshua Tree. This was when I initially could not see the “meteor” displays that my co-worker had just described. Only after requesting that I observe the “shooting star”, not once, but three times in a row, was I able to witness the exact same visual display that Misha reported seeing. In this type of encounter, only the individual (or

individuals) targeted can view the projected image (VE-1 type b). This latter type of encounter obviously can't be photographed because it is the result of the human neurosensory apparatus being energetically stimulated.

The Virtual Experience Model was conceptualized in great part by my noting discrepancies in the observations between two or more UAP witnesses. Obviously, such inconsistencies in the details of sightings can only be known when multiple witnesses are present. In many UAP reports given to MUFON and other reporting agencies, there is only one witness. Even if multiple observers are present, they are usually not carefully interrogated to pick up inconsistencies suggesting an illusory mechanism. In "Fred's" sighting of a purple flying saucer at Robson Mining World, he alone among 60 potential witnesses reported seeing a purple saucer. The immediate reaction of his co-investigators was that he might be suffering from mental impairment, or perhaps he was simply lying. These explanations were eventually shown to be improbable because of Fred's continued employment in a highly responsible profession during several decades, as well as his being an effective field investigator in the CE-5 network over many years.

### **Sensitivity is Required When Questioning Witnesses for Discrepancies**

To identify these Virtual Sighting cases, investigators will have to look for inconsistencies in the descriptions of encounters when multiple witnesses are present. In a societal environment of ridicule and denial, considerable push back from UAP percipients would likely occur if such inconsistencies were misinterpreted as the results of delusion or lying. This issue is less problematic in teams organized to stage HICE (Human Initiated Contact Experiences) aka CE-5s. This is because an environment of trust is typically established within these groups as the result of their spending long periods of time together in the field.

The Virtual Experience Model (VEM) is not likely to be readily accepted at this time. I understand that this proposed mechanism is disturbing for both contactees and those whose focus is to collect sighting reports. Unfortunately, among many of my fellow contact workers, there is the tendency to believe that every anomalous light or structured object appearing in the sky represents “friendly ETs in their spacecraft.” Many contact experiencers have a strong emotional attachment to the ET hypothesis that can lead them to put blinders on and not be willing to analyze their encounters critically. What I am suggesting is that some, perhaps many, but certainly not all sightings are illusionary in nature. For the “scientific ufologists”, the Virtual Experience Model is also problematic. My impression of the so-called “nuts and bolts” school is that they approach the phenomenon as if it were some aeronautical engineering problems. In my opinion they fail to understand the central role of consciousness in the contact drama unfolding all around us. After fifty years of collecting sighting reports, how much more can be learned by dutifully documenting the flight characteristics of still another “unknown?” If the Virtual Experience Model is valid, MUFON investigators might have to face the fact that for decades, in so many cases, they have been pursuing phantoms.

This proposed model is preliminary in nature. I encourage UAP investigators in general, and especially contact experiencers with recurrent sightings, to examine UAPs in the light of this hypothesis. As a contact worker in the loose network of investigators that I call “the Contact Underground”, I have been given the rare opportunity to directly engage UAP intelligences in a prospective manner by staging real time investigations with fellow activists. I encourage all flying saucer witnesses to attempt to interact with the non-human intelligence responsible for this strange and exciting phenomenon. UAPs are shrouded in mystery. Nevertheless, I believe that by directly engaging the intelligences responsible for flying saucers, there is much to be learned about the mechanisms of contact. This particular knowledge will play an important role in helping humanity eventually solve the mystery of Unidentified Aerial Phenomena.

## **Prime Contactees are on a Continuum of Contact Experiencers**

In this final section, I return to the class of contact experiencer that I call “prime contactees.” From my experience as an organizer of networks of contact workers, I learned that the “primes” have a special importance for staging Human Initiated Contact Experiences. Thus, during my efforts to organize contact teams in the 1990s, I searched for individuals that might fall into this category. Prime contactees typically have some of the following characteristics:

1. Apparent contact with UAP intelligences from childhood or as a young adult. This involves special training in consciousness-based communication (telepathy) and the concomitant development of other advanced psychic abilities. Primes often start to meditate in their adolescence, sometimes without any apparent parental or other adult supervision.

2. Primes have repeated sightings of UFOs. These often occur when other people are present to verify the “primes” ongoing contact experiences.

3. They experience a strong sense of “mission” that may involve informing the public about the importance of contact with UAP intelligences. Primes may form independent contact teams or join existing ones.

4. The most advanced “primes,” from my experience with them, have ongoing two-way telepathic mental communication with UAP intelligences.

This last feature is particularly risky for prime contactees. If the larger society learns of such capabilities, those individuals will be mistakenly labeled as a “kooks” and be subjected to intense ridicule. Their sanity will almost certainly be questioned and forced psychiatric evaluations might even result. Primes, if they lack spiritual development,



may also exploit their status and become self-styled “gurus.” Such individuals are sometimes accused of developing a following that they exploit for financial gain or to gratify their egos at others’ expense.<sup>60</sup>

In 2014 when I first discussed this special type of contact experiencer on social media, I was surprised to see a controversy result. The importance that I assigned to “primes” because they help stage Human Initiated Contact Events (HICE) was criticized by fellow senior activists. I was told that such a category was “elitist.” I was accused of trying to create a “popularity contest” in which the ordinary contactees’ role would be deemed as “insignificant” next to the “supreme status” of the so-called “primes.” In addition, fellow organizers of the contact network advised me that I was potentially being “divisive” and should not discuss the topic further for the sake of maintaining unity.

### **Mental Links Exist on an Unconscious Level in Contact Experiencers**

I responded to the criticism by stating that “primes” were at one end of a continuum of contact experiencers. I argued that an ongoing mental link is likely present between every member of a CE-5 team and UAP intelligences, whether people in our network were aware of such connections or not. Thus, those that I called primes were not so very “special” after all. Previously I described several examples of encounters representative of this. During the first month of my LA based team’s investigations in 1992, three people associated with our group, including me, had highly congruent sightings while driving home. These staged encounters were in my opinion facilitated by some kind of telepathic connection that we were not aware of.

In the following year (1993) as described previously, a series of missing time episodes occurred across the entire CE-5 network in the Western United States. My fellow team leader Wayne Peterson and I were not aware of the consciousness connections necessary to stage these high strangeness events. I believe that excepting Misha, none of the seven other

individuals involved in these three “programed” missing time events had a clue as to the mental links that were involved. In my judgment, the events unfolded in such a coordinated way that I strongly suspect we were all being monitored telepathically, albeit on an unconscious level.

In the summer of 1997, I did contact work in Southern England. Crop circle investigator David Kingston invited me to do a CE-5 workshop on the coast south of London. I also did fieldwork with a contact worker that I shall call “Tracy Travis”, a pseudonym. I had read about her work filming bright, orange-colored orbs flying over Lake Ontario. She had family in the UK and was planning to do fieldwork in the southern England. So, we met up there. For three nights we had amazing sightings outside a town called Maidenhead, 25 miles west of London.

From listening to Tracy describe her volunteer contact activities, I realized that she shared many of the attributes of “primes.” She showed me the videos of the UAPs that she had obtained back in North America. They were truly impressive. Brilliantly illuminated orange-colored orbs could be seen in broad daylight flying between sailboats on Lake Ontario. In one video, a spectacular golden disc hovered over the water by a distant shore of the lake. This “craft” looked to be at least one hundred feet across. Tracy remarkably had no need to meditate. She apparently attracted the phenomenon without the typical mental preparation that was part of the protocols that I had become accustomed to.

During our conversations, she revealed to me how she had obtained her videos and I realized the depth of her consciousness connection with UAP intelligences. Tracy said that it was her custom to drive to a camp site on the shore of Lake Ontario. Typically, this happened in the afternoon. She then positioned her video camera pointing at the lake and started filming. Following this she reportedly lay down on the ground and took a nap for about an hour. When she awoke and looked at the video footage recorded, lo and behold, orbs and other UAPs were clearly evident. She never reported experiencing conscious telepathic

communications. Clearly however, a robust consciousness link was present both when awake and while she was unconscious, asleep at the campsite.<sup>61</sup>

During the summer of 1997 in England, I met another contact worker that I call “Joe”, a pseudonym. His story possibly reveals how UAP intelligences might psychically interact with potential contact workers while they are asleep and years before they manifest any interest in the phenomenon. I had learned from UK activists that he headed a team going out into the field on a regular basis. They were reportedly signaling at UAPs. The “craft” allegedly were signaling back at Joe’s team. We met in a London working class neighborhood. I was expecting to meet a fellow middle-class individual with a regular meditation practice and an interest in spirituality. Joe was a surprise. He was a big burly guy in his early twenties. Six feet tall with a crew cut, he could have been a rugby player. He worked as a butcher and reportedly had never practiced meditation. In addition, Joe had no particular interest in religion or spirituality.

Over a meal of fish and chips, he told me what he was doing with his “mates.” In small groups at night, they were going out by Gatwick International Airport. They positioned themselves in fields beyond the runways and used “torches” to signal at small glowing discs that were high in the night sky above the airport. Joe told me that this activity had been going on for a few months. From the broad smile on his face, he appeared happy to report that the UFOs signaled back at them. I was eager to find out if Joe might fit into the profile of his being a “prime contactee.” He clearly, however, wasn’t a good match. He denied having any UFO sightings over the years. He had never studied astronomy or eastern philosophy. He had heard of CSETI, and the CE-5 program, but that was it. I was perplexed. I asked him about meditation equivalents. Was he a musician or artist? The answer was “No.” What about yoga? He denied being a practitioner of that discipline. He told me that he liked drinking beer while watching football on the “telly” with his “mates.”

## An Inexplicable Event Suggesting Psychic Training When Asleep

Joe paused, and then told me about a strange experience he remembered having when he was just about 14 years old. Like some adolescents, he had the habit of staying up half the night watching TV. It was his custom to view the tube while sprawled out on the living room couch. One morning at around 3 AM, he woke up on the couch. The TV was still on, but it was so late that all programming had ceased. Only a snowy kind of static display appeared on the screen. Instead of finding himself recumbent, his usual position when watching TV, he was sitting upright, and his legs were crossed in a what he described as a “full lotus position.” “So, you were a Yoga student,” I said. He insisted that he was not. He had never studied Yoga. In fact, it was only several months after waking up in front of the TV with both legs crossed that he saw a magazine picture identifying the difficult pose as “full lotus.”

What is the significance of this strange account? How many teenagers describe awakening in the challenging Yoga position called “full lotus?” How many young men in their early twenties are going into the field to signal at UFOs? It was no coincidence. I suspect that while in a trance like state, he was trained to assume the difficult yoga position and was still in that pose when he woke up in front of the TV. In my judgment, this account strongly suggests that UAP intelligences can prepare experiencers for contact work at an unconscious level. This may be occurring years before an experiencer decides to become a contact worker. Thus, specialized psychic training might very well be provided to a host of future contact activists just like Joe, without their being aware of the training on a conscious level. The only memory he was left with was his sitting in front of a blank TV screen while in full lotus when he came out of trance. Years later, I suspect that he may have received a subtle mental suggestion for him to get involved in UFO fieldwork as a contact team leader. I must admit that he made a most unusual choice of a site for his flying saucer interactions, i.e., just beyond the runways of a major airport.

Joe apparently is not the only contact enthusiast to report going into full lotus while asleep. Starting in 2014 several times per year, I placed an article about “Joe” on social media. In June of 2019, a woman reportedly in her mid-twenties named Courtney responded to my posting. She too is from the UK. In social media messaging, Courtney identified herself as a contact experiencer with recurrent sightings of silver-colored discs. This reportedly was occurring three to four times per year. Although she denied ever requesting a sighting, sometimes they occur in the presence of her partner. Courtney stated that she was working as a customer service representative in a small casino. She told me that she had never mediated. Occasionally she attends yoga classes but apparently was never able to achieve the difficult full lotus position in class. One night in May of 2018, she reportedly awoke in bed at around 3a.m. To her surprise, she was in the full lotus pose. Courtney described this as only happening once. Courtney denied being a sleepwalker. She admitted to having frequent dreams with UFO themes. She stated, “I’ve had little bruises and cuts appear all over my body too, which I couldn’t explain. I often have premonitions that come true or get *deja vu* a lot.” She added, “I don’t know if that is anything to do with sightings I’ve had.” In my judgment, they are all related and consistent with her status as a contact experiencer.

Although never having been part of any organized outreach effort, Courtney did admit to a sense of “mission” that many contact experiencers describe. She stated, “I’ve always had a leader like attribute and see myself as someone who wants to teach/help/guide others. I feel as though I’ve been put here to do that and help ‘save’ human civilization.... I don’t know yet, in what way I will help, but I just have this strong feeling/urge to help and explore the unknown.”

Courtney’s narrative demonstrates several features shared by the so-called primes: frequent UAP sightings, sometimes in the presence of another witness, stated psychic ability in terms of premonitions “that come true”, a strong sense of mission to serve some important cause, and a willingness to share these experiencers with others by giving me permission to use her real name. (I chose not to include her surname as I

am accustomed to preserving a measure of confidentiality in what I know are sensitive matters.) The intriguing aspect of her story is that like “Joe”, she described waking up in full lotus position, a pose that she reportedly could never do while awake. In this, we see a clue suggesting ongoing psychic interactions while she is unconscious. Both Joe and Courtney’s cases of young people from the UK have features demonstrating that there is a spectrum of contact experiencers on which the so-called “primes” stand at one extreme. This was the gist of my rebuttal to my critics back in 2014. Full blown “prime contactees”, in a proverbial sense, are “the tip of the iceberg.” They should not be seen as “supreme” in anyway, but rather exist as part of a continuum of contact experiencers. Some may choose to join what I call “the Contact Underground” as Joe did by becoming a contact team leader. Others like Courtney may choose not to get involved in that way.

What are the implications of this proposed covert mechanism of mental interactions? Perhaps on a worldwide basis, every person that has ever had a bona fide flying saucer sighting, unbeknownst to them, has a hidden personal history with flying saucer intelligences. I suppose it might be described as a kind of secret life. Perhaps it is one existing deep within the darkest unconscious realms of the minds of contact experiencers targeted for telepathic contact. These last two cases that I describe, however, hardly prove such a notion. If UAP “central intelligence” can target and interact with experiencers for years, with the subjects having no conscious memories of these psychic interactions, perhaps a sudden interest in UFOs, which many flying saucer fans describe, is a kind of limited “remembering” of pre-existing unconscious relationships with UAP intelligences. And the sense of mission that contact activists describe after their first sighting might be the unveiling of a previously hidden long-standing relationship with the non-human intelligence responsible for flying saucers. This proposed mechanism of contact has personal significance for me. Three decades ago, I “took a walk on the wild side.” For no apparent reason, I picked up a book about flying saucers at the local public library. Subsequently, I chose to become very heavily involved in this controversial subject. I still wonder why I made those fateful decisions so long ago.

## **CLOSING STATEMENT**

Based on my years of work facilitating Human Initiated Contact Experiences, it is my hope that mankind has entered a new era of gradual rapprochement with flying saucer intelligences. I imagine that a process of this importance and magnitude will unfold over many generations, perhaps even longer, over centuries. If properly planned and executed, this process might allow humanity to achieve over time a direct, cooperative and more equitable relationship with UAP intelligences. I imagine such a historic achievement will create tremendous opportunities for human advancement. In 2018 with co-author Preston Dennett, I published a report of 10 cases of medical healings done by the NHI associated with UAPs. The witnesses had a diverse set of diagnoses including: Chronic Fatigue Syndrome, deep venous thrombophlebitis, an avulsed (torn off) cornea and a baseball sized lung mass that on X-ray was almost certainly cancer.<sup>44</sup> Direct peaceful contact with advanced non-human cultures could possibly benefit Earth civilization, not only in medicine, but also in materials engineering, transportation and most importantly the acquisition of non-polluting energy sources.

This last category will likely be of increasing significance as the harmful effects of climate change related to fossil fuel use become more evident. As a former volunteer peace and social justice activist from the 1960s into the 1980s, I strongly suspect that achieving some kind of sustainable world peace will be a prerequisite for such technology transfers. Veteran flying saucer researcher, the sorely missed Stanton Friedman, in his numerous public lectures bemoaned the destructive effects of what he called our “continuous tribal warfare.” He also pointed out that the “aliens” appear to be incredibly well prepared for their interactions with us. He stated that ET did not just “fall off the cabbage wagon.” It is my hope that as our relationship with UAP intelligences develops further, they might offer limited assistance to help us deal with the seemingly insurmountable challenges confronting humanity.

## Endnotes

1. Steven M. Greer, *Extraterrestrial Contact: The Evidence and Implications*. (Crozet VA: Crossing Point Inc.,1999).
2. Yolanda Marcino “The Contactees: Rama,” *International UFO Library Magazine*. Volume 1 1991.
3. Steven Bassett, “Truth Embargo.” *Paradigm Research Group* , 2014, accessed January 13, 2020.  
[https://paradigmresearchgroup.org/issue/truth\\_embargo/](https://paradigmresearchgroup.org/issue/truth_embargo/) .
4. Cooper, Helen. Blumenthal, Ralph. Kean, Leslie. ““Wow, What is that?” Navy Pilots Report Unexplained Flying Objects.” *New York Times*. May 26, 2019. Accessed January 13, 2020  
<https://www.nytimes.com/2019/05/26/us/politics/ufo-sightings-navy-pilots.html?ref=nyt-es&mcid=nyt-es&subid=article> .
5. Joseph Burkes, “The Role of a Power Structure Analysis in Ufology”, & “Cosmic Peace.” 2012, accessed December 21, 2019, <http://www.the-office.com/afo/burkes.htm> .
6. Cameron, Grant, *Managing Magic: The Government’s UFO Disclosure Plan*. (Winnipeg, Manitoba: Itsallconnected Publishing Kindle Edition 2017).
- 7.UFO Case Review, “O’Hare Airport UFO, 2006.” Feb 3, 2015, YouTube video, 6:25, accessed January 13, 2020  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n2VZOZwZC6M&list=UUsM8hfiIf31rgDpp8d06kwA&index=3> .
- 8.UFO Case Review, “Japan Air Lines Flight 1628, 1986.” Aug 19, 2014, 7:47, accessed January 13, 2020  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-f3X1LDCaJE&t=4s> .



9. Jacques Vallee, *The Invisible College: What a Group of Scientists Has Discovered About UFO Influence on the Human Race*. (San Antonio: Anomalist Books, 2014).
10. Terry Hansen, *The Missing Times: News Media Complicity in the UFO Cover-Up*. (Bloomington IN: Xlibris, 2000).
11. Helene Cooper, Leslie Kean, Ralph Blumenthal, “2 Navy Airmen and an Object That ‘Accelerated Like Nothing I’ve Ever Seen,’ ” *New York Times*, Dec. 16, 2017, <https://www.nytimes.com/2017/12/16/us/politics/unidentified-flying-object-navy.html>.
12. Bryan Bender, “The Pentagon’s Secret Search for UFOs”, *Politico*, December 16, 2017  
<https://www.politico.com/magazine/story/2017/12/16/pentagon-ufo-search-harry-reid-216111> .
13. Eli Rosenberg , “Former Navy pilot describes UFO encounter studied by secret Pentagon program”, *The Washington Post*, December 18, 2017, <https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/checkpoint/wp/2017/12/18/former-navy-pilot-describes-encounter-with-ufo-studied-by-secret-pentagon-program/>
14. Nick Redfern, *Contactees: A History of Alien-Human Interaction*. (Newburyport: MA New Page Books, 2009).
15. John Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies*. (London: Panther Books, 1975).
16. Karla Turner, *Masquerade of Angels*. (Kelt Works ,1994), 33-36.
17. Kevin D Randle, Russ Estes, and William P. Cone, *The Abduction Enigma*. (New York: Tom Doherty Associates, 1999).
18. Physicians for Social Responsibility (PSR), <https://www.psr.org> , (accessed January 13, 2020).

19. Joseph Burkes, *Paths to Contact: True Stories from the Contact Underground*, ed. Jeff Becker, (Kindle edition, 2012), *Chapter One*.
20. *ibid*.
21. Steven Greer, “The CE-5 Initiative by Steven M. Greer, M.D. As recorded by Shari Adamiak Transcript of Audio Recording April 1995”, accessed December 29, 2019, <https://siriusdisclosure.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/12/CE-5-Initiative-Transcript.pdf> .
22. Preston Dennett, conversation with author, Los Angeles, August 1992.
23. Budd Hopkins, *Missing Time: A Documented Study of UFO Abductions*. (New York: Penguin Putnam Trade, 1981).
24. Hynek J. Allen and Phillip Imbrogno, *Night Siege: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings*. (New York: Ballentine Books, 1987).
25. *Ibid*, 7-8.
26. Hynek and Imbrogno, 8-10.
28. Reinerio Hernandez, Jon Klimo, Rudy Schild, eds., *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence* (The Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences 2018), 33-34. Amazon Publishing
29. “Alex Ayres”, Legacy.com, May 2019  
<https://www.legacy.com/obituaries/signalscv/obituary.aspx?n=alex-ayres&pid=193057565>(accessed Aug. 4, 2019).
30. Preston Dennett’s personal Internet Page,  
<https://prestondennett.weebly.com>  
Accessed December 30, 2019.

31. Joseph Burkes, “The Contact Underground,” in *Paths to Contact: True Stories from the Contact Underground*, ed. Jeff Becker (Bloomington Indiana: PTC Books, 2012), 6-9.
32. Robert Hastings, *UFOs and Nukes: Extraordinary Encounters at Nuclear Weapon Sites*. (Author House, 2008).
33. Michael Hiltzik, “Santa Susana toxic cleanup is a mess,” *Los Angeles Times*, June 13, 2014, <https://www.latimes.com/business/hiltzik/la-fi-hiltzik-20140613-column.html>(accessed May 15, 2019).
34. Mutual UFO Network, “MUFON’s USE OF THE SCIENTIFIC METHOD”,  
<https://www.mufon.com/scientific-method.html> (accessed December 30, 2019).
35. Steven M Greer, *CSETI Working Group Training Manual* (Crozet, VA: CSETI 2011) <https://siriusdisclosure.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/12/WorkingGroupManual.pdf>(accessed December 30, 2019).
36. Val Germann Science, “Counterintelligence And UFOs”, *UFO Updates*, July 23, 1997, <http://ufoupdateslist.com/1997/jul/m24-013.shtml> (accessed December 30, 2019).
37. Colm A. Kelleher, George Knapp, *Hunt for the Skinwalker: Science Confronts the Unexplained at a Remote Ranch in Utah*. (New York: Paraview Pocket Books, 2005).
38. Jeffrey Mishlove, “Jacques Vallee: Implications of UFO Phenomena (excerpt)”, May 23, 2011, YouTube video, 8:37,<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sP10HPJkJ4Q>(accessed December 21,2019).
39. Marcino, “The Contactees: Rama,”.

40. Steven M. Greer, *Hidden Knowledge Forbidden Truth*. (Ladera Ranch CA:123PrintFinder, 2006).
- 41 Joseph Burkes, “The Mexico City Sightings,” *UFO Evidence*, <http://www.ufoevidence.org/documents/doc235.htm> (accessed December 30, 2019).
42. Debbie Foch, phone conversation with author, September 2005.
43. Charles Balogh, conversation with author, Phoenix, November 8, 2008.
44. Kosta Makreas, conversation with author, Marin Headlands, May 17, 2013.
45. Jorge Rey, conversation with author, New York City, April 3, 1997.
46. Captain Joseph Vallejo, conversation with author, Los Angeles December 1998.
47. John Keel, *Operation Trojan Horse*, (Lilburn, Georgia: IllumiNet Press, 1996) 127.
48. John A. Keel, *The Eighth Tower: On Ultraterrestrials and Superspectrum*. (New York: Signet Books, 1975) 111-112.
49. “Kat” Carroll, email messages and telephone interviews with author, November 2018.
50. John A. Keel, *The Mothman Prophecies* (New York: E. P. Dutton, (1975) ( pdf), Library of Congress Catalog Number - 74-16272 Scan Version : v 1.0, Date Scanned: Jan/12/2002 <http://www.galaksija.com/literatura/Mothman.pdf> (accessed May 31, 2019).

51. Grant Cameron, “The theory of Wow, Metamaterials and Disclosure”, December 23, 2019, YouTube video, 1:58:24 accessed December 30, 2019,  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aeVbtmOGcMk&t=4287s> .
52. Think Anomalous, “Jacques Vallée, UFOs, and the Case Against Aliens” January 22, 2017, YouTube video, 8:14, accessed December 30, 2019,  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NhM6q7roy1w&list=PLc9zbu1ZOD2sqRLzBPX0hpSCZugZCmliQ&index=25&t=0s> .
53. Keel, *Operation Trojan Horse*, 29-30.
54. Frank Feschino Jr., *S Flying Saucer Air Wars of 1952*. (Author, 2007).
- 55a. Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez. *The Mind of GOD: A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness & the Contact Modalities*. (Amazon Press Publication. 2022).
- 55b. Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez. *A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*. (Amazon Press Publications. 2025)
- 55b. Camber, Rebecca. “U.S. fighter pilot: ‘I was ordered to fire 24 Rockets at UFO flying over East Anglia.” *The Daily Mail*, October 25, 2008  
<https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-1078970/U-S-fighter-pilot-I-ordered-24-rockets-UFO-flying-East-Anglia.html> .
56. Mutual UFO Network, “Iranian Air Force UFO Intercept – 1976” *MUFON*, accessed June 1, 2019, <https://www.mufon.com/iranian-airforce-ufo-intercept---1976.html> .

57. Cooper, Helen. Blumenthal, Ralph. Kean, Leslie. “‘Wow, What is that?’ Navy Pilots Report Unexplained Flying Objects.” *New York Times*, May 26, 2019, <https://www.nytimes.com/2019/05/26/us/politics/ufo-sightings-navy-pilots.html?ref=nyt-es&mcid=nyt-es&subid=article> .
58. Richard M. Dolan, *UFOs and the National Security State: 1941-1973*. (Rochester, NY: Keyhole Publishing Company, 2000).
59. Richard M. Dolan, *UFOs and the National Security State: The Cover-up Exposed, 1973-1991*. (Rochester, NY: Keyhole Publishing Company, 2009).
60. Joseph Burkes, “Mechanism of Contact, ‘Prime Contactees’ ”, Ufology PRSS, October 10, 2017, <http://ufologypress.com/tag/dr-joseph-burkes/?fbclid=IwAR1WYZqZJfEx9urwrJAvL3YfcfnL0TXI5ZVTpQeAprlNa-6oKGjEZOe47wQ#.XgaB6L8HmHI.facebook> (Accessed January 9, 2020).
61. Joseph Burkes, *Paths to Contact: True Stories from the Contact Underground*, ed. Jeff Becker, (Kindle edition, 2012), *Chapter One*.
62. Preston Dennett and Joseph Burkes MD, *Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*, ed. Reinerio Hernandez, Volume One, (Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Encounters, 2018) Chapter 6.

## **Biography**

Dr. Joseph Burkes is a retired internal medicine physician and a life-long volunteer peace and social justice activist. He is a volunteer UFO investigator since 1992 and currently serves as a medical consultant for the Consciousness & Contact Research Institute and previously with the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation, FREE. During the 1960s and 1970s he participated in the US civil rights and anti-Vietnam War movements. In the 1980s he was an activist in “Physicians for Social Responsibility”, PSR. The global umbrella organization of PSR, “The International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War” won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1985 for their efforts to inform people and government leaders about the medical dangers of nuclear war and the nuclear arms race. He continues to promote the worldwide efforts of activists that he calls “The Contact Underground.” Dr. Burkes’ writings focus on the mechanisms of contact. These include his “Virtual Experienter Theory” which describes the role of illusion during close encounters and the “intelligence-counterintelligence model” for UFO investigations. Most importantly he sees the need to establish world peace based on social justice as a necessary pre-condition for establishing full direct relations with the non-human intelligences responsible for the flying saucer phenomenon. In Dr. Burkes’ view they are assisting humanity during this period of rapid transformation of Earth civilization. He is co-author of “*Paths to Contact, True Stories from the Contact Underground*” edited by Jeff Becker. He is also co-author with Preston Dennett of a chapter on *UAP Medical Healings* in the FREE compendium, “*Beyond UFOs.*” Dr. Burkes lives in Northern California with his wife Yael, four small dogs and a 106-year-old desert tortoise named Moishe.

**Transformed:  
Seeing My  
Deceased Mother,  
Seeing UFOs,  
Out of Body Experiences  
& Astral Travel Experiences**

**Preston Dennett**

©2024 Preston Dennett



## **“I just saw a UFO!”**

My older brother Mark was clearly excited. It was 1978, and I was thirteen years old. Mark rushed into the house and began to describe how he had seen a UFO. He said it was a solid craft, with colored lights. It was hovering at treetop level and was totally silent. When it started to move away, Mark and his two friends chased it in their car. They followed it for nearly twenty minutes before it darted off at high speed.

I looked around at my other family members. We all sat there speechless. Was he serious? A UFO? Who was he kidding? Didn't he know that UFOs weren't real?

None of us asked any questions. Nobody wanted to hear his story. I immediately assumed that he must have been misperceiving. It was probably just a helicopter, or maybe a plane or balloon. I knew one thing: it couldn't be a UFO. Such things do not exist. We all just stared at him awkwardly and quickly changed the subject.

At that time, I was very interested in science. I was reading books on astronomy. I knew that the stars were far too distant to be traversed. Anyone who believed in UFOs just wasn't thinking clearly. I had heard of UFOs on programs like *In Search Of...* But I wasn't convinced. UFOs weren't real. Neither were ghosts or life after death or anything paranormal or supernatural. I felt sorry for people who believed in such things. One day, I thought, they'll realize the truth.

Then six year later, on October 13, 1984, tragedy struck. My mother Nancy was found dead in her hotel room. At the time, she was a therapist, and had gone to a convention. While there, she had suffered a massive heart attack and died instantly. She was only 49 years old.

The morning she died, I woke up in the best mood. I couldn't remember ever feeling so good. It was a bright windy October day. And then I got the phone call. My mom had died.

My world was shattered. My dear mother was gone forever. Ashes to ashes, dust to dust. I would never see her again. Ever.

But then, just a few weeks later, I did. Some friends of ours held a service for my mother at their home. My father drove up. To my shock, sitting right next to him was my mother! It was her! I could see her in full living color! I blinked my eyes several times, but she was still there, and getting closer. As my father pulled up next to me, I saw her sitting next to him in the passenger seat. And just about the time I thought I was losing my mind, she slowly faded away. Gone.

I shook my head and thought to myself: wow, you've gone off the deep end. You are seeing things that aren't there. I never even thought of ghosts or spirits. I assumed I was so grief-stricken that I was seeing things.

But over the next year, I began having weird dreams. I had never really had a vivid dream life, but all through 1985 and 1986, I kept having the same dream over and over. My mother would walk into my room and wake me up. Each time, I stared at her in shock and confusion, wonder and delight. "Mom! What are you doing here! You're dead."

She smiled and shook her head. She never spoke, other than to give me the impression that I was wrong. She was fine. Everything was fine. Don't worry.

Each time this happened, I thought I was awake. And then I would wake up in bed. It was just a dream. Just a dream, and yet, it had seemed so real. And it kept happening, over and over. It really felt like her. I knew it was her. And yet, it couldn't be. There was no such thing as life after death.

I found myself at a crossroads, utterly conflicted. My mom was visiting me, but this was not possible. Either I was going crazy, or she was actually visiting me.

So, I began buying books on dreams, studying dreams. I learned that a person could become awake in the dream state. That sounded interesting.

Perhaps that explained what was happening to me. Perhaps I was having lucid dreams.

Then on November 17, 1986, I was watching the evening news with my family. The newscasters started talking about a Japanese airliner who had encountered a UFO over Alaska. They showed the pilot and briefly mentioned the sighting. They talked awkwardly, made a few jokes, giggled nervously and moved onto the next story.

That poor stupid pilot, I thought. He must have seen a reflection off the icecap or had imagined a UFO due to “highway hypnosis.” Maybe he was flat-out lying or on drugs. There was no way he saw an alien spacecraft. People who believed in UFOs clearly didn’t understand how far away the stars were. Such things as aliens simply did not exist. Besides, only uneducated people saw them.

But here was this pilot, Captain Kenju Terauchi (I learned later) reporting a UFO. Why would he do that? He should know better. Didn’t he know that reporting UFOs made him look foolish? Why would he throw away his career like that? Even if he thought he saw one, why would he go public?

I confronted my brother Mark a few days later. “Did you hear about that crazy pilot? He said he saw a UFO. Didn’t you say you saw one?”

“I did,” he said, completely serious.

I sighed. “Really? What did you see?” I was just kidding. I did not expect what happened next. Mark proceeded to describe an incredible encounter. He was driving with his friends Phil & Greg and had pulled over to park and enjoy the view of the city lights in the San Fernando Valley, in southern California, not too far from where we lived. Suddenly a metallic craft hovered in front of the windshield only a few hundred feet away, nearly at eye level. It had a dome on top, colored lights and was totally silent. As it moved away, they chased it down Reseda boulevard in their van. It moved ahead of them, letting them catch up and then darting

ahead, playing cat and mouse. They passed other cars also chasing the object.

“You’re kidding,” I said. “You’re being serious?”

He nodded. “Go ahead, ask Phil and Greg. They saw it too. If you don’t believe me, ask them.”

So, I did. And I was shocked to hear them describe exactly what Mark described. It was clear none of them were lying. And it was so close, they were certain it wasn’t a helicopter, plane or balloon.

A UFO? Come on! It couldn’t be. But if not, then what did they see.

I started asking other family members, one by one, privately. Nope, never saw one, both my sisters said. I asked my two other brothers. No, never saw one. Then I asked my sister-in-law. She smiled secretively.

“You did, didn’t you.”

She nodded.

“What did you see?”

She proceeded to describe an incredible sighting of three glowing lights hovering over Van Nuys airport, near her childhood home. The lights hovered for fifteen minutes.

“What happened next?”

She shrugged. “I think we went inside.”

“Who was with you.”

“Adlai and another friend. You know Adlai. You want to talk to him?”

“Sure,” I said.

She gave me his number and I called him. He was happy to share his memory of the event. He remembered the same thing my sister-in-law did. However, he thought the lights were attached to one large object. And he remembered it darting away, and then they went inside.

I was amazed. Little did I know then that my sister-in-law had another secret. She had seen gray aliens shortly later, but she was keeping it secret from me. Only later would she describe how she taken a walk late one evening near her Van Nuys home. She was in college at the time and was walking her dog. As she walked up toward Stagg Street Elementary school, she saw what she thought were two children standing in the courtyard right beneath the bright floodlight. That's odd, she thought. What would two young children be doing out so late.

And as she approached, she saw that they were staring at each other face to face, and they looked very strange. They were wearing olive green jumpsuits and had huge bald heads and pale white complexions. Could they be wearing costumes? It wasn't anywhere near Halloween.

Then, as she passed by them, they swiveled, almost as though they were floating a few inches above the ground and stared straight at her. They were not human. They had a tiny nose, a slit for a mouth, and enormous dark, liquidy eyes. And their skin was chalk-white. She proceeded to give a detailed description of a typical gray alien.

I was floored. By this time, I had gone to the bookstores and library and had started reading UFO books. The Travis Walton Incident, The Interrupted Journey, the Andreasson Affair, The Tujunga Canyon Contacts, Missing Time. My sister-in-law was describing aliens! And she had never read a single UFO book in her life. I asked!

"Those are gray aliens," I told her.

"Really?" she said, obviously surprised. She had no idea what they were, only that they weren't human. She walked away as fast as she could without running. She never looked back.

"Yes," I said. "Those were aliens. Why didn't you tell me this earlier?" "Would you have believed me?" she asked, pointedly.

Touché! She was right, I would've laughed in her face. But I wasn't laughing now. I found out that she hadn't told anyone. Only later would she tell her husband (my brother) and her children.

I was shocked. How many other people did I know who were keeping UFO secrets from me?

After hearing about my brother and sister-in-law's sightings, I began asking friends, and co-workers. To my shock, several of them reported dramatic encounters. A longtime family friend, Sylvia Walters, described how she and her friend were drawn out of their home by a strange low-buzzing noise. They looked up and saw a luminous egg-shaped object pass at low altitude over their home. A friend of my sister, Mark Grant, described how he and his girlfriend had seen a triangular formation of colored lights hovering over Mulholland Highway. The lights had swooped towards them -- there was a strange shift, and suddenly the lights were moving away. They were badly frightened and quickly drove off. I didn't recognize the signs back then, but now it's clear to me that they may have had missing time.

Next, I brought the subject up at work. To my amazement, a few of my co-workers described vivid and extensive encounters. Diane (pseudonym) described an incredible family encounter involving a star-like light that darted around for more than an hour while at Camp Julian in the San Bernardino mountains. Later they had more sightings at home. Then her daughter started seeing gray aliens in her bedroom!

As Diane described all this, my co-worker Dorothy walked in. "Oh, UFOs! I saw one. It followed us home from the library."

"What?" I cried. "You're kidding!"

"No. It followed us home." Dorothy described how she and her friend Maria had gone to the Pio-Pico library. It closed at 9:00 p.m., and as they stepped outside, a bright star-like light dropped from the sky. In less than a second, it revealed itself to be a classic metallic saucer with colored lights around the perimeter. It hovered over the powerlines across the

street. Dorothy's mom pulled up and Dorothy pointed out the UFO. They all piled into the car and raced home. The UFO followed them above the car. It was a short five-minute drive back to their home. They ran inside and watched the UFO from the window as it darted back and forth a few times and took off straight up. Then they looked the clock. It was now fifteen minutes past ten. "It's so weird," Dorothy says. "I have no idea where the time went. More than an hour had passed."

Missing time! I thought of Budd Hopkins' book. Had Dorothy been abducted? I ended up talking to both Dorothy's mother and friend, and both corroborated Dorothy's account. What was going on here? Was Earth being invaded by aliens? Why was nobody talking about this?

After reading the books *Clear Intent* and *the Roswell UFO Incident*, it became clear that there was a government cover-up. J. Allen Hynek's books were also an eye-opener. Our government was not telling the truth!

I was devastated. My world was shattered. I was wrong about UFOs. They were real. And I was not happy about it. I had to re-evaluate everything I thought I knew. If UFOs were real, what else had I missed? Why were people so skeptical when anyone who took the time to actually examine the evidence could see that there was something to this?

I began buying more UFO books. I joined the Mutual UFO Network, the Center for UFO Studies and Citizens Against UFO Secrecy. I began attending local MUFON meetings. In 1988 or 1989, I took the MUFON field investigator test. It was harder than I thought, with all kinds of questions about UFO history, photography, meteorology, astronomy and more. But I only missed two answers and got my field investigator card.

I began doing formal recorded interviews. I wrote an article for the local newspaper and to my shock, it got the cover. I sent an article to the new magazine, *UFO Universe*, and to my delight, the editor loved it. I began writing more articles.

Still, I had never seen a UFO myself. And I wanted to. Bad. And soon I would.

My first sighting occurred around 1989. I had gone to a local UFO meeting in Santa Monica, California. The contactee, Andy Reiss, did a fascinating presentation about his own encounters. And then, after the presentation, he said he would try to call down a UFO.

Really, I thought. Call one down? Was such a thing even possible? After the presentation, Reiss and a group of about twenty of us ventured out into the park across the street. We all stood in a circle while he instructed us to calm our minds and meditate on calling them down. After a few minutes, he pointed to the southern section of the sky. Looking up, I saw that the light pollution was so thick, not even a single star was visible.

“Keep looking,” he said. “They’re coming.”

Then, without warning, a bright light flashed across the sky, sweeping downward and disappearing. It looked much like a shooting star, but it was brighter than normal. And Reiss had predicted it. Was it a UAP? An alien craft? I couldn’t be sure, but I was definitely intrigued.

Then in 1992, a huge UAP wave swept through my hometown of Topanga Canyon. The editor of the local newspaper, The Messenger, called me up and explained that their office had received a flood of calls from witnesses, and so had the police. Because I had recently written an article about UFO sightings for the Messenger, he asked me to investigate. I soon became embroiled in a massive UFO investigation involving scores of encounters: sightings, landings, UFO-car chases, abductions and more. It was a massive wave, and I began a series of interviews with dozens upon dozens of witnesses, eventually culminating in a book about the wave.

Meanwhile, during this wave of sightings, I began having my own encounters. In April of 1992, my family and I went on a vacation to northern California. We were camping in the Mount Shasta area. Late one evening, my brother Mark, my sister-in-law Christine, and I stayed up late



hoping to see a UFO. While gazing upwards, Mark surprised both of us. “I just saw something,” he said. “Give me the flashlight!”

We had a powerful flashlight, and he grabbed it, and flashed it upwards. To my amazement, a light high up in the sky flashed back.

Mark blinked the flashlight on and off twice, and the light, now in a slightly different position, flashed twice back. I was amazed! It wasn’t a plane, helicopter, balloon, satellite or anything conventional. What else could it be? A UFO? A UAP? An alien craft?

I couldn’t be sure, but I knew it wasn’t normal.

Returning home, I was delighted to hear that UFO researcher Steven Greer MD was coming to LA to present a lecture about a new group he was forming called the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence or CSETI. It was possible to call down UFOs, he asserted, using certain methods and protocols.

I wanted to attend the lecture, but the price was too expensive for me. Then, to my amazement, the editor of the Messenger called me. He had heard about Greer’s lecture and asked me if I was attending. No, I told him. It’s too pricey.

“If you write an article about it for the Messenger,” he said, “We will pay your way.” Of course, I said yes.

In the lecture, Greer outlined the methods he had developed to initiate contact with extraterrestrials. To my amazement, he referenced two of my own cases that I had investigated in which witnesses had used lights and lasers to call down UFOs.

That evening, a group of nearly forty attendees hiked up to a rural area near the Santa Susanna Pass outside of LA, where we hoped to use the protocols to call down a UAP.

No sooner had we arrived when someone shouted, “Look up! What’s that?” Loud gasps swept through our group as we all craned out necks upward and saw a strange blob of light appear overhead. It was large, nearly the size of a half-moon, and very strangely shaped. It moved a short distance and disappeared. Greer smiled with satisfaction. “There they are,” he said.

I was impressed. The object/light was very high in the sky, but it was definitely unexplained. I was hooked.

I joined CSETI and became a charter member of the LA group. The very next night, a smaller group of about twenty of us returned to the same area and had another sighting. As we began our meditation, strange strobing flashes of white light enveloped our site, interrupting our meditation and causing everyone there to open their eyes and look around in puzzlement. It lasted only a few moments but was enough to convince everyone that the CSETI protocols worked.

Over the next five years, our little LA group (composed of about ten core members) met every couple of months, hiked out into a rural area outside of LA, and called down UAPs. Almost always, these were anomalous lights, but definitely unexplained. And on a few occasions, we communicated back and forth with them using lights.

During this time, my own personal encounters increased dramatically. In late July 1992, I had visited my brother’s home in Woodland Hills, CA and spent the evening talking about UFOs. About 11:00 p.m., I began the short drive back to my home in the neighboring suburb of Canoga Park. I was only two or three minutes into the drive when something remarkable happened. Looking up, I saw what I first thought was a bird swooping down toward my car. It was a few hundred feet overhead to my right, and saw instantly, this is not a bird. It was glowing and white. Perhaps a firecracker? The fourth of July fireworks celebrations had ended a few weeks earlier, but maybe, I thought, someone has a few firecrackers left that they wanted to use.

But as this light dropped down and hovered directly in front of my windshield, I knew instantly, this was no firecracker. It was an orb, slightly larger than a golf ball, glowing with a soft white light, hovering about one to two feet in front of me, over the hood of my car. My eyes widened and my jaw dropped as this orb swept back and forth in front of my windshield, two or three times, then moved forward, dipped down and shot straight up into the sky, disappearing off in the distance.

I received no messages, felt no sensations other than awe and amazement. I remember craning my neck and staring up as the mysterious orb shot away at high speed. And that was it. Or so I thought.

Here's where things became even more strange. I don't remember what happened next. I didn't turn around to announce to my brother and sister-in-law that I had just had an incredible encounter. I didn't write it down. I don't remember what I did. I don't even remember driving home. In fact, I forgot about it. The entire event completely left my mind. I didn't tell anyone because I didn't remember it myself.

It wasn't until several months later when, spontaneously and for no reason I can fathom, my memory of the event suddenly dropped back into my mind. I was utterly shocked. How could I have forgotten this? Why didn't I tell anyone? Even more important, did I have missing time? Honestly, I'm not sure. Now I know how the people I've interviewed feel when they tell me about forgetting a major encounter!

But it wasn't long before I had more. In 1993, I interviewed a lady I'll call Wendy. That's not her real name. I met her while attending a meeting to see "Max" the Crystal Skull. We began talking and I discovered she was an experiencer. She had seen ghosts, had a near-death experience, out-of-body experiences and had a lifetime of encounters with extraterrestrials. She graciously consented to an interview and told me about how she had been taken by gray ETs throughout her life. Her experiences were initially frightening, but as she began to remember what happened, she overcame her fear and had more positive encounters. On one occasion, the grays healed her of a cyst in her fallopian tubes, confirmed by her doctor!

Her experiences were very extensive. She had missing pregnancies and was shown hybrid babies. On one occasion, grays surrounded her bed. She woke up, and panicking, she jumped up and kicked one of them, snapping its neck. She felt terrible afterward, and wondered if she had killed it

One evening as I sat in front of my computer transcribing her interview, I wondered about her testimony. Had she really killed a gray? Had they healed her? Did she have half-human, half-alien babies? This was a lot to absorb. I was convinced she was telling the truth, she had good evidence to support her case. But I was having a hard time wrapping my head around it.

That's when something strange and wonderful happened. I got a powerful impulse to go onto the roof of my three-story condo. The roof is off-limits to tenants, and I normally obey the rules. But the impulse was irresistible, and before I even knew what I was doing, I found myself on the roof, looking to the north over the LA river.

What am I doing? I wondered. Then, without warning, a UAP appeared. And it had a message just for me! I was outside less than 30 seconds, when a bright, fiery orange light appeared, just a few hundred feet away, at tree top level. It looked large, maybe ten feet across. The second it appeared, it blasted me with a telepathic message.

"Hi!" it said, "We're Wendy's ETs! We're real! You don't believe? Watch this!"

This message didn't come in words, but instead it was a strong sense of knowingness. The message was clear and unmistakable. Especially when the object began to dart back and forth at high speeds, maneuvering at acute angles, getting lower and lower until suddenly blinking out.

I was shocked. I staggered back into my condo, stunned, amazed. The next day I called Wendy up. "You're not going to believe this, but your ETs appeared to me!"

"Really?" she asked.

"Honest! They wanted me to know they were real, and that you were telling me the truth about your experiences."

She laughed uproariously. "I told you!"

"I know, I know!"

We both got a big kick out of it. I did a few more interviews with Wendy and before long, we became good friends. I soon learned that she was incredibly psychic, and actually watched her predict various events, which would then occur. During one of our many phone conversations, Wendy mentioned that she often communicated with the ETs telepathically. I asked her if she thought she could actually call UFOs down, and that if she could, I would love to have a real close-up sighting.

"Okay," she said. "I'll ask."

She called me back a few days later and told me that the ETs agreed to make an appearance. All we had to do was travel to a pre-determined location, and they would show themselves.

And so, Wendy, my sister-in-law, Christie, her son James and myself got in the car and drove to the secret location: a little hill in a rural area off of the 210 freeway in Pasadena, California. It was about 9:00 p.m., when we pulled off the freeway and parked. All four of us began a somewhat strenuous hike up a small mountain. It was pretty steep, and before long, Christie and James fell behind. Wendy and I tromped ahead and after about twenty minutes, we reached the top of the little mountain.

"This is it," Wendy said. "This is where they said to go."

I was a little out of breath and was just starting to look around at the view when Wendy screamed, grabbed my shoulders and spun me around. "Look!" she cried.

I could hardly believe my eyes. Right in front of us, less than a hundred feet away was a UFO, a UAP! It was a giant globe, about the size of a very large house, and it was covered with hundreds of tiny, scintillating gold-colored lights. It hovered very close to the ground, maybe twenty feet high, totally silent, and very close. It was exquisitely beautiful. I have never seen anything quite that beautiful in my whole life. It took my breath away.

We both gasped and squealed with delight and astonishment. I didn't get any messages, but I definitely got the impression that it was watching us and knew how excited we were by its sudden appearance. It remained there for about twenty seconds and then began to slowly glide away to the west, moving at around five mph, then suddenly veering to the south and zipping away at tremendous speed. In the space of two seconds, it traveled a few miles away, and curved around and behind a mountain to the south of us. It moved so quickly, all you could see was a streak of gold light as it disappeared from view and was gone.

We were both speechless, and just stared at each other, grinning. Moments later, Christie and James arrived at the spot. They missed the whole thing. They were pretty disappointed, and I felt bad that they missed it. But I couldn't help but continue to feel amazed. The image of this brilliant golden sphere was burned permanently into my brain. I will always remember it, and whenever we talked, Wendy and I would always bring it up. Usually I would; Wendy had a lifetime of similar events. But for me, it remains one of the most memorable and awesome encounters of my life.

Following this, I continued to have sightings fairly regularly. I was still involved with the LA CSETI group, and on July 16, 1994, I agreed to lead the group and conduct the meditation and protocols. Usually, I preferred to just quietly observe, but this event was special. CSETI groups across the United States were doing a simultaneous event on the same evening.

A small group of about seven of us met in Topanga Canyon and hiked quietly into the rural areas adjacent to Topanga State Park. It was a good location. The nearest home was more than a mile away, and the entire canyon had a long history of UFO activity, including many recent sightings.

We all sat in a circle while I verbally led the group through the CSETI meditation. Then we all became silent, closed our eyes and visualized our location, and mentally called out to the ETs.

Suddenly I felt a subtle nibbling at my consciousness. "Look up. Look up. Look up now." I didn't want to interrupt my meditation. So ignored it at first, but it kept repeating, "Look up. We're right above you. Look up!"

I looked up.

Directly overhead, at the zenith, a dazzling bright pinprick of light appeared. Instantly it expanded, larger and larger, becoming like a star, like the moon, then huge, filling the sky with light. It was as if I were standing beneath a vast glass table, and someone was pouring glowing milk from above -- a giant expanding circle of light filled most of the sky. While the light was bright, it didn't cast shadows or reflect on the ground. It was contained within itself.

I was utterly transfixed as most of the sky filled with this strange light, draping over the firmament like a cosmic sheet, and then boom, it was gone. Stunned, I looked down to see everyone sitting there, eyes closed, quiet in meditation. I looked up, but the sky had returned to normal. Whatever this had been, I felt like it had been meant for me to see.

I almost felt embarrassed to tell everyone what I saw. I wished I had shouted out, but there was no time. The whole event took place in mere seconds, maybe five seconds at most.

Later, I did find two other witnesses driving along the boulevard just a few miles away who saw an actual craft very close to the same time. It was quite strange. I had heard it call out to me. I looked up and there it was.

In 1996, I had another strange experience with a contactee. I had interviewed this gentleman about his own encounters. He contacted me because the ETs told him that they liked my style of reporting. And he wanted to get his story told. His account is featured in one of my books.

At one point, this contactee provided a method whereby anybody can see a UFO. He calls it “solar obliteration.” By keeping your head in shadow and looking at the corona of the sun, which has very high light levels, your eyes can detect objects that are normally invisible to sight. You do NOT look into the sun, but into the area surrounding it.

It sounded strange to me, but I was willing to try. And to my shock, it worked! It was a bright cloudless day, around noon, when I stepped out of my office in Canoga Park, California to try this method. I had done it several times with little success; all I saw were what appeared to be fluffballs and insects. But this time I saw something much different.

With my head in shadow with the disc of the sun blocked from view, I craned my neck and stared upward. To my shock, I saw a large object approaching. It was huge! It came from south to north, almost directly overhead: a huge triangular-shaped object, with rounded corners. It moved slowly overhead in perfect silence at what appeared to be a few thousand feet in altitude. The point of the triangle appeared first, and the rear of the craft had an edge that inverted inwards. It was gray-blue in color and seemed almost transparent at first. But as it moved overhead, it became fully solid, and I could see three large round indentations at each apex of the triangle. It scooted northward and slowly turned transparent again until boom, it disappeared.

I can't say for sure how big it was, but it covered a good portion of the sky. It had to be many hundreds of feet long, or maybe even more. It



was gigantic. It was an awe-inspiring sight and remains one of my best UFO sightings ever.

I told the contactee about it, and he was happy to hear that his method worked for me. I later had a similar sighting of a similar bluish triangle with my sister-in-law and others at her apartment in Canoga Park. The only difference was, on that occasion, the object was much higher up and moved very quickly across the sky. But we all saw it with amazement as it darted overhead.

The next amazing sighting I had occurred just a short time later. After visiting a friend in San Diego, California, I began the three-hour drive back home to LA. As I headed north along Interstate 5, I noticed there was a low cloud layer only a few hundred feet overhead. The freeway was crowded with cars when I looked ahead and saw an enormous globe of light hovering over the freeway.

It was pale yellow, a perfect sphere, and hovered in place directly above the freeway. It had the apparent size of the full moon but was totally featureless. The light did not seem to reflect around it and was self-contained.

It was obviously not a conventional aircraft or balloon. It was far too large to be a streetlight. And it definitely wasn't attached to a building or anything. It was very odd. Why, I wondered, weren't the cars around me stopping to view this awesome spectacle?

I wanted to stop, but instead slowed down and as I reached its location, I peered upward at it through my windshield. At that point, it was clear to me I was seeing something very unusual.

Then I got a message! A strange knowing feeling came over me. Suddenly I knew that my niece had just been born. At the time, my sister-in-law was pregnant. And as I drove under this glowing sphere, I just knew that my niece had been born. It was July 9. I will never forget it. And when I returned home and got the message from my family, I just smiled. I already knew!

The universe works in strange ways. There are many pathways to truth and knowledge. There are countless modalities that open up to people who are on the pathway toward spiritual enlightenment. Some have a near-death experience. Some have UFO encounters. Some meet Bigfoot or talk to spirits.

All these modalities are connected, and all provide different pathways to greater understanding.

### **My Paranormal Experiences Began with Seeing my Deceased Mother**

My own pathway to a new paradigm didn't actually start with UFOs. In fact, it began in 1984. I was a 19-year-old young man when my mother suffered a fatal heart-attack.

Our family was devastated by this shocking loss. At the time, I was a complete skeptic of the paranormal. I did not believe in ghosts or life after death or UFOs.

But it was only a month or two later when I had a very strange experience. I was at the service to say goodbye forever to my mom when I saw her spirit. **A full color apparition of my mother appeared right in front of me.** I rubbed my eyes and thought to myself, am I hallucinating? I must be going crazy with grief.

After a few seconds, the vision disappeared. The idea of a ghostly or spiritual visitation never entered my mind. I thought I was losing my marbles. I told no one.

However, in the months that followed, I began having vivid lucid dreams during which my mom would enter my bedroom. Each time, I'd wake up in shock. "Mom! What are you doing here? You're dead!"

She would just look at me and smile, as if to let me know that she was fine, and not to worry. And then I would wake up for real.

It was quite confusing, and it happened many times. It was always the same. My mom walks in, I wake up utterly astonished and confused, and she smiles reassuringly. Then I wake up again and find myself even more confused.

On some level, I just knew that I had been visited by my mother's spirit. The quality of her presence was undeniable. And yet, I just couldn't believe it. There was no such thing as life after death. But I couldn't shake the feeling of truth. I was seeing my dear mother. I just knew it.

### **My Out of Body and Astral Travel Experiences**

So, I began reading about dreams. Soon I heard about lucid dreams, and then out-of-body experiences. I was particularly fascinated by OBEs. I found it amazing that people claimed the ability to leave their bodies at will, explore the physical world, and even more incredible, travel to the astral realms and meet with deceased loved ones.

After reading Robert Monroe's book, "Journeys out of the Body," I was intrigued when he provided methods on how anyone could learn to travel out-of-the-body. I wasn't sure I fully believed it, and it sounded a bit scary. But I thought to myself, why not? Why not try it and see for myself? I could find out what's happening to me, and if there really is life after death.

So, I began practicing the methods, which were basically meditative methods involving relaxation, both physical and mental, along with affirmations and visualizations.

As soon as I started doing these exercises, my dream recall skyrocketed. After just a month or two of practice, I had my first real OBE.

It was February 7, 1988. I had discovered that UFOs were real just over a year earlier and was embroiled in the subject of extraterrestrials. My worldview had been completely shattered by this discovery, and I was

having difficulty adjusting to this new paradigm. And now, I was about to have an experience that blew my entire belief system to smithereens. Here's what I wrote in my dream diary right after it happened.

### **“I’m Doing It! I had an OBE”**

*Suddenly, I feel my body become extremely heavy. This is followed immediately by what feels like an electric shock pulsating through my body. I am totally unable to move or cry out, and my body feels like it's hollow and there is a waterfall flowing through it. It feels like I am touching a live wire. I recall Monroe's warning that you might feel a vibration. I'm thinking vibration? That's the understatement of the year! I'm sure I'm being electrocuted.*

*Suddenly, I feel a strange whoosh! I am up in the air flying. I zoom out of my bedroom, across the hall and into the bathroom. I grab the counter and realize I am out of my body. I am ecstatic and say to myself over and over, “I'm doing it! I'm doing it!”*

*I feel a huge wave of tiredness sweep over me, and I fall back into a series of dreams. Upon awakening, I know that I have finally had a genuine out of body experience.*

I was amazed and vowed to keep trying to have OBEs. I had lots of pre-lucid and lucid dreams, but it took another year before I had my next major OBE. It was July 15, 1989.

### **Out of Body!**

*I feel a huge flood of awareness. I am suddenly totally awake, and yet I know for sure that I am lying asleep in bed. I immediately surge out of my body. I am amazed at how easy it is. I am standing next to my bed, and I know for a fact that my physical body is still asleep. It is nighttime, and everything is very dark. Otherwise, my bedroom looks normal. I'm having some trouble seeing, but my awareness has never been sharper. I know that I am out-of-body, and I am eager to try some experiments. I try to move but feel like I'm trapped in molasses. I look around me and am*

*shocked to see the figure of a man near the doorway. Although I can barely move, I am just able to reach the man. I grab him by the shoulders and shake him. His presence jolts my awareness, and I am wondering if he realizes that I am out-of-body, or if he knows that he is. I shake him to try and wake him up. I am buzzing with excitement. I can feel chills racing up and down my spine and am at the verge of losing control of my emotions. I am just so happy to finally be out-of-body. The emotion is so powerful that I can't focus on anything else. I lose awareness.*

After this, my OBEs dramatically increased in number, and I started going out-of-body on a regular basis. It wasn't always easy. I often had trouble seeing and moving. I often became overwhelmed with emotion and was pulled back into my body. It was a long and arduous process learning how to maintain this delicate state of conscious. My early OBEs were usually only seconds long, such as this next OBE, which at the time caused me considerable fear.

### **Out-of-Body and Scared!**

*I am suddenly conscious. I struggle to get my bearings. I feel like I've just woken up and I shake my head to clear my thoughts. I look around and realize I am standing next to my bed. My first thought is I must be sleep-walking. But I reject that theory instantly because I am having a lot of difficulty seeing. Everything is very dark and blurry. I feel a wave of lucidity and realize with a shock that I am out of my body. I am standing next to my bed, and looking down, I think I can just barely make out my physical body underneath the blankets.*

*I am suddenly overwhelmed by an awful wave of terror. I am mortally afraid that I have just died and will never be able to get back into my body. This is not so fun anymore. Totally freaked out, I dive back into my body. I feel a strange physical sensation of buzzing and stretching. The feeling gets very strong, almost overpowering, and suddenly, I wake up.*

Most of my OBEs were so short, they're hardly worth mentioning. But as I continued to practice, I learned how to remain OBE for minutes at

a time, or even an hour or two, and things really began to get interesting, such as this OBE, which occurred in December 1989.

### **Gaining Control of my Out of Body Experiences**

*Suddenly, I am aware that I am feeling very dizzy and lightheaded. I am disoriented and wonder where I am and what I am doing. I realize that I can't seem to see clearly or hear anything. I feel increasingly dizzy until I am having a full-blown attack of vertigo. I feel like I am spinning around, falling, rushing. I realize that I am about to faint.*

*The feeling reaches a threshold and then I feel a sudden pronounced swooping sensation. I find myself standing in the bathroom. I know instantly that I am out of my body. I am totally awake and standing in the bathroom, while my body is asleep on my bed. I am totally conscious and know exactly what is happening.*

*I am having trouble seeing but can definitely make out my surroundings. Everything looks normal, except for that eerie astral quality. I am very excited and eager to see if I can try some experiments.*

*I leap back towards my bedroom and am delighted by the way I move in a strange floaty gait. Looking in my bedroom, I am shocked to see that there is a short man standing next to my bed. I grab his shoulders and spin him around to face me. Unfortunately, my vision blurs and I can't quite make out his face. As I struggle to improve my vision, I feel my consciousness slipping away. I try to stay aware and in control but it's no use. I feel my astral body lift itself up and float horizontally over my physical body, and plop back into it. I wake up with a snap!*

Bit by bit, I gained more control over my OBEs, and they became longer and more vivid. One of the greatest things about OBEs is flying. There's nothing quite like it.

## **Out of Body and Flying**

*I'm suddenly lucid. I jump up out of bed and float horizontally over my bed. I turn over and can see my body lying in bed. I am out! I am amazed, as this is the first time I've ever seen my physical body from outside of it! I am sleeping under the covers. I can't see my face.*

*I start flying through the walls of the house and am shocked when I hit one of the walls, bounce off it and onto the floor. I shake my head in wonder. I know I'm out of body, and I can't believe that the wall seems so solid.*

*Not giving up, I fly through the other wall and outside. I swoop low over the rooftop, turning corners at nearly right angles. I am amazed and do this over and over again. I realize with delight that I can turn on a dime, and inertia does not apply in the out-of-body state.*

*I zoom instantly into fantastic accelerations and stop instantly with no deceleration. I keep practicing various movements until I lose consciousness and wake up.*

By now, I had been practicing OBES for several years. It took4 awhile, but I had learned how to do them regularly and had pretty good control. But still I spent most of my OBEs exploring the physical world.

## **Out of Body, I Go to Another City**

*I wake up and realize I'm out-of-body. It's daytime and everything looks normal. I am still in the physical dimension. I fly higher and higher until I'm several hundred feet above the neighborhood, looking down at all the little houses and buildings. I fly forward, faster and faster, until everything becomes a blur.*

*I'm suddenly pulled to a near stop when I see a table stacked with various objects. I swoop down over the table and look what's on it. I see an expensive-looking vase. I grab it and smash it to bits.*

*Looking around me, I see a wall. I float up and fly into it at high speed. I bounce off. I get up and try again but bounce off again. After several attempts, I give up.*

*I start flying straight up as fast as I can. I feel a huge acceleration and suddenly, I'm in deep space. Everything is totally dark, and I can't see a thing. I feel a flash of fear as I realize just how far away I am from my body.*

*I fly back down as fast as I can. Everything comes back into view. I land on the ground and try to walk. I find myself stumbling. I remember, "just think yourself where you want to go." I think myself forward and I am pulled easily forward with no hesitation.*

*I want to go up and try flapping my arms. This doesn't seem to work. Again, thought works best. I feel myself beginning to lose consciousness. So, I command, "Take me to see John in San Diego."*

*I feel a whoosh and I'm suddenly flying over the city at huge speeds. I'm moving so fast that everything turns into a blur of color and motion. I become alarmed and disoriented, and instantly wake up.*

It's very hard to prove to people that you are having actual OBEs. But most astral travelers have been able to get some good evidence that their OBEs are real. It took me awhile to prove it to myself, but I finally did.

### **Proof! I Return back to Verify I Flew there Last Night**

I'm lying in bed when I feel the vibrations. It feels like my body is a hollow tube and there's water rushing through it. But I can still feel my body. I'm too physical. I feel a split-second lapse of consciousness and suddenly, *I'm out of body. I start running around and flying. A television appears in front of me. It's already on. There's a program on showing a*



*snowy scene. I change the channel. The screen fades to black then brightens to a featureless screen. I turn up the sound. I change the channel a couple of times and a different scene comes on. A beach scene? A war scene? I repeat the scenes to myself, but I can't seem to recall them.*

*There's a shift, and I'm back in my body feeling the vibrations. I remember the "Flash" technique of going out-of-body. I start running and I run straight out of my body. I keep going until, like a rubber-band, I am snapped back into my body.*

*I feel the rushing feelings. I'm frustrated that I can't seem to stay out of body, but then I remember Robert Bruce's advice that a series of short, consecutive remembered OBEs is better than one long half-remembered one. I use the roll-out technique. I roll out, and land standing up. I am totally out-of-body with a clear crisp consciousness. Looking around me, I seem my room in perfect clarity. I fly out the window and hover at the edge of my condo. It's early morning and everything is so beautiful.*

*It feels great to be out-of-body and in control. I decide to fly under the bridge near my house. As I fly under the bridge, I notice something bizarre. The LA river is a cement river with cement sides. However, as I look at the bank of the river, I see it is filled with earth. There is at least two feet of soil along the edge, and it is thick with grass and small weeds. Small pieces of litter dot the soil. I see paper, cartons and a few cans.*

*I study the scene carefully because I am certain that there is no soil in the river. It's cemented! I am thinking this part must be a projection because there are no dirt banks. Still, I am jazzed to be out-of-body, and I am soaking up the soothing energies.*

The next day, I went to the bridge to see if there really were dirt banks. To my shock, a thick dirt bank about two feet thick covered the bank of the cement river under the bridge, exactly where I had seen it. I was totally delighted to see this. Even though I noticed what I thought were a few slight variations in what I remembered, the resemblance was

undeniable. But what made it so pivotal for me was that I was able to confirm the scene to a degree that it proved to me that I am actually going out-of-body. It was particularly convincing because I could not have predicted it. I would never have thought that such a huge volume of soil could collect there, and yet it did.

### **Beginning of my Astral Travel Experiences-- Travel to Other Dimensions**

My whole inspiration for learning astral travel was to visit my mom on the astral planes and see if there really is life after death. After only a few OBEs, it was clear to me that we do continue to exist after we lose our physical body.

Still, I wanted to visit my mom on the Other Side. Often, however, she would just show up at my home.

### **I See Mom!**

*I walk into the living room, and I am shocked to see my mother sitting at the dining room table. I know that she is normally dead and can't believe she is really there. Now that I see her, I remember that we visit constantly. I can't believe I had forgotten this, but she seems to understand my situation. I am so happy to see her that it takes all my effort to control my emotion. I know that I usually rush up to her and hug her uncontrollably. This time I manage to walk up to her slowly, showing her that I have finally managed to control myself.*

*She looks at me and smiles warmly. I reach out to hug her and she completely surprises me by reaching out, lifting me up by my armpits and swinging me around. I laugh in delight. This was something she could never have done unless we were both out-of-body, as she would never be able to lift me like that. I am very happy to see her again, and vow to remember that she is not really dead, and that I see her all the time.  
(November 27, 1990)*

In the above experience, I remembered seeing my mother practically every night. Whenever my mother visited me, I would remember all the other times we had been together in the dream state, although I can't remember them consciously. I can only remember them.

I began to remember more and more visits from my mother. Usually, these occurred in the early hours of the morning when I was most deeply asleep. Because of this, these visits were especially hard to remember, and I usually only brought back snippets. I wonder if this is why so many people don't believe in life after death. For some reason, it is extremely difficult to bring back memories from this particular state of consciousness where the dead can interact with the living.

Still, I am becoming increasingly convinced that this happens nightly. Exploring the physical world is all kinds of fun, but the real action is on the higher planes. Soon, like most astral travelers, I was getting pulled to the Other Side.

### **Out of Body Travel for One Hour**

*Lucid! I fly out of my body and run into my living room, out onto my balcony and leap into the air. I am floating outside my condo, totally awake, and sure that I am out of body. Looking around me, I see it is early morning. Everything looks totally real. I fly around and up over my condo, until I am a few hundred feet above it.*

*I am so incredibly conscious. Looking across the horizon, I can see the buildings of downtown Los Angeles and the rising Santa Monica mountains. I can't resist, and in an instant, I am flying at high speeds over the San Fernando Valley to downtown LA. I fly over and around several of the tall buildings and then fly away and over the Santa Monica mountains.*

*My astral body is zinging with energy, and I can't believe how wonderful and freeing it feels to fly this way. I swoop down over the countryside, flying and turning and doing all sorts of maneuvers. I can't believe I'm still conscious. Usually after flying this long, I can't sustain the zinging energies.*

*I keep flying until I suddenly see my condo as a little white dot down below me. I swoop down and finally come back to my balcony, where I land softly.*

*I float through the closed sliding glass door without any sensation and float above the coach. I am more conscious than I ever remember being, and all that flying has left my astral body literally zinging with energy. I feel great!*

*I am sitting there totally absorbed in soaking up the refreshing energies. I am thinking that I've been out of body for nearly an hour, and this has got to be one of the longest times I've ever maintained consciousness.*

*I know I must take advantage of this and try one of my experiments. I remember reading that there are "places of knowledge" located on the astral plane, secret schools where travelers can go to learn ancient wisdom.*

### **I think to myself "Go to a place of knowledge!"**

*Suddenly I feel a strong pull on my astral body, and I am pulled upwards at high velocity through my roof and into outer space. I start going faster and faster and the physical world around me slowly disappears. This goes on for at least a few minutes. I am thinking that this is taking a very long time, and I begin to feel concerned that I might be getting too far away from my body. I can't see anything because I'm moving so fast. I decide to stop, turn around and fly back.*

*I stop and look around. I'm having a lot of trouble focusing. I kind of shake my head and blink, and this clears my vision. Looking around me, I am a tiny speck floating in a huge vast open area. I am the tiniest dot floating on the edge of an enormous black tunnel-looking thing. There are lots of foggy patches and wide dark holes or caverns stretching in an incredible vastness on all sides.*

*Everything looks very inter-dimensional with no real solid features or anything remotely familiar. I am intrigued and wonder where I am. Slowly, the scene begins to transform.*

*As I watch, a totally life-like environment coalesces around me. I am totally fascinated to find myself in a normal-looking dirt field. It is daytime. There are other people around, trees, a road. I am wondering if this is a park, and what this all means when I look up and see something of extraordinary beauty.*

*High above me in the sky are two small glowing spheres. One is pure gold, the other pure silver. They are glowing and reflecting with exquisite beauty. I look at them and feel an intense emotional pull. They are the single most beautiful things I have ever seen in my entire life, and my entire soul, every inch of my being aches to have them.*

*As I stare at them, I know exactly what they represent. As they hover there high in the sky, I know they are for me, that they are a gift meant especially for me. I know that they mean one thing: my eventual spiritual Enlightenment.*

### **I have never wanted anything so badly in my entire life**

*Still in total command of my waking consciousness, I calmly sit down and make a strong, fervent wish. "Please let them come to me. Please let them come to me. Please let them come to me."*

*I hope, pray, command, visualize and pull with all my power to make those beautiful golden and silver spheres mine.*

*Slowly, slowly, so slowly, the spheres drift downward. They are getting closer and closer. Soon they are within reach.*

*I jump up and grab them. They are mine! I can't believe it. They are mine! I am totally ecstatic and feel a hugely powerful rush of lucidity and vibrations. I feel incredibly humble and proud and relieved and fantastic*

*as the vibrations pulse through my body. I wake up in bed, zinging with energy and feeling absolutely great.*

I consider this OBE to be one of the most profound experiences of my life, either in the body or out of it. Ever since my mother died, I have been on a quest to find out what happened to her, if there truly is life after death.

As a result of the following experience, which occurred on March 2, 1997, I had answers to both my questions.

### **A Tour of the Heavenly Realms**

*I am lucid. I leap out of my body and fly into my living room. To my shock and delight, there is somebody standing in the center of the room. I realize instantly that this is a real person and not a projection. It is a beautiful black woman. She is wearing a nice dress and has long black braids, large dark eyes and a wide smile. She is looking straight at me. I feel like I somehow know her and love her, but I have no idea who she is. I'm wondering, could she be my spirit guide? I have a million questions running through my head. I rush up to meet her.*

*When I reach her, she smiles at me with a hint of mischief, grabs my shoulders, spins me around, and placing her hands squarely on my back, she pushes me forcefully through the wall.*

*I stumble forward and pop through the wall to the other side. I'm in another place. Still totally conscious, I look around me. It's daytime and I'm outside in a courtyard alongside a street. There are large stone tiles on the ground. There are several small marble tables with chairs surrounded by a low wrought-iron fence. Several well-dressed people are sitting at the tables, eating and chatting. Several small buildings line the street. I have no idea where this is. For some reason, it reminds me of France.*

*Feeling incredibly aware, I decide to try some experiments. I remember that Marco and Christy are looking for a home, so I shout out, "Take me to see Marco and Christy's future home!"*

*My astral body is instantly catapulted upwards and forwards. The landscape becomes a blur of color as I hurtle towards my destination at high speed. Suddenly I slowed down.*

*I am over a typical suburb. Two-story houses are neatly lined in rows alongside small streets. I stop a few hundred feet over one particular house. This is the one!*

*I memorize the landscape. There is a tall stone cliff about twenty feet behind the house. Almost no backyard. A small front yard and homes on either side. A red tile roof.*

*I swoop down and go into the house. I landed inside the hallway. I am amazed at how clear everything looks. I am doing really well with my awareness. I see the kitchen and dining room on my right, the living room on my left. There are bedrooms behind me and a staircase going down to the basement in front of me.*

*I am wondering if there are any mental projections, so I shout out, "All illusion disappear!" Instantly at least half of the furniture disappears, as do several pictures and other things. There are only a few tables and chairs left. I laugh and rising up, I fly downstairs into the basement. It is mostly empty and very spacious and clean. I fly up and out to the front yard, turn around and examine the front of the house. I memorize the details and start floating upwards.*

*Then I put some power into it and start flying upwards, faster and faster. I realize that I'm not breathing and wonder about my body in bed. I'm not worried about it, so I just keep flying and wonder what to do next.*

*Ah, yes! I want to contact my mother. I have tried this before and it has never worked, but feeling very aware, I shout out "Mom! Mother!"*

## **My Mother Appears. I am Electrified with Happiness**

*I am amazed by her appearance. She looks about twenty-five years old, younger than I. Her hair is light brown instead of dark. She is smiling and is happy as I am at the reunion. We come together and hug. The feeling of love is intense.*

*She looks at me as if to say, "I've got a surprise for you!" She takes me by the hand and pulls me upwards. We are flying together, hand-in-hand at high speeds. I have no idea where we're going, but I'm excited to find out.*

*Suddenly, there's a shift and we are sitting in an American luxury car. My mother is driving and I'm in the passenger seat. I'm amazed by its sudden appearance and my mom is laughing.*

*Then I'm immediately transfixed by what I see outside. It is the strangest-looking landscape I have ever seen. The entire ground is completely covered with smooth fist-sized brown stones. The terrain stretches out into hills and flat plains for miles, but all of it is the same. The effect is stunning. There's no place like this on earth. I am wondering where we are and where we are going. My mom looks at me and smiles as if to say, "Just wait."*

*We travel along the thin winding road through the rocky landscape for a few more moments when suddenly there's a shift!*

*We are in a different place. The car is gone, and we are standing at the edge of a small field of green grass. In the distance is a forest, mountains and green, rolling hills. There is a small creek running along the edge of the pasture. There are no signs of civilization.*

*The scene is straight out of postcard and looks absolutely beautiful. The sky is glowing brightly, and everything is in brilliant color. I feel incredibly great and free. I can't ever remember being in a better mood. Even the air itself seems to sparkle with love and good cheer. I never want to leave this place. I recognize the feeling and remember having been here*



*before. This is what many people call the Heavenly realms. I am totally elated. It feels like a summer morning and all my problems have been swept away in a tide of total bliss.*

*My mom takes my hand, and we lift up and fly across the field. We keep flying until we reach the edge of the pasture. We land next to the creek. My mom looks at me with a glint of mischief in her eyes. Then she jumps into the creek and pulls me in after her.*

*I laugh as we fall into the creek. As the water spills over me, I become fascinated by its feeling and texture. It feels totally real, cool and refreshing, but it doesn't get me the slightest bit wet! It just drips instantly off my body.*

*My mom is laughing at my bewilderment. She reaches down and grabs a giant strand of algae and flings it at me. It hits me square in the face.*

*I am shocked. This is just like her to surprise me. I pull off the algae and am again amazed that it doesn't leave me dirty. My mom laughs and flings another piece at me. It hits me in the chest and neck.*

*Okay, this is war! I reach down, grab a handful and hurl it at her body. Even though I know it won't hurt her, I'm afraid to hit her in the face. She, however, has no such qualms and flings another piece. The algae fight goes on for a few more minutes until we are both rolling with laughter.*

*I am so happy. My mom looks at me and raises her eyebrows as if to say, "Just wait, you haven't seen anything yet." It's like we have a telepathic link and I know what she's thinking, or we don't need words.*

*She grabs me by the hand, and we start flying upwards, faster and faster. Our speed increases when suddenly, there's another shift or a barrier, and we pop through it and into another place.*

*We are in a place of such incredible sacred pure beauty that I am completely humbled and in awe. Surrounding us is a landscape of pure white crystal, stretching for miles and miles in every direction. I can see everything in panoramic detail. The crystals are all shapes and sizes, but they are all shades of glowing white. Some are translucent, some are opaque. Some are shining with an incredible brilliance. Some are very tiny, like grains of sand. Others are the size of houses. Some are reflecting, others seem to be emitting light.*

*I am amazed by the quality of my vision. Not only is it panoramic, but I have the capability to zoom in on any crystal, no matter how distant, and examine it as if it were close-up. I am delighted by this newfound ability, and I pick various distant crystals and closely examine their facets.*

*This place is incredible. I have never seen anything so beautiful in all my life. No one would ever believe that such a place even existed. The feeling of cool pure peace was all-encompassing. If I thought the pastoral place we just left was Heavenly, this place was like Nirvana.*

*My mom is looking at me patiently and is obviously highly amused by my awe and reverence of this fantastic place. She is sitting perched on one of the larger crystals, sitting very regal-like as she did when she was alive. She is kind of joking with me, saying, “Surprised you, didn’t I? What do you think of this place?”*

*I can only smile and shake my head. Now that she has my attention, she again raises her eyebrows and smiles, as if to say, “Watch this!”*

### **Oh, no, I think, here we go again**

*She laughs and points to a cluster of small crystals right next to us. I look at where she’s pointing and watch in utter astonishment as the crystals in this small area suddenly turn bright orange. The orange patch is about two or three feet in diameter and is darkest orange in the center.*

*I look at her amazed. That was a neat trick. She smiles and motions for me to taste it. “Taste it?” I think, incredulously.*

*She nods and motions again, smiling. I reach down and scoop up a handful of the orange crystals and put them in my mouth. I am instantly overcome by an incredible and unique sensation. The crystals start popping and squirting in my mouth. They taste more like orange than any orange I have ever tasted. The flavor is so strong, so sweet, so pure. They kind of sizzle and pop in my mouth, exploding with intense orange flavor. The taste is almost electrically orange. It tastes so good. It's totally fantastic!*

### **I look at my mom and pour out my thanks to her**

*She smiles and takes me by the hand. It's time to go back. We fly downward and we end up back in the pastoral Heavenly realm. There are other people walking in couples or small groups along sidewalks or pathways. There are grassy green hills covered with flowers and little pathways crisscrossing the area.*

*Everybody is incredibly happy and serene. It's impossible to be in a bad mood in this place. We walk along the pathways for a short distance then sit down on one of the benches. I look at my mom and study her appearance. She looks so incredibly young.*

*She is laughing again at my expression. She then points to the sky and says, "Look!"*

*Written in white fluffy clouds are the words, "Love you! Love you! Love you!"*

*I laugh with delight and pour my love back out to her. We hug, and suddenly I know it's time for me to say goodbye. Although I don't want to leave, I'm so happy that it doesn't matter. It's time for me to go.*

*There's a shift and I'm suddenly flying down a tight, bright tunnel at supersonic speeds. There's a shift and I pop out in a strange room. I quickly manifest a dream journal and write down the experience. I realize that I have shifted down a dimension or body and I need to carefully*

*record all the details of the experience, or I will forget it. Once I have all the details fixed in my mind, I lie down on a dream-bed and try to wake up.*

*I then go through a series of false awakenings. Each time, I pause and carefully recall and memorize the experience. I am happy because I know I am remembering pretty much everything.*

*This happens four or five times, and each time I go through the same process of recall. I begin to get a little nervous about losing my memory of this event and wonder how many shifts I have to go through to wake up for real. I am amazed at what a laborious process it is to step down these memories into the physical dimension.*

*Finally, I wake up and look around me. Am I really awake? It takes me a second to get my bearings. Yes, I'm in my bedroom. The whole experience floods into my mind. I start crying as I carefully recall all the details. I'm so exhilarated. I can't remember ever feeling so refreshed, rejuvenated. It feels like pure energy is pulsing through my body. I am so happy.*

## **Conclusion**

I've had many other OBEs and Astral Travel Experiences, far too many to squeeze into this chapter. It would take a book, and in fact it did ("***Out of Body Journeys: A Beginner's Approach***") And I'm working on another.

I can't recommend OBEs enough. You can learn about past lives, reunite with deceased loved ones, meet with enlightened masters, study at the Akashic Library, rejuvenate yourself at astral healing temples, learn at schools of knowledge, bask in the Light...the list goes on.

For me, UFOs/UAPs and OBEs have been the main modalities that have shifted me into a new paradigm. I've never had an NDE, which is

another of many pathways to a greater reality. And truly, the pathways are endless.

I'm not a spiritual medium, but I have had several ghostly encounters and have received messages from spirit. I'm not a professional psychic, and yet I've had many precognitive dreams and clairvoyant visions. I'm not a Reiki healer, but I have both given and received psychic healing. I'm not a channeler, but sometimes when I'm writing my stories and books, I can feel the power of inspiration as words flow out of me unbidden, surprising me and making me wonder if I'm receiving assistance from beyond myself.

As I look back on my life, how I started out as a complete skeptic, I am in awe. My OBEs are continuing to become more profound. I'm seen more UFOs and I am now having dream-like experiences of being taken onboard craft and meeting extraterrestrials face-to-face. I'm almost embarrassed to admit that I've also had a Bigfoot encounter, but I believe I did.

The universe has a way of providing answers to those who seek. As near as I can tell, the entire world is quickly moving toward a whole new understanding. What used to be thought of as superhuman powers (levitation, OBEs, precognition, healing, clairvoyance...etc...) are now being recognized as natural human talents. We are not alone in the universe. We are not separate from each other. We are one. And we have all the power of the entire universe within us.

**My Near-Death Experience,  
Communication and Receiving  
Information from Source,  
Daily Documentation  
of Information Received  
from Source**

**FRANCISCO VALENTIN**

©2024 Francisco Valentin

***“If we ever understand that we are One Infinite Mind, ever-expanding through the physical and spiritual realm, limitless, then we would understand that this physical world is only an illusion.”***

The preceded quotation is an excerpt from one particular Transcript I received, perceived and transcribed from a Non-Human Intelligent Source (NHI). It explains in one sentence the nature of our existence, re-defines the term Consciousness, and unifies all concepts into one. How to get to that conclusion is what I am about to explain throughout this chapter.

However, first, I must disclose the background and timeline that lead to this conclusion by first explaining where the source of information came from and how the message came through.

My name is Francisco Valentín. I am the author and publisher of ***The Transcripts***. Transcripts are insight of Higher Truth pertaining to the origin and purpose of life given by the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom as I receive, perceive, and transcribe from time to time.

As to the identity of the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom; some call them angels, others see them as spirits, and a few consider them Ascended Masters. However, as I once asked for their identity, the reply I received transcribes as follows:

***“Name calling limits the source through reasoning—rather say it comes from The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom.”***

Never again have I ever asked for their identity other than knowing from their original intent that it comes from what is known as the spirit world but from a dimension far beyond what is commonly known as the spirit realm. By intent, I mean the original form of expression preceding the thought.

As to my identity concerning such Contact Modality; some believe that I am a Channeler, others see me as a Medium, or even as Clairvoyant. Centuries ago, I would have been known as an Oracle or a Seer. However, as with any other Contact Modality, regardless of how it may be commonly termed, the meaning remains the same; therefore, I rather say that I am the conduit by which the information comes through.

These messages come through while I am fully conscious, lucid, and utterly aware of what is taking place. I comprehend what the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom want to convey by experiencing their intent in abstract form which I term as “their original intent” before I could translate it into words. To give the reader an example: Imagine a non-physical NHI relaying to you a message by tapping into your mind to show you a match, light it before you and telling you that fire burns. Understanding and relaying this message as a medium would be reasonably easy. Now imagine the same non-physical NHI tapping into your mind, and instead, it takes you through the experience by having you light the match yourself and have you touch the flame so you can understand from firsthand experience that fire burns. That is the contact modality I receive, perceive, and transcribe from the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom from time to time.

By “from time to time,” I mean having these experiences randomly. For instance, during the early days, I was being woken up between hour one and three past midnight to download and transcribe their original intent. Due to sleep deprivation and mental fatigue, their contact modality shifted to having me transcribe their intent upon waking up during morning hours. After two years of almost daily contact, the information began to come throughout the day randomly. That is, I had to stop what I was doing and voice record what I was receiving, mostly in connection to what I was doing. To help the reader understand this new contact modality, as an example, I could be mowing grass and avoided hurting a critter. Immediately upon my reaction, I had to let go of everything I was doing to download a message related to my preceded act. Today my wife



is already used to us watching TV, to suddenly seeing me fleet-footing to my room in mid-programming to record any given message the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom wanted to convey related to what I just saw on TV.

### **The Timeline That Leads To Having First Contact With Non Human Intelligence**

It all started one summer day 1979, when at the young age of 18 and due to a deadly car accident, I died. My death took place at the moment of impact. The details of the incident and how my physical body returned to life are extensive; therefore, I am omitting the details from this subchapter to keep the reader from getting sidetracked [for more info go to [TheTranscript.org](http://TheTranscript.org)] Being that as it may, when I came back, I brought back with me knowledge that I was too young to understand. Little did I know it was going to be kept buried deep in my subconscious mind for the next thirty-two years. However, all I was allowed to bring back to memory was the notion that (1) No one dies. (2) It is all a transition from one realm to another. (3) Upon this transition, you will still be you. (4) Life continues in spirit form.

I want to briefly explain what happened right after the impact: The impact was so severe that my heart stopped beating immediately, leaving my lifeless body resting on the lap of my only witness and friend sitting next to me and who, after 32 years later, confided to me that I laid dead on his lap. He was all beaten up by the impact but, although hazy, he was conscious, and aware of his surroundings for not having received the direct impact as you may appreciate from the image above.

Meanwhile, my lifeless body laid still, I found myself in the void. Not the void you see up in the sky or cosmos, but a void I could only describe as the most peaceful pitch-black environment I could ever experience before.



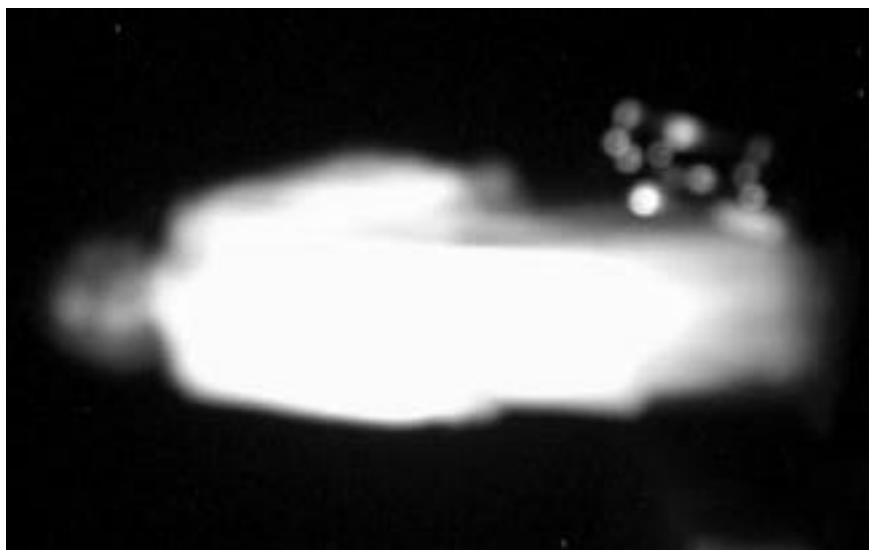
I had no physical body or recollection of who I was as Francisco Valentin. I was simply ‘me’ suspended amid what seemed like an endless void, not even recognized as a ghost, spirit, soul, or any other identity to that effect. I would declare that I was confused and bewildered because somehow, I didn’t know who I was.

Suddenly I recall seeing what it seemed like a dim light at a far distance. I focused my attention as it kept getting closer to me, but I was calm as to what this presence could do or lead to. As it got even closer, I began to feel a sense of peace so distinctively intense that it transmuted into love, or a love so exceptional that transmuted into an ultimate sense of peace. If I’m having trouble explaining this is because there are no words to explain this feeling unless it is firsthand experienced—something I’ve learned from hearing those who have had similar difficulties explaining after having gone through an Out of Body or Near-Death experience.

Unexpectedly what seemed like a single dim light, fragmented itself into what I can only describe as distinct beings of light swirling around me like creating a vortex where I could feel safe. The peace that I felt at that moment was unprecedented.

As they kept swirling around me, I took the conscious liberty of wanting to identify those beings. And as if I had wanted to take a better look at a moving object, I focused my attention at one of those beings and followed its movement with my etheric sights. Much like watching a spinning wagon wheel and focusing my eyes at one particular revolving spoke.

What at first seemed unidentifiable, now it became more evident to me, yet indistinct. To ease you from further explaining the inexplicable, and for the purpose of this chapter, I was able to re-create the image that I perceived of what could only be interpreted as a ghostly figure with a misty aspect of a barely materialized substance elongated by its circular movement as it swirled around me—see below.



To help you visualize what I saw with this image, see it as if you were at the center of a vortex. Now imagine many of these beings swirling around you in a counter clockwise circular motion. Furthermore, visualize how each entity was following one another aligned one after the other in linear formation, creating a whole sequence like in a merry-go-round type of motion. Now focus your attention to the left side of the image and identify what appears to be a face.

This image is one I randomly found and for not having the ability or resources to sketch an image of the entity that I saw while in the other realm, I could only stretch and modify this image to give you the closest resemblance to what otherwise cannot be comprehensively depicted.

From the above image, what appears to be a face, is what most closely resembles the face I saw as we both made “eye contact,” for a split second but kept moving as if it needed to keep up with the pace.

I instinctively knew they all were intelligent beings because they were swirling around me with one predetermined purpose—to ease my mind from troubling thoughts. It was as if they were emitting or telepathically transmuting a sentiment of peace that overpowered my thought process like a drug would do to free someone from pain.

But what struck me the most was when I suddenly felt the presence of something or someone that overpowered all its surrounding (in a positive sense). It was a presence of unprecedented force and proportions, like if a great mass of dark clouds would have turned daylight into nightfall above me.

I intuitively knew this presence was powerful, mighty or authoritative as I could only describe it, and a sense of subjection (in a good way) was felt within me.

It felt as it was coming from behind and overcast everything around me. As to what type of experience I had with this entity—even after over thirty-five years later having:

1. 2011 transcendental experience with an NHI,
2. a 2013 transcendental experience that I’m about to disclose, and
3. still today as I write these lines— is something I keep evolving to learn, as I will further down this chapter would explain. Today I know

these beings were swirling around me to ease my mind and probably attuning me to meet this higher power that took me to where I'm not allowed to bring back to memory yet.

The next thing I was allowed to bring back to memory at the time was feeling as if I was being (metaphorically speaking) going through a funnel that became narrower and narrower. As I kept moving forward in this transitional moment, I felt the physical pain growing increasingly unbearable to the point of having to open my eyes. At that moment, I realized I was being extracted from the passenger's side of my wrecked car 2 hours later.

Remarkably, I still clearly remember the experience of having died, being in another realm, and coming back to life. As to my physical condition, when I came back, the details are extensive and worth reading throughout my other writings. But as a synopsis the medical findings show:

1. Fractured pelvis
2. Broken ribs,
3. Foreign object speared through ribcage causing
4. Grade 5 splenic rupture
5. Grade 3 Renal penetrating trauma
6. multiple contusions.
7. Due to the severity of the trauma, I was later told that I was bleeding through every orifice in my body.

What was deemed medically incomprehensible was how I survived a grade 5 splenic rupture (completely shattered spleen) without going into a hemorrhagic shock and death within hours. Because a grade 5 splenic rupture breaking through the splenic capsule allowed substantial amounts of blood to leak into the abdominal cavity, added to my left kidney being pierced by a metal strip from the door frame, combined with multiple micro-fissures throughout my entire body it would have resulted in hemorrhagic shock and death within a few hours. However, it wasn't until

after five hours from sustaining the injuries that I reached the nearest hospital.

Hadn't

1. my heart stop beating for approximately two hours, and
2. hadn't my body entered an enigmatic convulsive state meanwhile
3. my heart stopped to keep my blood warm through the process of kinesis, I would not have been able to come back from the other side.

However, my death experience is not what brings me to write this chapter, because that would make me one among hundreds of thousands who nowadays have had a Death or Near-Death Experience—and I am not an exception to the rule. Instead, it was an experience that took place on July 7, 2011, at approximately 10 PM EST when my twenty-year-old son at the time went into a deep trance, inadvertently (not having the pre-conceived notion of the existence of such force), and what I still like to call a “Spirit of Light,” manifested through my son's voice, to remind me of an agreement that took place that summer day 1979 in return for my life.

During the evening in question, congruently, my wife was traveling out of state for work, my youngest daughter was attending a Student Travel Program in UK and my twenty-year-old son at the time, travelled home from Boston for school summer break.

The day was July 7, 2011. The timing was perfect for him and me to enjoy each other's company and have a man-to-man talk. We exchanged all kinds of topics and celebrated his summer break with a good home cooking with one of our favorite dishes at the time. It felt good having solitude time with my son. After having dinner and father and son time, we were about to call it a night. When I approached my son for the usual good night hug, he interrupted me and said:

—“*Hey dad, I want you to listen to some binaural beats I found that helps me relax and fall asleep.*”

—“*Sure; let me first go to the restroom and I’ll meet you at your room,*” I replied with a bit of reluctance since I felt a bit tired.

As I approached his room, I heard the binaural beats melody and I slowed down my walk. As I got closer, I noticed his door was wide open, and I slowed even more my walk. The instance I peeked at his room, and without having stepped inside, I heard his first words.

—*Come that, look...*

It didn’t take much for me to wonder how could he know that I was there when his back was facing me, his music was loud, I had made no noise, and I was as far from him as the opposite wall while standing at the door frame? Without replying I tiptoed lowly and silently towards him due to his strange behavior when I noticed how he was moving his head rhythmically. Instinctively, I saw his face, and noticed his eyes were closed.

What at first seemed a prank turned out to be an Oracular Trance—one who manifested through my son’s voice. While on a trance and with his eyes closed, my son described seeing orbs around him and prompted me to see them as well. Perplexed by not understanding the circumstances I was facing, I asked him what he meant. Suddenly his tone of voice turned non-emotional as whom I now describe as an NHI began to explain through my son’s voice how we are many, but we are One.

Once I realized that I was not answering to my son, but to an unknown Higher Source I began to ask those questions as to the nature of our existence that I felt were never fully answered by humanity as a whole. Once those questions were answered, the entity departed not before granting me access to what I can only describe as Higher Truth, so I can finish my quest and begin my work.

It was only after my son receded from the trance that Higher Truth manifested in me, similarly to awe, when I realized there was a timetable of transcendental experiences, I have received in the past, but I was blinded for being too immersed in the physical aspects of this world when:

—In 1979 I indeed died but wasn't fully aware of what I can outline today with so much detail, accuracy, and evidential facts because I was too young to understand.

—In the year 2000, I witnessed my mother dying at the hospital, returning to redo her legal testament, before dying thirty days later for me to learn that there is intervention by those from other realms as to their ability to heal a body and alter an impending outcome: also known as Divine Intervention. But I didn't see at the time for being too involved with the earthly things that surrounded this experience.

—How in the year 2002, I had a Near Death Experience when upon waking up from a good night sleep, I abruptly transitioned from one realm to the other to learn how perception works. Briefly detailed, and because detailing the experience would take many pages to fill, upon opening my eyes I saw how all my surrounding where slowly dimming out while I was being pulled towards the non-physical realm, I remembered from my death experience in 1979. In other words, my consciousness was kept intact—it was my soul the one transitioning from the physical to the non-physical realm. But I didn't see at the time for believing more in the medical world than in the transcendental experience I had witnessed.

Full details and how I came back are written in my book  
***“NDE Near Death Experiences: A glimpse at what lies ahead”***  
***<https://www.amazon.com/NDE-Near-Death-Experiences-glimpse/dp/1548478717>***



—How in 2010 while in a meditative state, lucid and fully conscious, I abruptly went into an inner spiral and an inner voice gave me what I can today describe as a presage advising me to no longer learn from outside sources and moving forward everything was going to be learned from within. On this one event, I instinctively followed through and refrained myself from further readings yet unaware of its purpose.

These translucent experiences gave the necessary proofs of evidential facts to the analytical, inquisitive and skeptic in me since they all had already happened in my past— including the last experience in 2010 as it became a forewarning to what later took place on July 7, 2011, when at approximately 10 PM EST an NHI manifested through my son's voice to remind me of an agreement that took place in 1979 in return for my life, and granting me access to Higher Truth.

### **The Day After The First Contact With NHI**

The following day, I woke up with a never before impulse to write but without a notion as to what to write about. I immediately realized I was transcribing verbatim the dialog that transpired between the NHI and me in a contact modality I can only describe as automatic writing.

Furthermore, every consecutive evening I started as never before to wake up between one- and three-hours past midnight to download what I can only describe as insights of Higher Truth as to our true origin and ultimate purpose from what subsequently I learned to be coming from the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom.

With over five hundred recorded Transcripts (and counting), I keep receiving an overwhelming amount of information pertaining to our true origin and life purpose of life through the following sub-modalities within this one contact modality. All are received, perceived and transcribed while lucid and at a conscious level:

- 1 in abstract form
2. through an inner voice
3. as automatic writing.

Moreover, within those sub-modalities, the information is brought and kept in memory (1) through analogies, (2) metaphors, (3) admonition, (4) and at times as the utmost loving educationalist.

Moving forward and in successive years, communication and interaction with NHI have kept me evolving as I keep being taken by The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom to learn through firsthand experiences as they help me further explain what I am about to expound throughout this chapter.

### **Higher Truth**

For those who wonder what the words ‘Higher Truth’ means, these words were not in my everyday vocabulary, but they kept resurfacing during each communication session, for I knew what it meant but could not find ways to explain. Since I was already familiar with making contact with The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom, I took the liberty of asking them for assistance to help me figure out ways to better explain this concept in ways people could easily understand.

To help you visualize the experience, when I asked for assistance, I was sitting on my desk crafting one of my upcoming NDE lectures when I came across the roadblock of explaining ‘Higher Truth.’ Because I couldn’t find the words as hard as I tried, I pleaded for help to those I learned to call The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom.

Because the communication process comes from an intent and not words, I immediately recalled in my mind the remnants of my childhood when my first-grade teacher said: *“Class, today we are going to learn the foundation to all the numbers—today we are going to learn to count from one to ten.”*

I instinctively knew the answer to my question was embedded in those remnants and allowed myself to drift to see how those fragments from my past could help me retrieve the answer from their intent in abstract form.

Keep in mind that the modality variance The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom used to assist me in this specific case was their intent to bring to the present the memory recall of an event that took place while I merely was five or six years old. It was as if they would have accessed my personal memory and brought forward whatever was needed to bring a point across. This modality was very similar to when Higher Truth manifested in me for the first time by recalling those transcendental experiences from 1979, 2000, 2002, and 2010 altogether in one instant.

In this specific case, all I had to do was to ease my mind (drift) and let the thought process flow to what ‘they’ wanted me to understand from that past experience. Very similar to when you recall a childhood event and let go of whatever you are doing to keep experiencing that memory recall—with the exception that this one was not controlled by me.

As I allowed my mind to drift to where they wanted me to go, I instantly recalled how excited I was for having to memorize those numbers and how I envisioned myself having acquired said knowledge. I further remembered the day we were asked to memorize those numbers and recite them in front of the class. I was also led to bring back to memory how proudly I memorized those numbers and how upon my turn to recital them in front of the class, I performed flawlessly knowing how I had conquered to learn all the numbers.

Then I recall how deceived I felt when at the end of the class the teacher said: “*Class, tomorrow we are going learn to count from 10 to 20.*” I immediately was reminded of my disappointment: “*Wait, what?*

*Didn’t you say we were going to learn all the numbers? Was it a lie? Was I tricked?*” No, I was not lied. But kind-of -tricked, because not everything could be learned at once.

I was given the truth from the beginning, but I wasn't given the whole concept either, because I would not have understood it and would have become not only burdensome but upmost overwhelming for a six-year-old. The key word was 'foundation.' I was given the truth. One to ten is the foundation of all the numbers as it relates to a six-year-old child. But Higher Truth was given when I was told that there was more to it.

Then, like a life review at high speed, I instantly knew how you need to learn the basics before Higher Truth could be revealed to you. In this case, one needs to learn how to count before one can be given a Higher Truth as to how to add and subtract, before a Higher Truth such as learning how to multiply and divide could be given. Only then the Higher Truth in Algebra could be revealed.

## **Outline**

As I end this subchapter, the preceded details as to the identity of the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom and my true identity as the transcriber encases the disclosure of the background and timeline that lead to explain where the source of information came from. Throughout the following subchapters, I will be disclosing how the first quotation in this chapter explains the true nature of our existence, re-defines the term Consciousness, and unifies all concepts into one.

But first, I must bring to light an event that transcended all previously mentioned experiences that lead me to attest from firsthand experience how we are One infinite mind ever-expanding through the physical and spiritual realm—limitless.

## **A Transcendental Journey Inward**

The year was 2013. By that time, I had experienced over three hundred contacts with NHI hereby named as The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom following the first incident dating back to July 7, 2011. Three days prior to this transcendental experience, I was doing my

daily errands when unexpectedly I heard a whispering voice that said “*confía en mí.*” This word comes from my native Spanish language, which translates to “trust me.”

Being this my first ever experience with Clairaudience, totally isolated from the inner voice while in a meditative state in 2010, this particular communication modality was new to me, and I dismiss it thinking it was just a product of my imagination.

The day before to this transcendental experience, while doing my daily chores, the same voice whisper in what I could only interpret as coming from my physical sensory hearing source, the sweet words “*confía en mí.*” By now, I knew there was no coincidence for the same event happening twice. This time it felt different. Rather than coming and going, I felt a sense of peace and trust in this voice. But the voice was gone, and I was left thinking what was all that about.

During morning hours of this 2013 transcendental experience, at approximately 10 A.M., the same inner voice whispered to my ears the words “*confía en mí.*” The feeling of tenderness in this voice grew exponentially in me, and I surrendered by replying within my inner voice the following words:

***“OK, voy a confiar en tí.”***  
**Which translates to “OK, I’ll trust you.”**

I will never forget that moment because I have no recollection of ever trusting someone to the point of entirely surrendering to the will of whom was behind those words.

At that moment, I let go of what I was doing, turned around, and instinctively went to my bedroom intending to lay down in bed. When I reached my bedside, I took off my shoes and laid in bed. I simply closed my eyes, uncrossed my arms and legs, and put myself in what I would call a blank state of mind.



I was fully aware that I was laying down for some other reason than taking a nap. I was in total peace because I knew that whatever the outcome would be, it was for the greater good. Keep in mind, that by now, I was very familiar with perceiving the intent from the NHI in the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom, and communication with those from the other side was already something I knew; therefore, I complied.

Almost instantaneously after closing my eyes, what appeared to be a hand overextended as if I was going to be taken from here to there, was gently be shown before me. For those not familiar with this experience, we can say is the perception while closing your eyes, of seeing a hand being extended to you, and even though you know it can't be a hand, you still acknowledge seeing a hand.

The background in my vision was pitch black, and the overextended hand could be easily seen by the short distance it had in what metaphorically speaking I could describe as being close enough for me to reach it. The assurance that gave me this hand led me to reach out to it, knowing it was only an image that represented an intent. This intent I perceived was to hold its imaginary hand for where I was going.

As I voluntarily complied by following this intent, what I'm about to describe to the reader moving forward cannot be fully described in words. It can only be metaphorically expressed as a Transcendental Inward Experience (TIE) for someone to visualize what words cannot accurately describe or explain. That was my first lesson as soon as I made contact with the intent manifested in this imaginary hand: To make perfectly clear that what I'm about to explain is not as it is being depicted but is the only way humanly possible that it can be explained in words.

**NOTE:** For those having trouble understanding what going inwards represents, imagine that you are floating on a waveless sea. Your head is out of the water as you stay afloat contemplating the outside world as we know it. Now imagine that you are gently taken by the hand to the depths of the ocean. As you deepen towards the ocean floor, you are in a protective bubble, but still, you can feel the stages from bright to absence of light, from warm to colder water, from low depth to high pressure all at different levels along with the distinct environments throughout those stages all the way to the ocean floor. This analogy best fit going through this Transcendental Inward Experience (TIE.) I like to call it TIE because it transcends this world by creating a 'tie,' a bond, or a connection with the inward world.

### **The Realm Of Souls**

Upon reaching its hand, I was taken to the next realm closest to this physical world. As I went through this almost invisible veil that separated Earth from this other realm, I looked at my surroundings and instantly recognized this as what is commonly termed as the Spirit World.

I chose to call this the Realm Of Souls because I have found that many of us use the word 'spirit' and 'soul' interchangeable when they are not. Spirit is the essence of the 'self' while the soul is the 'self' densified as it expresses itself throughout the spirit realm. This will be further understood as you continue reading to the end of this chapter. Just in case

you are still having trouble understanding this concept, reflect on these words: *'We are souls experiencing life through the physical senses'*—*Transcript*.

By being in this realm, I could feel the presence of many of those who had transitioned from the physical to this ethereal world. All I could perceive was their presence and the vibration from each individual I perceived. Their density level was familiar to me. Similar to the good vibe that gives away one person and the energy that repels one from another.

I felt as if I was traveling through air and held by the hand of whom I still didn't know its identity while visiting this other world. One curious thing that I noticed was how I wasn't mingling with those ethereal beings. Neither they knew of my presence as if I would have been surrounded by an invisible shield where I could perceive them, but they could not perceive me.

I instantly knew the concept "as above so below" through this firsthand experience knowing how in the physical as well as in the spiritual world there is good and evil. As there are people who do good, there are spirits who do good. As there are people with ill intent on Earth, there are spirits with ill intent in this spiritual world.

I could perceive those many density levels very much like those in the physical realm. I perfectly understood how on Earth, we have highly spiritual people wanting nothing but to do good, be at peace and search for Higher Truth. But we also have very dense individuals who seek to benefit from others and pride themselves for their deceiving practices and harming others. And as above so below, the good or ill intent on Earth also manifests in this spiritual realm as well.

Once I understood how this spiritual world correlates with the physical world on Earth, I was taken deeper inwardly into the next realm.



## **The Realm of Knowledge**

As I was leaving the realm of souls, I knew I kept distancing myself from where I came from. Not knowing what to expect, I knew I was heading somewhere else farther away as I deepened inwardly in this journey with this unknown but fully trusted entity. It all appeared as if I was moving forward on a horizontal direction, even though I knew the traveling was inward. As I approached this next realm (distance unknown), I felt as if I was crossing over a denser overlay that kept both worlds separated one from the other. It felt like I had flown linearly through the air, and as I approached these boundaries, the denser substance slowed me down as I entered into this unknown dimension.

This realm felt much different. I instinctively knew where I was. It was the realm where all the ideas and thoughts rested upon. There was no personification in the individuality like those from the world of souls, nor emotion—just knowledge. It felt like a non-emotional world of knowledge, much as those depicted and named as The Book of Records, or Akashic Records to name a few. The only reasonable way to describe the individuality of such was through the analogy of geometrical figures I perceived suspended in this vast void representing knowledge.

These geometrical figures were what today I would consider them to be what most people term as Sacred Geometry. At this point I would address this analogy of geometrical figures as a representation of the abstract, non-emotional realm of knowledge. That's why this realm has also been depicted as a vast library having all the knowledge encrypted in books or records to help us identify with them.

Each geometrical figure represented a specific set of knowledge you could (metaphorically speaking) grab or extract information from it. For instance, one distinctive geometrical figure would represent how to do something while another particular geometrical figure would represent knowledge as to another particularity and so on.

I knew each shape represented something, and the information that encased every single individual geometrical figure was beyond my reach, for the human mind is limited, and much growing was needed to access just a fraction of the immense volume of knowledge that surrounded me. Like learning Algebra, as a case in point.

Although I knew I had no access to this informative world of thoughts, I instinctively knew that I couldn't just take one piece of information and run with it because many of those available at will required prior knowledge from other sources available to grasp. Today I acknowledge that I was telepathically receiving this information. Otherwise, I wouldn't have known because of the limited access that I had as a passerby. Let me explain: You know the difference between knowing because you remember from firsthand experience and when you remember having been told or read before, therefore you know. These two types of knowledge differ significantly one from the other. I knew this information must have been telepathically given to me, by whom was taking me by the hand, because it brought no recollection of having known from firsthand experience as it did when I remembered the realm of souls and this forthcoming Spirit realm, I'm about to take you. And because I wasn't there to stay or explore at a deeper level, I kept on moving by holding this hand as I was taken from one realm after the other to get to a final destination, I had no clue of its whereabouts.

## **The Spirit Realm**

As I kept moving forward, led by this hand that I kept perceiving throughout this journey, I anticipated, based on my previous two realm experiences, that I was about to get closer to another realm. As I got closer to its boundaries, the transition felt as if I was getting closer to my final destination. But since I was clueless as to where this entity was taking me, I chose not to anticipate what otherwise I had no idea what to expect.

When I reached this anticipated overlaid boundary separating one realm from the other, I transitioned to a subtlety realm full of life. Life manifested as sparks of life. Similar to a swamp of fireflies in the darkest night. Let me keep reminding you this is a metaphor for the human mind to understand the abstract that cannot otherwise be explained in words.

This realm seemed very bright compared to those previous realms I had just passed by. I instinctively knew how each spark represented one individual life. They all moved randomly throughout this universe I was just inhabiting. I knew I was not mingling with them because I had kept my individuality as a soul bypassing through this realm as well. But this time I felt no longer under this shield that kept me from exposure to those other realms. I didn't need to know their identity because I knew life in this universe was so subtle, that no identification was ever needed other than just simply being. It was so subtle that there was no knowledge, no geometry, no density, and no expression as I felt while passing through those previous realms. I could only describe it as individual life in its purest form.

This is the part that was the hardest to understand: This subtle level of existence goes beyond reasoning for us humans because in this realm there is no 'needs' and no 'wants'—it is simply being: something we have forgotten long, long ago.

As I explored this conceptualization and fully digested this Higher Truth that (1) otherwise would have been beyond reasoning had I not gone through this firsthand experience myself, and (2) after acknowledging it as an undeniable fact beyond doubt in my human mind by (3) understanding, grasping and ultimately remembering from my distant path, I only then was allowed to move forward, and for the first time, let go of the hand. As if it would only take one more step to see the unseen, I found myself at the edge to where the merging takes place.

## **The Merging**

My conscious mind was before what can only be described as a bright splendor surrounding its boundaries. Its brightness overpowered all its surroundings. It was not only pleasant to admire, but a sense of an unprecedented feeling of unconditional and everlasting love overwhelmed my emotional state of mind in bliss or awe that I wanted never to go away.

The analytical in me couldn't grasp why I was loving so overwhelmingly this splendor that I couldn't identify because it had no words to describe. And the love that I felt for HIM was because I knew I was Him and He was me, One with the other, as One.

What is beyond this splendor is yet to be known, but I knew it was beyond Life—far more significant than what those previous boundaries portrayed and here I was: Face to face with the ultimate of all detachments: Individuality itself.

I instinctively knew that if I went through this boundary, I would have gone through not in the company of this entity that held me by its hand throughout this journey, but I would be entering by myself with a one-way travel to the unknown, yet I knew this was Home.

I wanted to keep myself at the very edge, between my individuality and the merging, because I feared to lose my individuality. My predicament was that I wished to merge indeed. And I also knew that by merging I would become everything. And by becoming everything, I would become nothing. That's when I understood that by merging, I would cease to exist as an individual to become part of the collectivity.

I wasn't ready to let go of my individuality and resisted. Yet, part of me wanted to stay indefinitely and even in perpetuity by just simply feeling the unimaginable love that emanated from this presence that I could only identify as The Source of Life. But I also wanted to give in and become one with the beloved.

Suddenly, like if a strike would have resurfaced a long-forgotten memory in me all at once, I not only understood but remembered how this One original intent of becoming One from this Source of Life began:

—I instinctively knew how it all started as one of the many expressions I saw sparking randomly in this subtle, ethereal realm I just came from began to densify by wanting to be more than a spark of life.

—I knew how it pursued the creation of knowledge from one intent to the other and separated from the Source to begin its quest for more knowledge and creating a new realm into what is known today as the Realm of Knowledge I had previously gone through.

—I knew how it kept densifying to becoming an individual soul capable of manifesting the knowledge it acquired while in this previous realm, and advanced into this new realm of its own creation which I first experienced closest to our physical world.

—I knew how it kept densifying and separated itself even further away from the Source to becoming the first particle.

—I knew how from the simplest element to complex matter to become a biological entity evolving in this physical world of its own creation.

And when I comprehended this Higher Truth to its fullest—not as if it was being downloaded telepathically but instead as if I had just remembered—I was prompted by the spirit of light that held my hand throughout this journey to look back to where I came from.

As I turned what I could only describe as perceiving my ethereal head turning to look back at where I came from and looked at what seemed to be the path I took to get to this place, I saw what only my human capacity would allow me to perceive as a linear path back to where I came from. It looked like a distant horizon that was so far beyond my comprehension that I could no longer identify myself with it. At that

moment, I realized I had lost connection with whom I was as Francisco Valentín and knew how distant I was from where I came from.

And with certain remorse, grief, or sadness I saw, perceived, and felt how far we have separated from the Source and how far we have yet to go before eventually returning back home. I felt the anguish and a deep sense of guilt and sorrow knowing in my conscious mind how and ultimately why we all had separated from this very Source I was just before and utterly didn't want to let go.

Once I fully comprehended what I had just witnessed, experienced, grasped and acknowledged all at once, without reserves, I gave a signal with just one single intent (or by means of telepathy if you will) to confirm my full understanding and acknowledgment.

## **Returning**

Instantly, this entity or spirit of light which had been by my side throughout this entire journey, avowed of my intent. At that moment, I knew I had to go back.

I had renounced to merge with the Source. Part of me wanted to stay indefinitely next to the Source in perpetuity, but also part of me knew I had to return to keep my end of the bargain.

I also understood why this entity, whom I rather call Spirit of Light, stood by my side throughout this transcendental inward travel. I never knew who this entity was. There was no physical appearance, just an extended hand that looked as human as yours and mine. Now, eternally grateful for its endeavor, I had to let go of its presence and return to where I came from.

Once we both acknowledged our next step, like in the blink of an eye, I returned to my physical body. Baffled by how I returned to this physical plane without having to go back through the path I had taken,

made me wonder if time and space had anything to do with this. Although it took me some time to figure it out, not having to go through those previous realms represented how getting to the source required having to surpass all those previous vibrational levels but coming back was simply returning to this physical vibrational level I currently live by. I simply became conscious of my physical body, and the spirit of light vanished without a trace.

### **Upon My Return**

With no further delay, I opened my eyes. I wasn't sleepy, not even tired. I knew exactly what had just happened. I remembered everything as clear as today, and without hesitation, I acknowledged what took place without reserves as well.

Swiftly I sat at my bedside. I was impressively sharp of mind, felt no dizziness or woozy. Neither was I confused, hazy, lost, mixed-up, disturbed, or disoriented as one usually feels upon abruptly waking up from a deep sleep or even after taking a nap.

My mind felt clear, alert, attentive, sharp, cognizant, fully aware of what had just happened, and fully mindful of my immediate surroundings.

Once I was clear of my cognitive state, I looked at my night table next to me. Perplexed for what I just saw, not even ten minutes had elapsed between the time I laid in bed and when I opened my eyes. I knew because I remember taking a glimpse at my night table clock and its dial was at approximately 10AM. My shock came about for having felt as if this TIE would have taken hours. As I measured time,

- (1) having gone through each primary realm,
- (2) passed through the multiple sublevels within each realm,
- (3) spending a lengthily time where the merging takes place and,

(4) gone through the learning process and discernment that would take many more pages to explain in full detail, excluding the retuning which took only a blink of an eye, it only made sense to draw the following conclusion:

**Time does exist. Not as we know it, but it does exist.**

What appeared to have taken hours following the laws of the physical world, only manifested in the non-physical realm in an elapsed time of approximately ten minutes. Conversely, what seemed having taken a few minutes on the other side while I died in 1979, took nearly two hours before I returned and opened my eyes. Likewise, you may be playing your favorite game for hours, and yet, it may feel as if just minutes had gone by. In contrast, if you would have been stranded and in great danger, a few minutes of stillness would be felt like hours. Time is movement, movement is vibration, we move, therefore we manifest. And from an intent to a thought, and from a thought to creation, the spirit moved to become a soul. The same soul that has evolved for eons from non-physical to physical to later become *you* as you experience today your latest sum total experience since the first movement took form. Therefore, time does exist—not as we know it, but it does exist.

Although I was acquainted with metaphysics, Out of Body Experiences, and all kind of spiritual modality of communication with those from the other side. I never thought of myself being involved in something like this. It wasn't the illusion of what I perceived what made me ponder on how little we know from the other side, but the way I lived the experience, much like if I would have lived it in flesh, seemed to be consonant with the fact that we all are One infinite mind.

Let me explain:

While my physical body laid still in bed, my soul, who is no other than myself without the flesh, departed to the previous we usually call 'next realm' closest to us. This realm has increasingly been known today



through spiritisms, mediumship, clairvoyance and other modalities available to communicate with those from this realm—also known as those who speak to the dead.

Many see this realm as one above us. That's how you see it depicted in paintings throughout humanity began to portray this world—outwardly. This can be seen when someone implores to his or her deity of preference and look up the sky. But it is much harder for us to see the other way around—inwardly.

I could not have found words to explain this experience had it not been because I found a way to portray it (or been given to me) to perceive an imagery that would resemble in form, aspect, principle or behavior what otherwise cannot be explained in words. That's when I realized that it has always been the same precept of Oneness but transmuted through diverse ways of interpretations.

Keep in mind I was already going to two years communicating almost daily with NHI through The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom. And I was already very familiar interpreting their intent as I receive in abstract form. But this time I was not taken mentally but ethereally as well. With The Transcripts, I'm fully conscious and not in a trance. This time is me lying in bed, closing my eyes, and losing total connection with the physical world—yet I was fully aware of myself even knowing I was not in physical form.

This firsthand experience helped me reinforce what I claimed since my death experience in 1979 as to how even in the spirit world, which is the next available realm, you are still you without a physical body. As I laid in bed and with my eyes closed, It was still myself as I reached out to that hand that was before me. The same hand I knew was very real but not physical. And the intent was to give me reassurance that I was going to be safe—through the imagery of an extended hand.

My intellect was intact. There was no memory gaps or elapsed time other than the necessary time to comprehend every aspect and move on to the next realm, and the next, until I digested it all before being brought back.

As I stretched my neck, I wondered: Is this event related to those Transcripts I have been working for over two years? Or is this something totally new for some other purpose I have yet to know? To get the answer to these questions, I had to re-examine this event and depict it until I could get all the pieces to this puzzle. Little did I know that what took less than ten ‘linear’ minutes to understand would take years to digest. Every intent that was expressed from the time I closed and opened my eyes throughout this transcendental experience is already stored in my conscious mind. What takes time is building the puzzle and translate it into words.

### **The Pieces of The Puzzle**

#### **The Realm of Souls**

As I further re-examined my experience in this realm of souls, it dawned on me the notion that none of this is new. What I ethereally saw has already been told to us by our ancestors in many ways, through many cultures and one generation after the other. From stories to parables and from ancient wisdom to most recent visions, the message is still the same. What makes it different one from the other is the interpretation and manipulation of words as it blends with our human perception and desired outcome. This concept is clearly stated as one of the core messages from The Transcripts by NHI better known as The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom, as they clearly affirmed: ‘Truth is one—interpretations many.’

I’m just explaining it in different ways and without theological ties, this time around. While some may call this realm the purgatory, others call it heaven, paradise, or the world of the dead. I call it the world of souls because it is a realm where physical laws don’t apply. There is no matter

or place to dwell. In fact, as hard as it may be to digest, this is not even a place to dwell but a state of mind.

By cross-referencing this Higher Truth with the First Transcript written over two years before this event, I found corroboration under dialogs [25-27]:

Please make a note as you begin to read these fragments from the First Transcript, that to help the reader identify me as the one asking the questions and the Spirit of Light answering them through my son's voice, I chose to identify myself as 'Father' and who responded to my questions through my son's voice as 'Spirit.'

—<sup>25</sup>**Father:** But he did suffer!

— **Spirit:** Do you actually think all of this is real? No, it is not, this is just a manifestation of expression.

—<sup>26</sup>**Father:** But we do have a body, we are flesh!

— **Spirit:** No, it is just that we need a body to be able to express the senses; for instance, touch, taste, smell, and so on.

—<sup>27</sup>**Father:** But...none of this exists?

— **Spirit:** Yes, and no....in essence it does not ...it is just a manifestation.

And as above so below, how we manifest on Earth is how we manifest in this realm—because you are still going to be you—not with a physical body but an etheric interpretation from how you identify with yourself while in this etheric realm.

I saw it clearly, not only because I was taken to explore it but because I remember it from my 1979 Death Experience. From what I perceived as a 'ghostly' being and the darkness of the void that surrounded this environment made me realized I was in the same place as before.

To better help you understand the extent of this realm and its multiple sub-levels within this realm I would have to take the reader

beyond the scope of this writing, therefore, please allow me to move on and if you are interested in learning more, you may want to follow my numerous writings to this and other relevant subjects.

## **The Realm of Knowledge**

I don't know if I got this name through telepathy or by memory recall. Many depict this place like a library full of books while others visualize this realm as a big computer with timeless information. It has also been claimed that every emotion, desire, and experience of each one of us is registered in this place—like the vast web interconnecting us all. In contrast, I perceived a singularity distinguishing this realm from the previous one: Knowledge was expressed as geometrical figures encasing the registry of each knowledge. Contrariety to what many claim, I was led to understand this to be the realm of knowledge in abstract form. There was no emotion in this realm, and neither desire because the emotion comes from the individual self as one assimilates the knowledge, but knowledge on itself carries no emotion or desire. There was simply no sign of life in this realm. It was indeed a realm where all the knowledge was stored.

However, while others see this realm as a library, a one-page infinite log, or simply a book of records, I perceived it more like an unknown language encrypted in geometrical form. Consequently, depending upon the shape and size of these geometrical figures, I could perceive its content but was unable to get the information for being just a passerby. Let me say it was like if the shape and size of these geometrical figures would have been like encryptions to a title and the title would have been enough to give away its content.

Keep in mind this is one of many metaphors given to explain this realm as it is perceived. From Akashic Records to The Books of Life many other depictions have been given to this place when at the end they are all one of many illusions as I cross-reference this with dialog [27] from The First Transcript.

—<sup>27</sup>**Father:** But...none of this exists?

— **Spirit:** Yes, and no....in essence it does not ...it is just a manifestation.

### **The Spirit Realm**

It wasn't until after I reached this realm and after finding myself at the verge where the merging takes place when I understood how the evolution of the soul unfolded from its source outwardly. I understood how that spark of life in its purest form densified and wanted to go beyond this subtle universe to express itself in more ways. In other words—how we got separated.

For those having trouble understanding what I meant by saying that '*the spark of life in its purest form densified*,' these are words I am using to explain how such a subtle being with no intent other than just being, now wants to manifest in more complex ways through a new intent, also known as free will that got us separated from the source.

This event has been portrayed as the story of Adam and Eve and the forbidden fruit. It is also being portrayed in the parable of The Prodigal Son in the Christian faith under their New Testament (Luke 15). Similar version can be read in the Buddhist Lotus Sutra (chapter 4), among others.

Furthermore, I cross-referenced these stories with the First Transcript and found how much dialog [4 -14] resonated with what those previous stories wanted to tell us all about our beginning. The difference laid in that now, this TIE along with the Transcripts bring the same message but without theological ties, this time around:

—<sup>4</sup>**Father:** And how did it all begin?

— **Spirit:** An unbalance took place.

—<sup>5</sup>**Father:** And how did such unbalance take place?

— **Spirit:** It just came about.

—<sup>6</sup>**Father:** And why did it have to come about?

— **Spirit:** Because an unbalance took place.

—<sup>7</sup>**Father:** And why did it have to happen?

— **Spirit:** Because it had to happen.

—<sup>8</sup>**Father:** And how did that unbalance take form?

— **Spirit:** Don't know.

—<sup>9</sup>**Father:** But aren't you supposed to know since we are one?

— **Spirit:** Yes, but not because we are one we know everything there is to know, there are deeper things that are out of range for us to see.

—<sup>10</sup>**Father:** But, how is it that we got separated?

— **Spirit:** It just happened.

—<sup>11</sup>**Father:** And what is it that had to happen?

— **Spirit:** We got disconnected.

—<sup>12</sup>**Father:** And why did we disconnect?

— **Spirit:** Don't know, it simply had to happen.

—<sup>13</sup>**Father:** And why did God allow it to happen?

— **Spirit:** Because it had to happen.

—<sup>14</sup>**Father:** And what is it that had to happen?

— **Spirit:** We got bored and got out of balance. And we are here seeking to return to our origin.

That's when I understood why the NHI took me throughout this TIE: To further understand through firsthand experience what was written in the First Transcript. All I had to do was to cross-reference both the NHI transmuting through my son's voice in 2011 and this TIE two years later. And after much pondering, I realized how those simple words from the First Transcript transcended to new whole levels by having a firsthand experience through this TIE.

I could see the simplicity within the complexity with so much clarity. Hadn't it been for this TIE I wouldn't have been able to fully explain to the core of its depth the message that was relayed in that First Transcript. Neither would I have been able to understand now how these NHI known as the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom are presently communicating with me.

It's their intent what I receive in abstract form. And because I already know how perception works through this TIE, I now understand why I no longer needed to close my eyes or go into a trance to perfectly understand the message brought forward.

In this Spirit realm is where everything started. I only understood once I reached to where the merging takes place and looked back to where I came from. I knew then how we ended up here from that first intent, and why the concept of us all separating from the source was so hard to comprehend from how it was previously portrayed. Now it made all the sense in the world.

If this concept becomes hard to grasp, just look around and see how everyday people want to keep wanting to evolve and wanting more and more out of life. Life is continuously redefining itself as your intent moves you from one direction to the other, while others seek to go back into balance. You can see this dichotomy by reading how gracefully this was answered under dialog [30-32]. Frustrating as it may seem, this has been our daily struggle since the beginning of time:

—<sup>30</sup>**Father:** And when we go back into balance, what do we do?

— **Spirit:** We stay in balance where there is no desire, total and abundant peace, nothing to fear, nothing to worry about; all beauty in union and love.

—<sup>31</sup>**Father:** And then what, if there is nothing else to do?

— **Spirit:** See? That's how unbalance takes place...when something wants to be done.

—<sup>32</sup>**Father:** You mean that a new cycle begins?

— **Spirit:** Yes, until it rebalances itself again.

## **The Source**

There I was. I had made first contact with whom appeared to be the ultimate and Highest Supreme Non-Human Intelligence in a hierarchy of beings—from the Highest to the Lowest this magnificence was the source of all there is and exists.

But I also knew this was one among the many ways this presence has been previously depicted by our ancestors. As a Father, Ruler, Creator, Master, the One above all other gods and many different ways to describe what has no form. Nevertheless, for as much as I would have attempted to describe, I would always fall short of its magnificence.

Adoring this presence with so much reverence was something beyond my comprehension, but there I was: The most analytical, stubborn, fact-finding human being in me could not comprehend where this unconditional love came from. What I felt for this source was very similar to the love a child could have towards his/her parents. Or as one worth a lifetime of devotion, or the many other ways that would help someone understand what this presence's identity would be.

I also entirely understood where the stories of wanting to be next to HIM came from. I didn't want to let go of its presence and would have chosen eternity being next to it had I was asked. That's how I also understood how such devotion has led so many to transgress against one another, and conversely how this could drive someone to sacrifice a life in His name.

In spite all the analogies I could have used besides those many others taught by our ancestors to describe this presence, only one gives the closest understanding as to the true nature of this entity that goes beyond reasoning as it reads under dialog [2-3]:

—<sup>2</sup>**Father:** What are you saying?

— **Son:** They are like small spheres circling everywhere... but we are one.

—<sup>3</sup>**Father:** What do you mean we are one?

— **Spirit:** I mean, we are one!

I knew how I got out of balance and separated from the source, I got disconnected, and currently seeking to return-- like many of us.



How to get there is what is conveyed in each Transcript. And although there is a long journey ahead of us all, it will require discipline, persistence and much pondering as we clear our path back home. It doesn't matter your ideological preference, for as long as you know what the ultimate purpose of our existence is, you will get there, one Transcript at a time.

As I write these lines, all I'm doing is seeking to return to that place I once was upon my death in 1979 and was asked that in exchange to my return I would lead others to return back home. Said agreement is found under dialog [39-40]:

—<sup>39</sup>**Father:** And why am I here?

— **Spirit:** Don't you see? You and I agreed to come down for you to help me do my work.

—<sup>40</sup>**Father:** And do I have to go through all these troubles to help you?

— **Spirit:** It's part of it. We are one, and while you help me, you advance.

But first I invite you to read the First Transcript below in its entirety to understand why we are One Infinite Mind ever-expanding through the physical and spiritual world—limitless:

*Please notice that the first two dialog segments refer as 'Son' and 'Father' as it was first identified by me followed by a distinctive tone of voice to the non-emotional one portrayed by the Spirit of Light as it continued manifesting through my son's voice.*

## **FIRST TRANSCRIPT**

— <sup>1</sup>**Son:** Come, dad, how beautiful, listen, how lovely, I can sense a bright circle, gorgeous, surrounded by lights from all over.

—<sup>2</sup>**Father:** What are you saying?

— **Son:** They are like small spheres circling everywhere... but we are one.

—<sup>3</sup>**Father:** What do you mean we are one?

— **Spirit:** I mean, we are one!

—<sup>4</sup>**Father:** And how did it all begin?

— **Spirit:** An unbalance took place.

—<sup>5</sup>**Father:** And how did such unbalance take place?

— **Spirit:** It just came about.

—<sup>6</sup>**Father:** And why did it have to come about?

— **Spirit:** Because an unbalance took place.

—<sup>7</sup>**Father:** And why did it have to happen?

— **Spirit:** Because it had to happen.

—<sup>8</sup>**Father:** And how did that unbalance take form?

— **Spirit:** Don't know.

—<sup>9</sup>**Father:** But aren't you supposed to know since we are one?

— **Spirit:** Yes, but not because we are one we know everything there is to know, there are deeper things that are out of range for us to see.

—<sup>10</sup>**Father:** But, how is it that we got separated?

— **Spirit:** It just happened.

—<sup>11</sup>**Father:** And what is it that had to happen?

— **Spirit:** We got disconnected.

—<sup>12</sup>**Father:** And why did we disconnect?

— **Spirit:** Don't know, it simply had to happen.

—<sup>13</sup>**Father:** And why did God allow it to happen?

— **Spirit:** Because it had to happen.

—<sup>14</sup>**Father:** And what is it that had to happen?

— **Spirit:** We got bored and got out of balance...and we are here seeking to return to our origin.

—<sup>15</sup>**Father:** And how can we return to our origin?

— **Spirit:** Doing what we are doing.

—<sup>16</sup>**Father:** And what are we doing?

— **Spirit:** Returning.

—<sup>17</sup>**Father:** And for that, we need to suffer?

— **Spirit:** It's part of it.

—<sup>18</sup>**Father:** Part of what?

— **Spirit:** We need to let go of desire to end suffering.

—<sup>19</sup>**Father:** And for that, I need to suffer?

— **Spirit:** It's part of it.

- <sup>20</sup>**Father:** But what have I done that I end up suffering?
- **Spirit:** It's Karma, it takes about four to five reincarnations to manifest.
- <sup>21</sup>**Father:** You mean I did wrong, and it took that many lives to pay for what I did?
- **Spirit:** Yes.
- <sup>22</sup>**Father:** And why do others suffer as well?
- **Spirit:** Because it's part of it.
- <sup>23</sup>**Father:** And Jesus too? Why did he have to suffer?
- **Spirit:** Because he came out of free will to help us understand, and he chose to do it in such a significant way that his message could spread all over the world as a huge explosion would.
- <sup>24</sup>**Father:** And for that, he had to suffer?
- **Spirit:** He didn't suffer!...his body did, but not his spirit.
- <sup>25</sup>**Father:** But he did suffer!
- **Spirit:** Do you actually think all of this is real? No, it is not, this is just a manifestation of expression.
- <sup>26</sup>**Father:** But we do have a body, we are flesh!
- **Spirit:** No, it is just that we need a body to be able to express the senses; for instance, touch, taste, smell and so on.
- <sup>27</sup>**Father:** But, none of this exists?
- **Spirit:** Yes, and no. In essence, it does not. It is just a manifestation.
- <sup>28</sup>**Father:** But for that, we need to suffer?
- **Spirit:** It's part of it, so you can let go.
- <sup>29</sup>**Father:** Let go of what?
- **Spirit:** Desire, so we can go back into balance.
- <sup>30</sup>**Father:** And when we go back into balance, what do we do?
- **Spirit:** We stay in balance where there is no desire, total and abundant peace, nothing to fear, nothing to worry about; all beauty in union and love.
- <sup>31</sup>**Father:** And then what, if there is nothing else to do?
- **Spirit:** See? that's how unbalance takes place; when something wants to be done.
- <sup>32</sup>**Father:** You mean that a new cycle begins?
- **Spirit:** Yes, until it rebalances itself again.

- <sup>33</sup>**Father:** And again, and again and again?
- **Spirit:** Yes, until it re-balances itself again.
- <sup>34</sup>**Father:** Why? (utterly frustrated)
- **Spirit:** Because it's part of it!
- <sup>35</sup>**Father:** And what does religion have to do with all this?
- **Spirit:** Different roles, each bringing a message, in different forms.
- <sup>36</sup>**Father:** And which one brings the true message?
- **Spirit:** All of them bring a message, in different ways.
- <sup>37</sup>**Father:** But which one is closest to the true message?
- **Spirit:** The closest? (LONG PAUSE)... Buddhism.
- <sup>38</sup>**Father:** But what about Jesus?
- **Spirit:** Who can dispute that Jesus came to Earth, and in the lost years learned those principles and returned to spread His message?
- <sup>39</sup>**Father:** And why am I here?
- **Spirit:** Don't you see? You and I agreed to come down for you to help me do my work.
- <sup>40</sup>**Father:** And do I have to go through all these troubles to help you?
- **Spirit:** It's part of it. We are one, and while you help me, you advance.

To fully depict the core message from this First Transcript, visit my webpage ***TheTranscript.org***

## **Conclusion**

The chronicle you have just read is the most comprehensive explanation from firsthand experience I could give to explain the statement by which this chapter started:

***“If we ever understand that we are One infinite mind ever-expanding through the physical and spiritual realm, limitless, then we would understand that this physical world is only an illusion.”***

Therefore, you are the sum total of all your experiences since the first movement took form; the first expression, the first vibration, created from that first intent and manifesting into what now is known as far advanced civilizations. And us humans are part of the grand totality of experiences since the first movement took form. From the Source of life to who we are today. Like us all being interconnected by a web represented through The Transcripts as us being One.

This is also known as **Consciousness**—the awareness of ourselves as being One infinite mind ever-expanding through the physical and spiritual realms, expressed in all modalities as One unified force, which I rather call The Source of Life as you may already know.

Limiting ourselves to believe that we are energy or the abstract we envision ourselves to be, falls short to the true nature of our existence. We are not energy but manifest through energy; we are not knowledge but evolve through knowledge; we are not matter but transcended through matter, we are not flesh but manifest through flesh. In short, we are the doers, or the subjects if you will. Our actions are like the predicate on a sentence, and the subject is the self within us all experiencing life through the senses, as we are today: The individuality of this vast unified consciousness, known by many names but in the end is no other than the Source of Life. That is why we have the tendency to describe this Source as one separated from us, like a separate entity taking us even farther away from the truth of our existence. It was us the ones who moved, it was us the ones who got separated, and it is us now the ones seeking to return home.

**Benevolent vs  
Malevolent Contact  
with Non-Human Intelligence:  
  
As Above, So Below**

**Francisco Valentin**

©2024 Francisco Valentin

Many of us imagine the spirit world as fascinating, surrounded by angelical beings, in total awe, bliss, peace, and love surrounding all there is an exists. But few of us genuinely know or had experienced the other side, also known as the dark side—the duality in us all. That is the main reason why I subtitled this chapter—As Above, so Below.

There is indeed, but far from our reach, a higher realm, where not even duality exists. But while living at this tridimensional world and in between the physical and the spirit world, duality is the balancer of all things. This is where good and bad, high and low, light and dark, and all dualities coexist to rebalance what once became the unbalance of the soul.

The words 'As Above, so Below,' is an aphorism associated with sacred geometry and Hermeticism, derived from the Emerald Tablet (origin unknown). It has been used for eons to explain the duality of all things and to seek the rebalancing of the self at our deepest level, as I explain throughout my work.

You most probably have known many friendly, loving, and caring people who want to share with you their experiences, help you get out of trouble, assist, help, teach, and willing to extend a helping hand whenever or whoever needs it.

But there are also those who seek to do harm, take advantage of you and entertain themselves at the expense of others. Those are the ones commonly known as the thief, the offender, the molester, the abuser, the enslaver, the criminal, the con artist, the wrongdoer, the murderer, the deceiver, the liar, the abuser...in short, those who transgress against us all.

And because of the duality within our existence in this plane of reality called Planet Earth, for there to be a transgressor, there is always a victim. That is the duality that prevails on Earth, as you can see through your daily life.

## **For every perpetrator, there is a victim**

Many have fallen victims of the transgressor. You most probably can identify yourself as the victim at least once from what you read through these lines so far. In fact, many have chosen to seek the spiritual ways in an attempt to walk away from the evil within many of us as we all become victims of ourselves or from those who seek to indulge at our expense.

But, as above, so below, the truth is that the spirit world (or other non-visible realms, if you will) are also full of transgressors who seek to indulge and engulf themselves at our expense. I have heard of demonic possessions, evil spirits, mischievous souls, and many lost souls who may not necessarily have bad intentions but, in an attempt to communicate with us, manifest in ways that would bring fear to those unaware of their presence or even existence.

This includes Non-Human Intelligent Beings (NHIB) from other realms as they co-existence with us. Some are of benevolent nature seeking to help while others are malevolent, looking for ways to take advantage of others for self-gratification, disregarding the harm they may cause to others.

When I was given the task of translating the first book chapter from The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation for Research into Extraterrestrial and Extraordinary Experiences (FREE) titled "***Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence***" (2018), I learned from the in-depth reading required for proper translation, how those of benevolent nature (while manifesting in this physical world) surpass in great numbers those with ill intent.

For that reason and for having experienced firsthand the extent by which one can be affected and manipulated by those seeking the dark forces, I've been requested to add this additional chapter to help the reader understand the duality within those other realms of existence, also known as the dark side of the unseen world.



## **How It All Started**

On July 7, 2011, I had my first direct communication with what you may call a 'Non-Human Intelligence Being' (NHIB). But because it manifested in non-physical form, I instead want to call this experience as a 'Spirit of Light' who manifested through my twenty-year-old son at the time. In other words, my son inadvertently went into a spiritual trance in order for this entity to be able to communicate with me through my son's voice.

The message was clear—it was a reminder to an agreement we made in 1979 in return for my life, from what many will term as a Death Experience when I was involved in a fatal car crash, died and two hours later came back—but with no memory recollection as to the agreement that took place, until after thirty-two years later. The full story can be read in my book titled: “*Near Death Experiences; A Glimpse at What Lies Ahead For You*” —by Francisco Valentin.

The next morning right after this July 7, 2011, incident, I woke up with an urge to write, but not knowing what to write about. But once I hit the first key on the keyboard, I began to transcribe verbatim the conversation I had with the NHIB as it transpired during the evening in question.

Call it Automatic Writing if you will, because I don't have the innate ability to recall word for word and with utmost accuracy as I did from that conversation. You can read the full content of this conversation under 'First Transcript' as you read the content of my website: **TheTranscript.org**

From that First transcription, which I ended up calling The First Transcript, I began downloading every evening, between hour one and hour three of each morning thereafter a series of extensive and much exquisite content that even to this day, I keep downloading to the extent of having over five-hundred manuscripts or voice recordings, and counting, of Higher Truth as to our true origin and ultimate life purpose.

Those messages are currently being archived on my website as I publish them every week for free for humanity to read. As to the nature of the NHIB, you can read all about it on my website: **TheTranscript.org**

These messages from NHIB are of spiritual nature, leading us all to understand that we are one infinite mind endlessly expanding through the spiritual and physical realm, limitless—just as I explained through the previous chapter of my authorship published in this book.

## **Intercepted By a Malevolent NHIB**

As I became accustomed to downloading what some might call angelical downloads, channelling, or receiving telepathic communication from NHIB, also known as Spirit Guides, Ascended Masters, and many other names used following one's conviction, culture or religious doctrine, I learned to fine-tune my vibration level to theirs as we both attuned to each other in order to establish communication.

Even without former training or previous experience communicating with those from "the other side," I had learned within a few weeks to recognize them by their vibrational force, and the communication went smoothly at all times.

But something happened in 2012 that changed my life forever. After having received hundreds of 'downloads' from those who I had already learned to recognize by their vibration frequency, one day in late October 2012 I was receiving the usual telepathic messages from the CFKW when suddenly I felt the intellectual presence of a non-invited guest who interrupted the communication I was receiving. Its presence felt much denser than the presence of those I had already learned to know.

Curious to what that presence wanted from me, I chose to disconnect from the CFKW, and sought to fine-tune to this denser force, wanting to know who was on the other side. As I deepen into its energy, I

found myself being drawn into a much denser field that I felt utmost disturbing and cut the connection for fear of the unknown.

As I released myself from it, I felt the reminisces of this denser form of expression. But because I thought that no harm was done, other than a dim interest to learn what was that all about, I kept on with my daily life as usual.

During those days I was connecting daily with those from the CFKW. But since I had lost contact with them after the intruder, I felt the need to reconnect back with them. While attempting to reconnect, the same dense presence intercepted me and invaded the energy field at which I was trying to connect with those from the CFKW.

Once I noticed this presence, once again, I attempted to connect with this denser presence. Without having to go as deep as I previously did, I asked for this presence to identify itself before we could go any further.

To my surprise, as this presence made first contact, the verbal communication that came from my voice was, in a deep, dense and morbid tone, the words: "I am the devil."

I immediately cut the connection and draw myself out of this very dense frequency that felt overwhelming to me. The analytical in me knew I was being intercepted by an entity that wanted to communicate with me, but the identity this entity was claiming to be, troubled me as if it were a joke since I felt I was over with the metaphor of God vs. Devil portrayed by the Catholic doctrine I grew up with.

It didn't make sense to me having claimed itself as such, when there are many other words that would help one identify with negative forces, such as the many words we give to the transgressor.

That is when I immediately decided to cut liaisons with this presence since I already had learned to identify its presence by the density of the realm I was being drawn into.

## **The Takeover**

Not long after, and approximately during the unforgettable mid-November 2012, while having a casual conversation with a friend, out of nowhere, without warning and in the vilest way, this (evil) presence intercepted my thought process and implanted in my mind the most deviant thoughts I never thought I would ever have. Not only was my mind downloading this non-sense in my mind, but it was also invading my memories, like a computer virus taking over and distorting all my memories from my brain.

This download completely changed the memories that I had established throughout my lifetime. It began to link my life experiences with this new distorted perspective that I previously considered to be impossible and utter non-sense. The download transformed my memories in such a way as to appear to be logical and full of personal details. The result was so realistic that I was deluded to accept this deception as if it truly reflected by life's experience.

As I fruitlessly attempt on my part to dismiss and refute this new reality, I was, in split nanoseconds, being proven wrong with new evidence to refute my fruitless attempt to dismiss.

To give an example to help you comprehend what I am about to disclose, and since I am abstaining from divulging what transpired in my mind, please take this only as an example to guide you through my mental anguish caused by the deceptive practices of a malevolent entity:

Imagine being an 8-year-old child loved by your parent and knowing from birth with utmost certainty that you are your parent's child.

Now imagine suddenly being told by the loving whispering of an inner voice that the love you received from your parents was a hoax, because you are an illicit child, and your real parents were killed by your impostor parents who will keep you hostage for life.

Now imagine yourself wanting to find your birth certificate and your parents telling you that unfortunately, they can't find it. That would be your Flag #1. Now imagine, you ask for a DNA test, and your parents refuse to such an absurd request. That would be your Flag #2.

Now imagine you start searching in your memory bank every single instance where you were punished, ignored, reprimanded and felt humiliated by what your parents did or said in your presence—and everything confirms that you are not loved. That would be your Flag 3.

Now imagine that you are being continuously provided with one piece of evidence after another confirming this new reality, and you notice how your parents begin to ask what is wrong with you and why has your thinking changed so much. That would be your Flag #4

Imagine you having to feigning ignorance to prevent them from hiding or destroying further incriminating evidence you are hoping to gather before you can unveil the truth.

Imagine how you begin to tie the knots and notice how your parents are becoming overly cautious because you are asking so many questions. That would be your Flag #5.

Now imagine how everything from your new past is starting to make sense: You have gathered factual evidence from your memories and had fully confirmed that (a) you are not loved (b) all evidence has been hidden from you, and (c) you must find the truth of what they did to your real parent and (d) you need to make an exit plan.

Imagine—finding the truth now has become utterly overwhelming, you begin to wonder if it's worth living the misery life of deception that you have lived, and now you begin to hate your parents for what they have done. Out of frustration and for never being able to find the truth or even having an exit plan, you contemplate the idea of committing suicide to end the misery of lies, destroyed evidence, and you will never find the truth anyways.

Besides, if you ever ask, you know with utmost certainty that your parent will deny your findings. Therefore, your suicide is the only viable solution for a child your age who is at the mercy of your criminal parents.

### **Divine Intervention**

Now, this example is purely one from my imagination designed to help you navigate through the deceptive practices of an implanted evil thought. However, the experience that was implanted in my mind has nothing to do with parenting or the like. It goes far beyond imaginable proportions as it led me to believe I was living a lie.

Not only it made me believe without a shadow of a doubt all I was being led to believe, but it also was giving me all the reasons I needed to end my life while giving me the most resourceful and effective method to look like it was not a suicide. But because of the highly efficient and effective method implanted in my mind, I will keep it to myself to avoid anyone from attempting what I was progressively leading myself into to end my life.

By then, for three consecutive days I was denied sleep, as my past and present appeared in my mind's eye like a movie, I couldn't keep my eyes and mind from watching. I was being kept awake with rapid and irregular heartbeats that didn't go away. The darkness of the night and daylight kept me watching that movie around the clock as I kept tying knot after knot in a compulsive search for the truth to ever be found, but to no avail.

It wasn't only after I snapped out of it by the end of the third day when my body was tiring out and I was becoming close to irreversibly commit suicide when I was prompted by an inner thought to make a phone call to someone, I knew that could help me find the answer. This person whose identity I will keep undisclosed even by gender, and who I will name "this person" to keep gender neutrality, had proved to me in the past being proficient and upmost accurate communicating with spirits through the mediumship modality.

Since we both kept a close connection following my attunement with other realms, I called and ask (this person) to please confirm with spirits if this new information I was receiving from an unknown source was accurate or not.

Having learned from the different modalities most gifted people use to communicate with those from the other side, I knew not to give details and allowed the spirits to tap into my energy field through (this person) with objectivity. The question was simple. Either a 'Yes' or 'No' was all I needed to finalize my demise.

As I received the answer, I hang up the phone and proceeded with my plan. Within seconds, the phone rang. It was (this person) who immediately told me: "Spirits are asking me to go over to your house, may I?" My immediate response was an absolute "No."

Although in normal circumstances, out of respect and as a professional courtesy among the gifted, one should not insist when the person does not accept, approve, believe or simply don't want communication with those from the other side, (this person) flatly insisted that spirits wanted (this person) to come over. Again, I responded with an absolute "No."

But upon a third attempt, and once I realized that (this person) was deadly serious and will not stop, I gave permission to come over. But because my thoughts were controlled by this evil entity, my thought

process led me to believe (this person) was going to bring along a psychiatric crew to take me in a straitjacket to the asylum. Therefore, I made (this person) promise me to come alone, and if I ever see or suspected noncompliance, I would not answer the door.

To help you keep the pace with this incident, one more significant thing that made me reconsider and allow (this person) coming over to my house, and to establish the seriousness of this person's insistence, is that this person lived close to 100 miles away and was not the type that would travel far.

Those two hours of uncertainty while waiting for this person felt eternal. I was already sleep-deprived for three days, barely could eat, and was jittery due to the excessive adrenaline my exhausted body was producing to keep me functional.

Once this person arrived, and as I opened the door, there was no time for greeting and immediately (this person) went on a spiritual trance. While under a trance, the spirit guide that responds to (this person) told me through (this person's) voice: "You cannot do this. This-is-not-your-time."

I immediately knew that the spirit who was communicating through (this person) knew of my intent to commit suicide. That is when I surrendered, knowing this spirit was bringing new evidence as opposed to what I was led to believe to be my ultimate destiny.

Once the spirit tapped into my energy field, the spirit spoke through (this person) the following words I have kept vividly fresh in my mind: "If you do what you are attempting to do, you will not make it go away. You will take that with you, and trust me, without the limitations of the body, it is going to be much but much, much, much harder to fix because the mind will be limitless. Better fix it here while you can."



Following those words, I somehow understood perfectly what the spirit meant as if I always knew but had long forgotten. That's when I opened up to ask for explanations. But since I was already too deeply captive into a downward spiral into confusion, this spirit also got immersed in the negative or evil vibrational forces and had to disconnect from the medium to avoid becoming even more entangled. Much like trying to decipher between deception and confusion, how to make me come to my senses was an impossible task at that very moment.

I must certainly say that (this person)'s gift and willingness to travel such a long distance to save my life is the reason why I'm alive today writing this chapter. I'm eternally grateful and had let (this person) know that I owe my life to (this person.)

I offer this detailed explanation because I want you to take this chapter very seriously. This is because what I'm about to explain does not come from can be learned in books, found on the internet, learned from gurus or masters possibly read in secular scriptures. What I'm about to reveal comes from a direct firsthand experience of being conquered by a malevolent entity. This is a warning that it might someday happen to you or a loved one. Unfortunately, such dreadful attacks are often dismissed by those ignorant of the power that such evil entities possess.

### **Coming Face to Face with Evil**

The story didn't end here. Although I avoided committing suicide, the evil entity continued its mental assault on me. It kept insisting that my life was one big mistake and that I would soon find new evidence proving it. I still couldn't sleep well and had to go through many riddles, circumstances, guesswork, and lots of patience and perseverance with the stubborn, analytical and inquisitive side of me.

From what I've told you and from what I'm about to tell you I cannot go much further into detail. Neither this chapter is designed to give the most intimate and personal detail that I rather keep undisclosed—even

to this day, because the healing process continues, and I am getting in uncomfortable territory here for having to go back in time to write these lines as I may open some wounds in the process. The scars will always be there, as it changed my life forever.

I was haunted, taunted and harassed by this malevolent entity in a multitude of ways for not ending my life. I only offer a few of the many experiences that the entity made me endure. These attacks were an attempt to break me both physically and spiritually and were in retaliation for my not having committed suicide.

One evening, I was peacefully asleep, when suddenly this malevolent entity went into my room, shook me out of bed, grabbed my ethereal body and slammed it against the wall. As I lay in ethereal form against the wall, I could see my physical body lying in bed and unaware of what was happening. Immediately, I endeavoured to enter back to my physical form. This required an enormous effort because I was still weak from having my ethereal body torn out of me and thrown against the wall.

On another occasion, while sound asleep, the same malevolent entity interrupted my sleep by showing itself with a benevolent, beautiful and loving facial expression right in front of me at a distance close to my pelvic area. As I found myself being attracted by its beauty, it abruptly transformed into a demonic-looking being. This clearly was an attempt to frighten me. It worked—I couldn't sleep for hours. Eventual from sheer exhaustion I fell asleep.

I had become a hostage of this entity. It worked its way by keeping me anxious, sleep-deprived, and tormented in dreams and by the movie that kept playing non-stop in my mind.

Its power over me was such that one day it made me relish the days when I was a chain smoker for 30 years ago before quitting. The urge to smoke became so intense that it persuaded me to grab my car keys with the intent to purchase a pack of cigarettes. Meanwhile, like a tug of war,

an inner voice echoed, "Don't do it," repeatedly but I kept ignoring it, bought the pack of cigarettes, and begin to chain smoke as in the past.

On many other occasions, this entity tempted me to do negative things, but I was able to stop myself because within me a stronger sense of benevolence and rightfulness took hold. It was truly a battle between good and evil: The evil thoughts repeatedly tried to entice me into doing evil while positive sentiments blocked such actions.

This torment leading to agony with no recourse lasted for hours, days, weeks and months. I could only take quick breaks due to exhaustion while pondering what to do. How I won the battle comes next as I take you back step by step so you can understand the process, what to look for, and what to avoid.

## **The Warning Signs**

The main purpose of this subchapter is to help you understand that as there are persuaders, thieves, deceivers, tricksters, swindlers, impostors, liars, and the deceitful on Earth to gain indulgences at the expense of others, as above so below, there are also those from other realms that seek to engulf themselves through the weak, the vulnerable or the careless by tapping (uninvited) into your energy field, as this malevolent entity did to me.

In this sub-chapter, I'm giving you the details I know today but didn't know back then to help you understand how the spirit world works, so you don't get caught off guard if it ever happens to you or to a friend or a loved one.

Having no formal training or previous experience with this sort of malevolent energies (or entities,) Out of curiosity I was initially lured into its unique density (or vibration,) and in the process as it was able to attach itself to me.

Trying to explain a feeling you may have never felt before is not easy, but to give you an idea: Have you ever felt the presence of someone who makes you feel uneasy? Now compare that feeling with the one you experience in the presence of a loved one. In between both presences, there is a vibrational force that attracts you or repels you from that presence. Now imagine tapping into both energy fields with your eyes close and try to distinguish one from the other. But because the deceiver may bring with it a sweet fragrance, it makes it harder for you to distinguish one from the other. This is especially so when the evil one evokes a bittersweet feeling. Does this make sense?

Once this malevolent entity was attached to me, it enticed me to enter in its field, although this connection didn't not feel very good, it left me with a certain bittersweet sensation that is hard to describe. Without knowing it, as I entered its field, I gave this entity the key to find me again.

During its second attempt, it already knew how to lure me to it by its vibrational density as it attracted and draw me out of curiosity and out of ignorance, as to where it was taking me.

When I asked to identify itself, it already knew of my Catholic background, that name was what it needed to identify itself as such. And as such, what I didn't know at the time was that by me making direct contact I opened the field for communication. That is how it infiltrated in me without warning and took over all my thoughts on its third and final attempt.

Imagine being in a long hallway, all in white with close doors on each side of the hallway but invisible to the eye for being all white, having no handles and no seams. Now imagine someone opening one door and now you know there is a door, but you don't know who's inside. Now you know that there is a door that otherwise. cannot be seen You knock on that door, and someone opens it and asks for your identity. Now you know who is behind that door, what's inside that door, and all you need to do next is to knock on that door and sneak in. Makes sense?

Let's now run through this analogy once again but with a motive:

—The malevolent entity saw the door opening every time I welcomed those from the Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom.

Let's say it knew I was receiving this information of divine source and I became a threat to their malevolent agenda (to give it a motive, although I know today it was much more profound than what it seemed).

—In its first attempt, the entity learned where the door is and knocked at the door. But when I opened the door and felt its essence, I shut the door immediately. That was my first mistake by being drawn by its essence.

Let's say now that the entity knows who is on the other side of the door and have one element it didn't have before as it tapped into my energy field and knew a bit more about me. In this case, my religious background.

—In its second attempt, the entity knocked on the door and lured me into opening the door. But because out of curiosity I first asked for its identity, I made the second mistake of establishing communication. And because the entity knew already of my religious background from its first attempt, its answer was in accord with my beliefs. And although I immediately shut the door, the malevolent entity now knows a bit more about me and now knows how to sneak in.

Keep in mind that I was totally unaware of what was happening and thought this entity was simply a passerby. Just as a thief knocks on your door, gives you a bit of conversation and you are clueless that he is taking a glance at all your visible house interior to make his next move.

—In its third attempt, the entity knew when and how to infiltrate, didn't even need to knock on my door and took over just as the thief came in the middle of the night and takes you, hostage, in your own house.

To keep with the same analogy; just as the thief who saw that you had no security measures, broke in the middle of the night and kept you prisoner, this malevolent entity knew I had no formal training or experience, took over my mind and took me for a spin straight to a cliff.

## **The Aftermath**

Imagine how deep I would have fallen in the darkness of my thoughts and without the boundaries of the physical body if the malevolent entity would have succeeded in its vile attempt to have me commit suicide. Just imagine!

Do I regret having gone through this experience? Part of me highly regrets it because my life memories were snatched from me and returned in pieces, leaving permanent scars that will never go away. But another part of me, the spiritual aspect of my existence, is grateful for this experience.

This experience taught me the full extent of the esoteric term "as above, so below." Now I know, from firsthand experience, that evil forces do exist in the spirit realm and how they infiltrate in people's minds to do their mischievous acts at the expense of the living, just as the living does to the living—"as above, so below."

This experience helped me understand today more than ever those who claim that an inner voice asked them to do something they later regret having done. For I was there myself, while subdued by this malevolent entity.

With this experience, I've learned why some people would want to commit suicide, because I was there myself, on the verge of losing my life and feeling no remorse as I was blindly influenced by this evil spirit.

I also learned how those malevolent souls hunt and taunt the living, especially those who are unaware of what's happening to them, their minds and their surroundings.

Ultimately, and the most relevant aspect I learned from this experience is for you to be watchful of an increasing number of channelers, mediums, and those many who communicate with the dead, who may not necessarily be receiving accurate information, for the deceiver may easily infiltrate in the mind of the careless, unwise, uneducated and especially the unenlightened.

This experience taught me, above all, to keep myself as clean from spiritual errors as possible. I've learned that impure thought draws evil spirits like magnets. Think about it: What does the malevolent look for if not darkness, fear, ignorance, and curiosity to infiltrate in someone's life? Isn't lust, greed, sloth, wrath, envy, pride and dismay the basic element for evil to manifest? Just look around and see for yourself.

Just to give you one example. while I was a guest speaker at a day-long spiritual retreat, I sat next to a spiritual healer and started a conversation. As the healer became more confident and loosened up as we deepened in our conversation, he began using foul language to describe a particular situation. It stunned me hearing foul language from someone 'spiritual' and realized he was not so much in tune with a higher vibration as he should. Therefore, he might be susceptible to attract some uninvited guests from around him.

I'm not here to judge his spirituality, but for someone to use foul language, their mind must be in tune with profanity acceptance, which in turn is like sugar for ants, of a sweet melody for mundane spirits. To give you an easy example: Have you ever noticed, especially in men, how two men who recently meet, speak very courteously to one another but as soon as one uses a dirty word, the other follows and in seconds they become best buddies? Try that with the highly spiritually inclined.

Being face to face with this malevolent entity taught me how strong and powerful evil can be. Those who have never been under sinister influences would argue of this power, but it only takes an experience like this to prove them wrong—and I am living proof of it.

During my humble beginning channelling the CFKW, a very good friend of mine once told me: "Be very careful who you are channelling, because when you do, you don't know who you are summoning"—and he was right.

Don't call upon spirits unless you know what you are doing. Don't do or participate in rituals unless you fully trust the knowledgeable and know of their character. Don't play with spirit boards, cards, table or any artifact to call on spirits. As above, so below, there are many who are waiting for the right moment to infiltrate and manifest in the living what they either want to keep experiencing or wanting to do mischievous acts for their own entertainment or worse intentions, just as the one I experienced hadn't it been for divine intervention.

Knowing what I know today have helped me pay close attention to those who channel spirits and could determine if the source is reliable or not. I have heard spirit communications where foul language has been used, conflictive words have been said, and trickery has been used. But I have also seen the pure in heart delivering reliable messages, good advice to loved ones, and have seen the enlightened bringing messages of comfort and wisdom.

Today I limit my communication to those from The Collective Forces of Knowledge and Wisdom, by always keeping the intent very present that no other entity is allowed to enter our space and visualizing a protective shield in intended form. And because I already know their unique vibratory essence and have learned to identify, not by name but by the energy and feeling each one brings I feel safe but attentive.



Now, let me be very clear: Not because I won the battle with that malevolent entity means that I'm free. Many times, I have heard the same knocking and whispering on my door, but I've learned to ignore. It's much like a phrase I once heard—"Once you see it, you can't unsee it." In this case: "Once they find you, they know you exist."

I have learned to keep my distance and expel any thought from the mundane world. I've also learned to keep my mind clean of impure thoughts. And most importantly, I've learned to keep my mind sharp, avoid sleep deprivation, and stay focused on my work with the CFKW.

Here you may wonder why the CFKW didn't warn me, stop me or protect me? The answer is simple: I was the one who, out of free will, got distracted, curious, and caught the virus. As it infiltrated in me, I had to get it out of my mind and on my own.

I must have had plenty of warnings, like the inner voice telling me not to buy the pack of cigarettes, but I did, out of free will, and there should be no intervention to my free will other than obstacles one after the other.

We all have that inner voice telling us what's right and what's wrong. It's our level of acceptance or understanding, beyond the physical into the spiritual what makes us better attuned or totally disconnected from those who look after us. That simple.

But let me clarify what happened to the CFKW while during this unfortunate event. I had lost direct contact with the CFKW for obvious reasons. But their presence could be felt in many ways as I refrained from engaging in certain negative behaviors. The divine intervention of the CFKW was always on my side. It was me the one who, out of free-will, listened and fought back this true battle between good and evil. And because I prevailed is the reason for my next paragraph:

It took a bit over six months of hard and intensive self-cleansing before I could say I reached a recovering status. Even one of the most seasoned and renowned psychics in the area that I rather keep anonymous told me this was something I could not do on my own and I needed help.

But I did it, on my own, and the strength, perseverance, mind-bending and having to forcefully alter my state of mind to control and overpower this malevolent entity's intent to destroy me as vengeance for not committing suicide was beyond this world. And I would have to give thanks to the CFKW, because I know the many times they helped me through this ordeal—and a few other people that I want to keep out of this.

And the proof of that is that once I succeeded, I was granted access to the counter spectrum of the spirit world when one late summer day 2013, I was taken on an astral inward journey to where the merging takes place as I showed to you in the previous chapter of this book.

Now I know the depths of evil forces and the highest of divinity. And in between both worlds, here we are. Many have known this from biblical teachings, others have learned it from the spirit world, and many others are blinded by social or cultural reasons into disbelief. If my words resonate with you, you are welcome to know me better and read those Transcripts that this malevolent entity wanted to keep you from reading. Simply log in to **TheTranscript.org**

## **Final Words**

Being under the influence of malevolent forces robs you of your sense of direction not knowing which thought comes from you and which thought comes from evil forces who have tapped into your mind.

The problem lies in that the thought generating process comes now from the same source—the mind.

Once you lose control over what goes into your mind, you cannot stop wondering. And it is not that you just think, it is like being forced to watch a movie on a never-ending loop of circumstances, memories, and living experiences interconnected with those evil thoughts making sense or not in all steps of the way.

This is one of those things where you must be there to know, for it is beyond words the hell one lives through an obstacle like this.

I can help you if you have unwanted thoughts, depression, obsessive-compulsive behavior, substance control, addiction of any kind, presence of malevolent entities, or a reason to believe that I can be helpful.

That is one more reason why I am grateful for this experience—now I know how to help those who cannot be helped by the wilfully ignorant or those who want to remain oblivious to this reality we live every day.

Simply log on to my website: **TheTranscript.org**  
And click on the 'contact' tab.  
Send me a text message, and I'll respond to help.

# **THE ONE DIMENSION:**

## **My Contact with Non-Human Intelligence (Small Greys Beings) & Their Many Spiritual Teachings**

**Yossi Ronen**

©2024 Yossi Ronen

**The article is translated from Hebrew  
All rights reserved (c) 2020 Yossi Ronen**

**[www.oneyossironen.com](http://www.oneyossironen.com)**



## Introduction

The first part of this document will cover my testimony concerning my face-to-face encounter and direct communication with several Non-Human Intelligence, who I perceive to be intelligent beings. I will refer to them as “**The Visitors**”.

The second part addresses my understanding of how our consciousness experiences contact with the visitors and the connection between this anomalous state with other unusual states of consciousness, namely the near-death experience. My hope is that this essay will be helpful in collective efforts being made to better understand a new reality that is challenging us with the realization that we are not alone.

In April 1981, I came to the United States to live and work with my brother, who had already been living in Los Angeles, California. I turned 21 that year and longed to explore new surroundings and to save up for college once I returned to my home in Israel. My brother and I lived in a two-bedroom condominium. My bed was situated at the far end of the living room.

My encounter occurred during my one year stay in the United States. The physical appearance of the visitors contradicted everything I knew about everyday reality. Following my encounter, at a young age, the course of my entire life changed. The meaning of the encounter became an integral part of my life from that day forth.

After many years of personal research that included testimonials from others who experienced a meeting with the visitors, I learned that the main modality of communication is via consciousness, theirs to ours. In my case, the communication had another aspect. The encounter unfolded in two different states of my consciousness. First, it involved an encounter with them in the living room as part of an out-of-body experience. The

second occurred when I woke up, became fully conscious, and found them standing right front of me.

I cannot clearly say whether the visitors chose to communicate with me in both ways, or if the sequence of events was unplanned. Regardless of the reason, meeting and interacting with them in both situations allowed me to understand a little more about the consciousness aspects involved in the contact. I learned in a powerful way that communicating with them is very different from communication between human beings.

Composing information about my encounter has taken a good amount of time. At first, it was challenging to come to terms with the actual contact or even discuss it. I had to explore the mental landscape in which it had taken place to comprehend its complexity. The first step was to translate the communication that occurred during the encounter into spoken language. The second and more laborious step was to engage in a long process of analyzing the meaning of the communication that I had received. This compelled me to conduct repeated sincere self-criticisms of my interpretations of the contact experience.

The visitors have a different perception of reality compared to our own. I had to try and grasp their mode of thinking. Sharing the visitor's consciousness in this encounter allowed me to experience the way that they view us. Thus, their specific insights concerning me as a human being were also involved. Only now, decades later can I summarize my understanding of the encounter and its implications. I am now able to comprehend a great deal of what transpired between us. This has been a project that has taken some thirty years.

## **The First Contact**

### **My Foretelling “Dream”/Out of Body Experience: The First Encounter**

Exhausted after a long day of work, my brother and I came home to rest. That sunny day had turned into afternoon. My brother went to his room and fell asleep. I went to my room and lay down on my bed facing the wall. I started dozing off. After a few moments, I shut my eyes and for the first time in my life, found myself within a dream that was taking place outside of my body, yet I was in that very room. During the dream, I knew that I was outside of my body. I saw my body sleeping on the bed. I or my out of body consciousness that was watching the body sleeping on the bed was without a clear body. It didn't have an actual solid young man's shape. It was different, perhaps something akin to a child's small body, transparent and without any finite outlines.

I felt good. I was close to the bed, hovering over it. Then I sat down at a nearby table, just looking around. I was relaxed and at the same time fully conscious and aware of what was happening. Fondly looking at my sleepingbody, I found myself smiling. The sensation of being separated from my body became increasingly pleasant; it was liberating. I could see, feel, sense, smell, and hear everything that was happening around me without the familiar limitations of my senses. I was able to sense my brother being sound asleep in the room on the other side of the wall. He was breathing calmly. Then I saw what I will refer to as the “visitors” who were also in the room with me. They were non-human beings standing between the armchair and the couch by the TV. One of them was near my sleeping body, watching it.

I looked at them amused, watching them wobble along in a funny, clumsy way going across the room from one spot to another. They were “casing the joint” with such curiosity and wonder. One of them carefully picked up a piece of paper, as though seeing it for the first time. He touched and felt it, clasping his fingers around it. He listened to the sound of the crumpling paper. He smelled it. The visitors looked like nonhuman



children in a new playground. I had the feeling that I knew them like they were early childhood friends.

The visitors were approximately 4'3" tall. Their heads were slightly bigger than ours. I do not recall how many fingers they had. I think that I saw five on each hand. Their fingers were longer than ours and were gentle and supple. One of the visitors was a little chubby. His belly protruded over his legs. His gait was also clumsier than the others. Another was so skinny that I could see the outline of his bones under his skin. I watched all of this calmly, in a state of bliss. We were all rejoicing together. One of them was going back and forth across the mat, wobbling like a duck, marveling and laughing like a child taking his very first steps. The more solemn among the visitors was the one concentrating on my sleeping body. He was leaning over my bed, watching my sleeping body closely. He was focusing on my head which was resting on a pillow. I felt as though he was communicating with my body and trying to help with something.

I remember that at the end of the dream, when I knew that I was about to return to my body, I was laughing along with them. There was wholehearted exuberance, combined with understanding, acceptance, and love for one another. I also vaguely recall that we laughed together for some particular reason. We had all shared something meaningful, loving, and pleasant. Perhaps we were laughing at some confusion that I was experiencing as the result of some human limitation.

When I woke up, I was lying in bed, still smiling, recalling the dream that I just had. I wondered, "*So, I dream about little green men?*" And I marveled at the strange expanse of my imagination that had conjured up such a weird dream. It had seemed so real that it was palpable.

Suddenly, I heard some strange sounds coming from behind me inside the room. They were like bare feet making rapid steps across the mat. I rubbed my eyes. I was still in bed facing the wall. I heard the rustle of things being moved, crumpling paper, and strange whispers. My smile was gone. I felt my heart pounding.

I remembered that I had locked the door to the apartment from the inside, no one could have entered. Did thieves break into the room? Are they trying to keep quiet so I wouldn't wake up?

I quickly turned around to face the room. An electric shock hit me hard, and I began to tremble helplessly. Right across from me, less than two feet away, stood one of the visitors from the dream I just had. He was staring right at me. Three or four others were standing behind him. His huge eyes looked deep into me. They were black and shiny, like the pupils that had grown to a huge size. I felt small as if he was observing me under a microscope. I experienced terrible fear. It was strong and unfamiliar. I curled up and gasped. My breath stopped. I tried to digest the fact that I was looking at the same visitors that I had just seen in my dream.

I did not understand what I was seeing. I couldn't figure out if I was still dreaming or if I had woken up. I shook my head, pinched my hand and the pain made me realize that I was awake. I asked myself if I was out of my mind. I wondered what had occurred. I had to figure out what was happening to me.

The visitor's gaze went right through me with force. There was an immense, paralyzing effect. Fear was rapidly surging within me. My muscles contracted so hard that I could not move. I had the feeling that something strange, scary, and out of this world, was invading the inside of my body. It felt as if I had become someone else's slave. He dominated me and could make me act as he pleased. It felt in danger as if I would be absorbed by something so much bigger and more powerful than me. It seemed as though he was about to swallow me alive.

It became obvious that they were not from this world. Their curious bodies had these bright green and orange-rust looking patches. Their skin had grooves, and yet it was gentle and soft. They did not have hair. Their heads appeared big in relation to their small bodies.

Their eyes were black, elliptical, without eyelids, and so big that they took up most of the face. There were two tiny slits for the nose and a very narrow groove right below for a mouth. They had no lips and had small chins. The sight of them, before my very eyes seemed like my end, I felt imminent death.

The visitor did not speak to me. Something inside of me knew that he was seeing and experiencing everything that I was feeling and thinking. I became an open book to him. During the time that I was paralyzed, I saw my own helplessness and fear reflected through his shiny eyes.

I felt that he was experiencing my pain as though it was his own, and somehow, I knew that this experience was unfamiliar to him. I realized that for the very first time he was experiencing human fear. I sensed this worried him and he wanted me to calm down. At the same time, I couldn't do anything. I was merely holding on as best I could, enduring the fear of annihilation that was screaming inside me. I finally said to myself, "Enough already, run." Nevertheless, I couldn't budge.

The visitor just kept standing right next to me. Sitting there, frozen I heard an awful drilling sound. It felt as if it was boring through my head. I said to myself, "Why am I paralyzed with fear? Why are they taking control over me, penetrating my every thought? What do they want from me?"

I recalled the pleasant dream that I had moments before. I was trying to figure out what had changed. I thought: ***"It's them." They were here. It was not a dream. In the dream, I felt as though I knew them and that everything was fine, I had no fear..."***

Momentarily, I was able to stop trembling. My fear of death eased up a bit. I used my last ounce of strength, perhaps out of desperation because I had no other choice, to move beyond my terror and regard them differently. Attempting to assume a hopeful attitude, even though my

body was still petrified with fear, I found myself looking into his eyes, searching for the love that I remembered from the dream.

I continued to hear the drilling sound. It was as if something was boring its way right through me. Then, the experience started to slow down. As if the intensity was being dialed down, adjusting its pace. The drilling noise began to sound different, clearer, and more intelligible. I wondered if these were their thoughts or emotions. The sound decreased further. I began noticing more sensations and more thoughts. That noise was their communication I was hearing and sensing! It was at that precise moment that I began experiencing them directly with my own mind. All at once, the full consciousness of the visitor closest to me flowed, first into me and then back through him and into the other beings.

### **Shared Consciousness: The Beings had Infinite Knowledge**

*Although the expression on their faces did not change, all that the visitors were thinking, or sensing, flowed telepathically into me.* My self-awareness expanded to include them as well. Their thoughts did not consist of definite words. Rather, they existed within a vast mental landscape that was a multifaceted flowing space. This expanse of thought contained a totality of experience that was enormously huge. And they were experiencing a kind of peace that I was not familiar with. There was no sense of superiority, as one might expect given their formidable mental powers. The visitors' collective consciousness was like an open book to me. I felt them completely. They were pleasant, lucid, and still. I noticed how their thoughts and emotions were harmoniously unified, not separated. I experienced their love and acceptance of me. This was no thanks to anything particularly special about me. Likewise, they simply accepted themselves and each other unconditionally, endlessly.

### **Beings had Infinite Love for Everyone and Everything**

They were transparent, upfront, and aware of one another, without any need to hide, playact, repress, or be anything else other than what they were precisely at that moment.

*I felt they loved themselves and accepted themselves  
at face value, without any judgment, good or bad. And  
this was the same way that they treated their own kind,  
every human being,  
and everything that was around them.*

This feeling of complete acceptance reminded me of something from my distant past, so distant that I even forgot how much I longed for it. It was pure childlike innocence.

The fear abated somewhat, and I opened up a little bit more to the visitor positioned closest to me. He felt this, and in return, his openness towards me intensified. His entire being was given unto me, to have as my own. I knew I was now experiencing his physical presence, as well as his consciousness that moment to moment continued to expand. His awareness had no boundaries; it was limitless and thus went beyond the confines of definitions. It was such an exhilarating sensation that I can barely give it a description.

**The visitor was aware of every speck of matter inside the room and that awareness expanded out into the Cosmos. He was also aware of every point in time and every point in space. Undoubtedly, this kind of awareness was far above my comprehension.**

### **Mentally Linked with these Small Beings via their Consciousness**

Via their consciousness, for the first time in my life, I sensed myself, from a different perspective. **Mentally linked with these small beings via their consciousness, I was able to look deeply into the vast expanses of my own mind.** With the help of their perception, my

consciousness was also spreading to every point in space and across all time. This included the past and many possible futures. In addition, at that moment, I clearly knew that this capacity of expanded consciousness was something that every person could have.

**Clearly, the visitors experienced one another, and reality itself, in a completely different way compared to how humans experience each other and reality.** With them at that moment, there were no boundaries, no form of separation between us. I saw what every one of them saw, as though I viewed it myself. By sharing consciousness, each visitor simultaneously experienced us as a whole. This was personal, clear, distinct, and unique in and of itself. The physical distance between us had become symbolic. Any separation was illusory.

I experienced the infinite through the connection that we had created together. I wanted to know more about them. I had many questions. I asked, “**Are you from another planet?**” My question made them laugh, but their laughter made no sound.

Then, all at once, I received a reply, straight into me. It was a sudden understanding with no beginning or end. They answered me without the words that make up human thought. It was far from the way we humans think or speak. It was as if with one injection, I received a whole package of thought. If I were to translate it into my own words, the thought would be as follows:

***“another planet” is the logical place according to your reasoning. For you, this is the most suitable translation for what you are experiencing, that we came from a different place, far away... in your language, you might say that we came from another dimension.”***

I allowed myself to open up to them, without thought or fear and without being disturbed by their presence deep within me. At that moment, I felt everyone in the room had turned their attention to me. Joy and immense love broke forth and flowed from them into every cell in my body. I felt them becoming more and more a part of me. They knew me as a dormant part of themselves that had awakened into itself and thus became part of their inner reality. **This awareness that we were one, expanded as light spreads, touches, and illuminates some distant place. I became connected to a vast radiant essence.**

### **Vibrations of Acceptance and Love**

Vibrations of acceptance and love were now reverberating between us. My complete merger with them, allowed by consciousness to expand and in the process, I sensed another presence: It was the presence of tremendous love that went far beyond the visitors themselves. Its source was different and incomprehensible to me. It was a love that illuminated every dark place within me, evoking something I had forgotten. I felt a torrent of bliss flowing through me like rushing water.

I started to become aware of a place in my own body that had always contained something akin to infinite light. **There was some sort of immense power and love whose origin was beyond my comprehension, as well as beyond the grasp of the visitors.** I tried to track the source of this loving light that I was experiencing in every cell and fiber of my body and mind. I realized this was the foundation of my being, my consciousness, and of all that there is. This light held, sustained, and made real my very existence. **It was clear to me that this was also the very source of life itself, and that it truly contained the whole of existence, all of reality.** It was the very light in which everything consists. I knew that for the visitors, their constant awareness of this loving energy - was the reason for their sense of security, peace, and happiness. During those moments, I felt the same.

## **I was Shown Images of My Life's Memories**

I saw images of my life's memories within a split second. I had thoughts from that moment back in time, all the way to my early childhood. This light had always been there. It was the very source and the very force that enabled not only my existence but was responsible for reality as a whole. The pain, hardship, suffering, and evil that I had witnessed in my life were also part of the same light that loves and sustains everything.

I understood that love has always been the existential basis for everything that happens. A sense of calm and comfort overwhelmed me as I realized that, in fact, everything that has happened in the past or would ever happen in the future are actions caused by that same tremendous light of pure love. This was true whether I fully comprehend it or not.

**“What is this light? Is this GOD? Is this the source of our reality?”**

I knew that the visitors were aware of this truth with their entire being and that they had always been grateful for this knowledge. They sensed the love that is the one light that encompasses and sustains everything. They were happy to have received the right to interact with this light simply, directly, and continuously. They were happy to be connected to it and to dedicate themselves to it. They were aware that it sustains them in a simple natural way and that it never separates from them. Nevertheless, they cannot possess it as their own because it is infinitely greater than them. They were fully aware of their place within the light and as a result, shared the same mission. They were happy to serve the light in the roles that they have been given.

In the passion of the moment, I was eager to experience more of this light, I wanted to see and understand more. I asked them without words, **“What is this light? Is this GOD? Is this the source of our reality?”** So, what is it? I wish to understand it more. What lies beyond it? What supersedes it and contains it?” All that I received by way of a reply



was silence, a barrier had suddenly been placed between us. I received no response, no perception, and no insight into any of these questions. I felt a sudden shock emanating from the visitors towards me, as well as a deep sense of concern for me. It seemed that they did not expect me to try to understand or to comprehend the source of light. My encounter with the visitors forced me to realize my complete inability to comprehend the light in its totality. This was the first time in my life that I recognized such a profound limitation. The visitors did not attempt to understand this omnipresent light. They were content with the fact that they were simply experiencing its love; they did not need to comprehend it in the rational human way, as I was trying to grasp it.

I felt something akin to a shock, or a shudder, inside me. I felt fear creeping back again until it quickly overshadowed all of what was now occurring in the room. The guests were beginning to sever their connection to me. In that separation process, the protection from experiencing terror in their presence that they had provided me, was also diminishing.

However palpable the experience of being at one with them was, more tangible than anything I had ever experienced - I once again reverted to the realization of the irrationality of what had happened. This experience made no sense. Perhaps what I had seen was actually some kind of hallucination, which I imagined to be the same as reality, maybe irrevocably, I had already 'lost it' altogether...

**The immense loving light, that I had experienced only a moment before, disappeared from my consciousness. It was chased away, as it were, by the fear that had returned to me in full force.** It was now separating us, standing between me and the light. That brilliance was masked so much that it was as if that light had never existed. My sense of security and love was gone, and much like a cloud blocks the sunlight, a foreboding dark shadow was cast over me.

The abrupt appearance of the visitors forcefully opened many doors, but it had occurred too suddenly for my simple life. The familiar steady ground that I had always counted on for support, suddenly fell away, causing me to fall and lose myself in some unknown abyss. The rising fear made my heart beat so fast that I could hear the blood flowing in my ears. It was like a rapidly moving train, its whistle blasting, was on the verge of crashing into me. My abject terror was flowing into the visitors as well. They too were experiencing my terrible fear. It was a fear of death, of absolute annihilation. Somehow, I knew that fear of death, as we know it, was an unfamiliar emotion for them. And to my shame, I was unable to protect them from this frightening knowledge.

I felt that my body could no longer sustain contact with them. **These beings, who had known me and who had felt every cell in my body, seemed to be beside themselves with concern both for me and themselves.** I realized they were about to leave the room and would soon disappear from sight. Before leaving me, they imparted one message that came like a flash of lightning. I received this forceful message from the visitor closest to me. He communicated with his eyes and the message was framed in a more familiar human way so that I might understand it.

### **I was Shown a Warning of Human Destruction of our Planet**

He relayed directly into my conscious mind a series of images that looked like a movie featuring me. I was watching the movie from within it. I saw myself in a large field of green grass with trees on a pleasant sunny day. I felt the fertile soil that was alive and was nourishing the grass and the trees. The vegetation was vibrating as was the light coming from the sun. The fresh air was bursting with a pleasant fragrance. High above it all was the canopy of the firmament, clear and blue. Cows roamed the field, keeping close to one another, grazing slowly, calmly relishing the moist grass.

Suddenly, without so much as a warning, a deafening roar appeared, it rolled as it drew closer. From afar, a huge fire burst over the tall treetops. Red and yellow tongues like flames covered the whole horizon, rushing, roaring, and consuming everything in their fury. The cows, the grass, and the green trees all turned black, dead ashes. A deep sense of anguish swept through me. The pain I felt while seeing these images mainly came through the cows' eyes a second before they were burned. They looked straight at me. Through their eyes, they spoke straight into my heart, saying, "Why don't you see us?" The pain I felt came from a searing heat burning my frozen heart. Suddenly, I grasped the innocence and purity of those cows, whose whole being was dedicated to giving their milk, their bodies, and their children. Through their innocent, loving eyes, I realized that they were not angry and did not blame me. They simply did not understand why I was so blind. I finally saw everything, the burnt trees, the scorching air, the black grass, and the blackened sky. I was finally able to realize how blocked I was, both in body and spirit. Only at that moment did I understand how my human arrogance had convinced me that I was in control of everything that was happening around me. I was a person who thought that he knew and understood everything. This even included the creative power of nature that gives birth to every living thing and from moment to moment breathes life into them.

**I began to feel the visitors' suffering. It had resulted from their consciousness having been connected to mine. That connection caused them to experience my suffering and my fear.** They started moving away from me, breaking the connection so that they might free themselves. The visitors moved to the edge of the room, huddling together and held hands. Then they started moving in a spinning circle. As the rotation of the circle accelerated, they changed, becoming more and more transparent. The outline of their bodies began to blur and fade as the circle that they had formed became smaller and smaller. The circle tightened, moving towards its center until it became a bright, uniform white light that filled the space where they had just been. This circle of light, spinning at a tremendous speed, finally shrank into a tiny point of light. Then it too disappeared.

## **After the encounter**

The room suddenly was empty, and I let out a scream of anguish. I was sitting up in bed. My mind and body were in a state of shock that was a combination of bliss, terror, and amazement. My brother, who was sleeping in the next room, was woken up by my scream. He rushed to my side. He was concerned and asked what was wrong. I could not bring myself to answer him. I was unable to control my screaming. It provided a sudden physical release for my body that had been petrified, breathless, and paralyzed with fear.

After taking a few deep breaths, and mumbling faintly, I forced myself to gesture that nothing was the matter. My brother handed me a glass of water and returned to his room. I could tell from the look on his face that he was quite worried. I got out stepped out into our yard. I slowly sat down in a chair that was right by the door. I breathed the evening air. A pleasant quiet breeze carried the scent of the ocean, while at the same it cooled my face.

As a result of my encounter with visitors that had come from a different dimension, I suddenly was made aware of vast new expanses of existence. At the same time, I was also plagued with doubts about whether any of it was real. As a result, I resolved to tell no one about what had occurred. My weary and anguished state caused me to hang down my head. My eyes filled with tears at the prospect of my having a strange and uncertain future. I felt that I must be “losing it.” It seemed that I was going mad.

My eyes rested on my hands, which lay on my knees. My hands, bathed in tears, seemed different. They were the same hands, same familiar fingers, but they now had thin red lines on them. Terrified, I quickly wiped my tears away and took another look. Up close, I realized that those red lines were my capillaries, running along the back of my hands. I said to myself, “What does it mean?” This can’t be a

hallucination. I'm not dreaming, and yet I am seeing something that should not be there. I gently touched the outer layer of my skin over the blood vessels. The lines were still there. I felt my fingers, feeling my way over the back of my hand. I could still see my capillaries threading their way under the skin. This was for real. As I watched my hands, I strangely could sense the blood flowing through my blood vessels. I literally saw my blood flow.

### **New Sensory Perception Abilities**

This image gave me a pause from worrying about my sanity. I noticed my perception was different as well. My senses seemed to pick up far more than they had done in the past. My eyes could notice things that I had never seen until then. **It suddenly dawned on me that I could see very closely.** It was as if I was looking through a magnifying glass. I also realized that I could see at a greater distance, regardless of whether I had my glasses on or not. **My hearing was also more acute.** I could hear sounds coming from afar quite effortlessly, even sounds that I have never heard before. **My nose could suddenly detect all sorts of new scents.**

I tried to figure out what it was about me that had changed. I knew that I was still under the influence of the encounter, yet the visitors were gone. Something about the behavior of my senses had been altered. I started to look at a tree near the entrance to our condominium. The leaves were moving. They rustled gently in the quiet breeze. I was able to see and hear each and every leaf distinct from the others as though I was standing right next to the tree. I tried to figure out what it was. Did I hear the sight of the leaves? Were my senses being combined? I looked around. Everything I looked at had its own rich distinct sound, enhancing what I was experiencing. I felt my senses converging, working in unison, in some mutual joint consciousness that allowed each sense to be experienced as so much more. My vision and my hearing seemed to have merged, so in some way, I was able to see what I was hearing and hear what I was seeing.

Sights and sounds, all had their own particular scents and emotions. This allowed me to be aware of each one in a more defined, more distinct way than I was accustomed to. I kept checking and re-checking what I was sensing. I could not stop doubting what was going on. I had to carefully examine my sense perceptions to be sure that my imagination wasn't creating this strange phenomenon.

I went to the other side of our building to investigate. I wanted to know if I really was smelling or feeling the cat that was walking there. I seemed to feel, see, and hear an ant in distress. It was by a chair in our yard. I dug a few inches into the earth to see if there was an ant.

Coupled with my bewilderment and second-guessing about what was happening, I was excited by this wonderful feeling of openness in body and mind. This experience of altered sensory perception was opening a new kind of reality for me. I was eager to continue exploring my surroundings and experiencing them in this unusual way. Within my own body, I felt a vast expansiveness of unfamiliar freedom. There was an absence of the established perceived physical boundaries that had always boxed me in.

One of our neighbors walked past me saying “hello” while in route to his apartment. **As I watched this person pass by, I found myself swept away by the burst of a new kind of mental experience.** At that time, we had been neighbors for a just few months. He was an average guy. There was nothing unusual about him. At that moment, however, I was taken aback. I was shocked by a sudden realization of the vastness and enormous inner depth that existed in this “ordinary” human being. I could see how he possessed an incredible inner space, the likes of which I have never seen. His essence was so lovely and pleasant.

Deep within him, he contained an unusual amount of love. It was something that even he was not aware of. It was a love that reverberated through every fiber of his body and soul. I nodded back to echo his hello,

but I could not bring myself to utter a syllable. My neighbor walked to his apartment, and just as a pleasant scent that is slow to fade, in his wake he left a trail of his beautiful essence. I found this experience gratifying because, through him, I realized for the first time the vastness that is the essence of all people. Nevertheless, I was also saddened at his obvious ignorance of his depth. I discovered that we humans are unaware of the beautiful inner space existing in each of us. We truly cannot see ourselves and others, as we really are.

Somehow, I knew that these newly discovered enhancements of my senses would soon dissipate, as would the wondrous freedom to experience the vast expanse of our inner reality. These abilities, at best, would merely turn into some new memories. I felt a strong need to truly grasp the experience, to get my head around it, and retain it. I wanted to understand what had changed and what was going on in my body, in my mind, and consciousness. So, I thought that perhaps I could learn how it worked. I wanted to preserve it in my memory so that I could repeat it in the future.

It was clear that the visitors had not given me any supernatural abilities. Something about my encounter with them had awakened an unknown capability already present within me. This new capability was both physical and mental and was closely connected to consciousness. I knew that the potential to achieve enhanced perception was simple, basic, and natural and that all of humanity possessed it. I took a few deep breaths until my body calmed down. I wiped my tears of happiness and embarrassment away.

Looking around, I still saw the same houses, bushes, and trees. Nonetheless, I was seeing them differently. I attempted to discover what it was about my consciousness that had changed. It was a follow up to something that occurred during the encounter with the visitors. It was something whose impact lingered on. It was related to that deep connection with them during the encounter.

During my brief time with the visitors, each of the beings present were separate individuals. Nevertheless, after my consciousness was joined to theirs, I realized a very special link connected us to one another. At the same time, we were connected to some source of conscious light, whose rays were streaming through all of us. Our individuality was like the individual pieces of glass in an infinitely large stained-glass window. Each piece had with its own color and shape, its own individuality. But the light shining through the window was always the same loving light of creation.

***I realized that my regular state of consciousness had now changed. This connection between the distinct persons was now also physically taking place in my body, in my mind, between my distinct faculties, and between them and the world that I was sensing.***

I noticed that alongside my regular sensory perceptions of vision, hearing, and scent, I was also aware of some other energetic presence all about me. It was akin to what might be called an “invisible light.” It vibrated from anything that my eyes rested upon. It was bright, almost golden, gentle and calming. This light shone from bushes, trees, all the greenery, from the ground, and the walls of buildings. This light was present and uniform wherever I looked. Uniquely, it emanated from everything.

I searched for the source of this light but soon realized it was beyond my reach. When it first appeared to me, it was nearly tangible. It was carried by the light of the sun shining on everything. This almost golden light was reflected by everything while at the same time it penetrated through everything. It had a peaceful, calming, and difficult to describe sound associated with it, as though the sound was comprised of different tones that merged harmoniously. Its quality was like the gentle sound of water flowing in a tranquil brook.



As this light reflected off various objects around me, its quality changed by taking on the unique essence of everything that it touched. The light relayed some information and emotion contained within the objects. It was as though it was speaking through them and in each item's unique language. Each ray of light emanating from any leaf in any bush had the special signature of that leaf from which a unique ray of light emerged. And that special signature was written in the particular language of that leaf. This light streamed out from inanimate objects as well, from rocks and even the grains of sand on the ground.

I knew that this special light had always been there. I never sensed it before, unable to distinguish it from the natural light that engulfed it. Everything was steeped in this light, like an infant drawing sustenance and love from its mother. Each of the many lights that reached upwards from the leaves also had a unique combination of sound, scent and emotion, associated with it. I realized that this light was the underlying essence of all that there is and that has always connected everything.

***I could readily identify the emotion associated with this all-encompassing light. It is love.***

The simple oneness that I had experienced with the visitors, was now highlighting the possibility of my being able to recognize this all-pervasive unity in everything. It was as though this experience had thawed something frozen in my psyche, and once melted, it flowed into a multitude of places within me. In this transformative process, I was allowed to feel a kind of love that transcends all reason. I was compelled to pay attention to the reality of the invisible love that exists unconditionally, all of the time and everywhere.

**In my prior state, every object around me seemed separate from everything else.** I saw a tree as distinct, apart from the ground below, and separated from the air and sun above. Now, in resonance with the new enhanced ability to employ all my different senses jointly, I was seeing a connection that had always been there. I began to see the trees as a clear continuation of the ground below and the air and sun above. **There was no border between any of them. They were all one continuous living entity.**

The trees were nourished by the nutrients plus water that flowed from the ground below. The light of the sun descended, permeated the leaves, merged with the water, and became the material substance of the plant. Thus, the light of the sun had condensed into a highly structured matter. The light flowed through the leaves downwards, descending right into the heart of the earth along with the roots. One complete cycle of life from the ground below to the sun above and back down again. The light of the sun was able to meet the earth and the water in each leaf, where they connected, as though making love with one another. Fire and water converged into one, yielding life in the process.

I looked at the tree leaves right in front of me and noticed how beautiful, how marvelous they were. I had a better understanding of them now, and that we were connected via the very same loving energy that was passing both through them and me.

Using my senses that were now unified, I looked deeply into the leaves on the top of the tree. For the first time ever, I noticed something else. The entire tree was conscious. And it was in a deep state of thankfulness for its existence and the light that it had received.

## **The Days After the Encounter**

The next day, most of the physical signs of the encounter in terms of my altered sense perceptions were gone. That sublime consciousness that had opened within me was decreasing as well. Back then, there was no

public record of encounters with extraterrestrials. Even if there were such reports during those years, I certainly had never heard of them. In 1981, there was no Internet. Therefore, I was completely alone with my experience.

I tried to continue with my life as usual, but that was no longer a simple thing to do. Something had happened to me. The experience of the encounter stayed within me, fully palpable, and very present. It was a living memory, clearer than anything that I had ever experienced. Nevertheless, with every passing day, everyday reality clashed more forcibly with the experience of the encounter. The existential meanings that have steered my life since childhood, clashed almost violently, with the new concepts of reality that I acquired from the encounter.

***I said to myself, ‘innocent little aliens? Light? Love? God? Everything is one? Where is all that now? Why don’t they come and show themselves openly? Why hasn’t any physical trace of the encounter lingered on? Where did all the beauty go that I had seen after the encounter?’***

I told no one about my encounter. I kept telling myself to stop trying to figure out what had happened. I had the feeling that it was much bigger than me. Besides, I wanted to continue with my life in normal ways, as though nothing had occurred. I came up with a simple way to do so. I decided that I would deal with the encounter like it was some bizarre fantasy. However real it seemed when I experienced it, I would treat the whole thing as though it was only a strange dream.

After about a month, I started grappling with an inner conflict that wouldn’t go away. It cut much deeper than I could have possibly imagined. As a result of my encounter, the road that I was attempting to follow simply fell apart. Everything that I had seen and the messages that I

had gleaned from interaction with the visitors, according to everyday logic were simply not rational. For these reasons, I didn't dare to speak about it with anyone. My encounter became a source of distress. I was finding it increasingly difficult to cope with what had transpired. I kept trying to forget and bury it with every ounce of strength that I could muster.

I left the U.S. and returned to my childhood home where my parents were living. I continued trying to deny the encounter with even greater insistence. I also abandoned my pursuit of the painting, which I had once begun preciously with great passion. Instead, I put most of my time and energy into studying electronics. This was an interest that I had developed early in life. My rationale was that I needed a more practical and more stable occupation than painting. This was because art required an intense use of one's creative imagination and I was concerned that my imagination might cause me to focus on my encounter.

I wanted to build a new life for myself, the kind that would be more ordinary and commonplace. So, I graduated from school and got a job at an electronics company. I had good prospects, and my chances for advancement were promising. I quickly got used to getting up early and taking the company shuttle bus. I returned home the same way each evening. I truly believed that I made the right choice. My life was back on track, proceeding on a sane and reasonable path. One evening, however, I noticed a fellow coworker looking out the bus window. I wasn't entirely sure whether I had seen him before, but strangely he felt very familiar. I was overcome with a deep sense of sadness. I pitied him with his pale face. He had a gaze that seemed to be fixed at some point outside the bus window. He appeared to be dead and alive at the same time.

It took me a while, but by the end of that evening, I figured out why seeing the man on the bus stirred such profound anguish in me. Looking at him clearly reminded me of how terribly removed one can become from one's true self. I was so frightened of the person that I had become as a result of the encounter. My contact experience had rattled me so much, that I was attempting to deny who I truly was. The encounter was now

integral part of me, and until that moment, I had refused to acknowledge it, even to myself.

I resigned from my job the very next day. I moved out of my parent's house and got an apartment with roommates in Tel Aviv. I went to art school and began taking a growing interest in mysticism and spirituality. I honed my study of these fields partly through my academic art studies, which touched on spirituality, and partly through books and other courses. Nevertheless, I still didn't think this newly found attraction to the spiritual had anything to do with my experience with the visitors. It didn't even occur to me that there might be another encounter in the future, one that I would not be able to ignore or bury.

One evening, I went into a bookstore and walked past the new books stand. I paused to look at one of the new arrivals. When my eyes rested on its cover, I was immediately overcome with sudden dizziness. It featured a portrait of one of the visitors that I had encountered. I was sick to my stomach and on the verge of fainting. Those same great big shiny black eyes were staring back at me from the cover of ***Communion: A True Story*** by Louis Whitley Strieber. The visitor's face was so similar to the ones I had encountered, that it shook me to my very core, all the more so because I had encountered the startling image in such an ordinary, everyday environment with no preparation. At that moment, I realized that in some way I would have to face them again, I couldn't let it go any longer. I simply could not ignore this matter.

Frantically, I looked for the original date of publication, hoping that I must have seen the image at some point prior to my memories of an encounter going back to 1981. I reasoned that picture had made its way into my subconscious, and I only imagined that I had met them. Maybe it was some figment of my imagination. But the book was first published in the U.S. in 1987, years after my encounter with the visitors! I determined that there was no chance that I could have seen it before meeting them. The back cover said the book featured numerous accounts of people who have met the visitors. I picked it up and proceeded to the checkout.

I was still feeling sick as I stepped out onto the crowded street. It was a bright summer day. The sun was blinding. I was overcome by the sense of certainty that I would have to come to terms with my encounter with the visitors after all. My legs felt unsteady, and my step was uneasy. I found a bench at the beach where I could sit and read the book. I learned, for the very first time, that many people all over the world have had similar experiences like mine. It hit me that I could no longer pretend it never happened. I could no longer escape the notion that I had to share my experience. I had to talk about it.

The first person I told was my mother, the person I knew that loved me and accepted me more than anyone else. When I told her about the encounter, I saw the anguish and pity in her loving eyes. As much as she tried to listen without responding, I could tell how she tilted her head, just so I would not see her tears. I waited for her to tell me on her own volition what she felt about it. The next day, she seemed anxious and upset. When I asked her to tell me what she felt about what I had told her, she said she was concerned about me. She added that probably, during the time I was in the States, I "did drugs." and, "they must have clouded my mind." This is but one of many examples of the negative reactions I began receiving from those with whom I shared my story. Only a few immediately understood what I was talking about, and their eyes lit up.

Sometime after I began talking about my encounter, all the lingering questions I had, together with the skeptical responses, to say the least, made me feel lonely and restless again. Meeting those 'little green creatures' coupled with the spiritual message that I received, was so far removed from any ordinary perception of reality. As a result, I found myself in a state of utter ignorance as to how to relate to the reality of the encounter. I was perplexed. I began grappling with questions as follows: Is there some sort of truth that I am supposed to strive to understand after my experience with the visitors? How was I supposed to come to terms with the following huge contradiction?

***On one hand, there was the visitor's innocence and naivety and our connection with God that is light and love, and on the other hand there was everyday reality-- That reality also involved suffering, pain, loss, evil, lies, disease, and war.***

***Did the visitors know that everything is ONE?***

***Could this ONE that I experienced with them be connected to what we call "God"?***

Powerless to resolve this conflict, and seeking support and understanding, I thought of trying to understand my problem by pursuing another solution. I tried to receive help from the visitors themselves.

### **Connection Between the "Visitors" & Near Death Experiences**

At this point, I would like to explain a bit more about this experience of meeting the visitors. I intuitively sensed that there was a very clear and close connection between my encounter with the visitors and what is called a "Near Death Experience" (NDE). An NDE can also be termed as being clinically dead. I first learned about this unique experience of having an NDE from my own family. I heard firsthand accounts from them. It turns out that my grandmother, my mother, and both my sisters experienced NDE's and had out of body experiences as well. It seems that it runs in my family. Once I heard their respective experiences, the direct link between an NDE and my own encounter with the visitors seemed clear to me. It also shed light on what I realized was "the "dimension" question.

Clinical death is a temporary state in which the heart ceases to beat and pump blood and oxygen to the brain. Nevertheless, the brain's tissue is still very much alive. Brain activity is thought to cease within a few minutes of cardiac arrest, although typically during resuscitation attempts, no brain wave or EEG (electroencephalograph) record of the brain cell's activity is measured. In NDEs an individual's heart resumes beating. Hence, the previous clinical diagnosis of "death" is a temporary one, that is, so to say as opposed to a permanent terminal event. In many cases, those who return to life describe the time during which they were pronounced dead as an amazingly clear experience of being fully conscious and acutely self-aware. They describe being extremely mentally active in the personal journey between life as we know it and the so-called "other world." Many physicians claim that this particular kind of psychic journey is merely the result of some residual brain activity. They are of the opinion that the detailed narratives from near-death experiencers are merely recollections of that residual neuronal activity during conditions of tremendous physical stress. But is that so?

I would like to share what my mom told me about the clinical death experience her mother had, to provide a better understanding of this point. This may serve to shed more light on what occurs in those moments when the heart ceases.

My grandmother was forty-five years of age at the time of her NDE. She lived in Esfahan, Iran. She was probably suffering from heart failure. One day, she suffered an acute heart attack. My grandmother's son was with her. He quickly called in a doctor, who upon seeing how serious her condition was, gave her a shot of some medicine which he thought could help her. Unfortunately, shortly after this doctor administered the injection, my grandmother became horridly worse. She stopped breathing. All the doctor could do was to pronounce her dead.

The word that she had died spread very quickly. Many neighbors, close relatives, and acquaintances flocked to her house and converged around her body. As they gathered and began grieving, the doctor covered



her body with a sheet and went about his business. Some time went by, and my uncle, my grandmother's son, was not only mournful but also felt terribly guilty for calling in the doctor at whose hands she had died. He blamed himself, and he was beyond consoling. At some point, he removed the sheet from her face and wept. My uncle told my mother that as he cried, he watched their mother's face. As his tears fell on her face, he saw her lips moving. He asked for a glass of sugared water and dripped some into her mouth. She came to.

A few days later, my grandmother told her son, and everybody else, that she recalled very clearly the exact moment she had died and left her own body. My grandmother saw the room that her body was in from above. She proceeded upwards, through the roof until she could see the entire neighborhood. This included the people arriving at her home. She was able to hear what was being said. She not only remembered the words that they used, but also experienced their emotions. My grandmother witnessed many details. These included viewing her son crying on her covered body. She continued her ascent and arrived in the "afterlife" or the "other world." Once there, she was asked whether she would like to go back. Driven by her sheer will to take away the pain that her son was feeling, she strove to return back into her body, and back to life.

There is no rational explanation that could account for the fact that my grandmother was able to view her physical, corporeal body dozens of feet above the bed in which she was resting. She was able to see the grieving family that had gathered around her. Likewise, there is no physical way to hear and see several things or places at once, but she did. She saw people going out of their homes and coming to her bedside and at the same time she was able to observe that her immediate family was inside the home.

What occurred to her is hard to fathom. The answer was quite simple. My grandmother's consciousness experienced everything that was going on without her body's mediation.

Most of the people who recall their NDE's, leaving their body and returning to it, describe it in an amazingly similar way. They recount how their own consciousness continued to be aware of its surroundings and how they were completely free of the body's pains and limitations. They knew how they felt: an existential bliss, the likes of which they never experienced before. Most importantly they could not account for the experience. Many people report that they recalled hearing wonderful music.

Countless people worldwide, from many cultures and societies, hundreds of years apart from each other, describe the very same imagery. They saw their lifeless body beneath them, surrounded by the attending medical team and family members. These people recount the things they could see, hear, think, and even feel, all that belonged to this world we inhabit, the very world they had just left behind. Their respective accounts include recollections of the people that were outside the room where their body was at the time.

Most of the people who experience NDEs describe a tunnel that they pass through as they depart from the world that we know. They are bound to some other place, the hereafter. It is another world at the other end of the tunnel. There, a pleasant and incredibly beautiful light is present that guides them towards its brilliant source. Once through the tunnel, they have arrived at a place that has been described differently in different cultures. It is called the mount of "the afterlife." In Judaism, it is "the word of truth." This sublime location is also known as "the next world", where people are greeted by those who have already passed. They come to meet the newcomers and serve as guides for this new place.

Up to the point of crossing over to the other side of the tunnel, the accounts are very much alike. Nevertheless, from that point on, each person recounts a unique and different story. Some people describe their entry into the "other side" as consisting of a welcoming party of their loved ones who died before they did. Often those present were ones that they loved and cherished, such as a grandparent, spouse, another close

relative, or a friend. Other accounts include spiritual figures coming to greet them. Some individuals talk about patriarchs, such as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. That was my mother's experience. Others are greeted by the prophet Elijah. Some meet Jesus or angels. Others report seeing the Buddha.

All say that they were greeted lovingly. ND-Experiencers are often asked whether they would like to relinquish their corporeal body, once and for all, and move on, or whether they would like to return to their body. It turns out that most of the people, who had this experience, feel the same overpowering love, be it from people who were close to them in life, or spiritual figures.

In most cases, the individuals that they encountered are in line with their belief systems: Jews are greeted by rabbinical or biblical figures, Christians by Jesus or one of his apostles, and so on. This has given rise to the claim that the whole out-of-body experience caused by "clinical death" is but the product of that person's own subjective tastes, affiliations, perceptions in life, worldview, and so on. Thus, a judgment is made that the whole story is merely a figment of imagination contrived by a hallucinating mind. Does this form of "explaining away" this anomalous experience actually make sense? Could it be a mere coincidence that so many people from different eras, cultures, and locations, experience the same type of hallucination that involved leaving the body and looking into a physical location from the outside? ND-Experiencers talk about the same tunnel, the same light, and being greeted by loving, caring, people in the same fashion. At some point, can we not decide that something quite remarkable is taking place about which we don't have sufficient understanding?

Today, my point of view is that the same spiritual beings who greet people at the end of the tunnel are free from our very limited definitions of our physical reality. These beings are free from the narrow beliefs that we bring with us to the spiritual plane. Indeed, these spiritual beings are very much a part from our known world. They do not have a set,

predetermined shape or any fixed-configuration, determined by a definite time and place. The culture-specific appearance of the beings, however, allow us to better comprehend the spiritual lessons that are being communicated during the Near-Death Experience.

Encounters with beings from the “other world” or the “spiritual plane”, linger as memories once those people who have experienced NDEs return to their bodies. At that moment, their biological systems are functioning again. This requires a heart that pumps blood and oxygen to the now fully conscious brain. Prior to regaining consciousness, the mind however is still working and is busy translating what has been experienced into something familiar, logical, and recognizable in the known physical world. We do this subconsciously when we attempt to define our abstract recollections in terms of familiar characters that we deem similar or close enough to that abstract experience. Our minds view the surrounding world by learning to associate and extrapolate from the known reality. This follows us around and builds up from the moment we are born, so when someone has an NDE, the lingering memory of the entire experience is indeed still tied to the physical reality.

Once people cross the tunnel, they get further away from their corporeal body and the conditions of the physical world that they left behind. There is a different set of rules that are followed in what we call the “hereafter” or “afterlife.” The perception of time and space, as we know it, begins to fade. Instead, a new consciousness unfolds, free from constraints imposed by our everyday lives. Those confining rules of the physical reality require a tangible shape and configuration for anything, anyone, and everything. The dimension we refer to as the afterlife is comprised of pure loving beings that exist beyond the limitations of a narrowly defined physical realm identity.

Upon returning to the corporeal body, it is difficult to grasp and recall those loving beings from the abstract memory. So, with our limited understanding, we attach some form from our known world to those beings. In the process, we describe them in culturally recognizable ways.

I would very much like to elaborate and demonstrate how modern physics goes a long way in explaining this. (A more detailed explanation of this can be found in my book titled "One") For the sake of this publication, I would like to conclude by saying that the fact that we translate those spiritual beings, that are without form, into different entities that follow our own worldview, does not strip away their essence, or their very existence. It does not diminish their concretized stature within the non-physical realm of existence.

Here is a related quote from David Bohm, who has been described as one of the most significant theoretical physicists of the 20th century. He has contributed unorthodox ideas to quantum theory, neuropsychology, and the philosophy of mind. Bohm addresses the nature of the quantum particles that are actually the invisible basis for the creation of the material substances that our world is composed of. He wrote the following:

*“Both faces always hide in the texture of the quantum, but the way the viewer meets the texture determines which face will appear and which will remain hidden.”*

*"Wholeness and the Implicate Order."*

## **The “Visitors” Have No Definite Physical Form**

My encounter with the visitors was a manifestation of the same exact phenomenon described above. In this instance, their appearance, as part of a meeting with a human being, cannot escape being translated by the experiencer into the form that the mind decides or assigns. This is part of the way the mind grasps, processes, and stores information.

When it comes to my specific encounter with the visitors, they all appeared the same as my drawings of them. (Please refer to the image at the beginning of this document.) Nevertheless, they helped me realize that

the image I gave them, their actual appearance to me, is also related to me personally, i.e., to the way I perceive.

**On one of the occasions when other contacts occurred, I asked them for an explanation of their appearance. My translation into words of their answer is as follows:**

*“We know your way of seeing us. But you can’t see us the same way you see your world. You’re still trying to see us through your normal vision possibly of the physical dimension. Now you see our unclear flashes, these are the flashes of starting a new vision, and that is still incomprehensible to you. We look to you now in the way you choose and are able to see. The way you see us is defined by you.*

***We look the way you see as a result of sharing your perception of our existence, but we have no definite form.***

*Over time, you will be able to understand that an invisible essence can also be defined in terms of your perception as a human being. That essence can show you definite, only when physical perception participates in some form of that essence and binds it to your own choice.”*

***“When we visit your world, we are also temporarily defined in a certain physical body, but that is not the only form or our original essence. In our dimension, there is no need for a physical body defined in a certain way as you do. A body with such boundaries guarantees the legality of existence and consciousness in the reality of your world. You participate in the definitions of reality that you are given, but you are not yet aware of it.”***

My mother explained that after her own NDE, she was less fearful of death. She said that in those moments, she experienced such existential clarity that it exceeded any level of certainty that she had experienced in ordinary life. My encounter was much the same, in that sense.

We do know yet how to move our consciousness within the One Dimension as the visitors do, and we don't know how to directly translate and contain the memory of that experience in our ordinary consciousness.

We find it difficult to accept that what we remember from the clinical death experience or the encounter with visitors is a translation of a visit to a dimension where the laws of reality are entirely different. **However, by the fact that we get a glimpse, and have a memory of visiting this dimension, we know that we can experience it, and that ability can evolve.**

There is a clear connection with the unique experiences in that dimension. One can have telepathy, remote viewing, Out of Body Experiences, clinical death experiences, meetings with the visitors, inspiration, deep meditation, and much more.

**People are given a glimpse into the same dimension, which is the “ONE DIMENSION” or aspect.**

I believe that this development of our ability to connect our ordinary awareness to the “One Dimension” is the next step of our human consciousness. This is one of the purposes of the visitors or “angels” as they have been called during their encounters with us from ancient times to even today.

## **The One-Dimension Awareness: Telepathy, Synesthesia and the Holographic Universe**

Definition: The meaning of the phrase “the One-Dimension” that I use in this narrative, doesn’t refer to the typical concept of a geometric dimension describing physical space. Dimensions usually are understood as allowing for degrees of freedom of movement, such as along a one-dimensional line, in a two-dimensional flatland, situated in a three-dimensional cube, or a four-dimensional spacetime that includes time as one of the dimensions.

Instead, the One-Dimension is a non-material timeless realm that is both infinitely large and where everything within it exists at one location. Thus, all of creation exists simultaneously as a unified whole. The familiar four-dimensional material reality known as spacetime exists within the One-Dimension. Although “all that there is”, exists within the One-Dimension, there are individual expressions present that are distinct from one another, i.e., between any of these expressions there is *no separation*. In my judgment, the phrase “no separation” is the meaning of the word “one” or “oneness.”

“A distinction without separation of cognizance” (with cognizance signifying awareness), was one of the main messages that the visitors wanted me to understand from my encounter with them. It took me many years to fully comprehend the message and its tremendous significance. In my view understanding the concept of “distinction without the separation of cognizance” is an astounding gift because it explains a very important aspect of awareness.



The phenomenon of telepathy is well known, and it occurs mainly when there is emotional closeness and love between people, like between parents and their children. Many who have experienced a meeting with the visitors talk about telepathic communication. In fact, the telepathy experience is an expression of the connection that already exists between the parties. It is not a transfer of thoughts from one place - to another.

The visitors allowed me to experience and understand this concept when telepathic communication was established between us. I could experience within my own consciousness an awareness of each one of the beings in the room. The connection between them was like they existed as one. But they are not one entity. The consciousness of each was distinct from the others, but not separate. When I was linked with consciousness of each one of them, I could sense that they were feeling the consciousness of everyone in the room, including mine. So, in fact, the consciousness of each one of us in the room also contained everyone's awareness.

Another important principle is that each individual is differentiated from the others, yet there is no separation. As the result of this process, for one day following contact with the visitors my entire body, including the brain, and its sensory system were influenced by the encounter. Each of my senses was both linked to and contained within the other sense modalities. The sight of anything I saw was also accompanied by a voice. These sounds revealed another layer of information that participated in my perception of the appearance of everything I looked at.

The principle, where every part is distinct from the whole but also contains the whole, is described well in Michael Talbot's book: ***The Holographic Universe***. I read it several years after my visitors' experience. The scientific foundation of the book rests on the studies of quantum physicist David Bohm and brain researcher Karl H. Pribram. In today's scientific world, the holographic principle is considered as the basis for many of the leading theories that can explain the physical structure of the world, and at the same time, the structure and activity of the brain, and consciousness.

The research in *The Holographic Universe* leads to the understanding that every particle in the universe contains the information of the entire universe. Or as it says:

*"The physical universe is a ripple across a cosmic sea of energy that exists beyond the known time and space, and is created by the interaction between our consciousness and that hidden sea."*

### **Experiences following the use of psychoactive substances**

The ability to expand our awareness should be the result of finding our own pure natural ability to do so. I believe that using external material to energize this, in the long-term, can weaken this ability.

The year 2017 was when I first spoke freely with new people that I happened to meet about the visitor's encounter. One of the reactions that I received was verbalized as follows: "Hey, what did you take?" Their thoughts were that I probably had taken a psychoactive substance that made me experience the encounter. I was not under the influence of any psychoactive drug before or during the meeting, but I can certainly understand the assumption that people incorrectly make. Beyond the fact that meeting little green creatures sounds somewhat delusional in and of itself, the oneness experience that I had in meeting the visitors is very similar to the oneness experiences reported after psychoactive drug use.

There are many reports of seeing supernatural entities following the use of various psychoactive substances. In my judgment, the beings envisioned while under the influence of these substances can be chemically induced hallucinations. Nevertheless, psychoactive chemicals do have some usefulness. They yield important information about the flexibility of our consciousness and its ability to create vast colorful internal mental landscapes that can be traversed.

This said I believe that the use of these substances can also be dangerous for the important following reason. They are external and artificial incentives that force brain activity to expand into the abstract realms of our consciousness. In cases involving mental and physical unpreparedness to rapidly expand awareness, the impact can be so chaotic that these drugs harm the individuals ingesting them.

Parallel to the risk of psychoactive drugs, there are also hazards of meeting the visitors when one is not truly ready for such a powerful experience. I believe this is one of the reasons for the stories of unpleasant encounters that are labeled as “abductions.” In my judgment, this is also one of the reasons why at this phase of humanity’s development, the visitors do not appear openly. It is to protect us from a powerful fear response. Open contact would not only evoke tremendous fear, **it can** shake our belief systems to their core. When substances are employed wisely by skilled psychotherapists or by shamans whose knowledge is derived from ancient traditions, such chemicals can be valuable healing tools. This is especially so in cases of mental trauma that don’t respond to psychotherapy and conventional drug therapy.

Expanding consciousness while under the influence of the right psychoactive agent may allow the patient's awareness to temporarily enter into the oneness dimension described above. Thus, the individual may experience a profound connection with the immense love that can be found there. At those moments, the attending physician instructs an individual to look again at the traumatic events that have been buried deep inside. The negative emotions from trauma can then be replaced with positive ones associated with an overpowering experience of oneness and love. Similarly, in ancient times, the shaman, working with unique plants, can choose from the wide-ranging consciousness that he experiences the proper given name for a baby born in the tribe, speak to his ancestors, or consult with other entities that he believes exist.

Here too, the connection to the experience of meeting the visitors is clear. In the One dimension, contact with the multi-faceted consciousness is shared by both the visitors and the human experiencer. The overriding sense of oneness that comes from both contact and psychoactive agents have a similar impact to on and individual's state of consciousness. Immediately after my contact, I realized that I saw everything around me in a different way. I became aware of a clear connection between objects that I was viewing, and things that I had never seen or even imagined before. My sensory systems were unified and there was a unique cooperation between my various senses. This allowed me to enhance my perceptual abilities and experience a much broader spectrum of the reality.

In addition to the cognitive/perceptual changes that occurred in the oneness experience, I discovered that at its core, it was a profoundly empathic emotional experience. The essence of love is to connect and then identify with something. The love experience that I shared with the visitors changed my life forever!

## **Bibliography**

ONE: Face-to-Face Contact, Experiencing ET Consciousness, and Human Consciousness Evolution.

Yossi Ronen

Wholeness and the Implicate Order

DAVID BOHM

Proof of Heaven: A Neurosurgeon's Journey into the Afterlife

DR. EBEN ALEXSANDER

The Holographic Universe

MICHAEL TALBOT

The Tao of Physics

DR. FRITJOF CAPRA

Real Magic  
DR.DEAN RADIN

The Self-Aware Universe  
DR. AMIT GOSWAMI

Life After Life  
DR. RAYMOND MOODY

The Case Against Reality: Why Evolution Hid the Truth from Our Eyes  
DR. DONALD HOFFMAN

Synesthesia. The Fascinating World of Blended Senses  
LYNDSAY LEATHERDALE

Passport to the Cosmos: Human Transformation and Alien Encounters  
JOHN.E. MACK

Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens  
JOHN.E. MACK

Mind Before Matter: Vision of a New Science of Consciousness  
JOHN.E.MACK | TRISH PFEIFFER

### ON THE INTERNET

The strange link between the human mind and quantum physics  
BBC EARTH | dr. Philip Ball  
**<https://cutt.ly/WeuvxJV>**

Scientists Discover Biophotons In The Brain That  
Could Hint Our Consciousness is Directly Linked to Light!  
**<https://cutt.ly/ieuvQA3>**

Explanation of the speed of light | Michelle Taller  
**<https://cutt.ly/3euvEaa>**

**How my Initial Fearful  
Contact Experiences  
lead to Conscious  
Spiritual Evolution:  
My Experiences with UFOs,  
Spiritual Guides, Orbs, an  
NDE-Like Life Review,  
& my Kundalini  
Spiritual Awakening by  
“Small Grey” Beings**

**Marcie Klevens**

**©2024 Marcie Klevens**

***“I did not know at the time that I was witnessing in my own body the immensely accelerated activity of an energy not yet known to science, which is carrying all mankind towards the heights of super consciousness...”***

~ Gopi Krishna

The journey that led me to write this chapter began on a dark night when I was around two years old. It was a night that will forever be indelibly etched with the face of a being that I once called a “monster.” That night changed everything in my life! A part of me died, and another part was reborn into a world where anything was possible, and nothing could ever again be expected or counted on. I didn’t know it at the time, but a transformation had begun that night, a transformation that is still underway at this moment. It was a night that stopped me in my tracks and leveled every bit of the foundation that I once stood on. It was our first meeting, and it was the first time that I realized that the world I lived in was filled with so much life that my young mind couldn’t even begin to comprehend.

## **First Meeting**

That night still haunts me to this day, and it will forever be the moment when safety became an illusion. It was late at night and my parents had been asleep for a while when I woke up at some point. This part of the memory is a little bit hazy but for some reason I felt compelled to get out of my bed and climb into the sink in the bathroom that was next to my bedroom because I wanted to wash my hands and feet. To this day, I have no idea why I would have needed to wash my hands and feet. When I was done, I climbed down and became scared, so I started running to my parents’ room, which was down at the end of the hall across from the living room. As I ran down the hall, I lost my balance and fell down next to the door of my father’s den.

*Drawing by Marcie Klevens*



After falling, I looked up and saw the back of a round bulbous gray or white bald head above the chair in the living room. The head turned in an instant and what looked down at me, I will never forget. This monster, as I called it at the time, had huge almond shaped dark eyes that seemed to have a red glow. In a moment's time, the monster rushed through the chair and was by my

side. I felt complete terror when I realized that I no longer had control of my body, as I floated, in the fetal position, into my father's den toward a window to our backyard that seemed to be lit up like daytime. I lost consciousness as we floated toward the window.

In my next memory, I woke up in a brightly lit, white room and I could feel a cold hard surface beneath me. As I opened my eyes, I saw the faces of three of these beings above me, all staring down at me. At that moment, I realized that I couldn't move, and I felt strangely calm or maybe I was just in total shock, as I watched what seemed to be a long thin silver object in one of the being's hands. As I watched the silver object move above my face, I saw what looked like tracers or waves of energy behind the object as it moved, and everything seemed to be moving



in slow motion. I watched the silver object move above my face until I felt an intense pain at my right temple, and everything went black. My memory was blank after that until I woke up in my father's den, on the couch sometime later, filled with terror that a monster had taken me that night. Even though I was told it was just a bad dream by my parents, I knew inside that it was much more. That night began my struggle to live in two different worlds and the split began. I will explain a lot more about what I call the "split" later on in this chapter.

Before I tell you more about my odd story, I would like to tell you a little bit about myself. My name is Marcie Klevens and I currently live in the beautiful Northwest where I have my psychotherapy practice in a suburb just north of Seattle, WA. I have lived in this beautiful area of the country for close to thirty years now. I grew up in Kansas with my mother and father and one brother until I went away to college in Colorado. By all accounts, my life was normal for a reasonably privileged upbringing.

My father is an attorney and my mother stayed home with my brother and I, until she later started her photography business. I was a latch-key kid from that day forward. My childhood was a bit tumultuous with two very passionate parents, who later divorced when I was thirteen. The divorce brought much needed peace to our home, which I desperately needed at that time in my life. I later moved to Fort Collins, Colorado, where I did my undergraduate studies before I moved to the Northwest after graduation.

As a child, I was introverted, and I appreciated the lack of oversight by my parents in their busy lives. I kept to myself a lot, partly by nature and by necessity. From the outside my life seemed normal, but, only from the outside. To say that I have had an abnormal life would be a real understatement, as paranormal phenomenon has been a near constant companion of mine since I was a toddler. As you will see by the story, I'm about to tell you; the phenomena have shifted and changed throughout my life, only now, do I finally feel as if I'm getting handle on the gravity of it all.

## **UFO-UAP Experiences**

I spent most of my early life completely blind to the fact that my experiences may be part of the Unidentified Aerial Phenomena (UAP). I was dragged, kicking, and screaming, into the acceptance of that fact! I think I nearly drove my therapist crazy with all of my latest theories about what may be happening to me. From dissociative disorder to epilepsy, I questioned everything; anything would have been better than the UAP phenomena to begin to answer my questions. In this chapter I am going to talk about a few of the experiences that impacted my life the most and have given me the awareness that I now have about who and what I am.

My life has been filled with several close-range UAP sightings, by myself and with others. I have occasionally heard a voice that tells me, in specific detail, things that later happen, usually within thirty minutes. I am extremely sensitive to energies around me and to the emotions of others. I also occasionally see orbs in my vicinity and have had a few frightening encounters with shadow beings and other strange beings at night. These are just a few of the highlights of the paranormal world that has impacted my life over the years. To say that my life has been weird is an understatement! However, these oddities have made me a very good therapist when working with my clients because I am able to identify with survivors of trauma or those dealing with a crushing blow to their worldview. I've been there and I know what those struggles are like and how to move through them to find a new normal in a world that is filled with mystery.

I was delighted when I was asked to contribute this chapter, as this is my first time ever writing publicly about a few of the experiences that have completely altered my life. I have chosen to talk about several of my experiences to illustrate the involvement of my family and the spiritual transformation that has occurred because of them. I will also be talking about the trauma that is often associated with these types of encounters and the way it affects our lives. It took me many years to start to put the

pieces together of what was happening in my life. I knew I was having odd paranormal experiences that others didn't seem to have and I mostly wrote them off as dreams or my imagination in the beginning.

## **Beginning of my Awakening**

I learned at an early age to keep my odd experiences to myself for fear of rejection and ridicule. It has taken me years to finally feel as though I have a good enough handle on what has happened, and it is only now that I feel ready to write about it. I will begin my story in the middle of it, with the first time I became aware of the fact that I wasn't as alone as I thought I was. It was one of the moments that shattered everything I knew and held dear in my life... It was the end of my life and the beginning of my awakening to the amazing mystery that operated in the shadows. It truly was one of the most shocking moments of my life when I realized that everything that had been happening might be real, in every sense of the word.

One of the most shocking days of my life, started out so innocently... I was out shopping for a birthday present for a friend of mine. I was in my early twenties at the time and could not come up with the perfect gift, so I decided to look for a book. As I was wondering through the bookstore my world came to a shuddering stop when I saw the cover of "***Communion***" by Whitley Strieber... My heart started racing, as I gazed upon the all too familiar face that haunted my nights since early childhood. The face I knew intimately, by many names, monsters, even giant white rabbits when I was small and spirit guides through my teens and early twenties. The face I was told as a young child was my imagination or a bad dream, yet there it was on the cover of this book. I had long since convinced myself that I created that image in my head. My hand shook as I reached out to pick it up while images and memories swirled through my mind. This was no birthday gift; this was the beginning of my awakening...

How do you wake up from a dream that turns your whole world upside down? If it was truly a dream, you get to wake up to the same world that existed when you softly fell to sleep. The world you could count on to continue day after day. The world that had rhythm and expectations, comfort in the repetition of knowing what you can count on and what you cannot. That safe world no longer existed for me, not that it ever did, though I would not give it up without a fight. This was the beginning of a fight that would last for years, as I struggled against the acceptance of the reality that was a huge part of my life. At this point in my life, all I wanted was for someone to tell me that this was some sort of mental disorder and that there was a treatment that would make it stop. All I wanted in life was to feel and be normal, like everyone else.

That familiar face on the cover of that book and the fact that others had seen it stripped away the safety of my beautifully compartmentalized, dissociated life. I had become adept at living in two worlds. There was no real overlap in the beginning, I was one person in the day working and going to school and someone separate as the night folded in. That face rarely entered my mind in the day, as I followed along with my life's routines. I even recorded a soap opera every day so I could come home in the evening and escape into what seemed a somewhat normal life. The dream, imaginal safety net, was severely threatened by this book and I dug my heels in for dear life. That's when the real battle began. The battle between realities... I had become adept at shoving my nighttime world out of sight during the day. I always knew I was somehow different and nobody else was talking about such bizarre experiences, so I just wrote them off as, not real, a figment of my imagination or dreams. Everything was about to change! I took "*Communion*" home and read it, in too much shock to realize that nothing in my world would ever be the same after that.

What do you do when the memories that traumatized and bewildered your childhood can no longer be written off, as just dreams? The beauty of dreams is that they can't really harm you. Dreams may scare you, but you always get that wonderful sense of relief when you

wake up to realize it wasn't real and you were back in that safe little box you call reality. Reading "*Communion*" blew the lid off my box in every way... The fact that other people are having the same strange other worldly experiences, with what appear to be the same beings doing the same things, means this might be real. If it's real, then the pain I felt and the things I saw happened and all sense of safety is gone! This new realization cost me dearly in many ways. No longer would I be allowed to go about my day as if I was leading a normal life, able to completely dissociate the events of the previous night. Worst of all were the nights, when darkness would roll in and with it, the fear and dread of the unknown that I knew the night could bring.

What do you do when the shock starts to wear off and a new reality seeps into your consciousness? Basically, if you are someone like me, you simply dissociate the whole thing, for a while anyway, maybe even quite a while, and this is what I call the "split." Dissociation can be a wonderful form of protection, however, something inside of me had been triggered and awakened. Like a sleeping dragon that had begun to wake up, I realized I was no longer in control of keeping the door tightly locked between these two very different realities and so the battle began. The memories were all so strange, and some were terrifying, and I could not bear to unlock the door and allow the two realities to collide. What I didn't realize at that time was that I was just beginning what would become, twenty years of straddling these two worlds, fighting to keep them apart. The fighter was my everyday consciousness whose greatest hope in the world was to be normal and fit in, but that wouldn't keep the dragon from waking up. The dragon lived deep inside of me, a knowing that would continue to grow and no longer be denied.

Now back to the beginning of my story after that first meeting with the beings that would forever change my life. My childhood continued in a normal way; well, as normal as it could be with the occasional nighttime visitations. By the time I was six my family had grown with the addition of my new baby brother. I came from a strong Catholic family on my mothers' side and we lived in Topeka, Kansas. Kansas is a great place to

grow up. People from Kansas are sturdy and friendly. I have always said that when you meet someone for the first time from Kansas, you instantly become a new friend, unless or until you prove otherwise. My father's job caused him to be out-of-town working on cases while my mother stayed home with my brother and I, when we were young. The memories I have from childhood seem, for the most part, very typical for a kid growing up in the mid-west with the exception of my half-remembered, odd visitations at night.

**At some point in early childhood my image of my nighttime visitors changed, and they were no longer the terrifying monsters they had once been. Giant white rabbits with red eyes now replaced the monsters.** They seemed friendly and came to take me on journeys and playdates with other children at night to what seemed like another world. I would be taken to a circular white room surrounded by maybe ten other children and we would play together. I remember as a small child, thinking that we were all getting away with something because we got to have playdates wearing our pajamas, which was something I hadn't done before. Now, those journeys are only fleeting oddly displaced memories in my head. My mother still remembers how often I spoke of my nighttime friends, the giant white rabbits and how insistent I was that they were real.

## **OBE Spiritual Lessons**

*Drawing by Marcie Klevens*

As I entered my teens, my nighttime visitors changed, once again, to become what I told myself were my "spirit guides." They would wake me up in the middle of the night telling me, ***"It's time to go for your lesson."*** Many of the lessons started the same way, with the three of us traveling up what seemed like a tunnel of light.

Sometimes it would feel as if my spirit was pulled out of my body, as they would take me. I would feel an intense vibration that felt like it was causing me to disintegrate into a million pieces, as I felt my body melt away. We would fly through the strangely lit tunnel, that seemed to glow



from within, with no visible light sources to our destination. The intensity of the vibration made me feel like I was a rocket flying through space at a phenomenal speed and I was oddly comforted by the image of the two beings in front of me, seemingly encapsulated in clear bubbles. Their images in the bubbles looked like cartoon figures, which was almost amusing, if it weren't

for the shock I felt. The giant white rabbits were gone now, only to be replaced by two unique beings that I named Paul and Matisha. They both claimed to have had long histories with me dating back through many lifetimes. All communication from them was telepathic and they often spoke to me in holographic symbols with very deep meanings.

### **Matisha” & “Paul” – Glowing Beings with Hooded Robes**

Matisha appeared as a glowing being wearing a hooded robe, with no face, and Paul was another glowing figure wearing what looked like the dress of a common male in ancient Rome, with no real discernable face. I don't remember much detail about these beings because the glow made it hard to look directly at them and they often stood by my side, just outside of my vision as they spoke to me telepathically. In fact, the cartoon images in the bubbles were my main source of detail that I have for both of these unusual beings. Matisha seemed so old and wise and reminded me of a monk in the long-hooded robe.

**I asked Matisha, “Why are you teaching me?” and the being replied, that I was their, “Charge.”** The word, “Charge” didn't make sense to me until I looked it up in the dictionary and discovered that one of

the meanings is, “**A person or thing committed into the care of another.**” I can only guess, as to the meaning that word may have to them, but I believe they might have meant that they were somehow responsible for me in some way.

### **Symbol for Matisha**

*Drawing by Marcie Klevens*



In another experience, I asked who they were, and I was shown the floating symbol of a circle with an equilateral triangle in the center.

I still do not fully understand that symbol or its meaning to them, at least from

a conscious level. I was shocked when I first heard of other experiencers being shown that same symbol and sometimes seeing it as an emblem worn on the clothing of the beings they were encountering. I learned of other experiencers seeing that symbol many years after Matisha showed it to me, which forced me, once again, to accept the reality I wanted so badly to deny. This was one of those defining moments that blew the lid off my box and it once again pushed me to integrate these phenomena into my waking world. A task that I fought for years because what I wanted more than anything in the world was to be normal. This was a tall order in my bizarre circumstances.

**As I think about the tunnel used for the lessons, I can't help but wonder if it is the same tunnel that is often referenced by near-death experiences or of the journeys of shaman who are spiritual leaders in other cultures.** The tunnel seems to be a common archetype in many forms of mystical experience or is it some form of technology utilized in



many different Contact Modalities? Could it be a technology that our souls are able to utilize for travel? I have so many questions and can only guess the answers, but I think it is incredibly important that we start to see the big picture with all of the different modalities discussed in this series of books. Perhaps all of these modalities are simply different paths leading toward a similar goal of expansion of our awareness of who we really are as multi-dimensional beings.

### **Told by my Guide “Paul” about Reincarnation in Ancient Rome**

Matisha claimed to have never come into human form but Paul was a different story. In one of my lessons with Paul, we wandered through what looked like the ancient streets in Rome. He intimated that this was the only time he had incarnated into human physical form. In my hazy memory, it seems like we were walking through some kind of a market area. As we walked along, he told me a story of how our connection first began in that lifetime and that we had been best friends in those days. He told me a long story that I don't remember about that lifetime. The only part of the story that I remember is that our lives never amounted to much because we were a couple of drunks, nevertheless, we became very close friends. Like Matisha, he was here to guide me in some way through that time in my life.

The lessons were sometimes very symbolic in nature. I remember one lesson in which Matisha, and I seemed to be floating above a landmass watching a young girl riding a beautiful white horse. As the girl rode along, at one point, she fell off the horse. Matisha then told me a long story after she fell from the horse, that I only half remember. The moral of the story was about how important it was for her to get back on the horse and let go of her fear. Another symbolic lesson occurred when **I asked them what I was supposed to do with these lessons in this lifetime.**

**Matisha's response was to show me what looked like a holographic image of a beautiful old bonsai tree with sparkling multicolored lights in the branches. As I looked at the beautiful image of the old tree, she telepathically told me, I was to, "secretly add more color to the tree."**

At that moment, I had no idea how profound those words were, and I will never forget the beautiful symbol I was shown of that beautiful tree with the colorful, glistening branches. For many years I have struggled with the word, "secretly" and to this day, I question whether they were warning me to keep quiet about my experiences.

### **Brought via an OBE by Matisha and Paul to see "Gray Aliens"**

Sometimes we would go through the lit tunnel and end up in a white round room with other beings that resembled what are today known in the media as "gray aliens." These beings were about three and a half to four and a half feet tall, with large dark eyes. These little gray beings didn't interact much with me, they mostly just stood around and watched. During the lesson in that white, round room, I was tested on operating what seemed like lighted control panels inside a raised, tube-like structure in the middle of the room. I was also tested on whether I could levitate a white ball with my mind, and I was shocked that I was able to and crushed the next day when I could no longer do it at home. I also watched images on a screen that came down from the ceiling, most of the earth, which flashed quickly in front of my eyes. The images moved so quickly that I could hardly tell what I was seeing. Unfortunately, there were many times that I would be awakened for a lesson, only to lose consciousness shortly after leaving. I would wake up hours later, with no conscious memory of the lesson I just experienced.

## **Guides Taught Me Lessons about Self Protection**

In my early thirties I had a series of lessons that I believe were designed to teach me how to best defend myself against intruders. In every lesson, I would end up in what seemed like a holographic image of a house. When I was in the house it seemed very real to me. It also seemed holographic because I was very aware that the beings were somehow around watching the whole thing from up above me outside of the house. The house seemed to be in the center of a huge dark space, like an aircraft hangar. Every exercise included the fact that a man was attempting to break into the house to harm me. When it would begin the being would say, “How do you stop this from happening?” Each time I would attempt to hide, escape or fight him off and each time I failed, and the beings would stop the exercise and tell me, “No that won’t work” and I would have to try it again. Finally, in my last bout with the intruder, I began to realize that I could sense the direction that he was coming from, and that was it! At that point the beings told me, in my head, “You can’t stop him; you can only sense him before he gets to you.” I had no idea how profound those words would become until a year or so later, as I encountered my first, very human intruder.

A year or so after the strange intruder lessons occurred, I was faced with two different human intruders to my home over the span of a few years. The first time, I suddenly woke up in the middle of the night fearing something was wrong, with an odd knowing that someone was coming. It was around midnight when I got out of bed and went into the living room to sit in the dark and look out the front living room window. I somehow knew he would be coming through the front gate of my property. I sat there for several hours with my eyes fixed on the lighted front gate, on the other side of the front pasture. I owned several acres of land around the house at that time in a secluded area. What must have been sometime around three in the morning, I watched as a truck pulled into my driveway and stopped in front of the gate and turned its headlights off. A minute later, I heard a door slam and saw the light of a flashlight coming up to the gate. I watched as the light went up and down each side

of the gate and I knew the power wasn't working for the gate and whoever this was could simply push it right open. Before I really thought through what to do, I jumped up and ran outside, right in front of the window I had been sitting behind. I yelled with the loudest most masculine voice I could muster, "Toby, Shiloh, Get him!" I had no dogs at the time, but the ruse worked, and the flashlight went out and the truck door slammed and whoever it was screeched out of my driveway seconds later.

The second intruder incident happened one night about a year later, as I was in my bedroom getting ready to change into my pajamas. I was unbuttoning my blouse when I had the strongest sense that I was being watched from a specific window in another room adjoining my bedroom. The feeling was so intense that I abruptly stopped what I was doing and walked into the other room and knelt to look out the window where I felt drawn. It was light inside and dark out so I couldn't make much out, as I sat five inches from the window staring into the darkness. Suddenly I noticed what I thought was the outline of a man's face wearing a hoody right on the other side of the window within inches from me. As I watched for what must have been close to a minute, the face in the hoody flinched, and moved slightly allowing me to see that it really was a man just on the other side of the window. I could tell I caught him completely off guard, so I jumped up and screamed at him, "What the hell do you think you're doing?" After I screamed at him, he jumped up and ran into the darkness, we couldn't find any sign of him on the property that night after the police came. I now realized that the beings had somehow seen these incidents in my future and the lessons were designed to teach me how to protect myself.

## **A Visitation, Experiencing Physical Pain, an OBE, and Subsequent PTSD**

In my twenties and thirties, the strange encounters continued in much more physical and terrifying ways. Like the subtle unveiling of this phenomena, the encounters were proving to be all too solid and real. One

night in April of 1991, the phenomenon cut into me so deeply that the sleeping dragon inside of me awoke, with the sound of my own screaming. It was a completely normal evening, just my husband and I, at home in our little house in West Seattle. My husband had a terrible cold and decided to sleep in the living room on the couch that night. I was lying in bed trying to fall asleep when I suddenly became aware of the sound of a swarm of bees. The sound arrived with an intense vibration, and complete paralysis of my body, as terror overcame me. I realized I couldn't move, as I felt a beam of electricity enter into my head and begin to slowly travel through my body. I felt as if I was being electrocuted as the stinging sensation slowly moved throughout my body. The beam moved up and down my arms and legs with an intense stinging sensation, as I lay there fully conscious, screaming in my head. I was filled with complete dread as the beam moved through me, as I lay there in my bed unable to move or even cry out for my husband. I also had the sense that one of the beings was standing right next to my bed as this was occurring. I remember thinking that if I opened my eyes and saw it, the sight of that being would somehow kill me.

At one point the beam stopped in my chest area. The sharp stinging pain intensified to the point that I was convinced that I would not survive much longer, enduring it. **At that point, a voice cut through my screaming and said, "You can be calm now." The instant I heard those words, I felt the most amazing feelings of calm and love...** The screaming had stopped. At that moment of calm, all too familiar sounds erupted in my head like different notes changing octaves, very fast. I knew that somehow, I understood the communications I was receiving but not on a conscious level, it felt like some kind of download of information. I could physically feel the sound of the notes, as if they were being injected into my brain with a physical force of some kind. In that moment, I had what I can only refer to as a wash of memory that this had happened many times before.

The next thing I knew is that I was floating out of the room, and down the hall. I remember floating by my sleeping husband on the couch as I floated through the living room. I remember trying to call out to him to wake him, to no avail, as he never moved. One of the memories that washed over me was of my first experience at the age of two. I was looking out the window of my father's den, at an intense, bright light, shining through from the backyard before I lost consciousness. My memory of that night ends as I am floating out of the house through the living room. I awakened in my bed the next morning with the memory of what had happened fresh in my mind, and I was absolutely terrified.

Nothing prepares you to face a moment when you believe you are about to die. Being fully conscious and feeling the pain and physicality of this experience pushed me to a point further than I had ever been. This phenomenon had now pushed its way into my conscious world, making it much harder to deny than ever before. Experiencing pain on the level that I did that night broke down another barrier between my two realities. That natural human instinct, to fear pain, pushed the reality that I denied, to the forefront of my conscious mind. It was my dark night of the soul and another awakening to a much more complex and uncertain world. That experience was the birthplace of Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) in my life with a memory that was burned into my soul.

As a life-long experiencer, I have had to find a way to live in a world that denies the reality of some of the most shocking and sometimes horrifying experiences of my life. We are left completely alone to grapple with these odd, often half-remembered memories of experiences. These experiences destroy your worldview, and they often have a shattering effect on our mind. That shattering effect is the result of trauma to the psyche that causes the memory of the event to shatter, in a way. Trauma memories may come up, as if you are watching a movie with no sound or sometimes it's just an intense feeling about something, as if there is more to the story and you just can't put your finger on it. Occasionally, trauma memory can come on as a full-blown memory that feels like it is currently happening with all the fear and terror of the first experience, as in PTSD

flashbacks. This shattering process allows experiencers to have the ability to compartmentalize these memories blocking it from consciousness. This is what trauma, especially early childhood trauma, can do to the human brain.

## **My Continued OBEs lead to Fear, Depression & Anxiety**

My experiences continued, and I was mostly left with only fragmented memories of them. I would often remember the very beginning, and lose consciousness, as I am being floated out of the house. Left with only fragments of memory of what happened between being taken and sometimes being dropped back into the bed afterward from about a foot or so above the bed. After the drop, I would sometimes feel as if I had been hit by a truck, physically burning up with what felt like a fever, occasionally bruised, trembling, and shaking for up to a half an hour. Realities were colliding again and again. I was no longer able to completely dissociate from one to the other. The fear spilled over to my everyday life. Soon I started having panic attacks just walking through my home. I had become hyper vigilant about intruders to say the least. I was having a hard time coping with fear, depression and anxiety which were becoming my companions at that time in my life.

The intrusion of the phenomena into my life in such a physical and profound way was making it nearly impossible for me to compartmentalize it out of my conscious mind. This was a problem because that was the only way that I knew how to survive. How do you carry a secret this big? How do you not question your own sanity and more importantly, how do you integrate this into your life? Until that point my ability to shut off the memories was what enabled me to go to work and even to pretend that none of these memories were real. However, I could only push them away temporarily, as PTSD showed up in my life to remind me. PTSD made sure that I could never really push the memories away for long. It made something as simple as, turning the

corner in my home or going to the dentists' office a nightmare of epic proportions. Out of the blue, another memory would be triggered, and my shocking reality would force its way back into my life again, leaving me, off balance and terrified.

## **Kundalini Awakening, Spiritual Lessons** **And a Life Review Initiated by the 3 Small Greys**

On July 17<sup>th</sup>, 1993, I had an encounter with the beings that shifted everything for me with a vibration that spun into a full-blown Kundalini awakening. The experience interrupted what was a nice weekend at home by myself, as I sat watching TV in my living room. It was a very normal day and the last thing on my mind was the nighttime visitations I had experienced in the past. Suddenly, to my bewilderment, I noticed a slight shimmer in the room and then it was as if my living room in front of me started to vibrate into tiny particles until it disappeared. At the moment it disappeared into nothing, I saw an image of three gray alien beings standing in front of me where my living room had been. I was shocked at what I was seeing in that moment! The beings only appeared for a second before they disappeared again, and my living room returned. It was as if the beings appearing in front of me were only partially there because they were slightly transparent, similar to a mirage caused by heat waves. Then I noticed a strange, intense vibration was moving up and down my body. I was instantly filled with emotion and shock as the vibration moved through me.

The moment the vibration hit, tears started streaming down my face, **as I began to have what I can only compare to a life-review that people talk about having in near-death experiences.** As the vibration moved continuously up and down my body, I began remembering so many interactions I had with people in this lifetime and others. In many of the memories I realized that I was experiencing the emotions and feelings that the person I had interacted with had experienced. I became aware of the fact that some people in my life had been with me through many lifetime.



*Drawing by Marcie Klevens*



The experience was so intense and all-consuming that I would not have even been able to answer the phone to talk to anyone as the memories and emotions moved through me. All I could do was lie in my bed and allow the memories to wash over me as I cried. The entire time I felt or imagined there was a ship above my home, but the energy was so intense that

it somehow never even occurred to me to go outside to look, which was very uncharacteristic of me.

### **A “Species Shift” of Humanity**

**As I lay there reeling from the emotional intensity, I kept hearing the words, “Species Shift” over and over in my head... “This is the Species Shift, Species Shift...” “This is a shift in your vibrational rate.”** As the vibration and memories continued, I heard in my head that they had selected people from pockets all over the world and that they were speeding up our vibratory rates. They said that we are all connected energetically and that this higher vibratory rate would simply move like a wave throughout our species, as we pattern off each other, because ultimately, we are all connected energetically.

At that time, I had no real concept of what any of this meant and I was also completely overtaken by the emotion of it all, as it went on for hours and ultimately lasted for an entire day and a half. At one point in the middle of this, I was overcome with exhaustion and laid down to get some rest when the vibration intensified, and it felt as though I left my

body right before I lost consciousness. I slept or remained out-of-body for three hours before becoming conscious again with no memory of where I went or what happened during that three-hour time period. I was extremely drained after the vibration finally dwindled down to a faint feeling and the memories started to disappear.

## **My Spiritual Awakening – NDE-Like Aftereffects**

**This was the most extreme experience of my life and one that I can only compare to what some would call a peak experience or an extreme altered state of consciousness. All I know is that it changed everything...** Absolutely, everything in my life would be different from here on out, that is all I knew, and I didn't have any idea what form it would take in my day-to-day life. Something had awakened in me. My fear was way down, it felt like it had been lifted from me as that energy traveled thorough my body. I felt deeply connected to everything; I felt like I had been given a glimpse of the big picture and suddenly my perspective had changed. I had a new deep and abiding respect for everyone and everything. I had the realization that if I harm or demean another, I am only harming or demeaning myself. I felt like I was truly connected to everything.

**The following is an entry from my journal at the time:**

*“Species Shift were the words that keep flooding my mind. I don't know what that really means; I can only feel the process happening. The tears won't stop coming, as I feel myself physically changing in some way, possibly on a vibrational level. I can only say that it feels like home... The sensation was like a wave traveling up and down my body, as if it was speeding my systems up but the feeling was very soothing and calming. The entire time this was taking place I had the strongest feeling that I was being watched or somehow monitored by them, somehow, they knew and were pleased. The feeling was of being very protected and watched over. If I were a computer, I would have probably said it also felt like I*

*was being downloaded with information from some unknown source. I felt that they were healing me somehow while at the same time shifting my vibrational level; whatever that means... There were many times during this possible raising of my consciousness that I felt like I was being forced to relive parts of my past. Old memories would come flooding to my mind filled with all of the original emotions of everyone involved. As if I were being forced to release old parts of my being, while I moved through the doorway into becoming a different kind of human.”*

## **The Evolution of the Human Soul –** **“We are All Connected”**

**The Species Shift experience showed me that this had everything to do with the evolution of my soul.** I was not just an experiment to these beings at all, in fact, they were beckoning me to come and join them. Just like the call of the shaman, to venture further into the mystery, so too had I been called... For one, I was being called to realize that we are not alone and that we are all connected on an energetic level. This was about the evolution of the human species because, as they stated, **“We are all connected.”** I am not special to have had this experience, it was just time for us all to take the next step on our evolutionary path. It’s time to realize that we never were alone but in fact, we have been guided on our path. It all made sense to me now, that one of the functions of this phenomenon in my life has been to wake me up to who and what I really am. **I am an energy form that is having a human experience, to evolve my soul.**

The Species Shift experience gave me a rare opportunity to see the big picture for a moment. It enabled me to see just how my actions had landed on others in my life. It enabled me to see that my connection to those that I love went back much farther than I ever imagined. It was like my natural ability to feel and connect to others was suddenly, hugely increased. I felt on some new level, a connection to animals, plants, minerals and even the earth itself. This was a shift indeed and on the

deepest levels... Is this what it was all about, to open me up to the realization that I am so connected to everyone and everything and that, if I harm you, I harm myself? Ultimately, “yes,” that is exactly what happened, thanks to some kind of intervention by the beings that have injected themselves into my life. I finally understood, at least a part of the reason they were interacting with me. They were here to wake me up to realize that my conscious awareness is only the very tip of the iceberg to what is really a sacred and deep connection that I have to everyone and everything.

## **What is a Kundalini Awakening?**

I am comparing the Species Shift experience to a full-blown Kundalini awakening because it seemed to follow many of the familiar patterns, we find in common Kundalini experiences. Kundalini spiritual awakenings can be spontaneously triggered by spiritual practices like yoga and meditation, or other factors like Near-Death-Experience (NDE), fasting, trauma and even grief. A Kundalini awakening can best be described as an energetic, spiritual opening that happens, as an intense vibration travels up and down your spine. Dr. Lawrence Edwards stated that, “the term Kundalini translates quite literally as the coiled one and symbolically points to our innate potential power of consciousness, which is represented by a coiled spring or a snake, ready to be unleashed. The unfurling of Kundalini’s power occurs through the process of Kundalini awakening, which releases the power of Infinite Consciousness to impact the mind and body in countless transformative ways.” (Edwards, 2013 p. 176).<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Lawrence Edwards is the president of The Kundalini Research Network, as well as the founder of a Kundalini support website, [kundalinisupport.org](http://kundalinisupport.org). He is the founder and director of the Anam Cara Foundation.

The intense vibration that moved up and down my spine, the life review and message that this was speeding up my vibratory rate all fit the Kundalini metaphor to a tee. I also noticed an increase in my psi and empathic abilities, as they both increased following the experience, which are also commonly reported after a Kundalini awakening. **Suddenly, these beings weren't so alien to me, and I was able to let go of a lot of the fear that I had carried.** I wonder if the Kundalini experience is just another technology or modality of the soul that shifts us into a higher state of awareness to ultimately awaken parts of our DNA? Could something similar have happened thousands of years ago when our species took an evolutionary jump from Neanderthal to Cro-Magnon? Is this latest version of the contact phenomenon, just another in a long line of slight alterations to the human species? I wonder if the Neanderthal experienced what we now call the contact or abduction phenomenon?

The Species Shift experience was the most profound occurrence of my life and it changed the way I viewed this phenomenon and my place in it.

***I saw the beings in a whole new light,  
no longer through the lens of a helpless victim or  
an animal in a laboratory experiment.***

***I had a whole new understanding,  
and it was time for me to take my place  
as a multidimensional being  
in this drama we call life.***

I realized that we are so much more than I ever imagined and that we live lifetime after lifetime, on this journey to evolve our souls. These beings have been calling me back to remember who I really am, which is so much more than this physical body living in one single lifetime. We

are vast and timeless and most importantly; we are all connected. I finally understood that my conscious awareness was only cognizant of the very smallest tip of the iceberg of who and what I really am. Suddenly the distance between these beings and myself wasn't that far at all and they were no longer alien...

This path to a greater awareness was not gentle by any means; in fact, it was a terrifying dark night of the soul at times. I can see many similarities between my experiences and the shamanic initiation or journey, the Kundalini, Near-Death Experience (NDE) and Out-Of-Body-Experience (OBE). I wonder if the tunnel I experienced in the lessons could be the same or a similar tunnel that the shaman travels through on a journey? Is the tunnel simply a portal into another reality? The vibration is another connection between my experiences and other modalities, in that, it is often reported in shamanic travel, NDE and OBE also. It has become clear to me that all of these modalities necessitate a tunnel and or a vibration for travel into an unknown world that is somehow just outside of our conscious reality.

## **Visited by a UFO**

Time went on and things were quiet for a few years until an evening in 1997 when my husband and I had two friends who came to stay with us for a couple days. On the first night of their stay, we had a wonderful evening and we stayed up until around 2:00 AM in the morning talking and enjoying each other's company. We finally all turned in for the night and I remember, as I laid my head down on my pillow hearing an odd sound. It sounded like a vibrating, whirring and clicking sound above the house that seemed to be intensifying and getting louder and louder. I distinctly remember thinking, "That sounds like a UFO!" The sound intensified but I was, strangely, too tired to raise my head or look out of the window to see where it was coming from. That was my last memory, as I quickly lost consciousness only to be awakened hours later by the sound of my three-year-old son screaming from his room.

My son's father was the first person in his room to see him standing in his crib screaming, "Ghost, Ghost, dada, get it, get it," as he pointed to his window. He was clearly upset! After we got him calmed down, I was very groggy and felt really out of it, but I had an odd memory that wouldn't go away. The memory was of me seeing an amber light move across the bedroom ceiling and getting up and peeking through the mini blinds above the head of our bed, to a window that looked out onto our front patio. Along the front patio that was surrounded by gardens, we had a low bell-shaped fountain set into the ground. The fountain had an intense amber light that was attached to the nozzle, where the water would pour out in the shape of an amber colored bell. In my hazy memory, I watched an amber light move across my ceiling, which prompted me to look out of the window. When I looked out, I saw what I first thought were a few kids playing with the fountain. One of them had the fountain nozzle in its hand and was moving it, which caused the amber light to move across the ceiling of our bedroom.

I had forgotten about the image when our houseguests awoke and came out of their rooms the next morning. They were both excited to report what they had experienced the night before. One of the guests remembered being awakened by the same loud clicking sound above the house and the other awoke to find a gray humanoid being leaving her room. They were both in shock at what they had experienced that night. It had been so intense and scary that one of my houseguests climbed in bed with the other for about forty-five minutes until they received a message, in their minds, that it was ok to come out. One of our guests walked into the living room at that point and saw a light above the fountain on the front patio and an intense wind that was blowing it. In her mind she thought it must have been a UFO leaving, as the light went out and the wind stopped after a few seconds.

We went out to check the fountain that morning and found that the nozzle was bent over and the screen that covers the water below had been pulled up. There was clear evidence that something or someone had been messing with the fountain that night and the odd memory of the amber

light moving across the ceiling finally made sense. The fountain had been in perfect working condition the evening before, as we admired it during dinner. After that night my son suffered with fear and sleep problems for a week, as I noted in my journal.

A few days later I was watching TV and the image of a gray alien with big black eyes popped on the screen for a moment and my son ran up to the TV pointing and saying, “Ghost, get it!” At that moment I fully realized that he equated the image of a gray alien being to that of a ghost. He then took us into his bedroom and again pointed at his window and said that the ghost had hurt his tummy. I had always been careful to hide any books or images like these from him for fear it may somehow color his experience or scare him. Now, I realized, that he had definitely seen the same beings that I and one other houseguest had seen that night. This phenomenon had become all too real at this point and forced me to integrate it into my daily life once again.

## **I wanted more “Direct” Contact with my Guides**

As the years went by, a yearning began inside of me, to have a more conscious relationship with the beings that had impacted my life in such profound ways. I had grown tired of the one-sided relationship I had with them and the fact that I was usually in an altered state when they were present. I wanted more, a lot more! I wanted to be comfortable with them in my physical presence and that meant that opening my eyes and looking at them was a necessity. To this day, I am still not sure where my absolute terror of looking at the face of these beings originated. Was it simply my own fear, as a human being to gaze upon something that should not exist, or did they implant the fear into my mind, to keep me from seeing them in a fully conscious state? Research also shows that experiencers often have difficulty in looking at the faces of these beings for some reason. I also knew that there seemed to be some kind of intense energy that emanated from them that was totally discombobulating to say the least, and I found it hard to remain conscious in their physical presence. All I knew was that



I was done hiding. I was ready to have a more conscious face-to-face communication with them.

## **Learning to initiate OBEs**

In an attempt to have a more conscious relationship with the beings I purchased the Monroe Institutes, Gateway Series to learn how to leave my body at will. I made the decision that it was time for me to go in after them if they weren't going to come to me. I practiced with the tapes, which included a lighted band that went across my eyes with lights that blinked back and forth to create bilateral stimulation of the brain. This bilateral stimulation combined with the relaxed state enabled me to eventually leave my body in a fully conscious state. I believe that the fact that I had been taken out of my body so many times by the beings made it easier for me to do it on my own. I knew what it felt like and how to maneuver in that realm to some degree and that gave me confidence to let go when the vibration would start to release me from my body. I learned quickly that everything in that place was controlled by thought. My attempts to find them did not quite pan out, although, I did meet some odd characters out there. I also realized that it was possible to leave my body and correctly identify places I had never been to or seen physically. The out-of-body work taught me that I truly am an energy being, inhabiting a human physical body.

I had moved through a lot of the crippling fear that had gripped me from an early age. It was time to have a conscious relationship with them. I had no idea how this was going to happen. What I did know was that to be in their physical presence was completely destabilizing; to say the least. I found it difficult to remain conscious in their physical presence. In fact, that was my modus operandi at the time; to simply pass out and not have to deal with the fear and panic I would feel in their presence. It's hard to explain in words, what it's like to be suddenly overtaken by intense vibration, paralyzed, then levitated, often through a closed window, all in the matter of a few moments... The experience is like having all of your circuits blown at once! I would often lose consciousness at that point.

## My “Small Gray” Guides

### Heard my Request and Complied

I’m not sure, if my response to lose consciousness is due to my fear and shock or whether it is caused by the entities themselves or the energy that seems to emanate from them. All I knew was that I wanted more from our relationship... I wanted a clear two-way communication with them; that’s what I kept projecting out to them. “I want a more conscious relationship with you,” was the phrase I used sometimes daily for many months, it was like my little secret prayer or a mantra. My curiosity had grown, fear was way down and it was time... I truly felt ready to take my relationship with these beings to a different level. I wanted to be able to ask them questions and remember what happened during the missing time events and the gaps in memory that I have carried my whole life. It was time to know what has been happening in my life. **Little did I know, but the beings did hear my request and now they were about to honor my request...**

The beings answered my secret prayer, on a cold December morning in 1999. It was late and I had been up talking to my mother, who was living with me at the time, until 4:30 AM. The experience began with me once again reciting my silent prayer. I was ready to see them consciously. The message I sent that night was stronger than ever and included that I was ready regardless of the consequences it might bring... I sent the thought out just after I laid my head down on my pillow. I was tired and glad to be getting to bed, not expecting my request to be answered that night. Suddenly, I felt a vibration and the metal canopy on my bed began to rattle. My first thought was that we were having an earthquake, until I realized that I could no longer move or control my body, as the vibration moved up the bed. I freaked out as I felt the bed vibrating more intensely and I noticed an even more intense vibration in my body, coupled with the familiar sound of a swarm of bees coming into my room thought the sliding glass door. I was now on my back and paralyzed, still in the bed and unable to move.

**The following is an excerpt from my journal at the time:**

*“I’ve never been conscious of the vibration being this intense before! It was shocking and then I opened my eyes and saw this black wavy movement swirling about 1 – 2 feet above my face. Fear surged through me! They came so fast and with amazing, deliberate force, as I was watching the shadowy movement above me. At one point, it was as if, one of them was just on the other side of the black swirls and sliced through the black mass, creating a brightly lit opening. Like a slit had been cut through the universe and for an instant, I saw the central portion of a gray alien face on the other side of the slit. It appeared like daylight or brightly lit on the other side. At that moment my fear surged from my depth and took over for what seemed like a few seconds, as I tried to pass out. The being on the other side quickly pulled me back into consciousness and told me, “You’re not through!” I kept my eyes open seeing the shadowy movement and vague bleed-through of 2 or 3 of them around my body. The next thing I know, they are pulling my covers off and my nightshirt is up, and they are doing something to the middle of my body. I feel nothing, I’m freaked out, and again, I try to lose consciousness and am pulled back one more time. It happened so fast and I was shaking with the vibration so intensely that it was extremely disorienting.”*

In my next memory, I’m floating above the bed, several feet above the bed and my head falls to the side and I saw several, five or six small gray beings standing along the east side of my bed watching. I’m seeing faces and bodies and it’s dark in the room, but they seem to have a slight glow that allowed me to see them. I feel as though there were two of them floating with me. My memory is hazy at this point and I believe I lost consciousness. The next thing I know, I’m laying back in my bed, on my back and it seemed like an image was implanted in my head. The image was of one of the beings although taller about 5 feet tall and dressed in a suit that reminded me of a suit worn by an English professor I saw in a movie once with a tweed suite with patched elbows. The being had a

more human proportional shape of body and hand like mine but still had a baldhead and large dark eyes. The being in this image seemed excited as it thrust its fist into the air, as if to say, “Yes, you did it!” I knew he was attempting to congratulate me on keeping my eyes open and remaining conscious, as long as I had. It seemed as if he was smiling with joy that I had finally broken through and remained conscious as long as I had. I was left with that image, as they quickly receded through the sliding glass door they had come through. In a moment the image faded, and I could see my bedroom again. I became aware of my heart racing, still feeling the vibration in my body and a feeling of elation. I was elated that I had finally had a more conscious visual of them and that I kept my eyes open, as long as I did.

As my bedroom came back into focus, I immediately got up and looked at the clock, which read 5:58 AM. I got out of bed to wake my mom to tell her what happened. As I got to her room and woke her up, I realized that I was absolutely freezing cold and literally shaking like a leaf. I had intense shivering through my entire body for around twenty minutes. I bundled up but I still could not stop the shaking, it seemed to come in waves through my body and I was exhausted. I noticed that the vibration in my body was unusually high, to the point that I felt very queasy and had a slight headache at the same time. I also noted in my journal that the vibration in my body was so high that I could hear a high-pitched buzz in my ears and I also noted that my teeth were unusually sensitive to hot and cold for the next day or so. When I told my mother what happened, she relayed the dream that she had just been having before I woke her up. In her dream, a man with a gun broke into our house, as she was frantically trying to call the police for help. What was even more interesting about her dream was the fact that the man, who broke in, drove a round car that he parked in our front pasture.

The fact that my body seemed to shiver so intensely, in waves, immediately after that experience, has led me to wonder if that experience was another attempt at raising my vibratory rate? Is simply being taken into their environment, speeding our vibratory rates? The Species Shift

experience helped me to see that this was intentional on their part and for all I consciously knew; they were intentionally altering my vibratory rate again. I can only speculate about all of the questions I've posed in this chapter and I apologize if they have been taxing. In all of my years of research, I have been reminded, over and over, of how much there is that we don't know. I feel it is important to state this fact, because I truly believe that our greatest strength lies in our questions, and more importantly, in our curiosity. I have chosen to hold my final judgment about this phenomenon, until I have a lot more evidence. I have found that my curiosity has become quite an ally in my attempts to take my power back in the face of these experiences. My curiosity helped me to find a way to start to move beyond the fear. My wish for humanity is that we learn to find the joy in not knowing, and in the mystery in life; for I fear we would be lost without it.

## **My Spiritual Awakening**

It was now clear to me that the beings were attempting to help me to remain more conscious in their presence. That last experience was proof that they were interested in me as more than just a piece of meat or a lab rat because they were working with me to achieve my stated goal of remaining in a fully conscious state. My wish was to be able to open my eyes and simply look at them in full consciousness. It may not seem like much to someone who has not had experiences with these types of beings but to remain fully conscious in their presence was quite a feat for me. Even though there was missing time that I couldn't account for, this was a huge step in the right direction for me and it was a big step in my relationship with these beings. Our relationship had shifted that night and there was an air of cooperation that I had never fully sensed before. I was starting to develop more trust in these interactions, even though I still have many questions.

The experiences I have mentioned in this chapter have shown me pieces of what I call, the big picture of the contact phenomena.

**I have gone through an evolution of sorts;  
from feeling like a helpless victim,  
to the realization that I am very connected  
to these beings and that  
they are attempting to wake me up  
on some vibrational level.**

Before these experiences I had never thought of myself as an energetic or vibrational being. This was all new to me and on a deep level, it all made sense and yet consciously, I realized that I had no idea what it all meant. The presence of this phenomenon in my life has taught me how to surrender to the mystery and even learn to become comfortable in the, “not knowing.” This also taught me to listen to a voice deep inside of myself, the only constant in my life. That little voice that always told me that there was so much more to these sometimes-terrifying fragments of memory, there was a higher purpose to it. I now realize that these experiences have played a huge role in my awakening to a larger part of myself. The part that cuts through the boundaries between us, never really existed in the first place. We are all connected and suddenly, my world has a lot more room for others than it ever has before.

**My worldview is multi-dimensional now and  
I realized that there is a lot that my conscious  
mind was not privy to, on a daily basis.**

When you are able, even for a moment, to see through the veil, you can't help but realize, all that you are blind to every day... Blind to the fact that there is consciousness everywhere and that we are never really alone.

I live in a world that is filled with life, some seen and some unseen and I am finally able to gain my footing in this place and begin the integration process. While I may never really know on what level of reality my experiences have occurred, I know that they have changed me on a fundamental level. My integration process has taken many years to mature to the place it is now. I no longer live in the fear that gripped the first part of my life. It disappeared effortlessly when I realized who I was and was able to take my power back for the first time in my life. The experiences have transformed me and enabled me to marry my two worlds, the day and the night and finally become whole. My integration process has been the driving force behind my work with other experiencers. I have seen the transformation that often lays beyond these types of experiences and that it is possible to live in both worlds at once and whole. Integration is possible and I want every experiencer to know that.

In my work with other experiencers, I have facilitated an experiencer support group, free-of-charge in the Seattle area for many years. I will often ask the group, **“What do you think is the biggest change that you have noticed about yourself since having these experiences?”** I would say that 90% of the comments are, *“I feel other people in a deeper way, and I feel animals and plants and the earth in a different way, and I feel connected to everything.”* Within myself I know this to be true because that has been my experience too. It’s important for people to know that experiencers are becoming more empathic... Almost, as if it’s to right or counter the surge of hate and destruction in our culture, which is one possible hypothesis. I wonder if these beings are tinkering with humanity in an attempt to help us to survive and change the destructive course we are pursuing.

**“Could the Species Shift experience be some kind of an evolutionary injection of empathy into the human species?”** Possibly, even an attempt to save us from our violent behavior and ourselves. I wish I had access to the answers, but I can say that a lot of people who have these experiences are changing in very positive ways. I certainly

have seen a heightened level of empathy in the experiencers that I work with in my therapy practice and support group. It seems that experiencers are becoming more spiritually aware and even kinder and gentler versions of themselves in some cases.

Is this what the “Shift” is all about? **Speeding up our vibratory rate so that we all realize that we are all connected and “One” on some level so that we stop our destruction of the earth and one another? I hope so!** At the very least, this may be one of the agendas or programs being carried out by one or more groups of beings interacting with humans, in my opinion. Perhaps some of these encounters are more of a corrective effort to awaken us in time to see what we are doing.

As I look back at my life and the experiences that have defined me in many ways and opened my eyes in others. I can’t help but think back to a statement that Dr. John Mack made when he talked about a group discussion he once had at Harvard, with many different scientific specialists about this phenomenon.<sup>2</sup> He said, “*We start by talking about light and vibration and we end up talking about God. As if these experiences all lead to some kind of spiritual opening, as the awakening occurs*” (Mack, 2002). I always loved that statement, and I would like to take that statement one step farther and say that when we are talking about light and vibration we may actually, be talking about the technologies of our souls and the aspect of what many call, “God” that is a part of us all.

---

<sup>2</sup>Dr. John Edward Mack was an American psychiatrist, writer, professor and the head of the department of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School. In 1977, Mack won the Pulitzer Prize for his book *A Prince of Our Disorder* on T.E. Lawrence.



**These beings have opened a doorway for us to begin the journey to the deeper parts of ourselves. We are all multi-dimensional beings just waiting to open our eyes to this new world that has always existed around us. My experiences were but one of the many different paths that lead to the deeper part of who we are and the big picture of what we now call the Contact Modalities.**

### **References**

Mack, J., (2002). *Anomalous Experiences and Transformation of Consciousness* Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5I2KX9ercFQ>

Lawrence, E., (2013). *Awakening Kundalini: The Path to Radical Freedom* (Kindle location 175). Sounds True. Kindle Edition

# **Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the “Alien Abduction Phenomenon”**

**Carol Rainey**

©2024 Carol Rainey

Sometimes an event comes hurdling along and scatters well-intentioned plans left and right. I had intended to wait several more years before writing about my hard-won insights into the alien abduction phenomenon. During my ten-year marriage to UFO researcher Budd Hopkins, I'd actively participated in some of Budd's UFO cases; edited his third book, *Witnessed*; co-authored the next book, *Sight Unseen*, with him; shot extensive documentary footage of Budd's research; and produced short films that he used on the conference circuit. But we haven't been married for the past several years, we've each gotten on with our own lives, and, since 2004, I've refused to participate in abduction research. There seemed to be a lot to lose and nothing to gain by speaking up, during my former husband's lifetime, about my perceptions of some researchers' ethical violations, misuse of human subjects, and their steady manipulation of the abduction narrative into a rigid doctrine. No need to rush to print.

But then along came Emma Woods' story, reaching me last spring while I was living and working in the 14<sup>th</sup> century Moroccan walled-city of Fez. It was an explosive case of subject abuse that shook up many people and would later become the November 2010 cover story for *UFO Magazine*. During a long rainy day, waiting for the donkey to deliver my cooking gas, I took the time to carefully review the material on both sides—on the subject (Emma Woods') website and also on the website of researcher David Jacobs.

**The audio taped excerpts of the sessions provided a trail through the labyrinthine ways in which researchers are able to “lead” the subject in a certain direction by pre-hypnosis conversation about other cases they're interested in; and how the narrative is manipulated to fit the high strangeness requirements of the researcher's upcoming book. The tapes also show egregious boundary crossing and ethical improprieties.**

It electrified me out of my silence and into action. Because Emma's case brought painfully to mind several other cases that had passed through my own home in the not-too-distant past—and for any adverse effect on these individuals' lives that I might have contributed to as the documentary filmmaker or writer on the scene, I am genuinely sorry.

At this point, perhaps I can best make amends by responding to the question asked in a letter to the editor of *UFO Magazine* by veteran UFO researcher Ray Fowler: “*I wonder how many other Emmas are out there?*” Let me begin to name them, because they are most definitely there.

**And in their naming, it will become clear-- despite Hopkins' and Jacobs' adamant and repeated statements to the contrary, like politicians working off of the same faxed talking point of the day-- that the marshy ground of alien abductions is afloat in hoaxes and partial hoaxes. It will also become clear that what Hopkins and Jacobs claim as “the powerful evidence” for alien abductions and hybrids among us is based primarily on the powerful, hypnotic repetition of their own proclamations – and the public's gullibility in believing whatever unfounded theories these star paranormal investigators punt down the field.**

Further, it will become clear that these abduction investigators know that the people featured in their published books or conference lectures are *not* the norm for abduction experiences. The sensational cases published in Hopkins' *Intruders* and *Witnessed*, in Jacobs' *Secret Life* and *The Threat* are positioned as the anecdotal examples that describe the entire phenomenon.

The problem for the rest of us who are trying to understand this thing is that these particular cases are almost always “high strangeness,” weirder than weird, spectacular exceptions to the rule. They are *not* representative of what Hopkins and Jacobs “discover” in their day-to-day, run-of-the-mill abduction reports.

Before a subject’s hypnotic regression with Budd Hopkins, the author secures the microphone.  
(Photo, still from documentary by C. Rainey)



The stout, grizzle-bearded man trembling on our studio couch was telling the hellish tale of his boyhood. At first, he seemed to be recalling a fairly standard “abductee” experience: a powerful beam of light, paralysis, levitation into a hovering craft, floating along a hall, lying nude on a table surrounded by little

grey beings with medical instruments, sexual manipulation or implantation of devices, return to the original setting with only fragments of memory of the events, and a realization of missing time. Under hypnosis, the middle-aged man remembered even more, screamed, swore, and wept. Under pretext of filming the session, I was keeping an eye on what was stuck down the side of the terrified man’s boot. The label on my videotape says the hypnotic regression took place in Manhattan on June 30, 2002.

This was James S. Mortellaro, Jr., who had come to ask the help of my then-husband, Budd Hopkins. For the previous three years, Jim had admired Budd, read all of his books and come to hear his talks at conferences. To audiences around the world, Budd Hopkins was often introduced as the man who had single-handedly brought the alien abduction of the world. Witty, a natural-born raconteur with a fatherly charm and a reputation for kindness, Budd had enthralled television, radio,

Budd Hopkins interviewing Jim Mortellaro before hypnotic regression. (Photo, still from documentary by C. Rainey)



and conference audiences for four decades with his bizarre accounts of humans terrorized and suffering at the hands of the supremely indifferent, technologically superior alien beings.

Today, Jim told us, he could no longer live without knowing what had happened to him as a child. Why he had fears of falling from heights and sudden lights. Why he tossed down prescription pills the way other people

mindlessly eat popcorn at the movies. And why he entered our home with a pistol shoved into his right boot. Several things about this case were making me increasingly uneasy. It wasn't just the pills and the pistol. Or the fact that none of Jim's claims had been checked or verified. Among his more mundane statements, Jim Mortellaro had earlier told Budd that he had two Ph.D.s (*Really? That's impressive*), the skeptical wife thinks from behind the camera. *From which universities?*) and that he'd been "the Marketing Director for Hitachi" before retiring early. (*Really? Was that Regional, National or International Marketing Director? Why is it you don't look or talk like any marketing director I've ever known?*)

Actually, when I got honest with myself, it wasn't just this case. A sick-in-my-heart feeling had been growing for some time. It was a festering unease about the way the alien abduction phenomenon had been developing before my eyes and captured through the camera's lens for the last seven years of my marriage to Budd. **A concern about what was truly being discovered during these hypnosis sessions and what was being manufactured—intentionally or not.** And a mounting concern

The author on a documentary shoot with Hopkins, 1996. (Photo, C. Rainey)



about the welfare of vulnerable people who had contacted Budd after reading his books or seeing him on television.

Often some small detail or distinct image in his accounts had stirred up echoes of what seemed to be their own memories. Most of the people who came through our door had undergone genuinely inexplicable human

experiences. Yet they came primed to cope with the possibility that their experiences or life traumas were caused by being abducted by extraterrestrials. When I met Budd Hopkins in 1994, the abduction phenomenon, as Budd revealed it to me, filled me with fascination and the allure of an entirely new intellectual mystery to be solved. Might this be the origin of the human religious impulse? What if we *had* been seeded here by highly advanced beings or a Big Being from “out there?”

It’s amusing and humbling to realize, now, that in the mid-90’s I’d actually thought these ideas of mine were new, original and daring. In my forties, I was quite simply a UFO virgin. The short explanation for this odd state is that I’d grown up in a strict, fundamentalist religion and had no exposure to the popular culture and science fiction images of the ‘50s and ‘60s. No television, no movies, no comic books, or “worldly” magazines. Even after parting with that religious group, from my twenties through my forties I’d been semi-cloistered in academia, and then worked closely with scientific types where “that sort of thing” just never came up. I vaguely associated UFOs with pop culture and was completely unaware of serious research being done in paranormal fields.

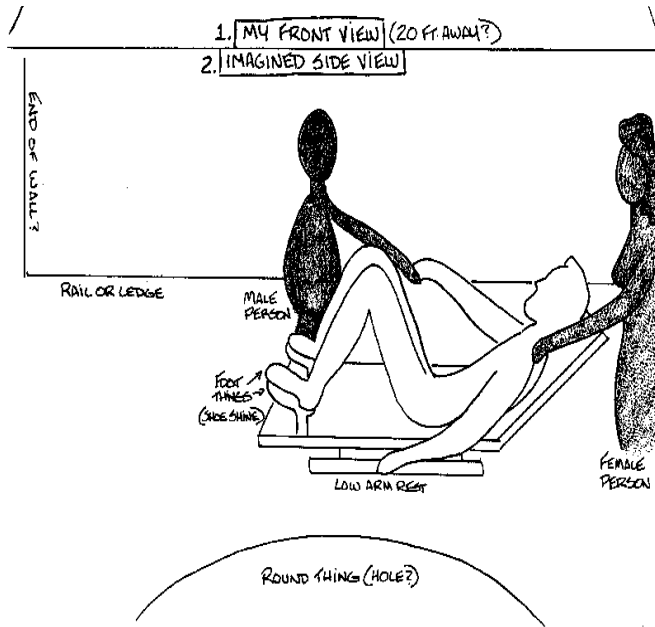
But newly in love and excited by a fresh adventure with a life partner, a fellow artist who'd share it with me, I packed up and left Boston. There, for over twenty years, I'd produced and directed films about medicine with research scientists and epidemiologists. We'd brought in considerable funding with research proposals awarded by the National Institutes of Health (NIH). After working that long, elbow-to-elbow with scientists, I'd come to know quite a bit about research design, protocols, data collection, and evaluation of data, testing of the hypothesis, and *the need to protect subjects of the experiment*. I'd also learned (although scientists aren't immune to this problem) that falsifying data or making outsized claims for discoveries that weren't justified by the facts were career killers. They were ethical suicide. Researchers who did such things lost their jobs. They lost their prestige. They rarely published again. Who could trust such people?

**Yet how very different are the standards for the so-called “researchers” of alien abduction! After a decade of involvement in the field, I’m struck that most people with a ufological fascination don’t hold their leading researchers to anything like these scholastic, scientific, or even ethical standards. Many people may not even be aware that such standards exist. But they exist for a reason, folks, and sometimes UFO abduction research—as fascinating as it may seem—violates every one of the basic principles for the getting of knowledge and the protection of human subjects.**

The two best-known abduction investigators, Budd Hopkins and David Jacobs, work almost exclusively alone (separately, although with extensive telephone exchanges), without supervision (and are unwilling to accept any), and without any training in medicine or psychiatry or neurology. A bit of comparative religion, anthropology, and folklore under the belt wouldn't hurt, either, in dealing with these difficult-to-interpret human experiences. They're not required to get authorization for their experimentation on human beings from an Institutional Review



Drawing by alleged abductee E.N.(Photo, C. Rainey with permission of E.N.)



Board (IRB), a clearance that's required of every legitimate institutional researcher in the country. It's peer review of a proposed study using human subjects, it's strict, and researchers are required to report back to the IRB with their findings. None of this applies to UFO researchers.

But, to be fair, for over 40 years abduction researchers have had the courage to explore—and attempt to heal—often traumatic human experiences that virtually no university or institution will touch. The NIH, the nation's enormously powerful medical research agency, is made up of 27 Institutes and Centers, each specializing in a certain area of research. It is highly unlikely that any one of those institutes has ever seriously considered a proposal requesting funding for alien abduction research. In addition to lack of hard evidence, abduction investigators have such credibility issues that few would be taken seriously. That's a situation in desperate need of repair. A nascent field like ufology with no visible funding stream or peer-reviewed journals will fail to ever draw enough trained professionals or scientists to move the field out of the marginal realm and into the mainstream. The few researchers in ufology who do have legitimate research training end up funding their weekend, wee-hours research out of their own pockets, just as non-scientists Hopkins and Jacobs do. It's lonely, seat-of-the-pants work that permeates *every aspect* of the researcher's life, often costing him or her dearly through the corrosion of status, income, and personal relationships.

What we have now is abduction research that not only lacks an outside funding source; it also lacks researchers who understand the epistemology of the ways in which knowledge is acquired and how that's connected to truth, justified belief, and skepticism. In such an arid moonscape as this, there are no structures, no boundaries, no standards, and no supervision.

So, given all this freedom and no credentialed peers to naysay them, what do you suppose happens to two investigators (who are also each other's best friends in the world) in their search for knowledge in a wacky, marginal field like "alien abduction?" And, even more important, what happens to the *de facto* patients of researchers without boundaries? Let's open wider what was for me the Pandora's Box of the Emma Woods/David Jacobs case.

### **The Emma Woods Case**

November's cover story in *UFO Magazine*, written by Jeremy Vaeni, gave people a rare look behind the curtain that's drawn across the tactics of certain alien abduction researchers. While some people were vocal and heart-felt in their disgust and outrage, there was almost total silence from the leadership and more senior members of the community. Since returning to Manhattan, I've had many personal exchanges with Emma and listened to her painstakingly excerpted audio clips taken from 180 hours of "treatment" and hypnosis by David Jacobs – over the telephone, no less, and across the sea. Wafted about for 180 hours on waves of alien/hybrid/sci-fi imagery, bits of memories and dreams, all mixed in with shivery slivers of Jacobs' pre-hypnosis suggestive anecdotes, the trusting and vulnerable patient delivered up to Jacobs his hoped-for narrative of predatory hybrids among us—*exactly* what he ordered for the book he was writing. However, it's anything but a typical abductee's experience: violent sexual encounters with a human/alien hybrid; a request by the good Doctor (Ph.D. in history, non-medical) to send him her panties, unwashed, so they could be tested for alien sperm; and a proposal that she wear a chastity belt with nails across the vaginal

opening, which he'd locate for her from (in Jacobs words) "a sex shop that specialized in bondage/dominance, a place that I frequented quite often."<sup>1</sup>

In later sessions, Jacobs, hyperventilating, can be heard telling Emma that he's in terrible trouble—that an outraged hybrid (who knows that Jacobs is the only person on the planet, other than Hopkins, who knows the evil fate that aliens are planning for humanity) -- that this hybrid is sending him threatening Instant Messages on his AOL account to make him cease and desist his work with the abductee Emma Woods. Jacobs is "the man who knows too much."

*Personal IMs from a bloodthirsty hybrid who is entirely theoretical.  
It doesn't get more hallucinatory than that.*

Afraid for his life, Jacobs panics. To throw the wily hybrid off his trail, the good researcher deliberately instills into the hypnotized Emma's mind the information that he is now an expert on this "public epidemic," **that she suffers from Multiple Personality Disorder—not alien abductions**—and she "needs to take medication for the disorder."<sup>2</sup>

*(Note to Jacobs: Multiple psychiatric journals state that medication is not recommended for someone with this disorder and that Multiple Personality Disorder, now known as Dissociative Identity Disorder, is serious, chronic and the sufferer is at risk for suicidal attempts, self-injury, violence, substance abuse, and repeated victimization by others. Good call, Doctor-Practicing-Medicine-Without-a-License. Save your own skin and the patient be damned.)*

I ask you: What would happen to a licensed psychotherapist who falsely assured a hypnotized patient that she had an incurable mental illness which would make the rest of her life a living hell? He'd get the pants sued off of him, his license suspended or revoked and would

---

<sup>1</sup><http://www.ufoalienabductee.com/hypnosis-session-28-chastity-belt.mp3>

<sup>2</sup><http://www.ufoalienabductee.com/hypnosis-session-29-david-jacobs-suggestions-mpd.mp3>

possibly never be allowed to practice again. A panel of peers would review his professional conduct and make appropriate rulings.

But, evidently, in the unstructured world of ufology, nothing at all happens to such a “doctor.” Jacobs underwent some drubbing on certain blogs and radio shows (especially in the bold coverage of the case by Jeremy Vaeni and Jeff Ritzmann on their Internet talk show and Gary Haden of *Speculative Realms*.) His employer, Temple University, didn’t scent a powerful law firm in the offing and so claimed Jacobs wasn’t doing research, just “taking an oral history.” And Budd Hopkins jumped in with a letter to Emma that compared her to George W. Bush invading Iraq, causing the deaths of thousands, if she exposed his friend’s long-distance bedside manner. Ufology’s two best-known abduction researchers continue to take victory laps over the airwaves, while the leaders in the field are largely close-mouthed about the cringe-inducing revelations. Neither the two researchers nor the UFO community seemed to have learned anything from the mistakes. In fact, on November 28, 2010, Hopkins stated on the popular *Coast-to-Coast* radio show that he and Dave “are very close in the way we handle abductees who come to us.”

Throughout December, both men have been heard on multiple forums still making extremely confident assertions about “*what we know*” and “*our powerful evidence*” for alien abduction and “*our absolute certainty*” that alien/human hybrids are living among us and that the prospects for humans are grim. Everything asserted confidently, without a mote or molecule of tangible proof. Not even a snippet of hybrid DNA, which would be fairly easy to bring back from one of these earthly encounters—especially the alleged violent and sexual ones. An object that is even touched by one of these alleged creatures could readily be analysed with current DNA technology. The experiencer could discreetly pick up a glass, a hair, a spoon, anything the being contacted and bag it, then contact a lab or their local MUFON representative. If the claim of “hybrids among us” is indeed “a falsifiable hypothesis,” as Jacobs often states, there must be a reason it remains simply all hot air.

People drawn to the great mystery of UFO sightings and abduction accounts are becoming all too aware that nothing new has been learned about the phenomenon for a very long time. For years, the abduction stories have remained essentially the same at the core: just the names, places, and a few details change. Once when I was on a Mindshift Institute panel in Maine, someone in the audience asked me if it wasn't *just fascinating and so exciting* to live in the middle of all this UFO and abduction activity. "Uh, actually, no," I blurted out. "It *was* fascinating for the first four or five years. But six, seven, eight years later and you're still hearing the same story over and over, it gets a little tedious. I kept hoping for a new perspective, another handle on what this thing is! But it almost never happened."

Budd Hopkins would never acknowledge this, but his actions showed that he felt equally frustrated by lack of new insights. After an initial interview and a hypnosis session in our home with a perfectly credible, yet run-of-the-mill abductee—especially one who regarded the grey beings with a sort of New Age, accepting gaze—Budd seldom did more than a single hypnotic regression with people like that and rarely returned their follow-up phone calls (some becoming increasingly frantic). To me, that was a bit like opening up someone's head with a rusty can-opener, then skipping town. We had arguments that went nowhere. It appeared that he dropped people because he was looking for something with a higher-octane level.

It was going to be hard for Budd Hopkins to find a case that had anything near the intrigue and high strangeness of the account that he'd presented in his 1996 book, *Witnessed: The True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge Abductions*.

I entered the picture in 1994, when Budd was still working on *Witnessed*. He'd been investigating the complex case for approximately the past four years, putting together all the pieces of the puzzle as they continued to tumble in. Budd and Linda had shared in the advance money for the book (although Linda falsely told other



investigators of the case that she and Budd would be splitting it, 50/50.) If *Witnessed* did well and sold to Hollywood, that's where the real money would come from—and both researcher and subject would share in that money, too (just not 50/50). I found that arrangement a bit puzzling. Where I'd come from, researchers might give study participants stipends of \$10 or \$20 a visit, say, or bus money to and from the clinic, but not amounts of this size. *Might not that influence Linda to....What? I had no idea what this was or how things worked.*

I tried to get up to speed and come to my own understanding of events by delving into the manuscript, editing as I went. *Witnessed* was a compelling read. I thought: *If any UFO case is going to be made into a Hollywood film, this is the one!* It was highly dramatic, paced like a thriller—full of otherworldly treachery, forbidden love, UFOs over Manhattan, twenty-two witnesses, a heroine whose red blood cells were immortal, lusty and dangerous Secret Service agents, a Prince from afar, gifts of many fur coats, chases on foot, more forbidden love, an X-rayed alien implant, and Linda's abduction into a spacecraft accompanied by an important world leader, Linda's abduction into a spacecraft with other members of Budd's abductee support group, and Linda's abduction into a spacecraft accompanied by a famous Mafia don. Then, later, as the story continued to unfold (long after the book's publication), Linda's presence in the lobby of the World Trade Center when the planes hit and her bloody, barefoot escape over shards of glass.

Although...not *all* of those events reported above by Linda Cortile had been selected by Budd for inclusion in the book. I knew about them, but they weren't in the book. I sometimes got confused between what I knew from life and the artfully shaped version of life that I found in the manuscript. Linda was simply part of our lives, a friend, sometimes at the house being interviewed by the media, sometimes Budd's co-presenter at conferences. When the rest of Budd's people gathered in the living room for abductee support groups, Linda was always there. Many times, I schlepped my camera and lights to Lower Manhattan to interview Linda in her apartment, with her family, over her tomato sauce, *in situ*.

I liked Linda's spunkiness in her role as a traditional Italian-American housewife and mother—one that I would not have handled nearly as well. It was also fascinating to watch her adapt to her new role as the star abductee in Budd's group, many of whom were artists, writers, social workers, actors and a pastor or two. For her, it must have been like entering another life. Although I'd often heard Budd's assertion that Linda simply didn't have the mental capacity to pull off this complex case as a hoax, I soon discovered that Linda was *quite smart*. Not well educated (a different matter entirely), but quick on the draw. I've never met anybody, for example, who could get an unexpected phone call from an admirer and so effortlessly spin a spontaneously fabricated, intricate, family-related reason for not meeting him for coffee, all the while winking broadly at me. She'd just finished telling me she was dying to head home for a nap.<sup>3</sup>

In 1996, as my tape rolled, Budd went on an international conference and media tour to promote the book. We travelled to London, Paris, Switzerland, San Marino, and later, Istanbul. The publisher clearly expected *Witnessed* to do well. On television sets, in radio stations, at podiums, Budd called the Linda Cortile case "the most important case of the century." Budd would go on to tell the riveting story of the November 30, 1989 abduction of Linda Cortile out of her Lower Manhattan building

---

<sup>3</sup>From a personal conversation with Linda Cortile in the author's Manhattan home, 1996.

Linda Cortile surprises Hopkins with a report of yet another attempt to kidnap her by suspected government agents in 1996. (Photo, still from documentary, C. Rainey)



at 3:00 a.m. His investigation had revealed that a top international diplomat, two federal security agents, and at least 20 other people witnessed some aspect of the spectacular light show and the abduction of Linda, as she was pulled up a beam of light towards a red UFO

in her white nightgown, accompanied by three alien beings. Most of these alleged witnesses had contacted Budd via letters, audiotapes, telephone calls, and drawings, although he'd never come face-to-face with any of the major players in the story. Budd stated that the case powerfully supported "both the objective reality of UFO abductions and the accuracy of regressive hypnosis as employed with this abductee."<sup>4</sup> He also drew the startling conclusion that the Linda Cortile case provided compelling evidence that the aliens were deliberately demonstrating to the world their presence, their power, and their intent to take command.

But even before the book *Witnessed: The True Story of the Brooklyn Bridge Abductions* had been published, the case—along with Hopkins' reputation—was in big trouble. *Witnessed* was being severely criticized by independent investigators, bloggers, and journalists—both inside and outside the UFO community. Many said he'd fallen victim to a bored housewife's fantasies or an elaborate hoax. Eventually, although the book had been optioned twice, the pending Hollywood movie deal fell through, largely because the story had been so publicly discredited.

---

<sup>4</sup>Hopkins, Budd, Abstract for the Massachusetts Institute of Technology *Abduction Study Conference*, June 1992.





Linda Cortile, Budd Hopkins, and dinner guest discuss the latest new event in the *Witnessed* case, 1996. (Photo, still from documentary, C. Rainey)

It was hard to watch these things happen to a man who had devoted over five years of his life primarily to this single UFO abduction case. But Budd never once backed down or gave an inch of credence to the “debunkers” attack on the case. (In our house, the words “debunkers” and

“skeptics” were used very much in the way that devout Christians use the words “unbelievers” and “the unsaved.”) He continued to tout the major significance of the case long after he knew that Linda had lied to him on multiple occasions.

One June night in 1996 (seven years after Linda’s alleged 1989 abduction), I was filming in our kitchen as Linda recounted to Budd and a dinner guest yet another recent, frightening attempt by government agents Richard and Dan—characters in the book *Witnessed*—to kidnap Linda and her cousin Connie into the back of a van. Linda described the struggle in great detail, including the two women’s successful escape. Budd was aghast that she hadn’t told him earlier and said he urgently needed to speak with Cousin Connie. Linda left, promising she’d have her cousin call Budd so he could question her version of the event. Later that night, the phone rang, and as Budd answered, I watched a peculiar look come over his face. The usually voluble Hopkins was very quiet, mainly listening. After he thanked the caller and hung up, I asked who that was. His smile was as tight and wry as a killer Martini: “That was Linda, pretending to be her cousin Connie.”<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup>From a personal conversation with Budd Hopkins, June 11, 1996.

This, of course, is only the prelude. The complete story behind the Linda Cortile case will be told in my feature-length documentary with the working title of *Something Hidden*. Its release date is pending. More information and video clips can be found on my website: [www.carolrainey.com](http://www.carolrainey.com) and on my YouTube channel under “Carol Rainey.”

These two leading abduction investigators, I now believe, are driven by the rules of the game they’re in to whip up their best cases, to drive them hard. These ufologists, whose ego supplies are dependent on their standing in this marginalized field, are desperate to keep bringing home the magic. Unless they’re to become quickly obsolete, alien abduction experts are expected to deliver the goods: newer, fresher, stranger, and ever more strange reports.



Budd Hopkins in initial interview with a husband and wife who reported anomalous experiences.(Photo, still from documentary, C. Rainey)

It is not incidental that David Jacobs was intending to write a book about Emma Woods and several other experiencers, people who shared a high strangeness narrative focused on the infiltration of hybrid beings into our society.

*In Emma's audiotapes, we can hear Jacobs, before the regression, telling Emma about his other cases, which included their hybrids' violent, sadomasochistic sexual behavior and warning her that they just might discover that in her own upcoming hypnosis session.*

*That isn't even "leading:" it's an outright push for her to then deliver, under hypnosis, the exact narrative he needs for his book.*

It is also not incidental that Budd Hopkins does not ever express doubt about the reliability of Linda Cortile's story and the seminal importance of her case. If he did, he might be forced to question his own ability to sort fact from fiction or to spot a rising hoax before it crests and breaks over him.

It's my personal belief, knowing both Jacobs and Hopkins, that they are trapped, like Br'er Rabbit in Tar-Baby, by the very phenomenon they attempt to confront. They can no longer extricate themselves from the surreal, richly imaginative blend of fantasy and reality that is generated around anyone who is deeply involved in paranormal research.<sup>6</sup> While I was most active in Budd's work, I also felt the powerful, suggestive influence of this ambiguous phenomenon. If I'd come into a room and hear my husband on the phone, asking: "Did they come through the wall this time, too?" it no longer struck me as bizarre. In relationship, close to a partner holding firm to such ideas, I sensed an almost a gravitational influence of that other person's emotional world. Something like an unconscious resonance. For a short time, I had come to accept that the alien abduction phenomenon was what Budd and Dave said it was. But I never stopped asking skeptical questions—questions that grew increasingly unwelcome.

---

<sup>6</sup>Hansen, George P., *The Trickster and the Paranormal*, Xlibris Corporation, 2001, pp. 216-217.

These investigators believe so completely in the reality of their own interpretation of these experiences that they have lost touch with both consensus reality and the everyday ethics of human behavior that go along with it. They genuinely feel that the fate of humanity is at risk and any tactic taken is justified by the need to warn the world of the coming takeover. That's a powerful belief system and in these two men, it is rigid. There's nothing ambiguous or shifting in their ideas. In a most disturbing way, such a fundamentalist type of belief structure leaves them highly vulnerable to credulousness, loss of critical judgment, and outright hoaxes.

Given the stakes (and audio/visual evidence gleaned from my own videotapes over a ten-year period), I believe now that these abduction investigators are sometimes trapped by their own deeply held beliefs into becoming the victims of hoaxers – which they adamantly refuse to acknowledge. I'll review one such case below.

In other cases, there's evidence that these same abduction investigators are *co-creating* the strangest of high strangeness cases with the cooperation of the experiencer/abductee. Sometimes co-creation of the narrative is conscious – by one or both parties—and in other cases, the collaboration seems to be primarily unconscious.<sup>7</sup> Of course, abduction researchers are acting as *de facto* therapists for the “abductee,” as well as investigators into the phenomena. And a certain type of “co-creation” is often considered part of the therapeutic process, discussed in psychiatric journals and on therapists' websites. One author states:

“Interaction between patient and therapist is now considered to be a **co-creation** of the patient's inner world resonating with the analyst's inner world.”<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> The term “co-creation” is used here as most lay people would use it: two people get together and make something. It is important for the reader to be fully aware that in the situation under discussion, the imbalance of power between subject and researcher is enormous.

<sup>8</sup> “*Beginning: The Art and Science of Planning Psychotherapy* by Mary Jo Peebles-Kleiger,” a book review by E. James Lieberman, M.D., M.P.H. at <http://ps.psychiatryonline.org>.

Both psychodynamic and Gestalt therapy work with the idea that what is created in the therapy is a co-creation in which both the therapist and the patient play a vital role.

I'm in no way implying a relationship of equals in this "work." The imbalance of power between subject and researcher is tremendous. It only takes listening to Emma Woods' audio clips or my own videotapes of hypnosis sessions to realize that. The researcher is the authority figure -- "this famous author," as Linda Cortile refers to Hopkins. The researcher is also often the object of transference, whether he realizes it or not. He is working with a *hypnotized* patient; and so he has the full responsibility to be aware of and manage the relationship with the subject, using the highest ethical principles.

But the entire enterprise can skid off the side of a cliff if the investigator/ therapist is not constantly aware of and analyzing his own conscious and unconscious positions and his own motivations in these delicate encounters. In actual psychotherapy, of course, many therapists often periodically sit down with another more experienced psychotherapist to discuss their clients' issues, as well as their own response to them. Many professional organizations *require* therapists to incorporate third-party supervision into their practice as a way to protect the client.<sup>9</sup> When an impartial third-party review what's occurring between therapist and client, serious lapses in judgment or oversights can be caught before something harmful happens – as in Jacobs telling Emma that she suffers from Multiple Personality Disorder. Unfortunately, these ufologists work without *direct* supervision of any kind. In the Emma Woods case and in the four cases below, I believe we see two psychologically naïve investigators who are completely unaware of their own unconscious positions – and completely unaware of the powerful force field that sets up in their encounters with vulnerable experiencers.

---

<sup>9</sup>Dr. Greg Mulhauser at <http://counsellingresource.com/aboutcouns/supervision.html>

Before getting back to Jim Mortellaro, who's still undergoing trauma on the old studio couch, let's look briefly at two earlier cases that I participated in and made short films about.

## **Dora's Case**

Hopkins questioning "Dora" during a highly emotional hypnotic regression session in 1997. (Photo, still from documentary, C. Rainey)



Sometimes the most publishable abductees are not even mentally sound. Dora (a pseudonym) was a middle-aged woman with a family in the Southwest, who had corresponded with Budd for several years. Every letter described abduction tales that got more and more outlandish. During lengthy phone calls with her, Budd's interest grew.

Dora's story had always been filled with accounts of meeting aliens in insignia and khaki and now they were taking her to meet their human collaborators—high-level U.S. government personnel. She'd also sent him drawings of a brutal Hispanic hybrid named Pedro, who tormented her, and a drawing of a spacecraft filled with tanks of floating human body parts. When we attended a conference in her area in July 1997, Budd did a hypnotic regression with Dora and she gave me permission to film. During the session, she "remembered" being conducted into an underground chamber where the grey beings were waiting for her, along with Colin Powell and Ralph Nader (go figure!). They forced her to memorize information essential to humanity's survival, but Dora became so agitated and hysterical that Budd brought her out of the trance.

Back home, I went to Dora's file to find the drawings she had talked about. I planned to incorporate them into the short film I'd make for Budd to show on his lecture tours. At the very back of the file, there was a letter to Budd from a therapist and a consulting psychiatrist who had administered the MMPI-2 tests to Dora and did extensive counseling with her and her husband. (MMPI-2 is a standard test that many psychiatrists use to assess personality structure and psychopathology.) The psychiatrists did not believe Dora's claims of being powerless over abductions were credible, according to the tests.

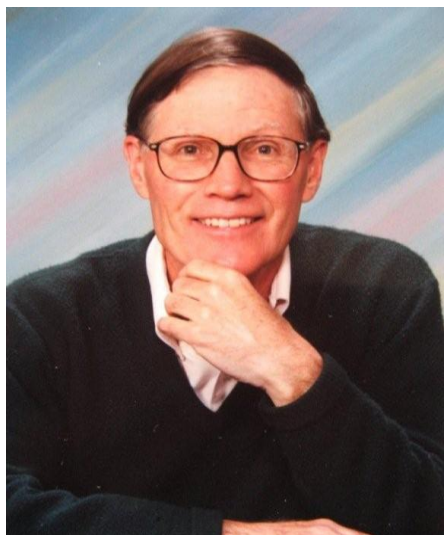
The doctor evaluated her as a volatile, severely sexually and physically abused woman by both her father (from childhood to her teens) and also by her husband; she'd lived in a battered women's shelter and had been a victim most of her life. The consulting psychiatrist stated: "She has tremendous anger bottled up inside that she needs to get out. I have strong doubts that this abduction material is the real thing." The recommendation was for Dora to use therapy to focus specifically on issues of sexual abuse and her anger. The original therapist, who had had his own anomalous experiences and so was sympathetic to Budd's work, wrote to Budd that he would no longer treat Dora for her alien abduction trauma, referring her, instead, to the more-qualified psychiatrist. He stated that he wanted to be sure he was serving his client's best interests "and not allowing someone with rather deep mental/emotional disturbances to use the scenario of alien abductions to bleed out a lifetime of her abuse."<sup>10</sup> The letter was dated January 27, 1995, but Hopkins continued to do either hypnotic regressions or telephone interviews with her about alien contact for at least three years after receiving the doctors' letter.

Earlier in 2010, I attended the New York City premiere of a new UFO film. It featured Dora, in her still unchanged role of victim/abductee attempting to regain control of her life from the enemies who surrounded

---

<sup>10</sup>Excerpt from psychotherapist's written correspondence about "Dora's" case with Budd Hopkins, January 27, 1995.





her on every side, black helicopters from above and khaki-clad aliens below. In this case, the welfare of the patient clearly took second place to the investigator's need for a high strangeness "discovery" -- confirmation for the alien/military conspiracy theory.

### **The Beanie Case – A New Crash Retrieval Claim in the Early '60s**

Budd first investigated the Beanie case in 1995 with veteran

ufologist and astronomer Walt Webb, who had trained under Dr. Allen Hynek and was one of the first investigators on the Betty and Barney Hill case, among others. Budd and Walt Webb travelled to the tiny town of Santa Rosa, New Mexico to interview a retired X-ray technician in the hospital, Bina "Beanie" Bean. She had reported to local Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) representatives that in either the spring or winter of 1963, she had been riding shotgun in an ambulance that sped to a crashed saucer site on a remote desert road and returned with several non-human little bodies. She'd X-rayed them, she said, and described them in detail. A military entourage burst into the hospital and cleaned out every scrap of evidence, threatening the hospital staff to keep their mouths shut. Beanie drew maps and named names. But, as Walt Webb wrote to me several years later: "We had only one anecdotal story by one alleged eyewitness to a 32-year-old alleged episode!"<sup>11</sup> It would be tough to build a case on that.

The two investigators returned home in 1995, leaving a long list of possible witnesses for Beanie and Budd to contact. In 1997, Budd and I returned to follow-up on the Beanie story while in nearby Roswell. I taped Budd's interview with the eccentric Beanie, noticing that she was

---

<sup>11</sup>Excerpt from e-mail correspondence from Walter Webb to Carol Rainey, December 3, 2009.



starting to embroider a great deal around the edges of her original story of a crashed retrieval including claiming her own abduction experiences and asserting that her older sister was the famously elusive nurse who warned off the mortician at Roswell, shortly after that alleged crash. Neither she nor Budd had tracked down or spoken to any of the long list of possible witnesses. The only glint of confirmation of this single eyewitness's story came during our visit to the elderly widow of the ambulance driver. When pressed, she seemed to vaguely recall that the Air Force had indeed once stripped the ambulance clean and taken the billable trip ticket, as Beanie claimed. But the widow had no idea what year or what decade that might have occurred in.

Hopkins interviews Bina "Beanie" Bean in 1997. (Photo, still from documentary, C. Rainey)



Upon returning home, I made a short film out of the questionable venture. Beanie was quirky and entertaining and I left the validity of the case up in the air. But Budd showed the film in several conference lectures and seminars around the country. It became his exciting new case, this previously unknown crash/retrieval in early 1960's Santa Rosa, New Mexico.

He presented the case with his typical well-spoken conviction and the clear impression of his own personal integrity. Based on the testimony of his implied impeccable eyewitnesses—Beanie and the widow—Budd publicly asserted that alien remains had been found in Santa Rosa in the spring or winter of 1963 and confiscated by the government.

MAGIC EYES ONLY

# SANTA ROSA

NEW MEXICO, USA, SPRING OR WINTER 1963

Although known primarily for his research into the field of so-called "alien abductions," researcher Budd Hopkins has uncovered, it was alleged directly implicated in the incident, details of a intriguing UFO crash-retrieval case in New Mexico in 1963.

Acco-

In 1963, late winter or early spring, she was a medical technician in a hospital in the town of Santa Rosa, New Mexico. She was not a registered nurse at all the x-rays and rode in the ambulance to the Emergency Room and forth. They got a call one day to go to a crash site; it was just described as a crash. The system of alerting people was very easy; it was just described to the State Police, the Town Police and the Sheriff's Office. I know who made the original report that had the dispatcher call and said there was a crash with fatalities. I was the ambulance driver who owned the truck and Ford Station Wagon - went to the crash site and retrieved the body.

three bodies were found and sometimes two. In one account they were lined up under a sheet near the crashed craft; in an account to MUFON, she described the bodies as half in, half out of the craft. In that same report, Beanie talked of a “coroner’s inquest” at the hospital, bringing in people off the street as witnesses; in her account to Webb and Hopkins, she and a Dr. Galvin were the only people present for examination of the bodies.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>12</sup>Excerpt from written correspondence from Walt Webb to Budd Hopkins, February 9, 1996.

736

## **The Jim Mortellaro Case**

A breath-taking special hook, a new twist on the standard abduction story – that now seems to be the Holy Grail for some abduction researchers. That’s precisely how Jim Mortellaro caught and held Hopkins’ attention after several years of hanging around at the edges

After hypnosis, Jim Mortellaro and Budd Hopkins discuss his memories of alien abduction. (Photo, still from documentary by C. Rainey)



of the UFO community. It was how he would take Hopkins for a two-year ride along the lecture circuit, humiliate him, and cost him the resignation of nearly half his Advisory Committee – and, indirectly, cost him his marriage.

***In my opinion, the Jim Mortellaro case is one of the best examples of what’s wrong with the abduction research that I observed, second only to the Linda Cortile case.***

Jim claimed to have earned two Ph.Ds., and implied he’d held a national or international marketing directorship with Hitachi, none of which was confirmed by the investigator. We learned that he was technically skilled in work with computers and electronics when he donated and installed in Budd’s Intruders Foundation office a completely new PC, with printer, scanner, and the newest software. As the one tech-

---

Hopkins, entitled “The 1963 Crash Retrieval North of Albuquerque, New Mexico: Budd Hopkins, UFO Crash Retrieval Conference Proceedings, 14-16 November, 2003.”

savvy person in our duo, I'd always kept up on Budd's computer and other equipment, so I was there to see how the system was being installed. That's when I first became aware of Jim's high intake of prescription drugs and asked why he kept a pistol stuck in his boot. It just didn't seem like a good combo to me and I said so. That day, Leslie Kean, Budd's new protégé, advisor, and all-round organizer, was in the studio, too. Just beginning to learn about alien abductions from Budd, she agreed with me. *Not a good combination, Jim.* But Jim explained that he was a nervous guy and belonged to the police auxiliary, a volunteer organization for local law enforcement, so he needed to have the gun handy.

Leslie Kean had begun her exploration of UFO abduction by allegedly vetting the Linda Cortile case (from Hopkins' book *Witnessed*). After doing her own review of source material and interviewing both Budd and Linda, she concluded that it was a sound, well-researched case. Now Kean took up the Jim Mortellaro case in a big way, once she was let in on the spectacular opportunity of his case. It would be the first time that ufologists would be included in a major mainstream, scientific study of the medical evidence of alien abductions. According to Jim, an upstate group of physicians had discovered, to their shock, that they each had people under their care who had medically inexplicable symptoms, just like Jim's. Each had between two and five patients with missing time, scarring without having surgery, phobias that seemed inappropriate to the person's experience, low self-esteem, and embarrassed reports of encounters with strange grey beings. The physicians were fascinated and now had a large number of Jim's fellow abductees enrolled in a self-funded, longitudinal study of patients with this constellation of symptoms. *Which would prove, beyond doubt, "that something was going on."*

They were, however, extremely secretive about the study and Jim was not allowed to give out anyone's number or talk much about it. He did assure Budd, though, that a "Dr. Nancy" was going to put in a confidential call to Budd because she was scared to death of something and needed his advice. Since Budd was notoriously lax about listening to voice messages and returning phone calls, Jim Mortellaro and Leslie Kean went in together and bought Budd his first cellular phone and a year's

service plan, so that the two of them could be in direct touch with him at all times and move this case forward.

NOTE: Use of Mr. Mortellaro's real name does not violate his confidentiality because he has both signed a release for my use of his image and words and he has voluntarily been using his name over the Internet and on radio broadcasts for a number of years.

One evening after Budd had gone down to the studio to check his messages, he came running back upstairs in great excitement. I must come listen to the message that "Dr. Nancy" had just left on his machine. By now, I was a bit skeptical about several matters, but willing to listen. Budd replayed the message. A woman's voice came up, identifying herself as "Dr. Nancy." A high, agitated voice, rushing through her hope to speak to Mr. Hopkins about an urgent matter regarding James Mortellaro. She was concerned, wanted his opinion, would call back, and couldn't seem to get off the phone fast enough. Listening, I felt my spirits sink toward the rough floorboards of the studio like a deflated party balloon. *Oh, no.*

Budd looked at me in triumph and clapped his hands together. "Now we're really going to get somewhere!" he said. "Did you hear that voice?" I asked. "Don't you recognize it?"

"What? What do you mean?" Now he was getting angry. "It's Dr. Nancy and I've never heard her voice before *this instant!*"

"It's Jim." I said, very sorry to bring the news. But startled, too, that he didn't hear it. "It's Jim's voice, electronically altered."

"It absolutely is not!" he shouted. "How could you say such a thing? That's a woman, that's not Jim! Why would you tell me that?"

"Because I've spent twenty-plus years in post-production suites, with the editor or the mixer altering voices up, down, and sideways," I said. "It's certainly not rocket science and Jim knows electronics. Listen, that's his syntax, that's the way he says 'very concerned' and drops his 'gs' on certain words."

But Budd was furious with me, vehemently denying it. Over the next month, three more voice messages were left. One, a baritone male voice, identified himself as “Noah,” Jim’s neighbor. He wanted to testify that while standing outside on his own deck, he’d seen Jim lifted up by a beam of light into a craft. There was another woman’s voice, higher yet, but with words emerging at a snails’ pace, who identified herself as Jim’s wife and she wanted Budd to know Jamie had been in awful shape, he really had, coming home that night with blood running down both legs, okay, if she could help, just let her know; and another voice message from “Dr. Nancy,” still on the run, still agitated, still desperate for Mr. Hopkins’ advice.

*They are all Jim*, I tell my husband. But Budd will not listen, will not be stopped. Leslie Kean, now actively involved in the case, supported him completely. Budd began to do the lecture circuit, speaking at various conferences and on radio shows and pod casts about the Mortellaro case he was building and the coming day of justice for all of ufology when what is known by *us* will have to be reported and confirmed to the world by the scientists engaged in this ground-breaking study. One such lecture on the case, now sold by a major UFO media distributor, has become a permanent part of the field’s literature. It is entitled “Budd Hopkins Presents ‘A 2002 WATERSHED ABDUCTION IN THE ENVIRONS OF NEW YORK CITY’ DVD.”

Jim, meanwhile, set up a massive presence on the Internet, posting regularly and noisily to UFO UpDates and multiple other sites about his experiences and perceptions as an abductee. He posted several documents related to his case on the Internet, one of which purports to be a medical record written by the physician who treated him in the emergency room after a nasty abduction. In it, the alleged physician used language and style I’d never before seen emerge from a doctor’s pen. In this clinical document, the alleged physician reports “nearly miraculous healing of the contusions in the bladder...Very strange, indeed. Very strange.” The medical record continues: “We have never before seen such a bizarre case”. The phrase “bizarre case” is sprinkled throughout the medical

record. The physician's text was obviously forged. Okay, that was it. I was done and urged Budd to stop, too.

Instead, Budd and Jim together began to address the audiences of several popular paranormal radio shows, with Jim narrating his savage treatment by alien abductors and Budd playing an audiotaped hypnotic regression session with a terrified Jim railing and wailing at the aliens. This case, minus the audio, became part of the publicly available record of abduction research at the *BUFO Paranormal Radio* website. On November 9, 2002, the Intruders Foundation hosted a New York seminar in its series called "Jim Mortellaro & Budd Hopkins, An Important New Abduction Case With Extensive Medical Evidence".<sup>14</sup>

Unfortunately, the only medical evidence was that *hoped-for, future evidence* that would have to be made public by the upstate physicians when they'd completed their study of abductees. That and the forged ER physician's letter. I was too embarrassed and alienated to attend the seminar.

Jim's Internet claims were getting broader and deeper. He came off as somewhat unhinged and was attacked on several of the public forums as being a fake. People on the Intruder Foundation's Advisory Committee – a strong, bright group of people that included an astronomer, an engineer (with initials O.K.) and two psychologists – were getting increasingly uneasy. They had no first-hand knowledge of Jim's case at all, yet Budd had gone completely public with a case for which he promised to produce evidence in the future. They had never been shown any of the so-called evidence or heard the doctor's voice messages. They had been treated to a highly dramatic audio taped hypnosis session with Jim, punctuated with screams and shouting. Such emotion, Budd assured the committee, was never faked. "How could it be faked? He's not a professional actor. This is a terrified man!" At least that's what his office assistant reported back

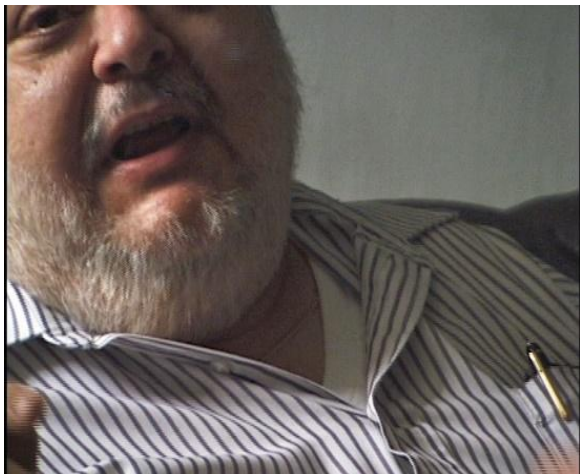
---

<sup>14</sup>[http://www.intrudersfoundation.org/if\\_events.html](http://www.intrudersfoundation.org/if_events.html)



to me. I'd also stopped going to the Advisory Committee meetings, even though I was a member.

Some members of the Intruders Foundation Advisory Committee in 1998, planning activities long before the disruption of the Mortellaro case. (Photo, still from documentary, *C. Rainey*)



Jim's *High Noon* moment occurred one day in 2004--after two years of collaboration with the world's pre-eminent abduction researcher. That day Jim came into our house, saying that he'd just killed a man. As a member of the auxiliary police in his small town north of the city, he'd spotted a burglary in progress and, unfortunately, had

to use deadly force to stop him. Now he was considered a hero around town and two days ago he'd been presented with a certain police association's highest award by the town mayor and the head of the policeman's association and he was feeling much more confident about things in general. Oh, and he'd meant to bring the local newspaper article telling all about the robbery and award, but his elderly mom and dad wanted to hold onto it.

The office assistant and I glanced at each other. *This story was so checkable!* We left the men to their coffee and went to our respective studios. She immediately called the Chief of Police in Jim's town. He said there had been no break-ins in the area for over a year and that no shootings of any kind had occurred there for at least five years. I went to the website of the policeman's organization mentioned by Jim and discovered that they only gave awards to cops who were quite dead and permanently underground. Posthumous awards to heroes, that's what they specialized in. That appeared to rule out our Jim. No newspaper article



ever materialized, and, eventually, neither did the great hope for that elusive study of abductees by physicians.

When word of this obvious hoaxing on Jim's part leaked out to the Advisory Committee members, many of them came to the Intruders Foundation and insisted on listening to the voice messages on tape – “Dr. Nancy,” the wife, and ‘Noah,” the neighbor. They just shook their heads. Then one member, a medical writer by profession, stated that the physician's letter Jim had posted online was a complete hoax. Physicians don't write that way, said the medical writer.

**In fact, the Committee believed that the entire case was a hoax, that the man was pathological, that the very public forum of the case was a disgrace – and that Budd must stop this investigation.**



They requested a formal meeting with him, a forum for the whole group to discuss what had happened and how there were no checks and balances here. If they were going to continue lending their names and services to his organization, they wanted to be part of the process of teaming up to vet new cases.

Budd responded by getting novice Leslie Kean to write the experienced Advisory Committee a chastising letter about the need to not prematurely restrain Hopkins from proceeding on a case-in-progress. Budd himself wrote the Committee a letter in which he seemed to dismiss all but one of their many suggestions for “a deepened degree of participation by the committee.” That

suggestion – that for all cases in the future the advisory group should gather, bi-monthly, to listen to recordings of hypnotic regressions done in the previous weeks by Budd with an alleged abductee – Budd conceded was “an excellent idea,” then added the kicker: “I may excuse myself during those meetings, however. Since I sat through these hours of often depressing, gruelling sessions the first time, maybe I could just slip off to the Met for a little personal uplift!”<sup>15</sup> In other words, he had no intention of playing on a team that included anyone but himself and would not put himself in a position to have his actions or judgment questioned by anyone.

When the Mortellaro case blew up, I resigned from the Advisory Committee and never again participated in abduction research. Three other Committee members eventually resigned, including two psychotherapists and the engineer. Budd conceded to the remaining members that a public statement needed to be made about the case. A one-page statement was posted on the Intruders Foundation website. It said, among other things, that “this case was of great interest because of the alleged medical injuries resulting from [Mortellaro’s] abduction in 2001. Unfortunately, Mr. Mortellaro has never produced credible evidence in support of these claims. Furthermore, he provided us with two allegedly official documents, which have proved to be fabrications. Therefore, Budd Hopkins and the Advisory Committee of the Intruders Foundation no longer consider this case worthy of investigation.” The page, summarizing two years of work on a hoax, *a case not voluntarily stopped by Hopkins*, concluded by stating that: “As always, the Intruders Foundation continues to apply a detailed, cautious and methodical protocol to the consideration and investigation of all potential abduction cases.”

It was positively Orwellian. Language with the meaning turned inside out, scientific-sounding language used to deny and deceive. The bottom-line seems to be that an abduction researcher is free to make

---

<sup>15</sup>From a letter to the Intruders Foundation Advisory Committee from Budd Hopkins, February 23, 2004.

absolutely any claim he cares to make, and as long as the claim is made convincingly and often – *they will believe*.

There are many complex reasons that the UFO community often finds itself twisted in knots, attempting to defend the validity of a case, even one that is as clearly hoaxed as Mortellaro's. Reasons, too, that any criticism of an abduction researcher with Hopkins' standing in the field will be ferociously attacked. The subject requires far more development than this article has room for, but George Hansen's erudite and compassionate book, *The Trickster and the Paranormal*, offers one explanation that is especially apt for the situations covered in this article: that "Ufology is a tiny field with a tenuous existence and an attack on Hopkins [and to a lesser degree, Jacobs] has greater repercussions than one on a comparable person in a larger field." Other ufologists, Hansen continues, identify themselves so closely with the field and with the ET hypothesis, that they perceive any criticism of these men to be personal attacks on them, as well."<sup>16</sup>

There's another, simpler reason that "they" will continue to believe. Because it was essentially *denied as a hoax* by Hopkins, its primary proponent, the Mortellaro case still exists as part of the historical record of UFO abduction case studies – in a Hopkins lecture on the case from FortFest 2002, posted on YouTube; in online pages containing the case materials; audio files of hypnosis sessions; and in multiple DVDs for sale of Hopkins' conference presentations about it. Anyone attempting to study the evidence of alien abduction might be just as likely to study the Mortellaro case as the Travis Walton case.

The page on Hopkins' Intruders Foundation website was soon moved from its first page location.<sup>17</sup> What about demanding a recall, in such cases? Even a cannery for green peas has to recall a few batches of

---

<sup>16</sup>Hansen, pp. 258-263.

<sup>17</sup>However, the official statement is still posted on the Rense.com site, along with numerous other articles by Mortellaro: <http://www.rense.com/general50/IF.htm>

cans when the product turns out to be spoiled. But when it comes to the wholesale creation and public offering of an entire genre of performance art called “the alien abduction phenomenon,” nobody’s held responsible for anything. Especially not the man lauded for his role in its creation—an artist whose brief, shining moment in the art world passed over forty years ago.

The final irony occurred barely 19 months after the Mortellaro debacle. At the March 3, 2006 UFO Congress, preeminent abduction researchers Hopkins and Jacobs took the stage. They both spoke on the topic of transgenic beings (otherwise known as “hybrids”) among us. While Jacobs stated (**without evidence**) that “the evidence has been amassing for years,” this is what Hopkins asserted before the large assembly – and to future researchers who will view his statements on the DVD for decades to come:

*“This is something that I’m very proud of...that in all the years of the work that Dave has done and I have done, along with a number of other people, we have never had to take anything back, and say: “Boy, did we make a whopper of a mistake.” We’ve been very, very cautious. We haven’t had cases, one after another...blow up...despite the efforts of many, many, many debunkers. And that’s why we can say...that the material we presented tonight, as strange and complicated and difficult as it is – is, I believe, going to stand the test of time, like the rest of it has.”<sup>18</sup>*

**So there you have it: no mistakes were ever made; the flawed, overly credulous, and at times unethical research tactics in the Emma Woods’ case, in Mortellaro’s, Dora’s, Beanie’s and Linda’s cases did not exist; and so neither the researchers nor the UFO community learned a damned thing.**

---

<sup>18</sup>[http://www.ufocongressstore.com/Budd-Hopkins-and-Dr-David-Jacobs-Presents-Transgenic-Beings-DVD\\_p\\_621.html](http://www.ufocongressstore.com/Budd-Hopkins-and-Dr-David-Jacobs-Presents-Transgenic-Beings-DVD_p_621.html)

Denial is such a terrible waste of an opportunity. There's often enormous power in not being paralysed by the fear of failure, especially when people learn from either watching or making the mistakes. Certain abduction researchers have been making a lot of mistakes, not just lately, but in the past, as well. Serious gaffes that keep mainstream scientists and public funding of research far, far away from *that* circus. Serious gaffes on an ongoing basis that send fairly knowledgeable people like me and many others running from the field.

But when will ufology, as a community, bother to learn from those mistakes? And will the community ever have the courage to step up to the two Priests of High Strangeness and say:

*“Thanks for your courageous and dedicated work in this field, Hopkins and Jacobs. It’s been great; you were true pioneers and we know that your belief system is strict, heart-felt, and sincere as death. But we’ll take it from here. We just don’t think it’s possible that you alone, you two, exclusively hold The Truth about this human experience with The Other. Face it, you’ve been engaged in an activity that makes it impossible for you to see clearly; not any more you don’t. So, thanks, but we’ll take it from here.”*

**NOTE:** All of the cases referred to in this article will also be featured in the author’s up-coming feature documentary, ***Something Hidden***. Focused on the story of Hopkins’ investigation into the *Witnessed* case (with Linda Cortile), the film is also the parallel story of Rainey’s uniquely personal journey into the heart of a human enigma—the UFO abduction phenomenon. Additional footage can be found at **[www.carolrainey.com](http://www.carolrainey.com)**.

# **Telepathic Communication with Inter-Dimensional Intelligences**

**Margie Kay**

**©2024 Margie Kay**

By the time I was three years of age, I knew that I had the ability to do things that others around me did not. I saw energy fields around people, animals, and trees. I knew when a certain person was about to call on the phone, or if an accident had occurred or someone was lost. At first, these things were not something I paid much attention to, but my family did not discourage my questions or abilities even though they did not possess the same. Both of my parents were well-educated and very intelligent. My father spoke seven languages and taught at the University of Southern Missouri even though he did not have a degree in any subject. I believe that my parents were smart enough to let me develop my psychic abilities on my own without interference or discouragement.

**As a child and throughout my life I received assistance from an unknown voice that would speak to me telepathically.** I heard his voice only inside my head. He never spoke more than a few words, which would just be enough to convey a point. What is odd is that I hardly noticed the voice at all as a child, and the ideas would simply come to me. I did not realize until much later in life that this had been going on the entire time.

***Note: For the remainder of this chapter, I will refer to this entity as “The Voice.”***

I started out as most people do who are psychics and remote-viewers—being psychic as a child and wanting answers and more control over my abilities. So, I did research on the subject. I also practiced these skills every day for most of my life since the age of eleven. This constant practice is the reason that I have been able to activate the psychic center of my brain, which eventually led to contact with inter-dimensional intelligences.

Before going further on this subject, I think it is important that the reader understand my history which eventually led to my direct contact with inter-dimensional beings. I had no formal training, though from age 11, I started doing research to learn more about how clairvoyance, clairaudience, and clairsentience works. My mother took my brother, sister

and me to the library every month. **I always left with the maximum allowable books about psychic phenomena, science, the occult - anything to understand the sixth sense world - and devouring each book before our next library visit.**

I have been noticeably psychic since before the age of two, and these abilities have increased over the years. No doubt, DNA from my father's side of the family had something to do with this. My patriarchal line had genius level IQs and were outstanding in their chosen fields of engineering, naturopathy, chiropractic, boxing, music, languages and theater. My father, grandfather, and great-grandfather all had a knack for "knowing" what to do and when to do it. They were very intuitive. My mother was also highly educated and intuitive, but no one had my advanced abilities—likely because they did not practice utilizing their sixth sense as I did daily. I only mention this because I believe that by observing my own family and others', can one understand the connection between intelligence and telepathic communication with interdimensional intelligences.

**And there was the Voice. From before the age of two, I occasionally would hear a male voice say something in my ear, or more likely inside my head.** It was very clear and always sounded like the same voice. Sometimes it would just be one word, and at other times a sentence. The purpose would be to show me something that I should pay attention to, such as a caterpillar's cocoon, or a warning such as "Don't go that way." I did not pay much attention to the voice, and honestly as a child I just thought it was something that everyone experienced. Therefore, I did not think much about it until much later in life. I found out years later that this voice belongs to an inter-dimensional being who had been assigned to me to help raise my level of consciousness. But more about that later.

From the age of three months to age five, I lived with my parents on the first floor of an apartment building. A woman who played the upright bass lived on the second floor and she often practiced playing jazz. A post



of the brass in the wooden floor allowed the music to drift down to our apartment. I was fascinated by this music and listened often. When I was age 10, my parents moved to Kansas City and enrolled me in the summer orchestra program. This was prior to my sixth-grade school year. I picked up a string bass and literally just started playing it. The instructor approached me after the rehearsal and asked how long I had been playing and did not believe me when I said “today.” I did not even know how to read bass clef music – he had to explain it to me. I became somewhat addicted to playing and soon was quite good at it – to the point of surpassing all the other musicians around me.

At the age of sixteen, the famous bandleader Stan Kenton asked me if I had come audition for his band, but when I told him how old I was, he did not believe it. The same thing happened with the Clark Terry band. My cousin played trombone on Broadway in New York and told me I could easily get into Julliard, but my mother refused to let me go on my own. Nevertheless, I studied at several colleges including Central Missouri State University, University of Missouri-Kansas City and University of Missouri-Columbia. I also played professionally in several rock, funk, and fusion bands. By age 17, I had discovered something very special about music – and there is much more to it than most people realize. I noticed that there was a vibration to each note, and I began to see the vibrations using my third eye. Next, I noticed colors of each note, and finally, that each different type of instrument created a tube of light coming out of it which found its way to the audience. While playing Handel’s Messiah for a high school concert, a warm energy enter my solar plexus and expand throughout my body. I could feel it starting three feet in front of me. I then stepped to the right side of my body, which was playing the music, and into another dimension. This allowed me to clearly see tones in the form of tubes of light. These light tubes went to the people in the audience and into their energy fields. The Voice said, “You are watching healing take place.”

I believe that this experience, along with others, helped me to understand and connect with vibration, sound, and color. It improved my psychic abilities as well as my connection with higher intelligences.

**At age 11, I had my first experience with a ghost.** My sister and I got in our beds one evening and turned out the light. Instantly, the apparition of a man's head appeared at the foot of my bed. The head was talking but I could hear nothing. I asked my sister if she could see it, and she opened her eyes. The screams brought my father upstairs and he turned on the light. The apparition disappeared. After he calmed down, my father asked me what the face looked like. He then got a photo album out and I picked out a man in it that looked just like the face I saw. It was my grandfather who died several years before I was born. **After that incident, I learned how to communicate with deceased persons, and by age 20 was doing "readings" for people who wanted to communicate with their loved ones.**

At age 14, my mother handed me a book by Edgar Cayce, which she thought would help me understand my abilities. This book changed my life, as it made me aware that there were other people like me. I'm sorry, I don't remember the title of the book, but it may have been "***The Power of Your Mind or The Sleeping Prophet***". In any case, the book reassured me that I was not "crazy," "strange," or "out of my mind" as the kids at school often had labelled me. I learned early on to keep my mouth shut when I saw something unusual, such as a brightly lit orb floating about the classroom at school, or a stranger standing in a corner watching us that no one else seemed to notice, because others would make fun of me.

My family moved to Springfield, Missouri when I was 14 years old. The minute I walked into our new house, which was **built in 1850**, I turned to my mother and said, "This place is haunted." A coldness walked through both of us, and she said, "I know." **That house would turn out to be the most haunted house I have ever been in, but it was good training for me to learn how to communicate with spirits.** It taught me one important lesson – there is no such thing as permanent death of the soul, only death of the physical body.

One evening shortly after I went to my bedroom, a very bright blue-white light entered the room through the closed shade. This was not a new experience; I had seen that bright light on several occasions starting at age 12 months. I would find out later what it meant, but at the time I had no idea what was going on. Then a scene unfolded with two women dressed in early 1900's clothing and hats. One woman was stabbing the other. The scene faded away. Somehow, I was shown something that had happened in the past. At the time, I simply thought it was the ghosts in the house. Upon reflection, I now believe that the bright blue-white light was from an extraterrestrial craft helping me to access my sixth sense and realize that I could view past events if I so wished.

When I was in the ninth grade in high school in Springfield, Missouri, my science teacher brought up the subject of extra-sensory perception. He tested the entire class using several different methods. The next day, the teacher pulled me aside and said that he would like to do some more testing with me during lunch or after school using two other students- one to test, and the other to watch to make sure I wasn't cheating. We did this for a couple of weeks, then he told me we were stopping the testing. I asked why and he said "Because you're scaring me. You're too accurate." I was disappointed, as this was a fun exercise and I would miss participating, but it confirmed that I was very psychic.

**I started experimenting with astral travel at age 15.** I had read about how astral travel worked and began to practice this method late at night when the house was quiet. Astral travel involves getting your physical body to go to sleep, while keeping your consciousness awake, then using the astral body to move about, anywhere on or off planet. I was surprised the first time I managed to do this when I floated up towards the ceiling and turned around to see myself asleep on the bed. I was so shocked that I fell down into my physical body with a hard slam, which physically hurt and woke me up. It was quite a while until I attempted that again, but soon I became adept at using the astral body to travel around the world. What is interesting is when you see other people out in their astral bodies flying around, you just nod to them as they pass by. I routinely visit

a monastery in Tibet, and recently found out from some of the monks there that I have spent many lifetimes reincarnating at that location. By astral traveling, I increased the use of my psychic center, which likely improved my connection to inter-dimensional beings.

**By my early twenties, I was doing psychic readings for individuals several times per week to supplement my income as a professional musician.** My readings were so accurate that many people were astounded at what I knew about them, what had happened in the past or in some cases, what would happen in the future. At that time, I was able to easily tap into sensing or just knowing things, seeing pictures of things, and occasionally hearing words or conversations using my sixth sense. I also saw with my mind's eye a person's spirit guides, which were most often loved ones who had crossed over, and occasionally other types of spirits that I could not yet identify.

***What I did not know at that time was that these abilities would increase exponentially in the future, and that I would later have direct contact with the entity who had been speaking to me since early childhood.***

After a while, I started getting calls from private investigators and law enforcement to assist with unsolved crimes. The deal I made was that they would never use my name in any report or tell their superiors how they got the information. This way, I had some assurance that the criminals involved would never know who found them. I still do this service today at no charge. **To date, I have helped solve over sixty major thefts, homicides, and kidnappings from around the world.**

**I discovered out-of-body remote viewing accidentally while working on a missing person case in 1990.** A client who is an attorney called me because her 14-year-old niece was missing, and the police were not able to locate her. She had been gone for several hours and the family was in a panic. I closed my eyes and asked what the girl's name was. My

first thought was “How am I going to find this girl?” when suddenly, as I was on the phone with my client, I saw a thin line going from my solar plexus out into space.

I found myself moving through space following this line in front of me, and then almost instantaneously standing at an intersection. I looked up and saw two street signs. I mentioned the street names and asked the client if she knew where this location was and she said, “Oh my God, that is her bus stop!” I then followed the line and inexplicably moved three houses down the block from that corner and stopped in front of the house. I felt that I was in my physical body in two places at the same time. I described the house in detail and gave the client the address of the house. She replied, **“That is the address where the police went today to ask questions, but they found nothing!”**

Honestly, I was shocked at how this was going. I had never done anything like this and did not understand how it was working, but it was as if I were standing in the street, looking at this house in person. I then saw the line go up above the house and to the back yard over a shed. I floated up, following the line, and looked through the shed from the top. ***There was a young teenage girl lying on the floor with her hands and ankles tied and duct tape over her mouth. She was asleep—presumably drugged.***

I then moved over the house— this time with no line to follow (I just wanted to see who was in the house). I saw a woman with long blonde stringy hair sitting sideways on a couch, a big man with tattoos sitting in an easy chair, and a man sitting on another couch or chair on the side where I was floating. I was hovering above the three people, but they were unaware of my presence. There was a wood coffee table in the center of the room with drug paraphernalia on it. All three had a can of beer in their hands. These people looked very rough. Somehow, I knew that they were holding the girl for someone else, and that she would be shipped out in the morning to a human trafficking group. They were going to get a lot of money for the girl. I could hear them talking about it while I was there. I then brought my consciousness back to my body.

I told my client that the woman was the one responsible for this. My client responded saying that a woman who lived near the bus stop had made friends with her niece over some time, and that is why they thought to visit the house where she lived first. They thought it strange for a woman in her 30's to befriend a teenager, and that was their only lead.

I told my client that she needed to get back there immediately and there was no time to waste. She called the detective who was working on the case and told him she was going back by herself. He said he did not want her to go alone, so he went with her. She called me later that night and said they found the girl and she was okay. The three people were arrested and taken to jail.

This is just one example of how I discovered an ability accidentally in an instance where I needed to be able to accomplish something. After that experience, I was able to repeat the method that I had discovered at will. I eventually concluded that I was using my etheric or astral body to leave my physical body via the line that left my solar plexus area, and that I could see events in real time. I was using my etheric body's eyes and ears to see and hear, and this was somehow transferred back to my physical body.

Later, as I worked on a case of a missing person for a Kansas agency, I had to go back in time to view past events. This was a murder case, and I was able to locate the site of the murder, and the site of the burial looking at both the past and the present. The agency sent a helicopter out and found the body in a well, just where I said it would be. I did not like working on that case but took comfort in the fact that the family could have some closure.

This was just the beginning though; I was not prepared for the wild ride that would occur over the next thirty years. It seems that some type of intelligence was guiding me in certain directions and assisting me along the way without giving me the complete picture. In fact, this intelligence did so without giving me any idea as to what would happen next or what fantastic experiences I would have later in life.

For many of the experiences that occurred, I had to deal with them all on my own. I could not find any similar experiences described in books. For example, for many years I had been observing **tiny bright white lights moving very fast around trees**. One evening at age 50 while watching the tiny lights, I thought “I wonder what those are?” **To my surprise, the male voice that often spoke to me said, “Why don’t you ask them?”** The thought never had occurred to me to try that. So, I sent a telepathic message out to the lights, and I heard in response: “We are tree sprites. We stay with a tree for its lifetime, tell it where to grow new shoots and leaves, and when to go dormant.” I was amazed, and now I had an answer to a long-standing question. After communicating with the sprites, I also had an answer to another question about something I had observed in nature. For some time, I had seen the energy fields of stems and leaves before they grow out. This kind of observation told me how big the tree would get over the next growing season. Now I understand that these energy fields are built by the sprites exists first.

Over the years, I discovered that there was a regular pattern of my getting a new or increased ability at or near my birthday. Sometimes it is a small thing – other times it is something incredible.

In December of 1985 when I was just 29 years old, an event occurred that was one of those life-changing moments. Prior to this, I had a passing interest in extraterrestrial life and Unidentified Flying Objects. The furthest I had gone in investigating this phenomenon was to join a UFO study group in Seattle, Washington, where I lived for 13 months. At that time, I did not know why I was interested in UFOs. I just had an interest in them and wanted more information.

One day in early December, just prior to my December 10 birthday, I visited my massage therapist. I brought my younger brother and my two children with me because we were going to the Seattle Fish Market right after my visit. As we were putting on our coats to leave, the massage therapist stopped me and asked if I would like to try a light experiment. His voice did not sound like his voice and I knew that something out of the

ordinary was happening, so I played along and said I'd do the experiment. He then asked me to look at a green light, then a red light, and back and forth until he said, "Now what do you see?" I looked up at him and was amazed to see only a skeleton standing there talking to me. I said, "I see your skeleton." Then a face appeared on the wall to my right. The face was a clean-shaven man's face wearing a helmet that came to a point at the top of his forehead and down the sides in front of the ears. **This man said, "I am Thor, and now you have X-ray Vision. I will be in contact with you in the near future."** Then the head disappeared. I looked back to see my massage therapist standing there as normal, but I do not believe he knew what had just happened. I believe that the entity called Thor spoke through the therapist and took over the conversation. I then asked my brother and two children what they saw, and they each said they did not see or hear anything. Apparently, this experience was just for me. It would take some time before I understood what had happened, but from that point on, I could see through the human body to not only see the skeleton, but also organs, veins, glands, blood, etc., and everything is clear and in color. I began to do health scan readings and accurately point out problem areas in people's bodies, and still do that today. It not only amazes the audience when I do this in presentations for large groups, but it amazes me too. I realize, of course, that if it were not for Thor, I would not have this ability.

A couple of days after that encounter, my brother asked me to do a reading for him. I closed my eyes, but then I heard a voice say, "open your eyes." I did so, and to my amazement, there was Thor again on the wall, only this time his head was much larger. **He said "I will be working with you on projects in the future. My ship will be visible to you at your next UFO meeting in Seattle."** And that was it. He was gone once again and did not hang around for questions. I told my brother what happened and said that I thought that Thor must be an extraterrestrial, although I could not be certain if he was or not.



We went to the next UFO meeting, and I positioned myself close to the picture window in the house so I could keep an eye out for the ship that was to appear. Halfway through the meeting, I felt a presence, and I noticed that one of the other women did as well. Then I was amazed to see a sliver saucer-shaped craft float down and almost touch the ground of the street and both yards on either side of the street. The craft was completely silent, although we all felt a vibration. It had different colored lights on it. However, no one could see the craft except me. I was frustrated that Thor only allowed me to see it and I had no witnesses, not even my brother- but for me it was confirmation that this entity who called himself Thor was real.

From that time until 2006, I had contact with Thor only audibly through telepathic communication. I came to realize that ever since my early childhood it was Thor's voice all along that I heard speaking to me. Eventually, I came to the realization that if I wanted to ask a question of Thor, he was available for me to make the initial contact. Thor told me that he wanted me to write a book about my own experiences and start Un-X News Magazine in order to get information out to more people, and later, to write a book about him. I am still working on the two books.

In 2006, things would take a dramatic turn with Thor, and I received more information about who he is during a very strange incident. It started one evening as I left a retail store that I owned on the Independence Square. I noticed a heavy cloud cover and strange lightening in the clouds, but no thunder. As I drove by the temple of the Reorganized Church of Latter-Day Saints, which was built in an odd ultra-modern spiral shape, I saw clouds reaching down to about 20 feet from the ground. This was evident however only in front of the church. Everywhere else it looked like the clouds were about two hundred feet from the ground. I pulled over to the side of the road and snapped photos of the cloud as it very quickly rose up to the same height as the other clouds. The antenna at the top of the temple remained covered by dark clouds. Then a strange beam of light appeared going from the top of the antenna through the cloud. The beam was directed to my right at a 30-degree angle upwards. I thought to

myself, “I wonder what the heck that is?,” when to my amazement, Thor’s voice said, **“I am Commander Thor, and I am on a ship sending information to people in the sub-basement of the building.”** At the same time, I had a vision of a very large saucer-shaped craft in the clouds and many others like it at much higher altitude around the entire planet in a grid-line pattern. Information came in telepathically, not in sentences, but more of an overall picture. Thor and his fleet are guardians of the planet Earth and one of their missions is to protect us from negative forces who wish to use the Earth for resources. **Another mission they have is to help raise consciousness of mankind, which they do through certain individuals.** The beam of light then went out and Thor was gone. Thus, I had a better understanding of who this entity is but would find out more surprising information later.

In 2012, I worked at an event sponsored by Psychic studies organization in Kansas City. My friend and fellow psychic, Gail Larmer, also worked at this event. While driving home at 10:30 pm Gail called me on my cell phone and said, “Who the heck is Thor?” I was flabbergasted. I had told absolutely no one in Kansas City about my contacts with Thor, yet Gail received a message from him. I told her about my contact with Thor and she told me that he wanted me to contact him immediately. I had been preoccupied with business and not purposely communicating or meditating for a couple of weeks, and this must have been annoying Thor. Gail was intrigued by this communication, and did some research on her own, which eventually led to her sending me the book **“*Stranger at the Pentagon*,”** by Dr. Frank Stranges. In the book, Dr. Frank explains how Valiant Thor visited the Pentagon from 1957 to 1961, and how he had a lifelong connection to this extraterrestrial entity from Venus. Up to this point, I had no idea who I had been dealing with. Since then, Valiant Thor has allowed me to visit his craft at Lake Mead several times while in my astral body, and has explained many things, including the fact that his main missions are to prevent the people of Earth from destroying ourselves and our planet, and to help us all raise our vibration and level of consciousness. It is a monumental task. Thor is a primary influence in my life and I’ll be publishing a book about him in 2022.

My practice of using my psychic center daily, combined with meditating every evening for 10-15 minutes, has kept my pineal gland and psychic center active. Nevertheless, I fully acknowledge that these talents were not developed on my own – they were gifted or activated by higher intelligences such as Thor and others.

Several incidents occurred which led me to the conclusion that there are always higher intelligences living right next to us in other dimensions, and that these beings have an interest in helping mankind develop in a positive manner.

**My first fully conscious connection with inter-dimensional beings occurred in the year 2000.** I was in a dead sleep, when at exactly 3:00 O'clock a.m., I heard my grandfather's voice very clearly say in his Brooklyn/Italian accent, "Margie get up." I was instantly awake. The voice had come from my doorway which was fifteen feet away. *Note: this location is where many entities have entered my house.* My grandfather died in 1972, and I had not communicated with him since, even though I had tried on many occasions. I then started to lay back down when I heard the same voice say the exact same thing, only this time it was more impatient. I sat up. Then my grandfather instructed me to go downstairs to my secretary's desk in our office and sit at the computer. I went into a light trance-state and listened while he spoke, then typed what he said. I had my eyes closed the entire time and at when he finished speaking, I had three full pages of information. Up to that point, I had never been successful at automatic writing, but discovered that it could be done by typing.

One of the things written on the paper was that my grandfather sat on a council of thirteen and that this council was a guardian of sorts over a certain group of people. He also said that I would be visited by twelve persons on the council. A few days later while I was meditating, my grandfather appeared again and introduced me to White Cloud. White Cloud was a Native American chief and shaman in this region. He has been available to me ever since meeting him that first day. He has taught,

or rather, re-taught me healing techniques used by Native Americans. It is interesting to note that my first words as an infant were “Ha-Ha” and that I had a fascination with a rose in the corner of my nursery which looked like a headdress. I often heard drums playing that no one else could hear. My father even mentioned at the time that I was likely reincarnated and was once living with Native Americans. I fully understood what he was talking about at the time, even though I could not yet talk myself.

Shortly after I was introduced to White Cloud, my grandfather returned to introduce me to a person who lived 50,000 years ago in India. This person only said that he was watching over me and watching my progress. He left and has not yet reappeared.

Next, without my grandfather’s assistance, other beings made themselves known. **A seven-foot-tall green Mantis being appeared one day to my amazement and did a past-life regression to show me a previous life around the year 1,100.** This was in the area of Montana or South Dakota. He first showed me myself at age five in that lifetime when there was a war between two tribes of people. A man on a horse was present but did not participate in the fighting. Both of my parents were killed, but this man spared my life after looking into my eyes and seeing something he thought was special. The Native American man was a shaman, and he was an incarnation of White Cloud. Next, he showed me several scenes of a very large village with hundreds of Teepees and fires. This was next to a large clear stream and in a valley with mountains not far away. The shaman took me in and taught me everything that he knew about healing. When he died, I took over and became known as Medicine Woman.

At one point in this incarnation, I needed to go on a vision quest and walked up one of the mountains. While standing on top of the mountain on a flat area a silver disk-shaped craft appeared above me and to my right. Then the Mantis being stood to my left. **The Mantis then said to me that he has been with me through many incarnations and that he was assigned to me as a guide.** To my surprise, we then entered the craft and

traveled very quickly to another solar system. As we approached a planet, he said “This is the Crystal Planet.” The planet had a smooth, shiny outer covering of crystal. *I realized at this point that the memory of this place must have stuck with me for generations of incarnations since I have always been fascinated by crystals. I have dug my own crystals, and even had business cards made up that said “Crystal Planet” on them. I fully intended to sell crystals but never did. I kept most but gave some away.*

Next, we entered the planet through a large opening. I found myself in the center of a room with a clear wall around it. My Mantis companion was in the room with me. There were twelve other Mantises standing on the other side of the wall, and my Mantis explained that they could not be in the same atmosphere as me. They each had a pen-like object in their hands, and they aimed these at me. Each object emitted a different colored beam of light that looked like a laser. It implanted a small “seed” in each one of my light bodies, which the Mantis explained would activate at a certain time in the future. I was led to understand that the light bodies stay with a person throughout eternity, and that only the physical body dies. My Mantis said that this is one way that the guardians assure that people become aware and awake. It was at this point I realized that there is much more going on in our reality than most people believe. **I instantly knew that there are multiple dimensions and multiple types of beings with different levels of understanding and that mankind is on one of the lowest rungs of the ladder.**

### **The Sixth Sense**

The so-called sixth sense, is a combination of several subtle senses. When the psychic center is activated and used often, many new senses will become apparent.

**Clairsentience** is the first intuitive talent that people report having. **It means that you sense something without benefit of seeing or hearing it. You just “know” something.** This is the first stage of psychic awareness and is usually called “intuition” by lay-persons. Intuition is

associated with persons who know that ‘Aunt Betty’ is going to call on the phone in a few minutes, or that someone is talking about them at that moment. But it can go beyond that, to include investigative work with other people.

The intuitive learns to trust what he sees or hears or feels that is beyond the normal five senses. This is difficult at first, because it may not seem “real.” The reality is, however, that intuition *is* real, and it becomes clearer as you practice using these talents. For instance, if you stick your hand in a freezer, you will instantly feel physically cold, but if a spirit passes by you may feel a coldness, or sense a coldness, which in most cases will be much less obvious than the freezer cold. This is one example of the subtleness of the experience.

**Clairaudience is simply hearing the so-called “other side,” or in some cases guides or even advanced beings not in a human body.**

Usually, this means hearing the voice of a spirit talking, but can also be the sounds of a plane, traffic, or other things that might be an important part of a message. If a person is trying to communicate that he was killed by a train, I may hear a train whistle blowing, or if they were murdered by a gun, I will often hear the gunshot.

Many people experience clairaudience when they hear their name called or hear someone knocking on their door and find that no one is there. This is your own higher self which is trying to get you to pay attention to something. I have heard people say that they heard their name yelled out and it woke them up in the middle of the night, and they found that their house was on fire or something else was going on that needed attention.

I experienced this when I was 17 years old. My mother was driving from Springfield to Kansas City on Highway 13 and the road suddenly became icy. This was at a time when no one wore seatbelts. I heard my grandfather’s voice say, “put your seatbelts on now.” and my mother and I did so, but my brother inexplicably got down on the floor in the back. A

couple of minutes later, my mother lost control of the vehicle and we spun on the ice, then slammed into a guard rail head on. If we had not had our seatbelts on, we would surely have gone through the windshield. I recommend that everyone adhere to any messages they receive in this manner!

**Clairvoyance** is similar, **in that you use your third eye, rather than your physical eyes for most of this work.** I close my eyes when contacting spirits because I see better that way using my third eye. Using the third eye is quite different. What you need to see or what is important will appear to you very clearly, in color, with enough light to get a good picture. For me, it is like watching a movie, but for some they may just get glimpses of scenes. If I want to go back in time to watch a particular event, I will often see the location with all the surroundings, the people present, what they were wearing, etc. However, this method is not 100% accurate when it comes to timing of the event.

Time is the absolute hardest thing to determine, and any clairvoyant will tell you the same thing. If you ask to go to a particular event, you will have more luck than if you ask what the date was. This must have something to do with our perception of time. In order to get around this problem, I will often look around the room that I am visiting for a newspaper or magazine with a date on it, and sometimes I will get lucky.

**Telekinesis** is the ability to move objects or affect things in some manner by using the mind. I discovered that I have telekinetic abilities if I am angry or stressed about something. For some reason, the intense emotion of anger or stress allows me to lock or unlock doors, turn lights off or on, or unfortunately kill or injure living things. I found out the hard way when I accidentally killed a fish, and later made two people ill. So, I really do have to keep my emotions under control. It seems that both good and bad things come with certain abilities.

So far, I have discussed my own experiences using the sixth sense and how this developed over time. **Now I am going to attempt to explain the sixth sense in the context of how communication works with higher-dimensional beings.** None of this, at least to my knowledge, can be proven scientifically, however, that does not mean that it does not exist. It simply means that science, for the most part, has not developed equipment that can detect the fine energies involved, apart from newer equipment used in paranormal investigations.

It is important to understand the physiology of the part of the brain that is responsible for the sixth sense, which is where remote viewing begins. The pineal gland is one of the most mysterious and misunderstood glands of the human body. Some people believe that it has many mystical properties. Science defines the pineal gland as a pinecone shaped gland located at the middle of the brain. It produces melatonin, helps regulate sleep patterns, and influences sexual development. However, mainstream science, unlike some religions, is missing some of the most important features of the pineal gland (hence the pine-cone shaped object depicted in many religions across the world).

A few years ago, I was meditating and decided that there must be a scientific reason for psychic abilities and remote viewing. I asked my guides to give me an answer. I knew that there simply had to be a scientific and physiological explanation for sixth-sense abilities. I immediately saw myself sitting in a chair, and a line going directly into my head and brain, pointing to the pineal gland. I had to look this up online to make sure that I was looking at where I thought this gland was located. It was correct, and I found a lot of good information about not only the pineal gland but the entire psychic center. My guides were right.

Besides regulating sleep patterns and sexual development, the pineal gland acts like an inner portal that connects us to other dimensions, such as the dream and spiritual planes. Some researchers believe that the pineal gland can connect us to other dimensions. I agree that this is the case, as I have also been able to see and communicate with beings from different dimensions.



People have been using their psi center or “third eye” for millennia. It is believed that the ancient Egyptians used the symbology of the Eye of Horus to represent the part of the brain that is responsible for psychic awareness. Seers, mystics, wizards, and enlightened ones, all utilize the psi center to various degrees. This is likely the center of power used to do telekinesis, telepathy, bi-location, and remote-viewing.

The pineal gland is shaped like a pinecone, and I quote from an article written by Richard Cassaro on this subject: *“The pinecone symbol is one of the most mysterious emblems found in ancient and modern art and architecture. Few scholars realize it, but the pinecone alludes to the highest degree of spiritual illumination possible. This was recognized by various ancient cultures, and the symbol can be found in the ruins of the Indonesians, Babylonians, Egyptians, Greeks, Romans, and Christians, to name a few. It also appears in the drawings of esoteric traditions like Freemasonry, Theosophy, Gnosticism, and esoteric Christianity. The pinecone held the same meaning for all: It symbolized a secret vestigial organ, the “pineal gland” or “Third Eye”, that we all possess.”*

The Third Eye, Eye of Horus, or Psychic Center is the connection from the physical body to the subtle bodies, which in turn communicate with inter-dimensional intelligences. Therefore, the only way for an individual to experience seeing or hearing beings in higher dimensions is to activate their PSI center. Obviously, this cannot be done for many because they simply are not yet ready to understand or experience using their PSI center because they may believe that it is unscientific, or borderline insanity to believe that it could work. But many may not be able to activate their PSI center because the pineal gland is calcified. Calcification occurs when Sodium Fluoride is consumed over a period of time.

During the late 1990's in England, a scientist by the name of Jennifer Luke undertook the first study of the effects that sodium fluoride has on the pineal gland. She determined that the pineal gland, located in the middle of the brain, was a target for fluoride. The pineal gland simply

absorbed more fluoride than any other physical matter in the body, even bones.

Because of the pineal gland's importance to the endocrine system, her conclusions were a breakthrough. Her study provided the missing link to a lot of physiological damage from sodium fluoride that had been hypothesized but not positively connected. A veritable root source for the chain reaction of blocked endocrine activity had been isolated.

One could theorize that the addition of fluoride to our drinking water, toothpaste, and other products may have been purposeful in order to keep the population from activating their PSI center. Frequent exposure to outdoor sunshine, at 20 minutes or so at a time, will help stimulate a fluoride calcified pineal gland. This is more important than most realize. This is because the pineal gland affects so much other enzyme and endocrine activities, including melatonin production and the production of Dimethyltryptamine (DMT). This important substance is secreted when you are born, when you dream, and when you die.

By keeping my pineal gland and PSI center active, I have been able to see and communicate with higher intelligences from different dimensions. This includes contact with multiple non-human intelligences which have appeared physically solid or transparent both inside and outside my house, telepathic communication with extra-terrestrial and inter-dimensional beings, remote-viewing of inter-dimensional and third dimensional locations; and seeing the “Fast-Movers,” which are inter-dimensional craft that move so fast most people cannot see them with the naked eye. The Fast-Movers have been captured on video using the solar-obliteration technique, which is covered in more detail in an upcoming book. But I see them during the day or night. By simply wanting time to slow down, I can get a good look at them. I do not understand how this works – I simply wish for time to slow down a bit and it does. The Fast Movers appear as typical saucer type craft and non-typical craft of different sizes and shapes. I recently found out that these have been observed since at least the early 1990s.

Solid and transparent beings have appeared inside my house on numerous occasions. The first such incident occurred several years ago when I had some severe pain in my feet for which there was no explanation. It got to the point that I could no longer walk and had to crawl on the floor to get around. After a few days of this and with no help from my MD, I lay down on my bed one evening and sent a telepathic message out to the Universe for help. I then fell asleep but was rudely awakened later by a sharp pinch. It was as if a long needle was inserted into my left calf all the way to the bone. **I opened my eyes and saw two four feet tall non-human beings fully formed at the foot of my bed. One had his hands out below my feet and the other stood to the left behind the first. Both beings had humanoid bodies and large heads but did not look like the typical Greys.** They had normal sized eyes, small noses and ears, and small mouths. I sensed that there was a third entity to my right but did not see it. My first reaction was to scream and throw the covers over my head. When I finally gained the courage to lower the covers the beings were gone. At least, I no longer saw them. The next day I noticed that the pain in my feet was completely gone. In analyzing this incident, I realized that I had asked for help and help came. I understood that I was able to see the entities due to my heightened sixth sense and awareness, but soon lost that ability once I was in the lower emotion of being scared of what I saw. This was a good lesson.

I have had many other encounters which are too numerous to mention in this chapter but suffice it to say that I am fully convinced that there are multiple inter-dimensional intelligences who will come to our aid if asked. They are available to assist those of us who wish to raise our vibration and level of consciousness. They literally have answers to just about every subject you can imagine. I am also convinced that persons such as Nikola Tesla, Albert Einstein, George Frederic Handel, Ludwig Von Beethoven, and others were in contact with higher intelligences, and some even admitted this. These people were helping mankind advance. So, perhaps some of the higher-vibration beings noticed and decided to assist them in order to speed up the process.

In my case, I asked Thor how many people are like me when it comes to communicating with inter-dimensional intelligences, and he said one in 10,000. Several years later he changed the number to one in 100,000. **Thor said that the councils (groups of beings from higher dimensions) choose certain people to work with, which in turn are charged with helping to raise the vibration and consciousness of others.** This is the reason I wrote *The Remote-Viewing Workbook* in particular, and why I do seminars and speak at conferences.

All humans have these abilities, but most need assistance getting to the necessary awareness. At that point, they have the choice to act on their knowledge or not. By choosing to act on it, a person begins the path to enlightenment. This eventually leads to direct contact with higher intelligences in different dimensions.

### **References:**

**The Seven Subtle Bodies:** <https://quantumstones.com/fostering-higher-vibrations-seven-subtle-bodies/>

**Handel's "Messiah":** <https://supernalliving.com/2012/12/24/legend-of-the-angelic-inspiration-of-handels-messiah/>

**Stranger at the Pentagon** by Dr. Frank E. Stranges, Universe Pub; 5th edition (June 15, 1997) ISBN-13: 978-0965578608

**My Many  
Out-of-Body (OBEs)  
&  
Astral Travel (ATEs)  
Experiences**

**Lynn Miller**

**©2024 Lynn Miller**

## **Introduction and How it All Began**

It's hard to say when they began. Throughout most of my life I had what is termed "Spontaneous OBEs." Those which occur without control. I remember waking up in the middle of the night when I was around 13 or 14. I would raise up sitting in my bed, and my room glowed this brilliant bluish purplish color. My room should have been dark, with only the glow of my red digital clock. Even from the beginning it really did not surprise me, something in me just felt like it was normal. That should have been around 1979 or 80. At an early age, I became extremely interested in the paranormal and that genre became my favorite along the study of UFOs and the love of science fiction.

Year by year the experiences were starting to get more pronounced. I remember taking a nap and leaving my bed. I went outside of my apartment, walked down the hallway, and went into someone else's apartment and looked around. At the time, (I knew I was taking a nap, and aware of my surroundings), thinking to myself "why am I doing this?" I would also have multitudes of "false-awakenings" – when you wake up from sleep and you think you are awake but you're still asleep. I would walk around my house, observing, and doing things-like going to the restroom, getting ready, walking around the house. Some type of cue would tell me that I was still asleep, some aspect of reality would be off, and then, I would make myself wake up. Sometimes the false awakenings would occur over and over, before I would finally wake up.

By the late 80's I did start to become curious enough and found a book by Stephen LaBerge about lucid dreaming-- a wonderful book. His work pioneered the research into Lucid Dreaming and OBEs. I still remember the moment, like it was yesterday, when a voice in my head said, "These experiences are very important and will become the most momentous events of my life," Although I knew it but had no idea how that would play out. Even when life got busy as I was entering the 90's, going to graduate school, and being more focused on establishing a career, I never forgot that voice. It was like a candle in the back of my mind, just sitting there ready to become inflamed for the Phoenix to rise.

So, life happens, jobs, marriage, the birth of my daughter and divorce, finding myself as a single Mom, and the struggle to make it on my own. My mother developing Alzheimer's, loss of jobs, more struggle. Yet I look back and know that those events became the steps of me coming and finding myself again. As a matter of fact, those ups and downs, especially those downs, were the critical points of me finding my way.

It was in early April of 2006, that my life took a huge change, my first paradigm shift. I was teaching at Caruthersville, MO high school at the time, living in west TN, it was a Sunday. Early that evening on April 2<sup>nd</sup>, tornados ripped through the Missouri boot hill and west TN. Sixty-six tornadoes touched down across seven states, people lost their lives. The high school and middle school of Caruthersville were destroyed as was most of the town. We were on Spring break, but that became extended. Sometime during this time, I came across a movie called "What the Bleep do we know!?"

The movie was my introduction into the concept of quantum physics, and how we, as individuals, create the reality we live in. I was blown away, because finally, here is a concept that says spirituality and science are the same! I have always known this and was always searching for that link, because I have always felt that link. There were times in my life, where I felt the oneness of everything. Knowing that I am not separate from all of creation, but a part of it. Experiences had happened in my life that made me question my reality. There were times where I sat on the beach in Florida, alone, at night. I would clear my mind and then I could feel this humming inside my head, a subtle vibration, and knew that it was the life force in the ocean. I was part of that, it was in me, and for a few brief minutes, I was no longer me, but everything. It would also happen at times during a walk amongst nature. I would hear the wind, the birds, the insects, the green all around me. Then everything would become brighter, especially the plants and the sounds of nature would go from being outside of me, to being inside of me. Then I could feel everything-the life in the earth, in the trees, and I was no longer an individual but a part of

everything. As spiritual people we often say things like “we are one” and I wonder how many people understand the meaning behind those words. This separation we feel from everything and from each other, is only a delusion. This perception of separation is not real. Imagine that what we perceive is like the skin thin of an apple, the truth and the magnitude of what we are, lies under the skin, and in this we are connected.

So began my self-education into this new realm of understanding. What an amazing year was 2006. Because “The Secret” also came out that same year, that brought to the surface a greater understanding of the “Law of Attraction.” My research into all of this, finding authors, researchers, YouTube videos, forums, and conversing with others on this journey of self-discovery.

As my mind started to expand, becoming more spiritual, and leaving behind belief systems, my eyes began to open. It was such a huge paradigm shift, almost turning my world upside down at times. Sometimes there was anger at humanity and what we have done to this world, the destruction of what we have caused, and knowing that if we, as the human race, could all have this understanding, then the world would shift into something so much more beautiful, and the suffering of the world could end and the earth could heal. I was hoping that this new knowledge of quantum mechanics, and this bringing to the surface The Law of Attraction (LOA), was not just a fad. Now I look back 12 years later, and it’s still going strong, and making its impact on the world.

With my mind blown by my journey down the rabbit hole, I started to practice meditation. Simple things like binaural beats, and guided meditations. Slowly, day by day, I noticed that these experiences I had, these strange dreams, started to increase. Know that at that time, I refused to believe they were OBEs. This OBE/astral projection was way to woo-woo for my scientific brain to grasp. Little did I know at the time, that these experiences were part of this shift in consciousness.



That part below the skin of the apple. I could not at the time correlate consciousness and how it can manifest through OBEs. Little did I know that I was going to that place where “all is one.”

What really brought my attention to this strangeness was that the vibrational state (this happens before an OBE, along with sleep paralysis) was getting extremely strong. I would be in a state between wakefulness and sleep, and I would hear loud vibrations and noises that reminded me of a jet airplane taking off inside my head. I also thought that it was very odd, that one morning I awoke (at least I thought I was waking up), and reached out feeling a solid surface, yet, I opened my eyes and the ceiling was a few inches from my face. I honestly thought that something physically was wrong with my brain. Do I have a tumor? Do I have some brain aneurism? It did worry me. So, I started to investigate it more.

I listened to various podcasts about consciousness, and I came upon one whose guest was William Buhlman. Buhlman is a researcher and author in the field of OBEs. In this interview he described the basics, the symptoms, and signs to recognize if you are having an OBE. I have often been asked as to why did I not know that I was having something as profound as an OBE. When these experiences happened on and off throughout my entire life, I assumed that they were normal, and that everyone experienced this.

So, there he was, Mr. Buhlman, describing exactly everything, step by step of what I had been experiencing, and my life took another huge paradigm shift that has changed me forever. That happened in July 2010. So, I went to Amazon and ordered his two books at that time...

***“Adventures Beyond the Body: How to Experience Out-of-Body Travel: Proving Your Immortality Through Out-of-Body Travel”***, and ***“The Secret of the Soul: Using Out-of-Body Experiences to Understand Our True Nature”***. If I could ever point anyone in the right direction to learn the most important aspects of OBEs, it is these two books. There are also many other great resources that I will add to the end of this chapter. It’s

just that I've seen so much misunderstanding and complete and utter nonsense when it comes to information about OBEs and Astral Projection. Sometimes I am blown away by how this phenomenon can be extremely misunderstood. So, go to the best sources and the truth about these amazing experiences into consciousness.

The realization that I was having out-of-body experiences was life changing. Even more exciting, was learning, that with practice, I could control them. This began my new journey, a journey into consciousness. In summer of 2010, I prepared to have my first intentional OBE.

### **July 2010 OBE Journal**

I decided to use the "awake, back to bed" method to initiate a controlled OBE. Utilizing this technique, I set an alarm to awaken myself approximately three to five hours after bedtime. Controlled OBEs are most successfully induced in the early morning hours. In preparation, I awoke at 2am. I remained awake until approximately 3am, reading various materials about OBEs. I went back to bed and turned on a meditative mp3 track to prepare my mind and body. As the vibrations came, I surrendered myself to them, all the while maintaining complete awareness. I thought "Oh my God! It's really happening!" Pushing down my excitement, I calmed myself so as not to cause an abrupt end to the experience. I let the vibrations and loud sounds come, welcoming them. As the resonance stilled, I rose out of my body...out of the bed. I looked around, astonished, then turned and saw my sleeping body. Ecstatic, I reached down and tried to touch the physical "me" that lay in the bed, but my hand went right through it. There was a slight resistance, as my hand went through my sleeping body, it felt electrical.

"This is really happening!" I thought to myself, and then laughed. I was euphoric, almost hysterical... and in an instant, I popped back into my body. My eyes opened, and I laughed and cried with joy! My world had been rocked and would never be the same again.

This was a short OBE, but I had complete control and was acutely aware of what was happening. The experience felt as if I was in my fully awakened state. It was brief, yet immensely powerful for what it represented-in the coming months and years as this journey took me on different paths and realization of our immortality and the nonlocality of consciousness.

When something like this happens where you have this huge spiritual transformation or any type of extraordinary experience, you need to find others to talk to, of like mind, who understand what you have gone through. Being alone in this is not good, especially when you do not completely understand it. Most of the time, family and friends will not understand, and might think you are losing your mind. The first place I went to was William Buhlman's online forum on Yahoo. It was the perfect place. I was a "lurker" for a while, reading and not responding to the posts, but soon I jumped on in. It was the most incredible learning experience ever. Reading the books or content on website is a great way to learn, but learning and conversing with others experiences was by far, the most important part of learning. Throughout the years I have read thousands of posts and conversed and shared experiences with others. Just like how others got me through the "fear" part of OBEs, I too, have helped many get over their fears. Which comes to one of the most important things to talk about... taking the first step and getting over our fears.

### **The Fear of the Unknown**

After reading books and conversing with other experiencers, I knew that it was my time to begin my journey into consciousness. Then suddenly I was afraid. What was I going to encounter in this great abyss? Others have talked of their spirit guides, of connecting to other entities, ETs, beings from other worlds and other dimensions. Also, there was a lot of conversing about how in OBEs you face your fears! I thought of the things of nightmares, and of the deep dark stuff lurking deep in my subconscious. So here I was, after decades of having spontaneous OBEs being afraid of taking my first step.

So, I prepared myself to continue on. I would set the plan in motion and set the intentions.

## **September 2010, an experiment on the astral from my OBE journal**

In the den of my house. I put a pencil and a pen on top of a couple of books to see if I can somehow manipulate them on the astral. The pen and pencil lay halfway off the books. I wanted to be able to push them or move them. This is an effective way to also concentrate on things while out of body. To help attune in your awareness.

I went to bed and woke up about 2am and got up for about an hour. I set my intentions to have an OBE and went back to bed and used a recording of binaural beats with head phones to ease my mind. At the beginning of the experience, I felt the vibrations come, and was in full awareness. I was so excited, and I didn't want to get too excited because that can end the experience. So, I rose up out of bed and walked through my entire house. As I walked through the house, it seemed that the farther away I got from my physical body, I was starting to notice subtle differences in my house. My bedroom looked identical, but as I walked through the kitchen, things seemed to be rearranged. Then I made it to the den, and it seemed that things were out of place, like the computer was in a different corner. I looked for the table with the books with the pen and pencil on top. It was there. I reached out for it, and it seemed like I had difficulty touching it. For some reason also, I thought it was funny and stood there laughing at myself trying to pick up the pencil and the pen. Strange how something like that was amusing. I turned around and I saw two figures standing in the den with me. Except I could not see them, it was as if I could only see their shadows, except they were not dark. I was not scared; I was very curious. I looked at them and tried to speak but, it was as if there was no communication between us. I felt like I knew them, like they were my family. They were my spiritual guides. The experience ended and I woke up, it was in the middle of the night, around 4 am in the morning.

You would think that seeing the shadowy figures would have terrified me, but they didn't. I realized that once I have separated from my body, the apprehension and the fear are gone. It is like I am myself, my complete self, curious and not afraid.

The only thing we have to fear, is the fear that is within us. It could be that after a lifetime of spontaneous experiences that a part of myself naturally felt safe and in control, and I would naturally go to places that my soul was drawn to. Also, it might have been naivety on my part, to not be afraid. Something more childlike and trusting. I was a child of nature, who walked in the woods and discovered things, and played out scenarios in my mind. I never watched scary movies, nor did I read about ghosts and demons that took over people's body. Even though I also had a connection to the stars and what is above us, I did not fear the life that existed on other planets. I loved the stars and spent most of my teenage years reading Isaac Asimov, and other great sci-fi writers. I was a stargazer and had telescopes to observe the night sky. The sky has always been a part of me from a very young age.

From discussion with hundreds of others who have experienced OBEs, I have discovered that fear is mostly through our own perceptions and views. For example, we all experience sleep paralysis. It is a natural physical state of the body. Our central nervous system disconnects from the body so that we do not "act out" our dreams. Those individuals who sleepwalk are somehow bypassing this. Also, everyone has experienced something called the "hypnagogic jerk." Often as we fall asleep our body might jerk or spasm and wake us. This happens as our body starts to go into sleep paralysis and brought out of it suddenly. The phenomenon is so named in reference to the hypnagogic state — the transitional period between wakefulness and sleep. This state also known as the "Theta state" is important because it is the state in which we are in when OBEs occur. In the theta state our mind is awake, and our body is asleep. During this time, we will witness the vibrational state, which can be scary, and at the same time, be aware of our sleep paralysis because we are unable to move our body. Fear and an active imagination can play its role here. Many people

feel as if they are being held down, some even imagine a scary being holding us down.

I also believe that as we have these experiences into consciousness, we often misinterpret their implications because of our own lack of understanding. We understand things on a human, earthly perspective. Our understanding and belief systems will greatly influence how we perceive things during OBEs and in general, contact experiences with other beings. Fear can play a huge role in how we interpret communication with other beings, or even the surroundings that we may find ourselves in. Even the lack of communication or understanding of other non-human intelligences can put us in a state of fear and unacceptance. I have conversations with many who have misinterpretations of experiences where they feel like they are being abducted or invaded upon. There is something that I completely and wholeheartedly believe in, and that is that experiences with other NHI (Non-Human Intelligence) is a two-way communication, only one that is at a higher spiritual level. Afterall, this communication is for the most part, telepathic. Words have no meaning, but thoughts do. Through fear, we may feel also that we have a lack of control of the experience, I believe that the experience is mutual and that we can assert control and not feel invaded upon. I do not believe the encounters are just by chance. There is some level of understanding of mutual acceptance of both the NHI and the contactee.

After an out-of-body experience, many people report an inner awakening of their spiritual identity, a transformation of their self-concept. They see themselves as more than matter – more aware and alive. They express profound inner wisdom based on personal spiritual experience. Many report being connected to something greater than themselves, connected to the very source of life. They describe a powerful feeling of breaking through a dense barrier of ignorance, fear, and limitation.

Through my OBEs I experienced an inner awakening of my spiritual identity, a transformation of my self-concept. I am more than physical matter; I am more aware and alive. Through these spiritual experiences my belief systems disintegrated. I no longer believe in the

dogma of organized religion and belief systems of society; my knowledge is based upon my experiences. I have an understanding of being connected to something greater than myself, a connection to the very source of life. To break through this barrier of ignorance, fear, and limitation is life changing.

So, what is this all about? And why is NHI contacting us? Also, the most important question is how are they contacting us? Now we will look at my interpretations of what we refer to as “non-local consciousness,” and how it relates to other paranormal Contact Modalities.

## **Non-local Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence via the Contact Modalities**

### **Interconnection to all things**

Anytime I have had these paradigm shifts in my life is because things that I believe, or things that I thought I knew, shifted drastically. For example, one of the first big ones I had was comprehending that there was not a God, “out there” judging and punishing mankind, but instead there was a divine universal intelligence that is in everything. Because that divine force is in everything, everything is interconnected. The statement “we are one” comes from this understanding. “Namaste” I recognize the God in you, as the God in me, therefore we are one. It is also important to understand that because that force is within us, that makes us co-creators of our own life, of our own realities. It is important to understand that once we realize that we are masters of our own universe, then we take responsibility for our own actions and the life we create for ourselves. That idea is hard to imagine, when terrible things happen to us, but thoughts are energy, and that energy creates our reality, so living in fear, attracts more bad things in our lives. I take responsibility for all the bad, and the good in my life, because as I look back, when my life is not so good, it is usually because I am spiraling down with thoughts of

negativity, which are fear, resentment, hate, judgement, etc. This aspect of creating our own reality is also known as the “Law of Attraction,” or you may refer to it as Karma.

I do not belong to any organized religions, nor follow any types of belief systems. I believe in my own experiences. We must take control of our own sovereignty because that is our true destiny. I am not saying that religion is all bad, it’s just that we need to be free thinkers and make our own choices. We do not need to be told how to act and what to think, because that knowledge is already in all of us, we just need to go inside ourselves to find it. That knowledge has been spread in different religions and beliefs, you might have heard, “the kingdom of God is within us,” we do not need to be told to have good ethics and morals, when that is already within us. It takes our own conscious actions to live that life, but it is always our choice to do so.

So, one important point I am attempting to make is that because we are interconnected to all things, and to each other, this also means that we are connected to ALL beings in the universe.

## **Our Consciousness is Eternal, & Exists Outside our Physical Bodies**

There is a huge correlation between the concepts that our consciousness being is eternal and communication with Non-Human Intelligence (NHI).

You might ask how are these two concepts linked? I do know that as eternal beings, that we incarnate into multiple lives, I often even wonder if our consciousness exists in multiple dimensions all at one time. This does go with the Quantum Hologram Theory of Human Consciousness. We are like computers where the information is stored out in the ether of the universe, along with all the information. I guess you can look at this as the internet. This enables ALL life to have the capacity of the retrieval of information. It has been scientifically proven that our brain



cells and DNA are very quantum in nature. This means that these structures are capable of existing in more than one place at a time, in and out of multidimensions. It is a self-correcting system that enables the organism to evolve.

With our consciousness existing in this “quantum computer” this enables us to have multiple lives, and multiple incarnations. Each life adding to the computer hard drive. We are not alone in this universe and go through these life simulations together. Have you ever felt a deep connection to a person? Even to a person you might have just met. It’s like it feels you have known each other for thousands of years. Not all souls (consciousness) will incarnate together. Look even more to the broader picture here, look beyond at the size and scope of the universe. We may also experience lives on other worlds, planets, and dimensions.

The beings we form bonds with as we go through life become quantum entangled with us. Meaning, they are always a part of us. We can have this connection with any living thing. During my OBEs I have seen my pets, past and present, possibly even ones I have spent other lifetime with, they too have ways of incarnating back into our lives.

## **My Spiritual Guides**

My guides have always been with me, not just this life, but multitudes of lifetimes. They are my family, my friends, my teachers. Life on planet earth is difficult. We are here on this Earthly plane we have a veil of forgetfulness and the feeling that we are separate from all things, we are in a denser state of reality, a lower frequency of being. When my guides made their presence to me, it was slow at first. When I first saw their presence, it was like looking at a silhouette of their form. As my awareness and thought frequency increased, I was able to see them. I was confused at first because no words were spoken. I am an earthling and here we use our mouths to speak... It was a huge paradigm shift within me when I first began to understand how communication manifested inter-dimensionally. You can call it telepathy, but the best way to describe it is

that it is a “knowing”. Our thoughts become entangled and became one. When I had my first experience of this, I went into a frenzy fit... I said, through spoken words (well at least it was my spoken words through my astral body) ... “You know me! You know all about me! You know all my darkest secrets and all my fears, and every terrible thing I have done... but you know me, and love me, and you do not judge me!” After that, I felt complete transparency with them. My journeys to other worlds, to other dimensions, to other races and civilizations, have always been with complete transparency. There is no deceit, there are no lies, there is only truth.

To the question, who are they? Who are these beings that we contact through diverse types of extraordinary experiences? They are part of us, they are our soul mates, entangled beings. No matter how strange my experiences are, whether I am flying over mountains and forests, in the oceans, and especially on strange and other worlds, the beings I encounter are my family. At times, they may look human or humanoid, or alien in appearance. I may meet them in other worlds, or have an encounter with them in my room at night, though their appearance might be strange to me for a split second, I then understand, that they make their presence known to me because I am them, and they are me. In my earthly existence I might have forgotten about them, but in this strange and unusual encounter, I remember!

In my experiences I not only sense the presence of conscious sentient beings (NHI), but I have also seen them and interacted with them. The NHI varies widely in their appearance-- most that I interact with I refer to as my guides, and many times they are human. I truly do not know if my guides are human, or if they appear that way to make me feel comfortable. This has nothing to do with their ability to guise themselves into something different, or them appearing this way to not frighten me, it's more like, this is the way “I” see them, from my own screening process of my conscious mind. **Besides human-looking beings, I have seen blue beings, red beings, beings that look like large brown fuzzy bears, very tall white beings, beings that look like mantids, I've also**

**seen them in light form. This light form can be humanoid in shape, or it can be like spheres of light.** These are all interdimensional in nature, during hypnogogic imagery, ethereal projection, astral projection, remote viewing and dreams.

## **September 2011 OBE Journal**

As I am trying to drift off to sleep, I am starting to be able to tell from the feelings in my head that somehow, I am ramped to have OBEs. I can just get the feelings in my head that the timing and situation is right. The vibrations are now replaced with these very subtle pressures and feelings in my forehead.

Throughout the night, I woke up several times, then I would go back to sleep. I kept noticing three bodies standing next to me, like right next to me in bed! I did not experience any intense fear of any kind, just an irritation and confusion. I did however feel a little startled because I looked over next to me to make sure my daughter Anna was ok, she was fine and asleep.

I kept reaching out and leaning up, touching this being, in the shadows I could see that there were three of them. Once, close to me, I would touch their face, could feel their nose, mouth, I would go down and I could feel their arms and torso. Sometimes they would lean over on me in bed and then I would reach out and touch them, feeling them. They appeared very tall, and even though I could not see a lot of detail, they seemed to be in robes. I do not know what they were doing, I could feel some of their touching, in my head and other parts of my body.

It was not until much later that I had another encounter of waking up in the middle of the night, and seeing a being looking at me through my window, this time I was able to see more of this entity, it was very tall, slender, and had a very feminine appearance. It glowed brightly in the night. Again, I was not afraid.

As the years went by and as I learn and understand more, mostly from reading other people's contact experiences, and as I have researched more into the UFO phenomenon, I have come to my own conclusions. Many may disagree about my views when it comes to contact with UFO related contact with NHI and to what is commonly referred to as "UFO abductions". My views are very different from the views circulating in mainstream Ufology.

## **Could most UFO related "Abduction" experiences be OBEs?**

During OBEs, when we first exit our bodies, we are in the Ethereal plane. This Ethereal plane is closest to our physical bodies and can be often mistaken as the actual physical plane. One of the main reasons this is because the Ethereal plane exists in real time. The physical laws of both are similar. It is for this reason that many might find themselves in the Ethereal plane during an OBE and will assume that they are in the physical earthly plane (our 4D physical reality).

This often happens during "False Awakenings," where you have the experience of waking up, but you are not awake. It feels real, very real, and often as you move on and do things that you would normally do after you wake up, you may notice things are different. Like the time on the clock may be off, or lights may be on when they should be off. Usually, some cue makes you realize that you are not awake, and you try to make yourself wake up.

Almost all UFO related "Abduction" types of experiences occur while we are in bed at night. Very few occur during waking hours during the daytime while we are out and about. Many experience strange noises, lights, and sleep paralysis, all of these are common with OBEs. I am not implying that these experiences are not real. I completely believe they are real. My theory is that most of the contact with NHIs and abductions occur in the Ethereal plane, and some in the Astral Plane. The entire experience

from seeing beings, floating out of the window, and even seeing the craft and being on the craft may not be occurring in our physical dimension.

I have had experiences while lying in my bed of seeing vortexes and orbs floating above me. I have seen beings that seemed physical, and beings of light. I have felt touches and pressures upon my body, I have even had a physical healing during this time. All while lying in my bed. Others contact experiences have occurred beyond the ethereal, into the Astral Planes, where Astral Travel Experiences take place. It is in these Astral Planes where I have seen other worlds, and other cities.

When I first began my OBE journeys, I still had a lack of understanding of the inter-dimensionality of NHI. Even to this day I question whether this intelligence is coming here in actual ships or from our multiverse-- from another dimension of our complex reality. I lean closer to the idea that contact and travel are all interdimensional. How else would they be able to travel hundreds to millions of light years away? In this following OBE I was given a reason to stop looking for space crafts, and to look inward-- towards consciousness itself, as an explanation for the UFO Contact Phenomenon and for the UFO “Abduction” phenomenon.

## **September 2011 OBE journal—** **My Attempt to see a UFO**

I went to bed after I had been up for a while... my intention for my OBE was to see a UFO. At that time, I believed in the typical stories of a physical UFO. Here is one thing that was different from the beginning... my thoughts kept throwing out so many random thoughts and images (while I was dozing off) ... like it was in over drive! I would see people, places and events, but mostly faces of people. I finally was able to feel the coming of the OBE... the feeling in my head, but instead of vibrations it was a high pitch whistling in my head, quite different. Here is the funny thing, and I have not had this happen to me before... Every time I became exited; I was blind (not new) but each time I tried to exit the house-- I

was blocked and snapped back into my body. I think I did this about 5-6 times. I was not angry, simply confused. And then this was shown to me. It was like a slide show, but each time it was like I was there... for a couple of seconds each time.

It was worlds after worlds. But no cities, no towns, but just nature scenes. Trees, terrain, animals I have never seen before, and some of the scenes were also of Earth. Sort of like a slide show, but I felt like I was there during each scene.

The message they were telling me is that they are of nature and are one with their own planets. Would you have imagined that? Not technological civilizations or interplanetary space crafts, but what they stressed was the nature of their own worlds because that is what they love most of all... not their advance cities and spaceships, but their worlds, all life is precious to them. Anyway, that is what I took from the experiences.

## **Multiple OBEs on Some Nights**

During some nights I would have multiple OBEs. Rarely do I have only one unless I completely wake up afterwards. Usually the experience will come, and I will go back into my body, after a brief time, the vibrational state will occur again, then off I go. Recalling multiple experiences can be exceedingly difficult, most often when the experiences are over an extended amount of time, they may be forgotten by our physical brains. Think about how hard it is to remember dreams. Because OBEs seem so real at times, especially at the beginning when you are in your bedroom or house, “reality checks” can be performed to make sure you are having an OBE. Usually, I do this by sticking my hand through the wall. When it goes through, I know I am having an OBE and concentrate to become more aware and in control. You see, OBEs can easily slip away, into dreams. Things get foggy, and more dreamlike, so often we concentrate to have greater awareness.

## **March 2012, OBE Journal**

### **OBE #1**

I felt the subtle vibrations and rose out of bed, as I continued to walk, I found myself to what seemed to be a different house. I could see Joey (my oldest brother). I started to talk to him, and he could hear me but not see me. I thought that was so incredible that he could at least hear me. We were about several things. I reached and touch him, I put pressure on him, and my fingers went through his arm and as I was doing that, he said he could feel it, like it was a type of cool sensation on his skin.

I left the house and started to walk across the street to another house. There was a man walking towards me, I recognized him as one of my guides, he would take an appearance as a middle-aged Mexican man, his name is “Carlos.” It is Carlos that was not only a guide but a teacher too. Many of his lessons I have had with Carlos are on the manipulation of matter on the astral plane. This also included the creation of vortexes which lead into other dimensions. He spoke of future events. How there would be waves of negativity and dark times that were to come. Thinking back now, I wonder if he meant the world or me? He also said that I would fight this darkness and overcome it. Sometimes our guides are not too specific about things. Though as with many OBEs many other things were said but I must have lost awareness and I do not remember these things in detail.

### **OBE #2**

After losing awareness I got up and walked around, but this was a false awakening, and I did not realize this at first. I went through the back door and noticed that I was in a different house again. I walked through a gate of a white fence and saw a man walking towards me, I said “Hey Daddy!” It was then I realized that I was having an OBE and did a reality check. My Dad died in 1992, this was a brief encounter with him on the

other side, I have had several with my Dad, I will later describe the more significant ones. The amazing thing about OBEs are the encounters we can have with past loved ones and pets.

## **Asked to Fly to the Sun**

In this particular OBE I wanted to go see the sun-- to go out into space and see it closeup. In OBEs I often ask to be taken to places, things, or beings. I kept jumping into the sky to take off flying, but I seemed to have had difficulty flying. This can happen if your energy or awareness is low. Asking for great awareness and control is something that I also do often because these things can easily slip away, and the experience becomes foggy. I got up into the sky and took off extremely fast and began flying towards the sun. I was out into space, but I did not come to the sun. I stopped near a gigantic round metal object. I was thinking, "this is not the sun!" It looked mechanical, shiny and round. It looked like a huge space ship. As I looked upon this amazing object in space, I was suddenly taken away to what seemed to be another planet. I was viewing this as if I was in the sky. I could see many people that look like humans, however this civilization appeared to be highly advanced. The mode of transportation was quite different than our own. I went closer to look at one of these vehicles. I was about to enter the vehicle when the experience seemed to have ended, or I do not remember, I just know I was taken back to my body.

## **Past or Alternate Lives**

In my mind's eye, I remember and see the glimpses of so many other things. I just can't recall them. It is as if I have lived other lives on other worlds, as someone completely different, and non-human. I often wonder if these are past or alternate lives, or are these beings letting me experience their life through their eyes. Could this be how they teach us? How they share with us? Many other OBEers often refer as our experiences as going to "night school." Because many other also have



experiences of being taught by mentors in grand places that resembled universities.

## **November 2011 OBE journal**

The experiences I have with OBEs do not always occur at night. Often, I have better luck taking a nap in the late morning or early afternoon. Day naps have worked well for me, I think that the light coming from the windows might enhance the hypnogogic state at which OBEs occur.

Took a nap around 2pm, listened to new isochronic tones. It seemed to have taken a while as I was going into and out of sleep. The vibrations came, these were somewhat louder, and it felt like my breath was being taken away, and my heart was beating rapid, and the vibrations got so loud, they seemed to spread to each side of my head, and it was even slightly painful. I was excited and things were foggy and dreamy. I made it outside to my yard. I was trying to focus more, to become more aware. I saw someone, a young man. I walked to him and he was wearing a necklace with some type of pendant. I picked up the pendant, to look at it, to concentrate, it might have looked like a cross, but I was not sure. I started to fly, I seemed to have gone place to place, I remember seeing buildings, towns, many different things, and I started to get frustrated, going from one place to the next. I asked to be taken to a higher plane and to be able to have 360-degree vision. The environment did change, and I was in a strange looking place, things were all grey and misty like I was in the clouds. I could see shadows of people in this misty place, but I could not see their faces or body, but my sight was still just forward, I did not have 360-degree vision and I was disappointed.

I then I went back into my body. I exited again and was back in my front yard. I started to fly high and I asked to be taken over mountains, things seemed to be going so fast, but I could see mountains, then I went up and up, and up so fast. But I was not alone, I could feel the presence of someone, but I could not see them. It seemed like this entity was holding

on to my arm as we flew in space. I could see stars, so many stars, the sparkling of the stars was so breath taking, they were so bright! The stars seemed to have disappeared and it was just the darkness of space. We were then on some planet, I looked at its sky, the sky was a night sky I could see its moons, it was a very strange looking sky, I have seen it before. Daylight started to come, and I was taken to some type of platform near a beautiful ocean. The day was bright, and I could see the ocean around me. I could see other people, they looked human, but they seemed to fear me, and I did not understand why. I started to look up and the day was changing back into night again, half of the sky was dark, and half of it was light (again, this looked familiar, something I have seen before). I arrived at a boat. On the boat was a strange looking creature, it had white armor on it, the people on the boat feared it. This creature was about 10 feet tall. It grabbed me and held me up, like it was trying to take me. For a split second I did feel fear, but I looked at it and I said “I am a traveler, you cannot hurt me,” so it put me down. I was looking up at the sky, and I said, “I am going back home,” and I went straight up into the sky. As I was flying I said “wake up” and I woke up.

The previous OBE was extremely powerful. Could I have been experiencing this as a traveler or was this a past memory that I was able to experience during an OBE? The surrounding felt familiar to me, like I had been there before, especially the sky. Often in dreams and during OBEs I am looking up at the sky. At the stars, and they seem to call to me. Sometimes the stars start to move and form symbols or turn into ships that fly towards me. In these experiences I am longing to go home, I feel this extreme feeling of loss and loneliness.

Most of my experiences are intertwined with the beauty and oneness to nature. From my understanding and what I have learned from my own encounters with various forms of NHI is that all life is precious and sacred. It is for this reason, that as we have our journeys into consciousness, that our world view drastically changes to a more holistic view. Material things no longer matter, we become very different people.

## **May 2011 OBE Journal**

I looked at the beauty of my surroundings. There were trees, shrubs, grass, and flowers. Every living thing was glowing with incredible colors. I laid down on my stomach to look at the grass and the dirt. I wanted to see more closely. The ground was moving in slight waves, as if it were alive and breathing. I laid there for a while. It was breathtaking. My awareness was greater than anything I have experienced in the physical reality, but most of all I felt this sense of pure love and oneness with my surroundings. I was no longer me, but everything around me. I rose and began flying into the sky.

I asked for greater awareness. I said, "Please take me where I need to go." I began to move but was suddenly blocked by a barricade of some kind. It was huge, round, and black. Everything black, yet, I could see the stars. I heard loud beautiful music playing loudly in all directions. I didn't recognize it, but it was exquisite. Something told me to pay attention to the barricade. As I stared at it, symbols began to appear, etched into the barricade itself. I could not understand them. They may have been written in an ancient language. They were both beautiful and elegant and took my breath away.

### **OBEs and communication with those who have passed**

Contact with NHI make up a small percentage of my OBE experiences. Many of them are more about my spiritual growth and awakening. Afterall, we are here on planet earth to live and exist. Through these experiences I work things out, I grow, I work out problems, I overcome boundaries and blocks within my life. I would say that these make up a majority of my OBE experiences. Along with this spiritual growth comes a discovery that life is eternal, and I mean this in a BIG way. The most important discovery I have made through my experiences is the knowledge that this life we live, in the here and now, make up only

an exceedingly small portion of our existence. I came to no longer have the fear of death. I have made contact with passed loved ones. My Dad, my Mother, my grandmother, and even my pets that have passed on. Our souls are forever entangled (connected) with each other, life after life. Our loved ones are sentient beings who experience their own spiritual evolution. But I feel that our pets, through our love and connection become even more interconnected to our soul, it's like their evolution are part of ours. I say this because many times I have seen my beloved former children of past and present during my journeys.

## **March 2013 OBE Journal**

I was intending the vibrations, concentrating in my mind, taking the sounds from my sound machine and building a rhythm with them inside my head to where I could feel them. I felt the sensation in my heart, my heart beating fast. At first it started as a false awakening, because I remember the vibrations, but I do not remember exiting out of my bed the way I normally do. I did a reality test several times, noting that my hand went through the wall, I scratched at the inside of the wall, and felt the dry wall chalky stuff in my fingernails.

Some of this goes in and out. I exited the bedroom and I ended up at a different house, not the condo. Mom was there, yet it was not her house either. I was with a guide of some kind, a younger Hispanic man (my guides seem to be Hispanic; I wonder why?) He walked me to the outside of the house, out of the front door. As I walked out the door, my Dad came to me, it was as if my guide was taking me to him, or arranging this meeting. I was so surprised! "Daddy"! I yelled. All we did was just hug each other in this tight embrace! He was younger, how he looked I would say in his mid-30's, long before he had his strokes and lost weight. We both just stood there, and laughing with pure excitement, I think I was crying and laughing at the same time! It seemed the embrace was for several minutes. Then I asked him questions, I do not remember what I asked, I wanted him to come and see mom, but my guide said he had to go back. The guide was explaining to me why my dad had to go,

but I do not remember what he said. After he left with my dad I went back into the house. During this time, I felt myself slipping away, I was walking through the house, I stopped and demanded more clarity and awareness. I looked at my hands to concentrate, this time I had stubby fingers and I counted six! I kept walking through the house trying to concentrate on the surroundings. I was looking for Mom, I thought I saw her, but I am not sure. I exited the house and went outside.

I looked up to the sky and I started to talk to the NHI, “please show me what you think I need to see.” I jumped up into the sky, but I felt a little heavy, and I started to fly backwards. I felt heavy and I remember swooping down and feeling the sensations in my stomach. I thought I was heading to something specific, but I woke up instead. I think that I already saw what they intended me to see... it was my dad.

## **July 2017 OBE Journal**

In early June of 2017 I lost my dear dog Amos, through a stupid accident. I was so heart broken, and angry at myself. However, it was not long afterwards that Amos would appear. I was trying extremely hard to have OBEs for the purpose of seeing him again. It was quite surprising that the times I saw him were as if he never left, as if he was always close to me, just like he was before his death.

I got up early, around 6am, stayed up for a couple of hours, then took a nap on the couch. It seemed I had been asleep on and off before the vibrations came. I think I remember a light vibration, and several OBEs followed, but they seem very hazy....

As I raised up from the couch, Amos appeared, to the right of the couch, I also saw the cats. Amos was incredibly happy to see me (just like he always did), and I was so happy to see him. I bent down to hug and pet him. It meant so much seeing him.

To Amos, nothing changed, except he was younger and healthier, he was 14 when he passed over. He was still here, always next to me on the floor when I was in my computer chair, or on the couch, or at the foot of the bed at night. Between wake and sleep I still saw him, and I could smell him, at times I could hear him bark, or do his little yawn. It's just for Amos, nothing changed.

## **Vortexes to Other Dimensions**

Vortexes play a significant role during my OBEs. During ethereal projections (while I am still in my body) I have seen bright colored swirls inches from my face. According to beings I have encountered, these vortexes are portals into other dimensions and worlds. Often these vortexes would open in front of me. One was so enormous that it filled the entire night sky. It was a beautiful bright blue color, so enormous and spectacular that I just stood there awe-struck, then took a headfirst dive into it.

### **August 2016 OBE journal – Astral Travel Experience with my family pets**

I was having a nice morning, I had been looking at lesson plans for my art classes, I decided to lay down on the bed, I was texting my brother Bobby for about an hour, and laying there, enjoying the fan blowing on me and the cats and dog all sitting on the bed.

I finally started to drift off to sleep, I am not sure if I ever really went to deep sleep. The vibrations started to come, very subtle and light, I concentrated to make them stronger, and to calm myself enough to not come to full wakefulness. The vibrations became very loud, and I could not just hear them but feel them. I laid there calmly to not rush things until the vibrations subsided and I could feel myself become lighter. At this time, I rose up and walked to the foot of my bed.

I was glad to see all my animals, they could see me too, I reached down and rubbed on Reece and Cleo, CC was also there, and Amos. I picked up Cleo and as I started to walk out of the bedroom door, I decided to do a reality check, because things seemed so real. I put my right hand through the frame of the door as I carried Cleo with my left, and I kept walking through the kitchen, putting Cleo down. I walked to the front door. I looked down at my cats, all three were there, and I said... “Are you coming with me, I hope so” I was incredibly happy they were there with me. So here we go, I opened the wood door, then the next door and out we went, not knowing where this doorway was going to take us.

I was outside, I could see houses, I ran and jumped into the air to take off in flight. I flew up into the sky. I came to a place in the sky. It seemed like it was a house with a garden and pool in the back yard. Everything was so magnificent to look at. So bright and blue, and the place seemed to be floating on the top of clouds, I could see the clouds moving. I walked around in amazement of its beauty. I would notice some of the simplest things like the glowing of the grass, and the plants. My cats were still there with me. There was a swimming pool, but it had a cover on it. On the cover was water. I stepped on the pool, and walked across it, I was highly amused that I could walk on top without breaking the plastic cover of the pool.

I walked off the pool, and continued and the yard ended, and there was a vortex of dark grey clouds, going down. It was like looking at a tornado from the top. It looked scary and intimidating. But without much hesitation I dove down through it. I went down through the wind and dark vortex, and then I was at the bottom, and I was on my knees, praying to the universe, asking for guidance. Then I heard this strong vast voice, it said... “You are the ruler of this world.” Ok, I was really confused, I said “please I don’t understand, I am no one. I am nothing special, please tell me what you mean, “I heard nothing else.

I stood up, and the scene changed, and I could see a university in the distance. I was incredibly happy to see it, like I was home. I looked down and there was a cat, I thought it was Reece at first, but I picked it up and realized it was CC. I hurried towards the university. But before I got to the bigger building, I came to a smaller one and I could hear music playing. I started walking up some steps and a girl came to the door (teenager, or young woman), she was the one playing the musical instrument. She looked as if she had been rolling around in the dirt, dirty, or like she went on some hike through the woods, she didn't look bad, just dirty on her face and clothes. She smiled at me, and said in a joking matter, "you are going to get me in trouble this summer." It's like she was doing something she wasn't supposed to be doing, and I was the reason why, but it wasn't a terrible thing, it seemed to be more like a funny thing. After that, things started to fade, and I woke up.

Within the realms of multiple dimensions and the nonlocality of consciousness lies a scientific explanation. That is something I leave the physicists to explain, however, you do not have to understand it to experience it. Physical matter only makes up a small percentage of the known universe. The rest is dark matter and it makes up most of the space, space that we cannot see. I think that the inner dimensions lie within this dark matter. Blackholes, vortexes, wormholes are the conduits within them, connecting them. That is why people who have OBEs, often see vortexes. It makes sense that if NHI can travel across galaxies, then travel must be interdimensional. The thing is, they do not need ships to do this, only their minds, because consciousness is non-local. There for the greatest frontier is not space, but consciousness.

## **June 2014 OBE Journal**

I had 3 experiences during this time, my OBEs always come in multiples, where I exit my body, and return, and the process starts over. Day naps work the best for me, when I wake up very early after a few hours of sleep. I'm a teacher so having the summers off has let me focus



more on my internal growth. My OBEs for at least the past 3 years, have been few and far between. I am lucky to have them 1 or 2 times a month.

To increase my chances of having an OBE, I nap on the couch and not my bed, I also make sure that my blinds are completely up because the light from the window seem to be a cue to prolong the hypnogogic state where OBEs occur.

I felt the subtle vibrations in my head, so I tried to relax, to let sleep paralysis pass. I got up off the couch as usual. I was exploring the house, and found it fascinating, paying attention to the fine details of its surroundings. The living room was the same at first, but it seemed to have changed and I felt like I was there possibly in the past. The experience ended and then shortly I had the vibrations come again. I was excited and again explored the house and saw someone I think was in my bedroom, a lady and her infant child. The baby looked at me and rose up and he screamed! And I laughed and walked away, the experience ended and I was back in my body.

Ok, third time, let's get busy and get out of the house! Another experience and this time I wanted to explore, I raised up, and did not have full vision (often when you are in close proximity to your physical body, vision can be hindered), So I walked around half blind and decided to just get out of the house, and I left through my front door. I was somewhere else, and my partial blindness was gone, perhaps a different neighborhood. I asked to see the NHI and suddenly a huge and I mean HUGE blue vortex formed in front of me, it was going around and around with such fierce energy I felt a hesitant at first to jump, but I did, head first, and suddenly I was in a different world, a very beautiful bright world, I could see houses or structures made from a multicolored reflective shiny material that looked like bismuth. I flew next to one of the structures and looked closely at the smooth structure and I could see a rainbow of colors. I went down to the ground and was walking, I asked to see NHI. I asked several times, and two beings walked up to me, they seemed to be dressed in a jumper like outfit, with hoods on, and they had blue faces that were not

exactly human but close. I asked them to please tell me why they made contact. It seemed at first that I could not understand the communication (though I think that was me not understanding). One of them started to talk, it was difficult to understand him, though I did understand that the purpose of contact was so we can understand each other.

## **Healing and OBEs**

There are numerous stories of individuals healing themselves and others during OBEs. The success rate, however, varies. Some may attempt several times with little or no results, while others have had considerable success at achieving one or more of the following:

- A reduction in the severity of the symptoms.
- A rapid healing experience
- Disappearance of the health issue altogether

Why are certain individuals adept at self-healing while others are not? Perhaps these individuals *believe* they can heal themselves via focused intention and resolve. This conviction is essential in creating positive outcomes.

The following are methods that experiencers have used that have produced success:

- Symbolically and literally entering and manipulating the energy body.
- Directing healing intent, often manifesting as a type of unexpected light.
- Directing affirmations such as chants, or sound energy.
- Creation of symbolic healing imagery.

- Seeking information about the location, cause, and meaning of the illness.
- Seeking or visualizing a doctor, guide, medicine, or healing environment.

Techniques vary with the use of direct versus indirect, literal versus symbolic, or with varying degrees of internal and external locations of their control. All effective techniques in healing use some form of projective visualization with some being more effective than others.

The success of many experiencers in promoting self-healing is because they follow their intuitive impulses as they make their way through their conscious inner realms. Although they may begin with a general plan or goal, often a spontaneous knowing often leads to insights about their medical condition.

The Buddhist claim that suggestions made during deep meditative states and/or during anomalous experiences such as OBEs, are nine times more effective than those made in the waking state. These actions taken “closer to the source” or creativity, and deeper in the subconscious state, increases the healing energies so they may perform much more quickly and profoundly than in the waking state.<sup>1</sup>

Permission granted to use from the personal journal of Jurgen Ziewe, author of “*Multidimensional Man*”

## **OBE and Self-Healing**

### **Author’s personal healing experience # 1, via an OBE April 2012**

When we moved to a new house a few years ago I pulled a muscle in my groin lifting heavy furniture. I was in a lot of pain and found it difficult to move without the pain taking my breath away. On the third day, in the early hours of the morning during meditation, I was able to

leave my body and found myself facing it, sitting there in my meditation chair, with the head tilted slightly forward, seemingly asleep. On the left side of my groin, I saw a six-inch black hole with dark particles gyrating randomly and chaotically around inside it. I immediately identified it as the trouble spot which had given me so much pain. Not being able to think of anything better to do, I used my out-of-body hands and gently pulled the hole shut, while at the same time sending positive energy into it. Gradually, the hole closed, and the dark energy dissipated. Soon the dark spot had disappeared completely. I then decided to return to my body in order to check whether this was just a hallucination, or whether I had actually closed the “hole” and by doing so, eradicated the problem. When I opened my physical eyes, the pain had completely gone. I got up, moved around, twisted my body, there was not a trace of any pain whatsoever.

**Author’s personal healing experience # 2,  
via an OBE, June 23, 2017:**

I had gone to Tennessee because my mom was in the hospital. She is in the late stages of Alzheimer's. I had been going through very intense emotions. My Mom had almost died, and I was also having to deal with my estranged brother who lives with her. I was making daily trips to the hospital to visit her in ICU. I had gone to my vehicle to get my phone charger. As I was getting into my car (a very high step up into my SUV), I felt a loud pop in the back of my knee. The pain was so intense that I almost passed out. I just sat there. However, I needed to get back into the hospital and I'd parked very far away.

The initial prognosis by my cousin who is a nurse and her husband who is a doctor, was that I had a torn ACL, and would most likely need surgery. I did not have time for that. I was in so much pain that I couldn't walk. I needed to make a trip home to take care of my animals, then back to Tennessee for my mom. I didn't want to take the time or pay for the medical costs of surgery. I am an art teacher (which means finances are always tight). I spend most of the day on my feet walking around my room and couldn't handle the impact of my injury. I felt extreme urgency to try and heal myself. The injury happened on a Friday.

I laid down Sunday around noon before my return to Tennessee, hoping to have an OBE and heal my knee. I asked my guides to help. I felt the best way to heal my knee was to remain in the ethereal plane during my OBE. I remained in my body and did not exit, concentrating on my knee. I saw and was encompassed by a red light, while microscopic fibers of my knee were being pulled together by a loop. After an hour or so, I fell asleep. I was in a lot of pain before my OBE. So much so that I could not walk. When I got up, the pain was almost completely gone, and I could walk. All that remained was a slight stiffness in my knee.

### **Greater connection to “The Source” in the Astral Plane**

It is difficult to describe the beauty of the Astral Plane. Creation comes from “inward” from what some call the “God Source.” There is a greater beauty that is difficult to describe, and a greater feeling of connection. There is an energy that is felt and understood. Describing this is beyond human words. As we go inward, this power, this energy is greater. I am not saying that we cannot feel or sense the Universal Mind in our normal waking lives. I think we as beings on this planet are meant to reach out and touch this source to expand our minds and souls. That is how we grow and become more enlightened. In our physical lives, the source is further away. We are busy living. Accessing it through OBEs is one way, but there are other modalities in which consciousness expands and communication with the inner dimensions occur. It can happen randomly or when we silence our minds. There are many kinds of “psi” phenomenon such as telepathy, psychokinesis, clairvoyance, extrasensory perception, remote viewing, precognition, ufology, ghosts, and cryptozoology. This is referred to as “paranormal,” beyond the scope of scientific understanding. This I believe is totally false, these modes of expanding our consciousness is not paranormal, it is normal, it is our true existence. The scientific method is flawed because it is based on materialism and takes a mechanical view of the universe existing as only

matter. All these phenomena have one commonality, an interconnection, and that is consciousness does not exist in our brains but outside of us, inter-dimensionally. This is how we can connect with things outside of ourselves.

## **May 2018 OBE Journal**

I got up early and took a nap around 9:30am. The vibrations came and went a couple of times. Finally, I did whatever I could to hold on to them. I let the vibrations subside then I got rose OBE out of my bed. I sat there for a moment, petting all the cats, excited to see them all out of body. I looked around the room, everything looked identical, then I walked through my house and went out the front door. I was in another neighborhood, with pretty houses, and I could see people outside, they were happy. I tried to recall to myself, that many times as I exit my house, I end up in other neighborhoods, and I wondered what did that mean? I went to one of the people, and a woman smiled at me, I asked her if she had seen my guides. She smiled, and then I realized, I don't need my guide, I am good, I feel happy. I turned and looked around at the beauty of this place, the pristine colors of green trees and blue skies. I walked and fell to my knees on the green grass, and I looked up into the sky and said, "Thank you Universe, thank you Universe, thank you so much!" Pure bliss and love exploded in my heart as I said it. Then a bright spiral yellow light came into view, it was so bright that it blinded me. As I stood up, the bright spiral light was burned into my view, I walked around in a daze, thinking "Wow! The universe responded" Wow! Then I woke up.

The night skies have always called to me. It has become an impulse to look up, not to look for spaceships or lights in the sky because I have seen so much more, but to feel the connection to the universe as it sees its own magnificence through my eyes. I have had a lifetime of anomalous experiences: of beings, of other worlds, a connection, and communication that reveals itself in purity and total transparency. Within us are the stars, and they are ours. I am me, in this here and now, but I am also there in

what is unseen. We are multidimensional beings, a consciousness of non-locality, our minds are beyond our physical bodies, enabling us to experience other realms. The universe creates life-that is its purpose. Whether this life is in our own “denser” reality or in realms we cannot see, it is there, and it is real. It is within us to explore it, as it reaches out for us. All we must do is reach out and grab it.

## **Bibliography**

1. Robert Waggoner, *The Lucid Dreaming Pack: Gateway to the Inner Self* (San Francisco, CA: Moment Point Press, 2009), 155-165.

## **Resources on OBEs**

1. Out-of-Body Experience Research Foundation. Information, resources, experiences. [www.oberf.org](http://www.oberf.org)
2. The Monroe Institute. Nonprofit education and research organization, is a preeminent leader in human consciousness exploration. <https://www.monroeinstitute.org/>
3. William Buhlman, Author, researcher expert Out-of-Body Experiences <http://www.astralinfo.org/>
4. Bob Peterson. Author, expert, Out-of-Body Experiences. <http://www.robertpeterson.org/>
5. Jurgen Ziewe, Author, OBEr, and Consciousness Explorer. [https://www.multidimensionalman.com/Multidimensional-Man/Astral\\_Travel\\_and\\_life\\_after\\_death.html](https://www.multidimensionalman.com/Multidimensional-Man/Astral_Travel_and_life_after_death.html)
6. Website of Robert Bruce. <https://astraldynamics.com/>

7. Website of Robert Waggoner. Past President of the International Association for the Study of Dreams (IASD) Co-editor of the online magazine, The Lucid Dreaming Experience, the only ongoing publication devoted specifically to lucid dreaming.  
<https://www.lucidadvice.com>

## **Biography:**

Lynn holds dual BA degrees in Psychology and Biology, and an MS in Biology. For several years, she worked in the food industry as a microbiologist. Lynn served as an Adjunct Professor at Pensacola State College, where she taught Botany, Microbiology, and Biology. She has taught High School Biology and art, k-12 for thirteen years. She is a frequent co-host with Brent Raynes, Alternate Perception Audio Interview Series. Influenced by the work of William Buhlman, Lynn has practiced controlled out-of-body experiences since 2009. For over fifteen years, she has extensively researched consciousness.



# Summary of the Dr. Edgar Mitchell FREE Foundation CAP-UFO Experiencer Research Study

**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez**

JD, MCP, ex-PhD Candidate UC Berkeley

©2024 Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez

The following is a quick summary of a fraction of the data findings from this historic 5-year academic research study of UFO Contact Experiencers published in our 820-page book “*Beyond UFOs: The Science of Consciousness and Contact with Non-Human Intelligence*”. To review the actual data findings, presented via bar graphs and pie charts, please review Chapters 1 and 2 in our book, available as a downloadable PDF file from the CCRI website at: **AGreaterReality.Com**.

---

Chapter One of our book was an analysis of the data findings from Survey #1 and Survey #2, our qualitative research instruments, which were comprised of 700 quantitative questions. Harvard Professor Dr. Rudy Schild and Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez were the authors for Chapter One of “*Beyond UFOs*”. Chapter Two of our book was comprised of any analysis of our Survey #3, which was comprised of 70 qualitative open-ended questions. Dr. John Klimo, a Ph.D. graduate from Brown University, who taught Qualitative Survey Methodology to Ph.D. graduate students, wrote the analysis for Chapter Two. We received over 10,000 pages of responses to the 70 open-ended questions in our Survey. We

---

received responses from 4,350 UFO Contact Experiencers from 125 countries for our 3 surveys in the English language. We also conducted our surveys in other languages but this analysis will only discuss the findings from our English language survey.

The following is a brief summary of our research findings:

1. **UFO contact is overwhelmingly a positive experience:**

Even though 37% of the 4,350 individuals who took our English language surveys initially viewed their experiences as negative, eventually, over their lifetime, the overwhelming number of CAP-UFO Experiencers concluded that their contact experiences were mainly positive, between 85-95% depending on the question asked. **We asked over 25 questions to determine if their experiences were Positive, Negative, or Neutral and we asked this question in many ways.**

Why? -- because depending how you phrase a question you will receive a different response. Only 5% responded that their experiences were negative. For our Spanish language surveys, the percentage that viewed their experience as negative was less than 1%. Below is a summary of some these 25 questions:

The overwhelming number of materialist Ufology researchers believe that ALL “UFO Contact” results in an Abduction and that ALL of these experiences are “Negative”. This is FALSE! Abductees (individuals that have been involuntarily brought to another location) only accounted for one-third of the Experiencers. Of these 33%, the vast majority had OBE and Astral Travel Experiences. Two-thirds of Experiencers have seen a CAP/UFO, have had contact with Non-Human Intelligence, but have never had an abduction. Materialist Ufology is missing more than 2/3rds of all Contact Experiencers.

Thus, the vast majority of “Contact” does not involve an “Abduction”. We also discovered that what occurs in an “Abduction” is very different than what is reported by the “abduction researchers” in the field of materialist Ufology. If you want to learn more about the “abduction phenomenon” read Volume 3-6 of the “*A Greater Reality*” book series. I also highly encourage you to read the article written by UFO pioneer researcher, Raymond Fowler, in Volume 4 of our *A Greater Reality* book series. Raymond investigated hundreds of UFO abduction cases for over 50 years and his perspective is the complete opposite of the views of Hopkins, Jacobs and Dolan.

Of the one-third that have described having had an abduction (individuals that have been involuntarily brought to another location), the majority of these individuals were actually brought to other “multidimensional matrix realities” by Non-Human Intelligence where the majority received some form of spiritual message. The percent that actually had a stereotypical abduction experience (taken by little grey beings and being examined by them in a flat table, etc., as presented by Jacobs, Hopkins, Dolan, and the other “Alien Abduction” Researchers was 15%, or approximately one half of those that claimed to have had an abduction experience. (I encourage everyone to read the chapter in this book by Carol Rainey, the ex-wife of “abduction researcher” Budd Hopkins, to learn more about how the “abduction phenomena” was co-created by Budd Hopkins and his friend David Jacobs. Her article is titled “*Priests of High Strangeness: Co-Creation of the Alien Abduction Phenomenon*”)

Of the 1/3<sup>rd</sup> who stated they had an “Abduction”, more than 70% of these individuals now call themselves Contactees and NOT Abductees. Initially, 37% of all UFO Contact Experiences (Abductees and Non-Abductees) viewed their experiences as negative because of the ontological shock of the experience. The majority of these individuals continued to have contact experiences with various forms of Non-Human Intelligence. Over time, these experiences became increasingly more positive than the earlier experiences. In their later contact experiences,

85-95%, depending on the question asked, viewed their experiences as positive, even the vast majority that initially had an abduction type of experience. The vast majority of Contact Experiencers, both Abductees and Non-Abductees have had many diverse contact experiences. 40% have had more than 20 contact experiences. Another 20% have had between 10-20 contact experiences.

We discovered that the more experiences you have had, your perception of your experiences becomes more positive. Thus, when you start your experiences, 37% view them as negative but over time, only 5% view them as negative. It is individuals that have had only 1 or 2 abduction type of experiences are the ones with the most negative responses. These individuals remained traumatized and continue to view their experiences as mainly negative throughout their lives (approximately 5% of all Contact Experiencers, depending on the question asked). As previously stated, 70% of those who claim to have had an “Abduction” experience do not call themselves “Abductees” but instead they now call themselves “CONTACTEES”.

Almost 50% of all participants stated that they “were brought to a “Matrix Type” of reality and received information” (Like Jodie Foster's “**Contact**” Movie). This was more than double the number of those that have had a typical “alien abduction” scenario. These experiences were overwhelmingly positive.

The overwhelming number of contact experiences with a Non-Human Intelligence lasted less than one minute, usually less than 30 seconds.

Individuals have seen thousands of different types of Non-Human Intelligence “beings” even though we only categorized 12 different types in our quantitative surveys. Our qualitative survey, consisting of 70 Open-Ended questions, discussed contact with thousands of different types of physical and non-physical beings. As of May 2018, the date that we closed our surveys, the most common type was the **Energy Being**, seen by

56% of all Experiencers and only 7% viewed this being as “Negative”. The **Human Looking Being** was seen by 50.1% and only 5% viewed them as “Negative”. The **Small Grays** were the third most seen being at 49.4% and only 10.5% viewed them as “Negative”. All of these physical beings came in all sizes, physical colors and appearance, while some had hundreds of different types of clothes, hats, etc. For example, the Grays were seen in numerous different sizes, colors, clothing, physical appearances. The Human Looking Beings were also observed in numerous different sizes, colors, clothing, physical appearances. Some were Asian looking, some had African features, some were 15 feet tall and some were 2 feet tall, some had blonde hair and blue eyes and other had a vast array of hair and eye color, some were even bald. Some wore suits, some wore tuxedos, and they were observed wearing all types of hats, including baseball hats from the New York Yankees. In addition, these individuals described thousands of different types of “Humanoid Beings”. Another researcher, Albert J Rosales, has published 16 books on experiences with tens of thousands of different types of Humanoids.

**<https://www.amazon.com/dp/B09C4VWHRP?binding=paperback&searchxofy=true>**

Academic Professor Dr. Jon Klimo wrote Chapter 2 for Beyond UFOs, which was an analysis of the responses to our 70 open ended questions. We received more than 10,000 pages to these 70 open ended questions. What Dr. Klimo discovered was that the UFO Contact Experiencer had experiences with thousands of different types of perceived physical “beings”. This leads to the question: **Are these tens of thousands of diverse physical beings coming to visit us, usually for less than 30 seconds, from tens of thousands of different physical planets?** Or is the answer a bit more complicated than merely a physical being visiting us from a physical planet? Are these thousands of different physical beings coming to visit us from different physical planet? Are they multi-dimensional beings from another reality? Are they holographic projections or cloaked mental images projected to our Consciousness?

Are there other possible explanations? At this point, many of the academic researchers of the FREE Foundation share the hypotheses that these perceived “physical beings” might be projected mental images into our individuated units of consciousness, but no one can be certain. This hypothesis was also presented by many major Ufologists, such as Dr. Jacque Vallee, Dr. J. Allen Hynek (in his later years), Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Dr. John Mack (Professor of Psychiatry at the Harvard School of Medicine), Dr. Rudy Schild (Astrophysicist at Harvard University), Dr. John Klimo (Professor of Psychology), Dr. Kenneth Ring (Emeritus Professor of Psychology at the University of Connecticut) and CAP-UFO Researchers such as Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, Raymond Fowler, John Keele, Brad Steiger and many others.

## **2. UFO contact is overwhelmingly a “Paranormal” and not primarily a Physical Phenomenon.**

While all of the Experiencers of our survey have both seen UFOs and have had various types of Contact with Non-Human Intelligence, including a physical entity, we found that the Contact Experience is overwhelmingly NOT a Physical/Material Phenomena-- instead, it is primarily a Paranormal/Psychic Phenomena.

Dr. Jacque Vallee, Dr. Allan Hynek, Dr. John Mack, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, and many others hypothesized this more than 40 years ago. Unlike previous research from Vallee, Hynek, Mack, or Mitchell, FREE has actually confirmed this hypothesis with academically derived data.

For example, for all that took our surveys, 95% have had Paranormal experiences in their home, 80% have had an OBE, 67% have received telepathic communications, 50% have received a medical healing by non-human intelligence, 37% have had an NDE, 60% have physically seen Orbs, almost 50% have been brought to a Matrix Reality, etc. We asked almost 100 paranormal related questions and these individuals have had almost every paranormal experience known to humanity. Chapter One of our book “*Beyond UFOs*” provides more details.

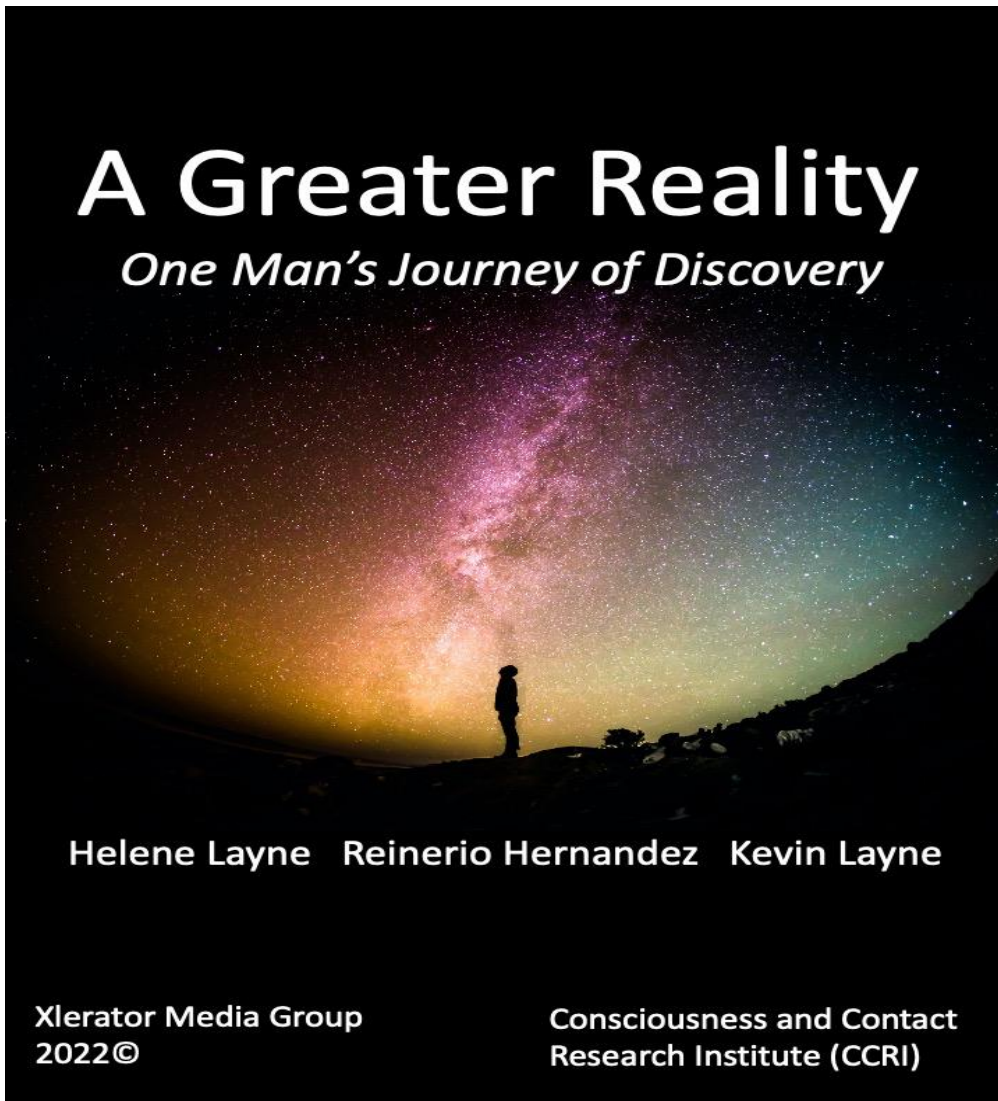
### **3. The Contact Experience is an overwhelmingly Positive Transformative Experience.**

For the vast majority, you start as a caterpillar and finish as a butterfly, even though a very small percentage are still traumatized by the experience. Approximately 85% of the FREE survey participants, more than 4,350 individuals from over 125 countries, have changed in the following ways, they became: more loving to other humans, more ecological, less materialistic, more spiritual, no longer feared death, know the purpose of their life, are more consciously aware, less religious, etc. We asked more than 70 different questions regarding the question of how they changed their worldview. Chapter One of our book provides many more details and explanations for this finding.

### **4. The UFO Contact Experience involves a manipulation of Space-Time and this in turn leads one to hypothesize that the CAP-UFO Non-Human Intelligence might be multidimensional in nature**

This hypothesis was presented by various researchers, which include the following: more than 40 years ago by Dr. Jacques Vallee (Astronomer, Co-Inventor of the Internet and legendary Ufologist), Dr. J. Allen Hynek (Astrophysicist at Northeastern University), Dr. John Mack (Harvard Medical School Professor of Psychiatry), Apollo 14 astronaut Dr. Edgar Mitchell (MIT trained aeronautical engineer and physicist), Dr. Rudy Schild (Harvard Astrophysicist for 45 years), and Dr. Claude Swanson (Ph.D. in Physics from Princeton University), and many others. This, in turn, presents the hypothesis that this Non-Human Intelligence might be multidimensional in nature. In other words, the UFO Non-Human Intelligence might be consciousness-based and might be "embedded" in the very fabric of our reality. Volume 2 of CCRIs book, ***A Greater Reality***, contains 11 chapters that begin to discuss some possible theories on the relationship between CAP-UFO-related Non-Human Intelligence, the manipulation of Space-Time, and the cosmology of our Greater Reality.

Helene Layne, Kevin Layne and I are the 3 co-producers of a new science-based documentary titled “*A Greater Reality: One Man’s Journey of Discovery*”. We spent 5 years filming over 30 Ph.D. academics, scientists and medical doctors in addition to over 50 Experiencers of the Contact Modalities. Kevin and Helene developed more than 10 Star Trek films for William Shatner so we are in good hands. Our documentary will be a mirror image of our 5-Volume book series, *A Greater Reality*. We expect to release the film in the Spring of 2025. The draft “trailer” for the documentary can be viewed at the bottom of our website: **AGreaterReality.Com**.





Available for purchase at Amazon.Com  
(Please make sure to give us a 5 Star Rating. Thank You!)

# A GREATER REALITY

*The New Paradigm of Nonlocal Consciousness  
the Paranormal & the Contact Modalities*

Volume #1: Theoretical Chapters

Angels  
NDEs  
Non-Human Intelligence

OBES

Hallucinogenic Journeys

UFOs

Remote Viewing

SPIRITS

Prayer

Post Death Communications

Channeling

Energy Healing

Retrocognition

Precognition

Kundalini Awakening

Teleportation

Apports

Meditation

Telekinesis

Intuition

Lucid Dreams

Telepathy

Mediums

HCE/CF's

Poltergeists

Orbs

Editors

Rey Hernandez, JD, MCP  
Dr. Rudy Schild, PhD  
Dr. Jon Klimo, PhD  
Dr. Michael Grosso, PhD  
Dr. Jeffrey Long, MD

Consciousness & Contact  
Research Institute, CCRI

Email: [Info@AGreaterReality.com](mailto:Info@AGreaterReality.com)  
Website: [AGreaterReality.com](http://AGreaterReality.com)

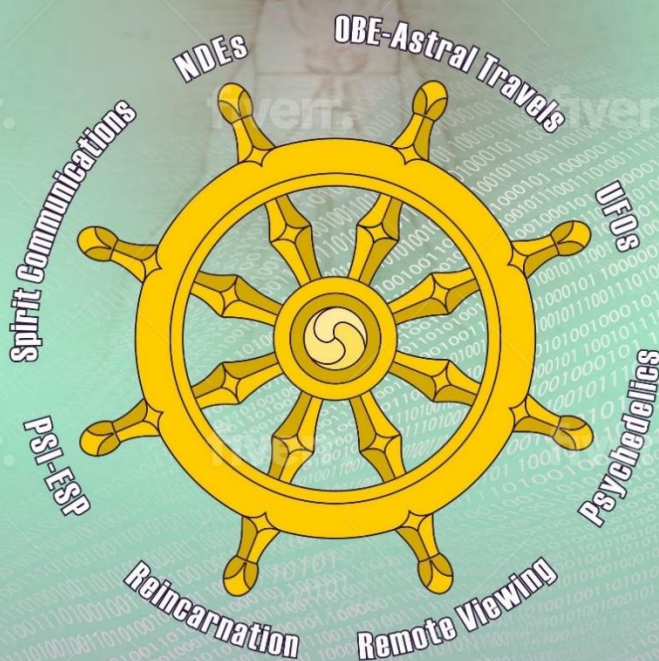




Available for purchase at Amazon.Com  
(Please make sure to give us a 5 Star Rating. Thank You!)

# The Mind of GOD

*A Spiritual-Virtual Reality Model of Consciousness &  
The Contact Modalities*



**Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez, JD, MCP, PhD (c)**

Director, Consciousness and Contact Research Institute (CCRI)

Website: [AGreaterReality.Com](http://AGreaterReality.Com)

Email: [Info@AGreaterReality.Com](mailto:Info@AGreaterReality.Com)





Available for purchase at Amazon.Com  
(Please make sure to give us a 5 Star Rating. Thank You!)

# BEYOND UFOs

*The Science of Consciousness  
and Contact with  
Non Human Intelligence  
“Volume 1”*

$$y = \sin(\pi/x)$$

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{4\pi\epsilon_0} \frac{e^2}{\hbar c} = \frac{\hbar c e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar^2 c} = \frac{\hbar c e^2}{4\pi\epsilon_0 \hbar^2 c} = \frac{c\mu_0}{2R_k} = \frac{e^2 Z_0}{4\pi\hbar}$$

$$E = mc^2$$

**Editors**

**Rey Hernandez, JD, MCP**

**Dr. Jon Klimo, PhD**

**Dr. Rudy Schild, PhD**

**The Dr. Edgar Mitchell Foundation  
for Research into Extraterrestrial  
and Extraordinary Experiences**

**Experiencer.Org**

**ConsciousnessAndContact.Org**

**The FREE foundation**

**(a 501c3 Academic Research institute)**



Available for purchase at Amazon.Com  
(Please make sure to give us a 5 Star Rating. Thank You!)

# A Greater Reality

*One Man's Journey of Discovery*

The Amazing “Paranormal” Experiences of  
Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez

Contact with the Mind of GOD,  
Spiritual Transformation, Multidimensional Travel,  
UFOs, Angelic Energy Beings,  
& A Miraculous Medical Healing

Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez

©2024 Reinerio (Rey) Hernandez

Co-Producer of a Feature Film titled  
“A Greater Reality: One Man's Journey of Discovery”  
(To be released in 2025)

Trailer of the Film can be viewed at: [AGreaterReality.Com](http://AGreaterReality.Com)

